The Oxford Book of American Poetry

The Oxford Book of American Poetry

Chosen and Edited by

DAVID LEHMAN

Associate Editor

JOHN BREHM



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Oxford University Press, Inc., publishes works that further Oxford University's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education.

Oxford New York

Auckland Cape Town Dar es Salaam Hong Kong Karachi Kuala Lumpur Madrid Melbourne Mexico City Nairobi New Delhi Shanghai Taipei Toronto

With offices in

Argentina Austria Brazil Chile Czech Republic France Greece Guatemala Hungary Italy Japan Poland Portugal Singapore South Korea Switzerland Thailand Turkey Ukraine Vietnam

Copyright © 2006 by Oxford University Press, Inc.

Published by Oxford University Press, Inc. 198 Madison Avenue, New York, New York, 10016 http://www.oup.com/us

Oxford is a registered trademark of Oxford University Press

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of Oxford University Press.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data The Oxford book of American poetry / [edited by] David Lehman.

p. cm.

Rev. ed of: Oxford book of American verse. 1950. Includes bibliographical references and index. ISBN-13: 978-0-19-516251-6 (hardcover: acid-free paper) ISBN-10: 0-19-516251-X (hardcover: acid-free paper)

1. American poetry. I. Lehman, David, 1948- II. Oxford book of American verse.

PS583.O82 2006 811.008--dc22 2005036590

Printing number: 98765432

Printed in the United States of America on acid-free paper

The Oxford Book of American Poetry

Introduction

The past—that foreign country where they do things differently—is neither a fixed entity nor a finished narrative but a changing landscape of the mind where travelers come and go, talking of Michelangelo, *Hamlet*, T. S. Eliot, and much else less lofty. It may be that what we call the present defines itself in the disagreements we have about the past and the complicated negotiations we undertake to resolve our differences. This means at bottom that virtually all events, periods, tendencies, and climates of opinion are subject to continual reassessment and revision. New facts come to light, old testimony comes into question; our belief system changes and we need to adjust our understanding of history to bring it in line with our governing assumptions. And so, for example, a story once held to be "true" in the sense that it "actually happened" is modified into a legend or a fiction that may still be "true" but only in some attenuated and entirely different sense.

The principle of continual change applies not only to, say, the causes of World War I but even to some "monuments of unageing intellect," as William Butler Yeats called them in "Sailing to Byzantium": to works of art and literature that long ago took their final form. In his seminal essay "Tradition and the Individual Talent," T. S. Eliot wrote that "what happens when a new work of art is created is something that happens simultaneously to all the works of art which preceded it." What Eliot called "the new (the really new) work of art" revises the tradition it joins. The successful new poem makes us see its antecedents in a clarifying light. So pervasive is this view that even a critic as generally hostile to Eliot as Harold Bloom has taken it to heart in elaborating his idea that a successful poet must overcome the anxiety-inducing influence of an earlier poet, a father figure of fearsome power, to the point that the newcomer can claim priority. It stretches Bloom's theory somewhat, but only somewhat, to cite it in support of the notion that Wallace Stevens retroactively influenced John Keats, who died more than half a century before Stevens was born.

Eliot's own poetry illustrates the point a little less hyperbolically. As a result of Eliot's persuasive argumentation, his perceived authority, and his uncanny ability to pluck superb lines from their original context and use them as epigraphs to poems or as quotations embedded within poems, the stock of such seventeenth-century poets as John Donne and Andrew Marvell went sky-high in the early twentieth century while

the stock of the Romantic stalwart Percy Bysshe Shelley plummeted and has never fully recovered. The tradition of English lyric poetry from the Renaissance to 1900 looked different in 1940 from the way it looked in 1910, as a comparison of anthologies dated in those years would attest. The paradox is that our sense of timelessness—of literary immortality—itself exists in time. The text of an important poem, or any poem that has lasted, may not change (although poets who incessantly revise their work do create quandaries). What is certain to change is the value we attach to the work; the value moves up and down and probably could be graphed in the manner of the Dow Jones industrial index.

The canon of English lyric poetry that Eliot changed has changed again in the forty years since his death. The changes reflect shifts and even revolutions in taste and sensibility, and sometimes reflect the emergence of figures long forgotten or previously little known. There has been a widening of focus, an enlargement of what it is acceptable to do in verse or prose. Disliking academic jargon, I resist referring, as some do, to American "poetries," but the point of the term is plain enough. Where once there was a mainstream that absorbed all our sight, today we see a complex pattern of intersecting tributaries and brooks feeding more rivers than one. The posthumous discovery of an unknown or underappreciated poet keeps happening because new art occurs in advance of an audience and because some poets put their energy into their writing and let publication take care of itself—or not. "Publication," wrote the unpublished Emily Dickinson defiantly, "is the Auction / Of the mind of man"; it is a "foul thing," she added, that reduces "Human Spirit / To Disgrace of Price." Once only did Dickinson submit her poems to the perusal of a magazine editor, Thomas Wentworth Higginson of the Atlantic Monthly. It was in 1862, a year in which she wrote a poem every day. She was thirty-one. She sent Higginson four of her works, including the famous one beginning "Safe in their alabaster chambers." Higginson, who meant well, advised her not to publish. So much for the wisdom of experts. Though Dickinson's poems are now universally acknowledged to be among the prime glories of American literature, they were all but unknown at the time of her death in 1886, and for more than half of the twentieth century they remained too unconventional in appearance to get past the copyeditors who thought they were doing her a favor by substituting commas for her characteristic dashes. The secretive poet had fashioned a brilliant system of punctuation, and it took a while for the rest of the world to catch on and catch up.

"We had the experience but missed the meaning," Eliot wrote in *Four Quartets*, summarizing a common condition; he had found a new way of saying that the unexamined life was not worth living. But flip the terms and you come upon an equally valid truth. Many readers, including brilliant ones, have the meaning but miss the experience of poems. They are so busy hunting down clues, unpacking deep psychic structures, industriously applying a methodology or imposing a theoretical construct that they fail to confront the poem as it is, in all its mysterious otherness. The enjoyment of a great poem begins with the recognition of its fundamental strangeness. Can you yield yourself to it the way Keats recommends yielding yourself to uncertainties and doubts without any irritable reaching after fact? If you can, the experience is yours to have. And the experience of greatness demands attention before analysis. In a celebrated poem, Dickinson likens herself to a "Loaded Gun," whose owner has the

"power to die," which is as much greater than the gun's "power to kill" as the categorical "must" is greater than the contingent "may." It may be irresistible to try to solve this poem's riddles. Who is the owner? In what sense is Dickinson herself a "Loaded Gun"? But it would be a mistake to adopt an allegorical interpretation that solves these questions too neatly, or not neatly enough, at the cost of the poem's deep and uncanny mysteriousness. The aesthetic and moral experience of "My Life had stood—a Loaded Gun—" is greater than the sense one makes of the poem, though it is also true that the effort of making sense of its opening metaphor and its closing paradoxes may clear a path toward that incomparable experience.

Posterity, which is intolerant of fakes and indifferent to reputations, will find the marvelous eccentric talent whose writings had known no public. And distance allows for clarity if the reader is prepared to meet the poets as they are, 'more truly and more strange' (in Wallace Stevens's phrase) than we could have expected. Reading a poem by Dickinson or by Walt Whitman in the year 2006 is an experience no one has had before: we read more aware than ever of the differences between ourselves and the selves we behold on the page. And because the poems have power, because they have genius, they can speak to us with uncanny prescience, as Whitman's "Crossing Brooklyn Ferry" does:

It avails not, time nor place—distance avails not,

I am with you, you men and women of a generation, or ever so many generations hence,

Just as you feel when you look on the river and sky, so I felt,

Just as any of you is one of a living crowd, I was one of a crowd,

Just as you are refresh'd by the gladness of the river and the bright flow, I was refresh'd,

Just as you stand and lean on the rail, yet hurry with the stiff current, I stood yet was hurried,

Just as you look on the numberless masts of ships and the thick-stemm'd pipes of steamboats, I look'd.

The language changes; styles go in and out of favor. The poets of a new generation resurrect the deceased visionary who toiled in the dark. For these reasons and others, the need to replace the retrospective anthologies of the past is as constant as the need to render classic works in new translations with up-to-date idioms. But what may sound like an obligation quickly becomes an enormous promise, an opportunity to renew the perhaps unexpected pleasures of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow or Edwin Arlington Robinson; to revisit and reassess the conservative Allen Tate and the liberal Archibald MacLeish, two eminences who argued out their positions in civil verse; to read Emma Lazarus's sonnets and realize just how good they are—and what a masterpiece is "The New Colossus," which gave the Statue of Liberty its universal meaning; to consider Hart Crane's "The Broken Tower" in relation to his friend Leonie Adams's "Bell Tower," or to be struck once again by how much Crane's "Emblems of Conduct" owes to the poem entitled "Conduct" by the poor, consumptive, self-taught Samuel Greenberg, who died young but lives on in Crane's work as well as in his own.

x INTRODUCTION

An anthology like this one is, to borrow Crane's central metaphor, a bridge connecting us to the past, the past that loves us, the great past. It is also perforce a critical statement performed by editorial means. There are readers who will say that I overrate Gertrude Stein, the mother of all radical experimentation, who retains her power to shake the complacent and give any reader a jolt, or that I underrate Fiddler Jones or Madame La Fleurie or So-and-So reclining on her couch. That is part of the deal. The editor must make difficult choices—must even omit some poems he greatly admires simply because the amount of space is limited and the competition fierce. The task is difficult almost beyond presumption if you hold the view, as I do, that it is possible to value and derive pleasure from poets who saw themselves as being irreconcilably opposed to and incompatible with each other. William Carlos Williams clashed with T. S. Eliot, and the split widened to the point that in the 1960s, the decade when the two men died, the whole of American poetry seemed divided between them in an oversimplification that felt compelling at the time. Eliot was understood to be the captain of the mainstream squad—the standard-bearer of the traditional, the formally exacting, the intellectual (as opposed to the instinctive), the poetry of complexity endorsed by the New Criticism, the poetry that the academy had assimilated. Williams was at the forefront of the opposition, call it what you will: the nontraditional, the "alternative," the colloquial, the adversarial; Williams was what the Beats and the San Francisco Renaissance and the Black Mountain movement had in common. Williams felt that Eliot's "The Waste Land" was an unmitigated disaster for American poetry, but the reader today who falls in love with Williams's "Danse Russe" or "To a Poor Old Woman" or "Great Mullen" need not renounce the aesthetic of fragmentation and echo and the collage method that made "The Waste Land" the most revolutionary modern poem. American poetry is larger than any faction or sect. You can love the poetry of Richard Wilbur and have your Robert Creeley, too.

* * *

The paramount purpose of virtually any literary anthology is to distill, convey, and preserve the best writing in the field. "The typical anthologist is a sort of Gallup Poll with connections—often astonishing ones; it is hard to know whether he is printing a poem because he likes it, because his acquaintances tell him he ought to, or because he went to high school with the poet," Randall Jarrell wrote. What you need and do not often get, he emphasized, is "taste." There is more than a little truth to this. Some decisions made by anthologists defy reason or seem to be the result of pressure, whim, sentiment, committee deliberations, or intrigue. At the same time, editors would be foolish not to exploit their circles of acquaintance. Even the most receptive reader will have blind spots. The editor is lucky who has friends with areas of expertise that do not narrowly replicate his or her own. It is, after all, often through a friend's or a

¹"Fiddler Jones," "Madame Fleurie," and "So-and-So Reclining on her Couch" are the titles of specific poems by Edgar Lee Masters ("Fiddler Jones") and Wallace Stevens (the other two) but can stand for the names of poets who advanced far in the editorial process yet did not make the final cut.

writer's recommendation that one had picked up a certain poet or poem in the first place. To learn from a Richard Wilbur essay that "Fairy-Land" was Elizabeth Bishop's favorite poem by Edgar Allan Poe, for example, is not inconsequential if the information prompts one to look up the poem and see just how good it is. Nevertheless Jarrell's larger point remains valid. There is no substitute for taste, where that word means something more developed than a grab bag of opinions.

"To ask the hard question is simple," W. H. Auden wrote in an early poem. "But the answer / Is hard and hard to remember." What makes a poem good? What makes a good poem great? The questions are simple enough to express, but the "hard to remember" part is that no listing of criteria will satisfactorily dispose of them. I prize, as do many readers, eloquence, passion, intelligence, conviction, wit, originality, pride of craft, an eye for the genuine, an ear for speech, an instinct for the truth. I ask of a poem that it have a beguiling surface, but I also want it to imply something more—enough to compel a second reading and make it a surprise. It would be hard to argue with Marianne Moore, who felt that the reader "interested in poetry" has a right to demand "the raw material of poetry in / all its rawness and / that which is on the other hand / genuine." Perhaps Matthew Arnold had the smartest idea when he proposed and illustrated the concept of touchstones—lines of such quality that they can be held up as models of excellence by which to judge other works. And perhaps on a wide scale that is what this anthology means to do: to assemble the touchstones of American poetry. Discussing the merits of a poet ultimately not included, I told the book's associate editor, John Brehm, that I "couldn't find anything that was truly great, exceptionally interesting, or not done better by someone else." As John pointed out in reply, that sentence implies a trio of bottom-line criteria. Yet we know these can be dismissed as merely rhetorical and thoroughly subjective. That is why I have long felt that Frank O'Hara's advice in his mock-manifesto "Personism" might make a suitable motto for any anthologist: "You just go on your nerve. If someone's chasing you down the street with a knife you just run, you don't turn around and shout, 'Give it up! I was a track star for Mineola Prep.'"

* * *

This new edition of *The Oxford Book of American Poetry* is the first since Richard Ellmann edited *The New Oxford Book of American Verse* in 1976. Twenty-six years earlier F. O. Matthiessen had chosen and edited the book Ellmann revised, *The Oxford Book of American Verse*. It is an honor to join the company of two such accomplished scholars and skillful anthologists. Matthiessen (1902–1950), a renowned Harvard professor, wrote an early book expounding T. S. Eliot's achievement. He also wrote *American Renaissance* (1941), a classic study of five nineteenth-century writers. Ellmann, who died in 1987 at the age of sixty-nine, held a titled professorship at Oxford and later at Emory University. He was justly acclaimed for his biographies of James Joyce and Oscar Wilde. Less well-known are Ellmann's excellent translations of Henri Michaux, which introduced American poets to this hero of the French prose poem. Though my task in creating this book necessarily involves overhauling Matthiessen's and Ellmann's, I mean to build on both. It is my good fortune to inherit their work, which has served my own as scaffolding or source.

The Oxford Book of American Poetry is a comprehensive, one-volume anthology of American poetry from its seventeenth-century origins to the present. The words canon and canonical acquired layers of unfortunate connotation during the culture wars of the past quarter century, but we should not shy away from such terms when they fit the case, as they do here. The goal of this volume is to establish a canon wider and more inclusive than those that formerly prevailed, but to do so on grounds that are fundamentally literary and artistic in nature. Not one selection was dictated by a political imperative. Matthiessen in 1950 picked fifty-one poets. Ellmann's anthology contained seventy-eight. There are two hundred and ten in this volume.

The discrepancy in the number of poets included is not attributable to the difference in cutoff years alone. Naturally, I needed and wanted to include poets born since 1934, the birth year of Ellmann's youngest poet, but I was determined also to rescue many who had been eligible but were overlooked in previous editions. To make room for the new you need to subject the old to stringent reevaluation, and so I needed not only to reconsider Ellmann's selections but to ask whether such major figures as Emerson, Whitman, Dickinson, Frost, Stevens, Williams, Moore, and Bishop can be better represented than they were formerly. It is especially vital to reassess the selection of poets who were barely hitting mid-career when Ellmann made his selections—poets of the magnitude of A. R. Ammons, John Ashbery, and James Merrill.

In Matthiessen the youngest poet was born in 1917; in Ellmann, 1934. Needing to advance the cutoff date, I settled on 1950, which virtually replicates the previous interval and has the additional advantage of being both the exact midpoint of the twentieth century and the year Matthiessen's selection was published. Making an anthology involves making a lot of lists—beginning with a list of the poets too young to be considered by Ellmann in 1976. Thirty years have gone by since then, and I can hear America clamoring. Scores of fine poets born since 1950 are rapping on the doors, pressing their case for admission. It would be tricky enough to accommodate the impatient newcomers under any circumstances. But what makes things infinitely more complicated is that the list of outstanding poets who were eligible in 1976 but were not included may be even longer. Missing from Ellmann is W. H. Auden. (Matthiessen had included him in 1950, but Ellmann-in the single parenthetical sentence he devotes to the question—explains that he considered Auden "English to the bone.") The omission of Gertrude Stein goes unexplained, but then it would doubtlessly astonish both Matthiessen and Ellmann to learn that this relentlessly abstract writer should have the continuing and growing influence on American poetry that she has. In Ellmann you will not find any evidence of the Objectivist movement (Louis Zukofsky, George Oppen, Charles Reznikoff, Lorine Niedecker). Absent, too, are New York School pillars Kenneth Koch and James Schuyler and eminent San Franciscans Kenneth Rexroth and Jack Spicer. Not in Ellmann are James Weldon Johnson, Paul Laurence Dunbar, Angelina Weld Grimke, Jean Toomer, Claude McKay, Melvin Tolson, Sterling Brown, Robert Hayden, and other African American poets who have become better known in recent years. Nor in Ellmann are such smart-set poets of wit and satire as Dorothy Parker and Ogden Nash, who lacked gravitas at a time when that quality was deemed essential, as though real poetry (as opposed to light verse) had to be as deadly as a press conference with a presidential hopeful.

Some of the poets overlooked in 1976 were once celebrated, later deprecated (Amy Lowell); some died young and obscure (Samuel Greenberg, Joan Murray); some were once in fashion but fell into disregard (H. Phelps Putnam, Leonie Adams); some may have struck a donnish reader as Caliban crashing the muse's party (Charles Bukowski). Others may have seemed too eccentric (John Wheelwright, William Bronk) or were underrated until somebody else made it his or her business to champion them (Weldon Kees) or were better known for their work in a different field (as were Lincoln Kirstein, the director of the New York City Ballet, and Edwin Denby, the foremost dance critic of his time). Some were overshadowed by a great contemporary, as Josephine Miles (born 1911) and May Swenson (born 1913) were overshadowed by Elizabeth Bishop (born 1911). Some may have been resented and therefore overlooked because of their perceived editorial power (Howard Moss, poetry editor of The New Yorker); some were just plain overlooked (Donald Justice, John Hollander). Yet others never got the attention they deserved (Ruth Herschberger, Joseph Ceravolo) or were acknowledged or dismissed for reasons having little to do with their actual writing (Laura Riding, who was Robert Graves's companion and collaborator and who later renounced poetry and became a first-class crank). What many of these poets have in common is that they stood outside the prevailing tradition, the mainline of American poetry as the academic literary establishment conceived it in 1976. It was not very difficult to leave them out.

Donald Hall, in a critique of Ellmann's anthology, wrote that *The New Oxford Book of American Verse* "gives us poetry by the Star System." There is a friendlier way of putting this. Matthiessen in his introduction to the 1950 edition said pithily that his first rule was "fewer poets, with more space for each." Matthiessen—and Ellmann as well—aimed for amplitude; they wanted to present the best poets in full measure, at the expense of "several delicately accomplished lyric poets whose continuing life is in a few anthology pieces" (Matthiessen). In Ellmann, the major figures get star treatment—thirty-nine pages for John Greenleaf Whittier, including all of "Snow-Bound," twenty-nine pages for William Carlos Williams, twenty-eight for Robert Frost, twenty-three for Marianne Moore—while minor figures such as Stephen Crane and Trumbull Stickney are lucky to get two pages apiece.

To the extent that hierarchy is an inescapable ordering principle, some of this is inevitable. Walt Whitman is and should be the gold standard in number of pages allotted, Emily Dickinson in number of poems included. They are our poetic grandparents, these two, and yet no two poets could seem less alike: on the one hand, a robust and expansive bard who wrote in long lines and proposed his poems as a visionary embodiment of American democracy, and on the other hand a reclusive shut-in who wrote in short-breath utterances broken by dashes and made her interior life a cosmos. People who habitually divide everything in two may contend that all poets make themselves in the image of one or the other of these two great predecessors. And it is likely that the leading poets of our time have all read certain poets—Eliot, Pound, Moore, Stevens, Williams, Frost, Bishop, Ashbery—whom we must therefore take pains to represent at length. Nevertheless there are alternatives to the star system. "We used to make anthologies not of poets but of poems," Donald Hall said, and it is possible to balance the claims of major figures with the case for great poems by poets

sometimes considered peripheral. That is the path I have elected to follow. As comprehensiveness tends to vary inversely with focus, the gain in variety and ecumenicism may not come cost-free, but then the making of an anthology is neither an exact science nor a pure art but instead is a vision projected and sustained to fulfillment.

There are other rules governing this anthology besides the requirement that the poet be born in 1950 or earlier. The poetry has to be written in English. (This is a rule that would not have required articulation in the past.) I am inclined toward a construction of "American" that is broad enough to include poets who were born in other countries but came to the United States to live and contributed tangibly to American poetry. The example of the Canadian poet Anne Carson, who has taught in the United States and has a wide following among younger poets, reminds me that the word "North" is invisible but no less present in the phrase "American poetry." W. H. Auden, who became a U.S. citizen, belongs here not only because of the poems that he wrote in and sometimes about places like New York City ("I sit in one of the dives / On Fifty Second Street") but because of his importance to a whole generation of American poets.² My claiming both Auden and Eliot for this book would not prevent me from claiming both of them for The Oxford Book of English Verse (1999), as that book's editor, Christopher Ricks, has done. The way the two poets traded places in parallel career paths—Eliot from Harvard to London, Auden from Oxford to New York—marked a high point in Anglo-American literary relations: the last time the two cultures seemed to have a common poetry.

I hold Matthiessen's Oxford Book of American Verse in high esteem. It is, I think, one of the finest anthologies of American poetry ever made. I have gone back to it for poems by Oliver Wendell Holmes ("Contentment"), Edgar Allan Poe ("To One in Paradise"), Walt Whitman ("Reconciliation"), Robert Frost ("Meeting and Passing," "The Road Not Taken," "Birches," "Out, Out—"), Wallace Stevens ("Domination of Black," "Disillusionment of Ten O'Clock," "The Poems of Our Climate," "Of Modern Poetry"), Marianne Moore ("To a Steam Roller," "No Swan So Fine"), William Carlos Williams ("Nantucket," "Fine Work with Pitch and Copper"), E. E. Cummings ("next to of course god america i"). I have restored seven poets who were in the Matthiessen canon in 1950 but fell out in 1976: Phelps Putnam, Edna St. Vincent Millay, Elinor Wylie, Stephen Vincent Benet, Karl Shapiro, Amy Lowell, and Auden.³

Matthiessen's introduction begins with a summary statement of his criteria. The irony is that I generally agree with his reasoning and yet in practice find myself frequently obliged to do the opposite. I mentioned that his first rule is "fewer poets, with

² Richard Ellmann, who felt that Auden was too English for *The New Oxford Book of American Verse*, chose T. S. Eliot's "Little Gidding" for the volume. I concur with this choice and have duplicated it here. Of the four long poems constituting Eliot's *Four Quartets*, it is the one that seems to set a crown upon his lifetime's effort. I would, however, point out that this magnificent work, written long after Eliot adopted British citizenship, is as "English" a poem as Eliot ever wrote. The poet's declaration that "in a secluded chapel, / History is now and England," is in its way as proud an Englishman's boast as the hero's rejection of "all temptations / To belong to other nations" in Gilbert and Sullivan's *H.M.S. Pinafore*. Nevertheless Eliot's birth in St. Louis, his American upbringing, and his enduring influence are all the justification one needs to include "Little Gidding," and by the same permissive logic it is hard to exclude certain poems that Auden wrote before setting foot on American soil, such as "As I Walked Out One Evening" (1937).

³ Of Ellmann's chosen seventy-eight, I have dropped only seven poets—eight entities, if "folk songs" is counted.

more space for each." In this book there are more poets, with less space for most. Matthiessen's second rule is "to include nothing on merely historical grounds, and the third [rule] is similar, to include nothing that the anthologist does not really like." Here I am enthusiastically with him, but even so the exceptions stand up. Do I, do you, "like" Julia Ward Howe's "The Battle Hymn of the Republic," or is "like" not quite the right word for how we feel about this stirring anthem? Oliver Wendell Holmes's "Old Ironsides" is credited with saving a battleship. Is this a dimension of the poem that the editor ought to ignore? Poetry is an art with a history, and shouldn't a poem that changes the consciousness of an era, as Edwin Markham's "The Man with the Hoe" did, have a place in such a book as this? Matthiessen's fourth rule is "not too many sonnets." This rule implies a great deal about the popularity of the sonnet form in American poetry before 1950, but it is not a major concern in 2006. Matthiessen's fifth rule is to represent each poet with "poems of some length"—a rule impossible to observe if you are quadrupling the number of poets in the volume. Matthiessen's sixth and final rule is "no excerpts." I agree with this sentiment entirely; I deplore the practice of excerpting long works, and I observe respectfully that just as Matthiessen breaks this rule by printing a part of a Pound Canto and parts of a long poem by James Russell Lowell, I have done the same in both of these cases and in others. Wherever possible I have used only excerpts that are self-contained and have an integrity separate from the larger work of which they are a part, as do the sections here of Hart Crane's The Bridge and Allen Ginsberg's Kaddish.

Philip Larkin, who edited *The Oxford Book of Twentieth-Century English Verse* in 1973, spoke of wanting that book to have a "wide rather than deep representation." Asked by an interviewer to elaborate on this distinction, Larkin dodged the question but gave an excellent account of the available options and their limitations:

You could produce a purely historical anthology: this is what poetry in this century was like—it may not be the best poetry, it may not be the most enjoyable poetry, but this is what it was like. Well, that's one way of doing it. The other way, or an other way, is the critical approach: this is the best poetry of the century. And there would be about thirty names on it, and it would be full of poems that everybody already possesses, and it would be critically irreproachable. But it wouldn't be historically true, and it might not always be as enjoyable as it might have been if you'd let in a few little strays. The third way is to pick just the poems you personally find enjoyable, but that would have been too personal: it would have left out things that were critically accepted, it would have left out people who, like Everest, were there. In the end, you have to compromise. Sometimes you are acting historically, sometimes you are acting critically, sometimes you're acting just as a reader who reaches out to his bedside table and picks up a book and wants to have a quick change of mood and enjoy himself. I tried to cater for all these people.

I, too, have a weakness for "strays," an inclination to pick and choose among models and methods of assemblage, a willingness to compromise, and a realization that there is no court of final appeal beyond your own taste, eclectic or focused, wide or narrow, as the case may be.

The spirit of our age is friendly to peripheral figures and able to entertain mutually exclusive positions. It is as though the culture has enshrined F. Scott Fitzgerald's statement that the "test of a first-rate intelligence is the ability to hold two opposed ideas in the mind at the same time, and still retain the ability to function." We have become more pluralist since 1950 or 1976, more willing to acknowledge the validity of styles, movements, or idioms other than our own. We have broadened our sense of poetic diction and have loosened our sense of propriety, and so we can now hear Charles Bukowski's rough-edged poetry. No longer do we need to punish Edna St. Vincent Millay for enjoying her sexuality or for having committed the even worse crime of being tremendously popular early in her life. In the same volume we can have a terse, biting J. V. Cunningham epigram and a satirical rant by Kenneth Fearing. Each is pretty much the best of its kind, and enjoyment of one implies no disloyalty to the other. At the same time, we can no longer safely omit anything—"A Visit from St. Nicholas," "Paul Revere's Ride," "Casey at the Bat"—on the presumption that everyone knows it. The fact is that nothing can be taken for granted. I envy readers who have not yet encountered "Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking" or "Eros Turannos" or "Sunday Morning" and can look forward to reading these great poems for the first time. Rereading is a major pleasure, but nothing quite measures up to the thrill of discovery.

* * *

Undoubtedly the greatest long poem by an American is Walt Whitman's "Song of Myself." Both Matthiessen and Ellmann include it, and I do, too. But here is the rub: Whitman constantly revised his poetry. He did not write multiple books, in the modern fashion. Instead he augmented and replenished the one book, *Leaves of Grass*. Both Matthiessen and Ellmann print the so-called "deathbed edition" of "Song of Myself," which Whitman prepared in 1891 and 1892. (He died in 1892.) So this may seem a safe choice. But I am among those who strongly prefer the 1855 edition of "Song of Myself," the original version of the poem, when it was still untitled. *Leaves of Grass* was privately printed by Whitman, who also distributed it, publicized it, and wrote the only favorable reviews that it got in 1855. It was this, the edition published on July 4, 1855, that spurred Emerson to write to Whitman what is probably the greatest letter a young American poet has ever received: "I greet you at the beginning of a great career, which yet must have had a long foreground somewhere, for such a start. I rubbed my eyes a little to see if this sunbeam were no illusion; but the solid sense of the book is a sober certainty. It has the best merits, namely, of fortifying & encouraging."

Here is how the 1855 version of "Song of Myself" begins:

I celebrate myself, And what I assume, you shall assume, For every atom belonging to me as good belongs to you.

I loafe and invite my soul, I lean and loafe at my ease . . . observing a spear of summer grass. Now here is part one of "Song of Myself" as Whitman revised it:

I celebrate myself, and sing myself, And what I assume, you shall assume, For every atom belonging to me as good belongs to you.

I loafe and invite my soul, I lean and loafe at my ease observing a spear of summer grass.

My tongue, every atom of my blood, form'd from this soil, this air, Born here of parents born here from parents the same, and their parents the same; I, now thirty-seven years old and in perfect health begin, Hoping to cease not till death.

Creeds and schools in abeyance, Retiring back a while sufficed at what they are, but never forgotten, I harbor for good or bad, I permit to speak at every hazard, Nature without check with original energy.

I submit that in this representative instance, Whitman weakened the poem by revising it. Line one as originally written is incomparably stronger because it relies on one verb instead of dividing its action between two. The eight additional lines in the later version seem not only unnecessary but work to dilute the egalitarian message by stressing the writer's American roots. The gain in specificity—the poet telling us he is thirty-seven years old, the son of people who were born in this country—masks a loss in universality. Does the poet of *Democratic Vistas* really wish to deny equal grace to the immigrant and the naturalized citizen?

Here is another telling revision. In 1855, when the poet names himself in his poem, he is "Walt Whitman, an American, one of the roughs, a kosmos." In 1892, the line reads as follows: "Walt Whitman, a kosmos, of Manhattan the son." Again it seems to me that the original is superior. The claim made for the poet is that his identity consists of three parts; he is, in order, an American, a "rough," and a whole cosmos. In the later version, the primitive energy that Whitman delights in is omitted, and instead of being "an American," he is "of Manhattan the son"—an unnecessary localism and a poetical inversion of the sort that Whitman at his best eschews. The later version is more refined, less rough, and therefore less accurate, and it has lost the musical charm of "Walt Whitman, an American, one of the roughs, a kosmos." I could cite other revisions, but I think these will suffice to explain why I have elected to deviate from Ellmann and Matthiessen in using the 1855 version of "Song of Myself." I can think of only one major anthology that represents Whitman with the 1855 "Song of Myself," a fact that astounds me and reinforces my resolve to break with the pack.

The whole issue of revisions and how to deal with them is unavoidable. Of Marianne Moore's "Poetry," arguably her most famous poem, there are multiple versions. She revised it one final time in her *Complete Poems*, a volume that she prefaced with the declaration that "Omissions are not accidents." The reader, turning to the page on which "Poetry" appears, might be astonished to find that most of the poem

has been omitted. It is a breathtaking and audacious revision: a page-long poem reduced to less than its first three lines.⁴ But I am not convinced by it—the original is better, and not only because it is the version I grew up with. I believe if all we had of that poem were the second version, we would not remember it nearly so well or with as much affection. The revised version exhibits the virtues of brevity and unadorned pith. But it lacks the great "imaginary gardens with real toads in them." It gets rid of the unusual zoological imagery, the critic "twitching his skin like a horse that feels / a flea." The revision is a summary statement; the original is a full argument with Moore's signature quotations in place of logical propositions. On the other hand, there are Moore's own intentions to take into account. What to do? How to proceed when your aesthetic instincts clash with the author's stated wishes? Moore's own baroque solution was to publish the original version of her poem as a footnote in her Complete Poems. I decided to include both versions, leaving it to readers and students to debate the merits of each.

It may not be a universal maxim that a poem changed after it has appeared in print is a poem worsened by the change. But the maxim applies to W. H. Auden, another compulsive self-revisionist. I went with the original versions of "In Memory of W. B. Yeats," "September 1, 1939," and "In Praise of Limestone." I was assisted in this judgment by my students at the New School in New York City, who were asked in various classes to imagine themselves the editors of a new anthology based on Ellmann's New Oxford Book of American Verse. We found that the stanzas that troubled Auden the most—the penultimate stanza of "September 1, 1939" and stanzas two to four of part III of "In Memory of W. B. Yeats," all of which Auden dropped at one time or another—are particularly worthy of study. The reason Auden renounced some of the poems and prose poems he wrote prior to 1940 had more to do with morals than with aesthetics; he felt that the sentiments he expressed in such poems were highly objectionable. The idea that time would pardon a writer for airing odious views in melodious verse—that barbarous content is excused by grace of form—seemed to him, in retrospect, a wicked doctrine. Auden therefore removed the three stanzas that aired this doctrine in his Yeats elegy, and it is undeniable that the poem thus altered is politically more in tune with his later, more mature views. As for "September 1, 1939," the line "We must love one another or die" so offended its author that at various times he (a) disowned the poem altogether, (b) printed the poem without the stanza that concludes with the line, and (c) changed the line to "We must love one another and die" (italics added). It seems to me that Auden's objections to the line as written—that it is mere rhetoric or that it sentimentalizes the power of love—are not adequately met by any of the changes he proffered, all of which would fatally compromise a poem that reaches its climax precisely with the controversial line. I cross Auden's wishes knowing that Edward Mendelson, Auden's faithful literary executor, has done the same in

⁴ Readers of the fifth edition of the Norton Anthology of Poetry (2005) learn in a footnote that Moore reduced the poem to "the first three lines." This is not quite accurate. Originally the first line read, "I, too, dislike it: there are things that are important beyond all this fiddle." In the revision the opening line is reduced to its first four words.

the Selected Poems (1979), though for somewhat different reasons. Mendelson says he wanted to produce a "historical edition" that reflects "the author's work as it first appeared in public rather than his final version of it." Mendelson takes pains to defend Auden's revisions and would disagree with the maxim that begins this paragraph. But readers can make up their own minds: that is one of the prerogatives of readership. You are entitled to overrule an author's decision, reminding yourself complacently that had Max Brod heeded Franz Kafka's wishes, we would have no Kafka today. Moreover, you reserve the right to accept or reject anything—and to reverse your position at some future date. As James Schuyler wrote of James Joyce's *Ulysses*, "The book I suppose is a masterpiece. Freedom of choice is better."

* * *

A note on songs. A problem any anthologist of American verse must face is the status of popular song lyrics. I love and admire the lyrics of Lorenz Hart, Johnny Mercer, Ira Gershwin, Cole Porter, Oscar Hammerstein, Irving Berlin, Dorothy Fields, Sammy Cahn, Yip Harburg, Frank Loesser, Carolyn Leigh, and numerous other songwriters. Yet I feel that what they wrote forms a different genre—that in an important sense, Ira Gershwin's lyrics for "Can't Get Started" need the music of Vernon Duke just as Lorenz Hart's words for "The Lady is a Tramp" need Richard Rodgers's tune. The lyrics do not quite exist independently of the notes and chords. Mind you, I feel there are few modern love poems as affecting as "All the Things You Are" (lyrics by Oscar Hammerstein, music by Jerome Kern) or "That Old Black Magic" (lyrics by Johnny Mercer, music by Harold Arlen). But the great American songbook is a category all its own, and so you will not find Lorenz Hart's "Mountain Greenery" or Dorothy Fields's "A Fine Romance" or Cole Porter's "I've Got You Under My Skin" in these pages though each is a great American invention and all have a permanent place in my heart. A few anthems of central cultural importance ("A Defense of Fort McHenry," "America the Beautiful") are included. Otherwise I made only three exceptions to the rule against song lyrics: I included a Bessie Smith blues and a Robert Johnson blues in part because of the argument, based on the work of Langston Hughes and others, that the blues is a literary form. I also included Bob Dylan's "Desolation Row," of which it can be said, as it cannot be said of "Some Enchanted Evening," "I Get a Kick Out of You," "Come Rain or Come Shine," "Cheek to Cheek," or "Someone to Watch over Me," that the lyrics have an existence apart from the music. The placement of "Desolation Row" in this anthology in the specific company of Dylan's contemporaries—among them Charles Simic, Frank Bidart, Robert Hass, Lyn Hejinian, Louise Glück, and James Tate-may help advance consideration of the claims put forth aggressively by Christopher Ricks and others regarding Dylan's achievement as a poet.

⁵ Auden bowdlerized only one line of "In Praise of Limestone." In the sanitized version, the line reads as follows: "For her son, the flirtatious male who lounges / Against a rock in the sunlight." Readers are encouraged to compare this to the version of the line printed here, its fig leaf removed.

To the instructor who adopts this book for classroom use. As a teacher, I have found it useful to pair poems by different authors on the same theme or in the same form. Here are some linkages that may stimulate classroom discussion. Both Mark Strand ("Orpheus Alone") and Jorie Graham ("Orpheus and Eurydice") treat the myth of Orpheus. Sylvia Plath's "Mirror" might be paired with "The Mirror" of Louise Glück, Ruth Stone's "Train Ride" with the poem of the same title by John Wheelwright. Rae Armantrout's "Traveling through the Yard" responds pungently to William Stafford's "Traveling through the Dark." Both Wallace Stevens ("The Snow Man") and Richard Wilbur ("Boy at the Window") have poems about snowmen. Both Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and Hart Crane wrote poems entitled "The Bridge." Both Kay Ryan and Katha Pollitt have poems entitled "Failure," and there are poems about the nature of "Inspiration" by Henry David Thoreau, James Tate, and William Matthews. The "things to do" genre seems to have been invented concurrently by two poets working independently, James Schuyler and Gary Snyder, whose initiating efforts are included here. About World War II, there is testimony from Randall Jarrell, Kenneth Koch, Lincoln Kirstein, Karl Shapiro, Josephine Miles, Gwendolyn Brooks, and Charles Simic. There is an entire genre of two-line poems that merits exploration. Examples here in diverse styles come from Charles Reznikoff, J. V. Cunningham, A. R. Ammons, Charles Simic, and Robert Pinsky. There are self-portraits by Charles Wright ("Self-Portrait"), Donald Justice ("Self-Portrait as Still Life"), John Ashbery ("Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror"), and James Merrill ("Self-Portrait in TyvekTM Windbreaker"). Paintings by Brueghel are treated in poems by Auden and William Carlos Williams ("Landscape with the Fall of Icarus") and by John Berryman and Williams ("The Hunters in the Snow"). There are villanelles by Edwin Arlington Robinson, W. H. Auden, Theodore Roethke, Elizabeth Bishop, Donald Justice, Mark Strand, and John Koethe; sestinas by Elizabeth Bishop (two), Anthony Hecht, Harry Mathews, and James Cummins; ballads by Whittier, Longfellow, Auden, Elinor Wylie, James Merrill, and Dana Gioia; sonnets by Jones Very, Frederick Goddard Tuckerman. Emma Lazarus, Edwin Arlington Robinson, Claude McKay, Edna St. Vincent Millay, Elinor Wylie, Donald Hall, Edwin Denby, Ted Berrigan, and Bernadette Mayer, among others; and prose poems by such poets as Delmore Schwartz, Stanley Kunitz, Karl Shapiro, Allen Ginsberg, W. S. Merwin, Russell Edson, Robert Hass, Lyn Hejinian, Carolyn Forche, and James Tate.

I should add that Anthony Hecht's "The Dover Bitch" and Tom Clark's "Dover Beach" demand to be read as reactions to Matthew Arnold's "Dover Beach"; that Pound's "The Lake Isle" is a complex response to Yeats's "The Lake Isle of Innisfree" and presupposes a knowledge of that poem, though it can be enjoyed without it; that the student of Emma Lazarus's "the New Colossus" may profit from reading it in the light of Shelley's "Ozymandias"; That Billy Collins's "Lines Composed Over Three Thousand Miles from Tintern Abbey "can serve as a charming gloss on Wordsworth's great ode; and that Elizabeth Bishop's "Crusoe in England" makes a reference to Wordsworth's "I Wandered Lonely as a Cloud," which ideally should be read concurrently with or just before one reads Bishop's "Crusoe."

A note on dates. No real consistency is possible in assigning dates to the poems. Generally we opted for the year of first publication in a book by the author, which in

xxi

most cases is easier to find than the year of composition, even though this practice leads to such absurdities as giving the year 1939 to a poem by the seventeenth-century Edward Taylor for the reason that Taylor's works, unearthed by a scholar, came into print that year. It is often difficult to establish when a given poem was written, or completed, or abandoned, but when strong evidence suggests a certain year, we have gone with that to avoid anachronisms.

A last note. I have opted to provide succinct headnotes for each of the poets in the pages that follow. I hope that these notes stimulate further reading of the poets and their critics, biographers, and historians. And I would echo F. O. Matthiessen's closing declaration from 1950, which applies with even greater force today: "We have produced by now a body of poetry of absorbing quality. If this poetry reveals violent contrasts and unresolved conflicts, it corresponds thereby to American life."

Ithaca, New York December 2005

Acknowledgments

I owe a special debt to John Brehm, associate editor of this book, who assisted me ably in every aspect of the enterprise. Mark Bibbins, Steven Dube, Betsy Johnson-Miller, Kelly Nichols, Danielle Pafunda, Karl Parker, and Carly Sachs contributed valuable research. They have my heartfelt thanks, as does Natalie Gerber who made thoughtful recommendations concerning early American poetry. Fred Muratori, a poet as well as a reference librarian at Cornell University, managed heroic feats of scholarship—tracking down a poem, nailing down a date—with impressive speed.

I am grateful to my students at the New School University, who were asked in various classes to imagine themselves the editors of a new anthology based on Richard Ellmann's New Oxford Book of American Verse, and to students of "Great Poems" at NYU on whom I tried out some selections. I also benefited from conversations with the following, who made suggestions I took to heart, shared enthusiasms, or provided factual or other information that helped my work on the headnotes: Nin Andrews, Molly Arden, John Ashbery, Angela Ball, Frank Bidart, Tamar Brazis, J. D. Bullard, Sofiya Cabalquinto, Michael Cirelli, Marc Cohen, Theresa Collins, Shanna Compton, Douglas Crase, Laura Cronk, Wende Crow, Heather Currier, Mary Donnelly, Peter Drake, Steven Dube, Denise Duhamel, Will Edmiston, Julia Farkis, Erica Miriam Fabri, John Findura, Peter Fortunato, Claire Fuqua, Amy Gerstler, Roger Gilbert, Katy Gilliam, Dana Gioia, Peter Gizzi, Louise Glück, Laurence Goldstein, Lainie Goldwert, Anna Ojascastro Guzon, Judith Hall, Jack Hanley, William Harmon, Michael Harris, Glen Hartley, Stacey Harwood, Ron Horning, Jennifer Huh, Salwa Jabado, Megin Jiminez, Peter Johnson, Betsy Johnson-Miller, Lawrence Joseph, Mookie Katigbak, Yusef Komunyakaa, Anastasios Kozaitis, Deborah Landau, David Levi, Gianmarc Manzione, Edward Mendelson, Susan Mitchell, Michael Montlack, Honor Moore, Robert Mueller, Geoffrey O'Brien, Danielle Pafunda, Karl Parker, Robert Pinsky, Robert Polito, Aaron Raymond, Liam Rector, Eugene Richie, Hester Rock, Allyson Salazar, Paul Schwartzberg, Laurie Sheck, Charles Simic, Monica Stahl, Shelley Stenhouse, Nicole Steinberg, Mark Strand, James Tate, Gabriella Torres, Ben Turner, Lee Upton, David Wagoner, Susan Wheeler, Elizabeth Willis, Antonia Wright, and Matthew Yeager.

Some of the poems in this book were chosen for *The Best American Poetry* of the year following the year they appeared in periodicals. To the eighteen guest editors of *The Best American Poetry* since 1988 I renew my thanks: John Ashbery, Donald Hall,

xxiv ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Jorie Graham, Mark Strand, Charles Simic, Louise Glück, A. R. Ammons, Richard Howard, Adrienne Rich, James Tate, John Hollander, Robert Bly, Rita Dove, Robert Hass, Robert Creeley, Yusef Komunyakaa, Lyn Hejinian, and Paul Muldoon.

For expert editorial advice and support, it gives me pleasure to acknowledge Casper Grathwohl and Benjamin Keene of Oxford University Press and, as always, my agents, Glen Hartley and Lynn Chu of Writers' Representatives, Inc.

Contents

Introduction vii
Acknowledgments xxiii
ANNE BRADSTREET (c. 1612–1672) The Prologue 1 from Contemplations (When I behold the heavens as in their prime) 2 The Author to Her Book 3 Before the Birth of One of Her Children 3 To My Dear and Loving Husband 4
EDWARD TAYLOR (c. 1642–1729) Meditation III (Canticles I.3: Thy Good Ointment) 5 Meditation VI (Canticles II 1: I am the lily of the valleys) 6 The Preface 6 Upon a Spider Catching a Fly 7 Huswifery 9
PHILIP FRENEAU (1752–1832) On the Emigration to America and Peopling the Western Country The Wild Honey Suckle 11 The Indian Burying Ground 12
PHILLIS WHEATLEY (c. 1753–1784) On Being Brought from Africa to America 13 To The Right Honourable William, Earl of Dartmouth 14
JOEL BARLOW (1754–1812) The Hasty-Pudding: Canto I 15
Francis Scott Key (1779–1843) Defence of Fort McHenry 18

CLEMENT MOORE (1779–1863) A Visit from St. Nicholas 20 FITZ-GREENE HALLECK (1790–1867) from Fanny 21 William Cullen Bryant (1794–1878) **Thanatopsis** To a Waterfowl 26 Sonnet – To an American Painter Departing for Europe 26 RALPH WALDO EMERSON (1803–1882) A Letter 27 Concord Hymn 28 Each and All Water 30 30 Blight The Rhodora The Snow-Storm Hamatreva 33 Fable 34 Ode, Inscribed to W. H. Channing 35 Give All to Love Bacchus Brahma 40 Days 40 HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW (1807–1882) The Bridge The Fire of Drift-Wood The Jewish Cemetery at Newport My Lost Youth 45 Paul Revere's Ride The Tide Rises, the Tide Falls 50 JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER (1807–1892) For Righteousness' Sake Telling the Bees Barbara Frietchie What the Birds Said 56 OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES (1809–1894)

Old Ironsides 57

The Chambered Nautilus 58
Contentment 59

EDGAR ALLAN POE (1809–1849)

Dreams 61 Fairy-Land 62 To Helen 63 The City in the Sea 63 To One in Paradise 65 The Haunted Palace The Raven 67 Ulalume — A Ballad 69 A Dream Within a Dream 72 Annabel Lee 72

JONES VERY (1813–1880)

The New Birth 74
The Dead 74
The Garden 74
The New World 75
Yourself 75

HENRY DAVID THOREAU (1817–1862)

I Am a Parcel of Vain Strivings Tied 76 Inspiration 77

JULIA WARD HOWE (1819–1910)

The Battle Hymn of the Republic 80

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL (1819–1891)

from A Fable for Critics
Emerson 80
Poe and Longfellow 83

WALT WHITMAN (1819–1892)

Song of Myself Crossing Brooklyn Ferry Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking As I Ebb'd with the Ocean of Life I Saw in Louisiana a Live-Oak Growing 142 Scented Herbage of My Breast To a Stranger 144 When I Heard the Learn'd Astronomer 145 Reconciliation 145 When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd 145 A Noiseless Patient Spider

HERMAN MELVILLE (1819–1891)

The Portent 152 Misgivings 153 Ball's Bluff 153 Shiloh 154 The House-Top 154 The Maldive Shark 155 After the Pleasure Party 156

Frederick Goddard Tuckerman (1821–1873)

Dank fens of cedar, hemlock branches gray 160 An upper chamber in a darkened house 160 How oft in schoolboy-days 160 Sometimes I walk where the deep water dips 161

HENRY TIMROD (1828–1867)

Charleston 161

EMILY DICKINSON (1830–1886)

Success is counted sweetest (67) 163 "Faith" is a fine invention (185) 163 I taste a liquor never brewed (214) 164 Safe in their Alabaster Chambers (216) 164 Wild Nights — Wild Nights! (249) 165 "Hope" is the thing with feathers (254) There's a certain Slant of light (258) 166 I felt a Funeral, in my Brain (280) 166 I'm Nobody! Who are you? (288) 167 The Soul selects her own Society (303) A Bird came down the Walk (328) After great pain, a formal feeling comes (341) 168 Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat (365) 169 Much madness is divinest Sense (435) This was a Poet — It is That (448) I died for Beauty — but was scarce (449) 170 I heard a Fly buzz — when I died (465) 170 I am alive — I guess (470) I would not paint — a picture (505) It was not Death, for I stood up (510) 172 The Soul has Bandaged moments (512) The Heart asks Pleasure — first (536) 174 I reckon — when I count at all (569) 174 I like to see it lap the Miles (585) They shut me up in Prose (613) 175 The Brain — is wider than the Sky (632) 175 I cannot live with You (640) Pain — has an Element of Blank (650) 177 I dwell in Possibility (657) Title divine — is mine! (1072) Publication — is the Auction (709) Because I could not stop for Death (712) 179

My Life had stood — a Loaded Gun (754) 179 A narrow Fellow in the Grass (986) Bee! I'm expecting you! (1035) Further in Summer than the Birds (1068) 181 Tell all the Truth but tell it slant (1129) 182 The Riddle we can guess (1222) There is no Frigate like a Book (1263) 182 Escape is such a thankful Word (1347) 182 "Go tell it" -- What a Message (1554) 183 My life closed twice before its close (1732) Fame is a bee (1763) 183

EMMA LAZARUS (1849–1887)

The New Colossus
Venus of the Louvre
Long Island Sound
185
1492
185

EDWIN MARKHAM (1852–1940)

The Man with the Hoe 186

KATHARINE LEE BATES (1859–1929)

America the Beautiful 187

ERNEST LAWRENCE THAYER (1863–1940)

Casey at the Bat 188

EDGAR LEE MASTERS (1868–1950)

The Hill 191 Editor Whedon 192 Anne Rutledge 192 Amanda Barker 193 Archibald Higbie 193

EDWIN ARLINGTON ROBINSON (1869–1935)

The House on the Hill 194 An Old Story Luke Havergal 195 Richard Cory 196 Reuben Bright 196 Credo 197 Miniver Cheevy 197 For a Dead Lady 198 Cassandra 199 Eros Turannos 200 · Mr. Flood's Party The Sheaves 203

STEPHEN CRANE (1871–1900)

In the desert 203
Once there came a man 204
I saw a man pursuing the horizon 204
Behold, the grave of a wicked man 204
A man saw a ball of gold in the sky 205
I walked in a desert 205
The impact of a dollar upon the heart 205

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON (1871–1938)

O Black and Unknown Bards 206 The Creation 208

Paul Laurence Dunbar (1872–1906)

Dawn 210 We Wear the Mask 210 He Had His Dream 211 A Choice 211

ROBERT FROST (1874-1963)

Mending Wall 212 The Death of the Hired Man 213 After Apple-Picking Home Burial 219 The Wood-Pile The Road Not Taken 222 223 Birches Meeting and Passing 224 Putting in the Seed 225 The Oven Bird 225 "Out Out—" 226 An Old Man's Winter Night 226 Fire and Ice 227 Dust of Snow 227 Nothing Gold Can Stay For Once, Then, Something Stopping By Woods on a Snowy Evening 228 To Earthward 229 Spring Pools 230 Acquainted with the Night 230 Two Tramps in Mud Time 231 Desert Places 232 Neither Out Far Nor In Deep 233 233 Design Provide, Provide 234 Come In 235 The Most of It 235

```
Never Again Would Birds' Song Be the Same
                                            236
   The Gift Outright
                     236
   Directive
             237
AMY LOWELL (1874–1925)
   A Decade
              238
            239
   A Lover
   The Weather-Cock Points South
                                 239
GERTRUDE STEIN (1874–1946)
   Guillaume Apollinaire
   Cézanne
           240
  from A Book Concluding With As a Wife Has a Cow a
       Love Story:
     Key to Closet
                    240
     Fish
          241
     Had a Horse
                  241
     In Ouestion
                  241
     Much Later
                  241
     Emily 241
     There 241
     In English
                 241
                     241
     Not Surprising
     A Wish
              242
     Fifty
            242
   If I Told Him: A Completed Portrait of Picasso
                                             242
Trumbull Stickney (1874–1904)
   Live Blindly
                244
   He said: "If in His Image I Was Made" 245
   Six O'Clock
               245
  from Dramatic Fragments
                           246
ADELAIDE CRAPSEY (1878–1914)
   Release
            246
   Triad
          246
   Trapped 247
   Susanna and the Elders
                         247
   Amaze
           248
CARL SANDBURG (1878–1967)
   Chicago
            248
   Grass
          248
WALLACE STEVENS (1879–1955)
   Disillusionment of Ten O'Clock
   Sunday Morning
                   250
```

xxxii CONTENTS

Peter Quince at the Clavier 252 Domination of Black 254 Thirteen Ways of Looking at a Blackbird 255 The Death of a Soldier 257 Anecdote of the Iar Tea at the Palaz of Hoon 258 The Snow Man 258 The Bird with the Coppery, Keen Claws A High-Toned Old Christian Woman The Emperor of Ice-Cream 260 Bantams in Pine-Woods The Man Whose Pharynx was Bad 261 Autumn Refrain 261 The Idea of Order at Key West The American Sublime 263 264 The Poems of Our Climate Study of Two Pears The Man on the Dump 265 The Sense of the Sleight-of-hand Man 266 Of Modern Poetry The Motive for Metaphor 267 The House Was Quiet and the World Was Calm 268 The Plain Sense of Things The Planet on the Table Not Ideas About the Thing But the Thing Itself Reality Is an Activity of the Most August Imagination A Clear Day and No Memories Of Mere Being 271

Angelina Weld Grimké (1880–1958)

The Black Finger 272 Tenebris 272 Fragment 273

Mina Loy (1882–1966)

There is no Life or Death 273 One O'Clock at Night 274 Lunar Baedeker 275 Gertrude Stein 276

WILLIAM CARLOS WILLIAMS (1883–1963)

The Young Housewife 277
Smell! 277
Danse Russe 278
Portrait of a Lady 278
A Coronal 279
Great Mullen 279
Queen Anne's Lace 280

To Waken an Old Lady 281 By the Road to the Contagious Hospital 281 The Rose Is Obsolete 282 Death the Barber To Elsie 284 The Red Wheelbarrow 285 Rapid Transit 286 Rain 287 Nantucket 289 Poem 290 This Is Just To Say 290 Proletarian Portrait 290 To a Poor Old Woman 291 The Locust Tree in Flower 292 Fine Work with Pitch and Copper These 292 Landscape with the Fall of Icarus 293 The Hunters in the Snow

EZRA POUND (1885–1972)

Sestina: Altaforte 297 The Seafarer 299 The Return Portrait d'une Femme 300 The Garden 300 Salutation 301 Alba The River-Merchant's Wife: A Letter 301 In a Station of the Metro 302 The Lake Isle 302 from Homage to Sextus Propertius I from Hugh Selwyn Mauberly IV and V 305 Canto XIII 306 Canto XLV 307 from Canto LXXXI 309

ELINOR WYLIE (1885–1928)

Sea Lullaby 310
Wild Peaches 311
Let No Charitable Hope 312
The Puritan's Ballad 312

H. D. (HILDA DOOLITTLE) (1886–1961)

The Helmsman 314 Oread 316 Helen 316 Epitaph 316 The Moon in Your Hands 317 Fair the Thread 317

ROBINSON JEFFERS (1887–1962)

To the Stone-Cutters 318
Shine, Perishing Republic 319
Credo 319
Hurt Hawks 320
Fire on the Hills 321
Rock and Hawk 321
Ave Caesar 322

Marianne Moore (1887–1972)

The Past Is the Present Poetry [original version] 323 Poetry [revised version] 324 The Fish 324 To a Steam Roller 325 To a Snail 325 Silence 326 Critics and Connoisseurs 326 Marriage 327 An Octopus 333 The Student 338 No Swan So Fine 339 The Steeple-Jack 339 What Are Years? 341

T. S. ELIOT (1888–1965)

The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock 343
Preludes 346
Portrait of a Lady 348
La Figlia Che Piange 351
The Waste Land 351
The Hollow Men 365
Journey of the Magi 368
Little Gidding 369

JOHN CROWE RANSOM (1888–1974)

Agitato ma non troppo 375
Bells for John Whiteside's Daughter 375
Captain Carpenter 376
Piazza Piece 377
Vision by Sweetwater 378

CONRAD AIKEN (1889–1973)

Music I heard with you 379 from Preludes I, XIX, XXXIII 379

CLAUDE MCKAY (1889–1948)

If We Must Die 382 America 383 The White City 383 The Harlem Dancer 384 The Tropics in New York 384

ARCHIBALD MACLEISH (1892–1982)

Ars Poetica 385 Invocation to the Social Muse 386 What Any Lover Learns 387

EDNA ST. VINCENT MILLAY (1892–1950)

If I should learn, in some quite casual way 388
First Fig 388
Pity me not because the light of day 388
What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and why 389
Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink 389
Rendevous 390

SAMUEL GREENBERG (1893–1917)

East River's Charm 391 Conduct 391 The Glass Bubbles 391

DOROTHY PARKER (1893-1967)

Résumé 392 Unfortunate Coincidence 392 Observation 393 News Item 393

E. E. CUMMINGS (1894-1962)

All in green went my love riding 393 Buffalo Bill's 394 next to of course god america i 395 may i feel said he 395 the boys i mean are not refined 396 anyone lived in a pretty how town 398 my father moved through dooms of love plato told 400 poem 400

CHARLES REZNIKOFF (1894–1976)

Beggar Woman 401 from Testimony 401 The Bridge 402 Te Deum 402 The Old Man 403 Similes 403 Epitaph 403

H. Phelps Putnam (1894–1948)

Bill Gets Burned 404 Sonnets to Some Sexual Organs 406 Ship of State and Grandpa 407

BESSIE SMITH (1894–1937)

Empty Bed Blues 407

JEAN TOOMER (1894–1967)

November Cotton Flower 409
Beehive 409
Reapers 409
Georgia Dusk 410
The Gods Are Here 411

Mark Van Doren (1894–1972)

My Brother Lives Too Far Away 411 Orbit 412

Louise Bogan (1897–1970)

Last Hill in a Vista 413
Juan's Song 413
Men Loved Wholly Beyond Wisdom 413
Winter Swan 414
Evening in the Sanitarium 414

JOHN WHEELWRIGHT (1897–1940)

Why Must You Know? 415
Would You Think? 416
There Is No Opera Like Lohengrin 417
Train Ride 417
A Poem by David McCord 419

STEPHEN VINCENT BENET (1898-1943)

American Names 419

MELVIN B. TOLSON (1898-1966)

Sootie Joe 421 Mu (*from* Harlem Gallery) 421

LEONIE ADAMS (1899–1988)

Magnificat in Little 425 The Horn 426 The Figurehead 426 Bell Tower 427

HART CRANE (1899-1932)

Emblems of Conduct 428 Chaplinesque 428 My Grandmother's Love Letters Repose of Rivers 429 At Melville's Tomb 430 For the Marriage of Faustus and Helen 431 from Voyages (I & II) from The Bridge To Brooklyn Bridge 435 The Harbor Dawn 437 The River 438 441 The Tunnel 445 O Carib Isle! — And Bees of Paradise To Emily Dickinson 446 The Broken Tower 446

ALLEN TATE (1899–1979)

Ode to the Confederate Dead 448 The Wolves 450 The Mediterranean 451 The Ivory Tower 452

YVOR WINTERS (1900–1968)

Before Disaster 454 A Summer Commentary 454 Much in Little 455 At the San Francisco Airport 455

STERLING A. BROWN (1901–1989)

Bitter Fruit of the Tree 456 Master and Man 457 Southern Cop 457 Harlem Happiness 458 Legend 459

LAURA RIDING (1901–1991)

Postponement of Self 461
Opening of Eyes 461
The Unthronged Oracle 462
The World and I 464
Because of Clothes 464

Wilderness

487

KENNETH FEARING (1902–1961) 465 Green Light Dirge 466 X Minus X 467 Langston Hughes (1902–1967) The Weary Blues Juke Box Love Song 469 from Montage of a Dream Deferred: Dream Boogie 469 Passing 470 470 Nightmare Boogie Neighbor 471 Chord 471 472 Fact Hope 472 Dream Boogie: Variation 472 472 Harlem Good Morning 473 Same in Blues Comment on Curb 474 Dream Variations Luck 475 OGDEN NASH (1902–1971) Long Time No See 'Bye Now 476 Just How Low Can a Highbrow Go When a Highbrow Lowers His Brow? COUNTEE CULLEN (1903–1946) Colored Blues Singer To John Keats, Poet at Spring Time EDWIN DENBY (1903–1983) 479 Summer The Silence at Night On the Home Front – 1942 Alex Katz Paints His North Window LORINE NIEDECKER (1903–1970) If I Were a Bird 481 Poet's Work Who Was Mary Shelley? 482 My Life by Water Lake Superior 483 I Married 486

Louis Zukofsky (1904–1978)

"A" 11 487 To My Wash-stand 489 No it was no dream of coming death 490

STANLEY KUNITZ (b. 1905)

Three Small Parables for My Poet Friends 491

KENNETH REXROTH (1905–1982)

Delia Rexroth 492 Vitamins and Roughage 493 The Signature of all Things 493 Empty Mirror 495

ROBERT PENN WARREN (1905–1989)

Watershed 496 Brotherhood in Pain 496 The Whole Question 497

W. H. AUDEN (1907–1973)

It's no use raising a shout As I walked out one evening 500 Musée des Beaux Arts In Memory of W. B. Yeats 502 September 1, 1939 Law, say the gardeners, is the sun 506 In Memory of Sigmund Freud But I Can't 511 Jumbled in the common box A Healthy Spot 512 Under Which Lyre In Praise of Limestone 517 The Shield of Achilles 519 The More Loving One 521

LINCOLN KIRSTEIN (1907–1996)

Rank 522

JOSEPHINE JACOBSEN (1908–2003)

The Monosyllable 524
The Birthday Party 524
The Blue-Eyed Exterminator 525

GEORGE OPPEN (1908-1984)

Chartres 526
The Undertaking in New Jersey 527

Boy's Room 527 The Gesture 528 Psalm 528 The Building of the Skyscraper 529

THEODORE ROETHKE (1908–1963)

The Minimal 529 My Papa's Waltz 530 Root Cellar Dolor 531 The Lost Son 531 The Waking 536 The Waking 537 I Knew a Woman 537 In a Dark Time 538

CHARLES OLSON (1910–1970)

The Kingfishers 539

WINFIELD TOWNLEY SCOTT (1910–1968)

The U. S. Sailor with the Japanese Skull 544

ELIZABETH BISHOP (1911–1979)

A Miracle for Breakfast 547 Seascape 547 Roosters Over 2000 Illustrations and a Complete Concordance 551 At the Fishhouses 553 555 Rain Towards Morning The Shampoo **Exchanging Hats** 555 Questions of Travel 556 Sestina ("September rain falls on the house") 558 In the Waiting Room 559 Crusoe in England One Art 565 Five Flights Up 566

J. V. CUNNINGHAM (1911–1985)

For My Contemporaries 567

Montana Pastoral 567

from Epigrams

An Epitaph for Anyone 568

Lip was a man who used his head 568

In a few days now when two memories meet 568

Jack and Jill 568

PAUL GOODMAN (1911–1972)

The Lordly Hudson 569
I planned to have a border of lavender 569
A Chess Game 570

JOSEPHINE MILES (1911–1985)

Center 571
Government Injunction Restraining Harlem Cosmetic Co. 571
December 7, 1941 571
Ride 572
Reason 572
The Doctor Who Sits at the Bedside of a Rat 572
As Difference Blends into Identity 573
Conception 573

ANNE PORTER (b. 1911)

For My Son Johnny 574

ROBERT JOHNSON (1911–1938)

Me and the Devil Blues 577

JEAN GARRIGUE (1912–1972)

Dialog 578

Movie Actors Scribbling Letters Very Fast in Crucial Scenes 579

Song in Sligo 579

Grenoble Café 580

Bad Times Song 580

ROBERT HAYDEN (1913–1980)

Those Winter Sundays 581 Middle Passage 582 Homage to the Empress of the Blues 586

MURIEL RUKEYSER (1913–1980)

Waiting for Icarus 587 Myth 588

DAVID SCHUBERT (1913–1946)

Kind Valentine 588 Peter and Mother 589 Midston House 590

Delmore Schwartz (1913–1966)

Far Rockaway 592 All Clowns Are Masked and All *Personae* 593 Pleasure 594

KARL SHAPIRO (1913-2000)

Buick 597 Troop Train 597 The Funeral of Poetry 598

May Swenson (1913–1989)

Question 599
Riding the A 600
The Wave and the Dune 601
Four-Word Lines 601
Waterbird 602
Staring at the Sea on the Day of the Death of Another 602

JOHN BERRYMAN (1914–1972)

Winter Landscape 603 The Traveler from The Dream Songs God Bless Henry (13) 604 605 Life, Friends, Is Boring. We Must Not Say So (14) The Lay of Ike (23) 605 There Sat Down, Once, a Thing on Henry's Heart (29) 606 Full Moon. Our Narragansett Gales Subside (61) Henry's Mind Grew Blacker the More He Thought (147) 607 Tears Henry Shed for Poor Old Hemingway (235) Henry's Understanding

RANDALL JARRELL (1914–1965)

The Death of the Ball Turret Gunner 609
A Sick Child 609
The Woman at the Washington Zoo 610
The Lost Children 611
The Player Piano 612

WELDON KEES (1914–1955)

For My Daughter 614
Crime Club 614
Robinson 615
River Song 615
Round 616
1926 617
Aspects of Robinson 617

William Stafford (1914–1993)

Traveling Through the Dark 618 Ask Me 619 An Archival Print 619

RUTH STONE (b. 1915)

Winter 620

The Latest Hotel Guest Walks Over Particles That Revolve in Seven Other Dimensions Controlling Latticed Space 621

Resonance 621

For My Dead Red-Haired Mother 622

Train Ride 623

GWENDOLYN BROOKS (1917–2000)

a song in the front yard 623

the mother 624

Negro Hero 625

still do i keep my look my identity... 626

We Real Cool 625

RUTH HERSCHBERGER (b. 1917)

The Virgin 628

Page Torn from a Notebook 628

The Huron 629

ROBERT LOWELL (1917–1977)

Colloquy in Black Rock 630

Memories of West Street and Lepke 631

Skunk Hour 632

Night Sweat 633

For the Union Dead 634

Fall 1961 636

Waking Early Sunday Morning 637

Dolphin 639

Epilogue 640

JOAN MURRAY (1917–1942)

Lullaby 640

You Talk of Art 641

Men and Women Have Meaning Only as Man and Woman 642

Even the Gulls of the Cool Atlantic 642

WILLIAM BRONK (1918–1999)

I Thought It Was Harry 643

The Ignorant Lust After Knowledge 644

ROBERT DUNCAN (1919–1988)

The Temple of the Animals 645

Often I Am Permitted to Return to a Meadow 645

Poetry, a Natural Thing 646

My Mother Would Be a Falconress 647

The Torso (Passage 18) 649

CHARLES BUKOWSKI (1920–1994)

my old man 651 freaky time 653 comments upon my last book of poesy 654 me against the world 655 so you want to be a writer? 657

AMY CLAMPITT (1920–1994)

Marine Surface Low Overcast 659 The Sun Underfoot Among the Sundews 660 Palm Sunday 661

BARBARA GUEST (b. 1920)

Parachutes, My Love, Could Carry Us Higher 661 On the Verge of the Path 662 Words 663

HOWARD NEMEROV (1920–1991)

Brainstorm 663
Style 664
Because You Asked About the Line Between Prose and Poetry 66.

Mona Van Duyn (1921–2004)

Open Letter from a Constant Reader 665 Relationships 666 Causes 667

RICHARD WILBUR (b. 1921)

The Beautiful Changes 668 Love Calls Us to the Things of This World 668 Mind 669 Boy at the Window 669 A Baroque Wall-Fountain in the Villa Sciarra 670 Advice to a Prophet Shame 672 A Shallot 673 674 Lving Man Running 675

Howard Moss (1922–1987)

King Midas 677
The Long Island Night 678
The Summer Thunder 678
Making a Bed 679

Anthony Hecht (1923–2004)

The Dover Bitch 679 A Hill 680 Third Avenue in Sunlight 681 The Book of Yolek 682 To Fortuna Parvulorum 683

RICHARD HUGO (1923-1982)

Montesano Unvisited 684 Degrees of Gray in Philipsburg 685

DENISE LEVERTOV (1923–1997)

Illustrious Ancestors 686
The Ache of Marriage 687
The Mutes 687
Abel's Bride 688

JAMES SCHUYLER (1923–1991)

A White City 689
Things To Do 689
Korean mums 690
Dec. 28, 1974 692
Dining Out with Doug and Frank 691
Haze 698

Louis Simpson (b. 1923)

The Silent Generation 699
To the Western World 700
My Father in the Night Commanding No 700

DONALD JUSTICE (1925–2004)

On the Death of Friends in Childhood 702
But That Is Another Story 702
Men at Forty 703
The Tourist from Syracuse 703
Self-Portrait as Still Life 704
In the Attic 705
Villanelle at Sundown 705

CAROLYN KIZER (b. 1925)

Bitch 706 The Erotic Philosophers 707

KENNETH KOCH (1925–2002)

You Were Wearing 711
Permanently 712
The Railway Stationery 712
Variations on a Theme by William Carlos Williams 714
The Circus (1962) 715
The Circus (1975) 718

One Train May Hide Another 720 To World War Two 722 Proverb 724

JACK SPICER (1925–1965)

Improvisations on a Sentence by Poe 725
A Book of Music 725
Thing Language 726
Sporting Life 726
A Red Wheelbarrow 726

A. R. AMMONS (1926–2001)

So I Said I Am Ezra 727 728 Mansion Still 729 Corsons Inlet 730 Reflective 733 734 Cascadilla Falls Mountain Talk 734 The City Limits 735 Triphammer Bridge 735 Ballad 736 Easter Morning Anxiety's Prosody 739 Their Sex Life 740 In View of the Fact 740

ROBERT BLY (b. 1926)

Johnson's Cabinet Watched by Ants 742
After the Industrial Revolution, All Things Happen at Once 742
After Long Busyness 743
My Father at 85 743
The Resemblance Between Your Life and a Dog 744
The Night Abraham Called to the Stars 744

ROBERT CREELEY (1926–2005)

I Know a Man 745 746 Heroes After Lorca 746 The Dishonest Mailmen 747 Like They Say 747 Kore 747 To And 748 I Keep to Myself Such Measures... 749 Kitchen 749 Other 750

ALLEN GINSBERG (1926–1997)

A Supermarket in California 750 from Kaddish (I, III–V) 751 America 757
To Aunt Rose 759
City Midnight Junk Strains 760

JAMES MERRILL (1926–1995)

A Dedication 763 763 Charles on Fire Days of 1964 764 766 Days of 1935 Syrinx 773 Lost in Translation 774 779 Grass Graffito 780 Self-Portrait in Tyvek™ Windbreaker body 784 Days of 1994 784

Frank O'hara (1926–1966)

Autobiographia Literaria 786 Poem (The eager note on my door said "Call me") 786 Memorial Day 1950 787 The Critic 788 Blocks 788 To the Harbormaster 789 My Heart 790 A Step Away From Them 790 Why I Am Not a Painter To the Film Industry in Crisis 792 A True Account of Talking to the Sun at Fire Island 793 The Day Lady Died 795 Personal Poem 797 Poem (Light clarity avocado salad in the morning) Poem (Lana Turner has collapsed!)

W. D. SNODGRASS (b. 1926)

April Inventory 798 Mementos, 1 799

DAVID WAGONER (b. 1926)

The Words 800

Dead Letter From Out of Town 801

Curtains 802

LEW WELCH (1926–1971)

The Basic Con 803

Whenever I Make a New Poem 802

JOHN ASHBERY (b. 1927)

The Instruction Manual 804

How Much Longer Will I Be Able to Inhabit the Divine

Sepulcher... 806

Decoy 809

Soonest Mended 810

Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror 811

The One Thing That Can Save America 823

Wet Casements 824

At North Farm 825

One Coat of Paint 825

How to Continue 826

My Philosophy of Life 827

A Poem of Unrest 828

This Room 829

The History of My Life 829

GALWAY KINNELL (b. 1927)

Saint Francis and the Sow 830

The Man Splitting Wood in the Daybreak 830

Hitchhiker 831

Why Regret? 832

W. S. MERWIN (b. 1927)

Departure's Girl Friend 833

Dusk in Winter 834

For the Anniversary of My Death 834

A Thing of Beauty 835

Yesterday 835

The Stranger 836

One of the Lives 838

Waves in August 839

JAMES WRIGHT (1927–1980)

Lying in a Hammock at William Duffy's Farm in Pine Island,

Minnesota 840

Autumn Begins in Martins Ferry, Ohio 840

A Blessing 841

In Response to a Rumor that the Oldest Whorehouse in Wheeling, West Virginia, Has Been Condemned 841

Youth 842

Hook 842

DONALD HALL (b. 1928)

T.R. 844
The Impossible Marriage 844
Prophecy 845
When the Young Husband 847
Her Garden 848

PHILIP LEVINE (b. 1928)

Baby Villon 849
They Feed They Lion 850
You Can Have It 851
The Return 852

ANNE SEXTON (1928–1974)

All My Pretty Ones 853 Wanting to Die 855 The Fury of Cocks 856

JOHN HOLLANDER (b. 1929)

The Lady's-Maid's Song 857
Swan and Shadow 858
The Bird 858
Adam's Task 860
Three poems from Powers of Thirteen 162 861
163 861
164 861
An Old-Fashioned Song 862

RICHARD HOWARD (b. 1929)

209 Canal 863 Like Most Revelations 863 The Job Interview 864 Among the Missing 865 At 65 866

ADRIENNE RICH (b. 1929)

Aunt Jennifer's Tigers 867 The Middle-Aged 868 Living in Sin A Marriage in the Sixties 869 Ghost of a Chance 870 A Valediction Forbidding Mourning 871 Translations 871 Diving into the Wreck One Life 874 Living Memory 875 879 1948: Jews

HARRY MATHEWS (b. 1930)

Histoire 880

GARY SNYDER (b. 1930)

Piute Creek 882 Riprap 882 Mid-August at Sourdough Mountain Lookout 883 Above Pate Valley 883 Things to Do Around San Francisco The Snow on Saddle Mountain What You Should Know to Be a Poet 885

SYLVIA PLATH (1932–1963)

The Hanging Man Mirror 887 The Applicant 887 Lady Lazarus 888 Elm 891 Daddy 892 894 Words Fever 103° 895 The Arrival of the Bee Box 896 Edge 897 Poppies in October 898

TED BERRIGAN (1934–1983)

from The Sonnets (XV) In Joe Brainard's collage its white arrow 899 899 (XXXVI) It's 8:54 a.m. in Brooklyn it's the 28th of July (LXX) Sweeter than sour apples flesh to boys Living with Chris My Autobiography 901

JOSEPH CERAVOLO (1934–1988)

The Wind Is Blowing West Drunken Winter Happiness in the Trees 903 904 Rain Dusk 904 Fill and Illumined 904

Mark Strand (b. 1934)

Keeping Things Whole 905 Reading in Place 905 Orpheus Alone 906 The Idea

JAY WRIGHT (b. 1935)

The Homecoming Singer 909
The Cradle Logic of Autumn 911

RUSSELL EDSON (b. 1935)

The Fall 913
Antimatter 913
The Neighborhood Dog 913
The Rule and its Exception 914

MARY OLIVER (b. 1935)

Some Questions You Might Ask 915 Rain 915

CHARLES WRIGHT (b. 1935)

Snow 919
Reunion 919
Self-Portrait 919
The Other Side of the River 920
In Praise of Han Shan 923

Frederick Seidel (b. 1936)

Racine 923 Love Song 924

C. K. WILLIAMS (b. 1936)

Love: Beginnings 926 The Lover 926 Money 927

CHARLES SIMIC (b. 1938)

My Shoes 928 Watermelons 929 929 My Beloved December 929 St. Thomas Aquinas 930 The Devils 931 The Scarecrow 932 Country Fair 932 Evening Chess Cameo Appearance 933

Frank Bidart (b. 1939)

Another Life 934
The Yoke 937
For the Twentieth Century 938
Curse 938

CARL DENNIS (b. 1939)

History 939 World History 940

Tom Disch (b. 1940)

A Concise History of Music 941 The Crumbling Infrastructure 942

FANNY HOWE (b. 1940)

Veteran 943 Goodbye Post Office Square 944 9–11–01 944

ROBERT PINSKY (b. 1940)

Shirt 945
From the Childhood of Jesus 947
Round 948
Ode to Meaning 949
Samurai Song 951
XYZ 951

Tom Clark (b. 1941)

Dover Beach 952 Elegy 952 Prophet 953

BILLY COLLINS (b. 1941)

953 Introduction to Poetry Another Reason Why I Don't Keep a Gun in the House 954 Workshop Lines Composed Over Three Thousand Miles From Tintern Abbey 956 Shoveling Snow with Buddha 958 Dharma 959 Man Listening to Disc 960 No Time 961 Litany 961

BOB DYLAN (b. 1941)

Desolation Row 963

ROBERT HASS (b. 1941)

On the Coast Near Sausalito 966
Meditation at Lagunitas 967
Against Botticelli 968
A Story About the Body 969
Forty Something 970
Misery and Splendor 970

Lyn Hejinian (b. 1941)

from My Life (What is the meaning hung from that depend) 971 from The Fatalist 972

Marilyn Hacker (b. 1942)

Nights of 1964–66: The Old Reliable 973

LINDA GREGG (b. 1942)

Marriage and Midsummer's Night 975 A Dark Thing Inside the Day 976 The Singers Change, the Music Goes On 976

ANN LAUTERBACH (b. 1942)

Santa Fe Sky 977 Invocation 977 Hum 978

WILLIAM MATTHEWS (1942–1997)

Bud Powell, Paris, 1959 980 Mingus at the Showplace 980 Inspiration 981 Vermin 982

SHARON OLDS (b. 1942)

Satan Says 982
The One Girl at the Boys Party 984
The Pope's Penis 984
Topography 985
The Race 985

RON PADGETT (b. 1942)

Reading Reverdy 987 Poetic License 987 Voice 988

Louise Glück (b. 1943)

Gratitude 988 The Drowned Children 989 The Mirror 989
Mock Orange 990
The Triumph of Achilles 990
Celestial Music 991
Vespers 992
The Red Poppy 993
Siren 993
Circe's Power 994

MICHAEL PALMER (b. 1943)

Fifth Prose 995 A Man Undergoes Pain Sitting at a Piano 996 I Do Not 997

James Tate (b. 1943)

The Lost Pilot 999 Failed Tribute to the Stonemason of Tor House, Robinson **Ieffers** Teaching the Ape to Write Poems 1001 Distance from Loved Ones I Am a Finn 1002 How the Pope Is Chosen 1004 Inspiration 1005 Dream On 1006 The Promotion 1007 1008 Bounden Duty

Douglas Crase (b. 1944)

The Continent as the Letter M 1009
There Is No Real Peace in the World 1010
Astropastoral 1011

PAUL VIOLI (b. 1944)

Index 1012 Appeal to the Grammarians 1014

JOHN KOETHE (b. 1945)

Morning in America 1015 Sorrento Valley 1015 Moore's Paradox 1016

BERNADETTE MAYER (b. 1945)

Sonnet (Love is a babe as you know and when you) 1017
Sonnet (You jerk you didn't call me up) 1017
Holding the Thought of Love 1018
Sonnet (So long honey, don't ever come around again I'm sick of you) 1018

J. D. McClatchy (b. 1945)

The Landing 1019 What They Left Behind 1019 Pibroch 1020

ALICE NOTLEY (b. 1945)

"A woman came into" 1021 April Not an Inventory But a Blizzard 1021

KAY RYAN (b. 1945)

A Bad Time for the Sublime 1023 Poetry Is a Kind of Money 1023 Blandeur 1024 Failure 1024 Home to Roost 1025

TERENCE WINCH (b. 1945)

Mysteries 1026

PATTI SMITH (b. 1946)

dream of rimbaud 1026

RAE ARMANTROUT (b. 1947)

Traveling Through the Yard 1027 Articulation 1028

AARON FOGEL (b. 1947)

The Printer's Error 1029

JANE KENYON (1947–1995)

Let Evening Come 1031 Otherwise 1032 Man Eating 1032

YUSEF KOMUNYAKAA (b. 1947)

Tu Do Street 1033 We Never Know 1034 Thanks 1034 Facing It 1035 No-Good Blues 1036 Troubling the Water 1039

SUSAN MITCHELL (b. 1947)

Havana Birth 1040

MOLLY PEACOCK (b. 1947)

The Lull 1042 Next Afternoon 1043 Buffalo 1043

Bob Perelman (b. 1947)

Chronic Meanings 1044

David Shapiro (b. 1947)

Canticle 1047
Giants 1048
For the Princess Hello 1048
Father Knows Best 1049
To My Son 1050

James Cummins (b. 1948)

Fling 1051

RACHEL HADAS (b. 1948)

The Red Hat 1052 Riverside Park 1053

LAWRENCE JOSEPH (b. 1948)

Some Sort of Chronicler I Am 1054

HEATHER McHugh (b. 1948)

Form 1056 I Knew I'd Sing 1057 ID 1058 What He Thought 1059

LYNN EMANUEL (b. 1949)

Of Your Father's Indiscretions and the Train to California 1061 Blonde Bombshell 1061 At The Ritz 1062

KATHA POLLITT (b. 1949)

Failure 1063 Mind-Body Problem 1064

Charles Bernstein (b. 1950)

Solidarity Is the Name We Give to What We Cannot Hold 1065

ANNE CARSON (b. 1950)

from The Truth about God My Religion 1067 By God 1068 God's Woman 1068 God's Mother 1069 God's Justice 1069 God's Christ Theory 1070 God's List of Liquids 1070 God's Work 1070

CAROLYN FORCHÉ (b. 1950)

The Colonel 1071

DANA GIOIA (b. 1950)

The Archbishop 1072 Summer Storm 1073

JORIE GRAHAM (b. 1950)

Orpheus and Eurydice 1074 Fission 1076

EDWARD HIRSCH (b. 1950)

Man on a Fire Escape 1080 Days of 1968 1081

RODNEY JONES (b. 1950)

My Manhood 1082 Small Lower-Middle-Class White Southern Male 1083

JOHN YAU (b. 1950)

January 18, 1979 1084 Domestic Bliss 1084

Copyrights 1087

INDEX 1107

The Oxford Book of American Poetry

ANNE BRADSTREET (c. 1612–1672)

Born Anne Dudley in Northampton, England, the first American poet had rheumatic fever as a child and contracted smallpox just before marrying Cambridge graduate Simon Bradstreet. With John Winthrop's fleet in 1630, the couple sailed to America, where both Bradstreet's husband and her father would serve as governors of Massachusetts. Anne Bradstreet became the mother of eight children and the author of a manuscript that her brother-in-law brought back to London and published without her knowledge in 1650 under the title *The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America*. Six years after her death a second and enlarged edition of her poems appeared in Boston. John Berryman found it expedient to adopt her voice in his long poem *Homage to Mistress Bradstreet* (1953). "I didn't like her work, but I loved her—I sort of fell in love with her," he explained.

The Prologue

T

To sing of Wars, of Captaines, and of Kings, Of Cities founded, Common-wealths begun, For my mean Pen, are too superiour things, And how they all, or each, their dates have run: Let Poets, and Historians set these forth, My obscure Verse, shal not so dim their worth.

П

But when my wondring eyes, and envious heart, Great *Bartas* sugar'd lines doe but read o're; Foole, *I* doe grudge, the Muses did not part 'Twixt him and me, that over-fluent store; A *Bartas* can, doe what a *Bartas* wil, But simple I, according to my skill.

III

From School-boyes tongue, no Rhethorick we expect, Nor yet a sweet Confort, from broken strings, Nor perfect beauty, where's a maine defect, My foolish, broken, blemish'd Muse so sings; And this to mend, alas, no Art is able, 'Cause Nature made it so irreparable.

IV

Nor can I, like that fluent sweet tongu'd *Greek* Who lisp'd at first, speake afterwards more plaine. By Art, he gladly found what he did seeke, A full requitall of his striving paine: Art can doe much, but this maxime's most sure, A weake or wounded braine admits no cure.

V

I am obnoxious to each carping tongue, Who sayes, my hand a needle better fits, A Poets Pen, all scorne, I should thus wrong; For such despight they cast on female wits: If what I doe prove well, it wo'nt advance, They'l say its stolne, or else, it was by chance.

VI

But sure the antick *Greeks* were far more milde, Else of our Sex, why feigned they those nine, And poesy made, *Calliope's* owne childe, So 'mongst the rest, they plac'd the Arts divine: But this weake knot they will full soone untye, The *Greeks* did nought, but play the foole and lye.

VII

Let *Greeks* be *Greeks*, and Women what they are, Men have precedency, and still excell, It is but vaine, unjustly to wage war, Men can doe best, and Women know it well; Preheminence in each, and all is yours, Yet grant some small acknowledgement of ours.

VIII

And oh, ye high flown quils, that soare the skies, And ever with your prey, still catch your praise, If e're you daigne these lowly lines, your eyes Give wholsome Parsley wreath, I aske no Bayes: This meane and unrefined stuffe of mine, Will make your glistering gold but more to shine.

1650

from Contemplations

When I behold the heavens as in their prime,
And then the earth, though old, still clad in green,
The stones and trees insensible of time,

Nor age nor wrinkle on their front are seen; If winter come, and greenness then doth fade, A spring returns, and they're more youthful made. But man grows old, lies down, remains where once he's laid.

By birth more noble than those creatures all,
Yet seems by nature and by custom cursed —
No sooner born but grief and care make fall
That state obliterate he had at first;

Nor youth, nor strength, nor wisdom spring again, Nor habitations long their names retain, But in oblivion to the final day remain.

Shall I then praise the heavens, the trees, the earth,
Because their beauty and their strength last longer?
Shall I wish there or never to had birth,
Because they're bigger and their bodies stronger?
Nay, they shall darken, perish, fade, and die,
And when unmade so ever shall they lie;
But man was made for endless immortality.

1650

The Author to Her Book

Thou ill-formed offspring of my feeble brain, Who after birth didst by my side remain, Till snatched from thence by friends, less wise than true, Who thee abroad, expos'd to publick view, Made thee in raggs, halting to th' press to trudg, Where errors were not lessened (all may judge). At thy return my blushing was not small, My rambling brat (in print) should mother call, I cast thee by as one unfit for light, Thy Visage was so irksome in my sight; Yet being mine own, at length affection would Thy blemishes amend, if so I could: I wash'd thy face, but more defects I saw, And rubbing off a spot still made a flaw. I stretched thy joynts to make thee even feet, Yet still thou run'st more hobling than is meet; In better dress to trim thee was my mind, But nought save homespun Cloth i' th' house I find[.] In this array 'mongst Vulgars may'st thou roam[.] In Criticks hands, beware thou dost not come; And take thy way where yet thou art not known; If for thy Father asked, say thou hadst none; And for thy Mother, she alas is poor, Which caus'd her thus to send thee out of door.

1678

Before the Birth of One of Her Children

All things within this fading world hath end, Adversity doth still our joys attend; No ties so strong, no friends so dear and sweet,

4 ANNE BRADSTREET

But with death's parting blow is sure to meet. The sentence past is most irrevocable, A common thing, yet oh inevitable. How soon, my Dear, death may my steps attend, How soon't may be thy Lot to lose thy friend, We are both ignorant, yet love bids me These farewell lines to recommend to thee, That when that knot's untied that made us one, I may seem thine, who in effect am none. And if I see not half my dayes that's due, What nature would, God grant to yours and you; The many faults that well you know I have Let be interr'd in my oblivious grave; If any worth or virtue were in me, Let that live freshly in thy memory And when thou feel'st no grief, as I no harms, Yet love thy dead, who long lay in thine arms. And when thy loss shall be repaid with gains Look to my little babes[,] my dear remains. And if thou love thyself, or loved'st me[,] These o protect from step Dames injury. And if chance to thine eyes shall bring this verse, With some sad sighs honour my absent Herse; And kiss this paper for thy loves dear sake, Who with salt tears this last Farewel did take.

1678

To My Dear and Loving Husband

If ever two were one, then surely we. If ever man were lov'd by wife, then thee; If ever wife was happy in a man, Compare with me ye women if you can. I prize thy love more than whole Mines of gold, Or all the riches that the East doth hold. My love is such that Rivers cannot quench, Nor ought but love from thee, give recompense. Thy love is such I can no way repay, The heavens reward thee manifold, I pray. Then while we live, in love lets so persever, That when we live no more, we may live ever.

EDWARD TAYLOR (1642–1729)

Edward Taylor was born in Leicestershire, England. He emigrated to New England in 1668, graduated from Harvard University, became a minister in the frontier village of Westfield, Massachusetts, and applied his powers of oratory to his pastoral duties. His poems remained unknown until the scholar Thomas H. Johnson discovered them in a bound manuscript book at the Yale University Library and published a selection in 1937. Taylor "was a Puritan minister in the 1680s on the remotest American frontier writing an often ecstatic poetry in a style strongly reminiscent of George Herbert but verging on a continental, Roman Catholic baroque, a minister who also, it should be added, was the author of a number of virulently anti-Papist works" (Robert Hass). When Taylor died, the only book of English verse in his library was by Anne Bradstreet.

Meditation III (Canticles I:3: Thy Good Ointment)

How Sweet a Lord is mine? If any should Guarded, Engarden'd, nay, Imbosomd bee In reechs of Odours, Gales of Spices, Folds Of Aromaticks, Oh! how Sweet was hee? He would be Sweet, and yet his sweetest Wave Compar'de to thee my Lord, no Sweet would have.

A Box of Ointments, broke; Sweetness most sweet A surge of Spices: Odours Common Wealth, A Pillar of Perfume: a Steaming Reech Of Aromatick Clouds: All Saving Health Sweetness itselfe thou art: And I presume In Calling of thee Sweet, who art Perfume.

But Woe is mee! who have so quick a Sent
To Catch perfumes pufft out from Pincks, and Roses
And other Muscadalls, as they get Vent,
Out of their Mothers Wombs to bob our noses.
And yet thy sweet perfume doth seldom latch
My Lord, within my Mammulary Catch.

Am I denos'de? or doth the Worlds ill Sents Engarison my nosthrills narrow bore? Or is my Smell lost in these Damps it Vents? And shall I never finde it any more? Or is it like the Hawks, or Hownds whose breed Take Stincking Carrion for Perfume indeed?

This is my Case. All things smell sweet to mee: Except thy sweetness, Lord. Expell these damps. Break up this Garison: and let me see Thy Aromaticks pitching in these Camps. Oh! let the Clouds of thy sweet Vapours rise, And both my Mammularies Circumcise.

Shall spirits thus my Mammularies Suck?
(As Witches Elves their teats,) and draw from thee
My Dear, Dear Spirit after fumes of muck?
Be Dunghill Damps more sweet than Graces bee?
Lord, clear these Caves; these Passes take, and keep.
And in these Quarters lodge thy Odours sweet.

Lord, breake thy Box of Ointment on my Head; Let thy sweet Powder powder all my hair: My Spirits let with thy perfumes be fed. And make thy Odours, Lord, my nosthrills fare. My Soule shall in thy Sweets then Soar to thee: I'le be thy Love, thou my Sweet Lord shalt bee.

c. 1682

Meditation VI (Canticles II:1: I am . . . the lily of the valleys.)

Am I thy gold? Or Purse, Lord, for thy Wealth; Whether in mine or mint refinde for thee? Ime counted so, but count me o're thyselfe, Lest gold washt face, and brass in Heart I bee. I Feare my Touchstone touches when I try Mee, and my Counted Gold too overly.

Am I new minted by thy Stamp indeed?
Mine Eyes are dim; I cannot clearly see.
Be thou my Spectacles that I may read
Thine Image and Inscription stampt on mee.
If thy bright Image do upon me stand,
I am a Golden Angell in thy hand.

Lord, make my Soule thy Plate: thine Image bright Within the Circle of the same enfoile.

And on its brims in golden Letters write
Thy Superscription in an Holy style.
Then I shall be thy Money, thou my Hord:
Let me thy Angell bee, bee thou my Lord.

c. 1682

The Preface [to God's Determinations]

Infinity, when all things it beheld In Nothing, and of Nothing all did build,

Upon what Base was fixt the Lath, wherein He turn'd this Globe, and riggalld it so trim? Who blew the Bellows of his Furnace Vast? Or held the Mould wherein the world was Cast? Who laid its Corner Stone? Or whose Command? Where stand the Pillars upon which it stands? Who Lac'de and Fillitted the earth so fine. With Rivers like green Ribbons Smaragdine? Who made the Sea's its Selvedge, and it locks Like a Quilt Ball within a Silver Box? Who spread its Canopy? Or Curtains Spun? Who in this Bowling Alley bowld the Sun? Who made it always when it rises set To go at once both down, and up to get? Who th'Curtain rods made for this Tapistry? Who hung the twinckling Lanthorns in the Sky? Who? who did this? or who is he? Why, know Its Onely Might Almighty this did doe. His hand hath made this noble worke which Stands His Glorious Handywork not made by hands. Who spake all things from nothing; and with ease Can speake all things to nothing, if he please. Whose Little finger at his pleasure Can Out mete ten thousand worlds with halfe a Span: Whose Might Almighty can by half a looks Root up the rocks and rock the hills by th'roots. Can take this mighty World up in his hande, And shake it like a Squitchen or a Wand. Whose single Frown will make the Heavens shake Like as an aspen leafe the Winde makes quake. Oh! what a might is this Whose single frown Doth shake the world as it would shake it down? Which All from Nothing fet, from Nothing, All: Hath All on Nothing set, lets Nothing fall. Gave All to nothing Man indeed, whereby Through nothing man all might him Glorify. In Nothing then imbosst the brightest Gem More pretious than all pretiousness in them. But Nothing man did throw down all by Sin: And darkened that lightsom Gem in him. That now his Brightest Diamond is grown

c. 1685

Upon a Spider Catching a Fly

Darker by far than any Coalpit Stone.

Thou sorrow, venom Elfe. Is this thy play,

To spin a web out of thyselfe To Catch a Fly? For Why?

I saw a pettish wasp
Fall foule therein.
Whom yet thy Whorle pins did not clasp
Lest he should fling
His sting.

But as affraid, remote
Didst stand hereat
And with thy little fingers stroke
And gently tap
His back.

Thus gently him didst treate
Lest he should pet,
And in a froppish, waspish heate
Should greatly fret
Thy net.

Whereas the silly Fly,
Caught by its leg
Thou by the throate tookst hastily
And 'hinde the head
Bite Dead.

This goes to pot, that not
Nature doth call.
Strive not above what strength hath got
Lest in the brawle
Thou fall.

This Frey seems thus to us.

Hells Spider gets
His intrails spun to whip Cords thus
And wove to nets
And sets.

To tangle Adams race
In's stratigems
To their Destructions, spoil'd, made base
By venom things
Damn'd Sins.

But mighty, Gracious Lord Communicate Thy Grace to breake the Cord, afford Us Glorys Gate And State.

We'l Nightingaile sing like
When pearcht on high
In Glories Cage, thy glory, bright,
And thankfully,
For joy.

published 1939

Huswifery

Make me, O Lord, thy Spining Wheele compleate.
Thy Holy Worde my Distaff make for mee.
Make mine Affections thy Swift Flyers neate
And make my Soule thy holy Spoole to bee.
My Conversation make to be thy Reele
And reele the yarn thereon spun of thy Wheele.

Make me thy Loome then, knit therein this Twine: And make thy Holy Spirit, Lord, winde quills: Then weave the Web thyselfe. Thy yarn is fine. Thine Ordinances make my Fulling Mills. Then dy the same in Heavenly Colours Choice, All pinkt with Varnisht Flowers of Paradise.

Then cloath therewith mine Understanding, Will, Affections, Judgement, Conscience, Memory My Words, and Actions, that their shine may fill My wayes with glory and thee glorify.

Then mine apparell shall display before yee That I am Cloathd in Holy robes for glory.

published 1939

PHILIP FRENEAU (1752–1832)

Philip Freneau, the "Poet of the American Revolution," was also (in F. O. Matthiessen's words) "the first American to think of himself as a professional poet." Freneau hobnobbed with presidents. He roomed with James Madison at Princeton University and would later bring his silver tongue to bear on the side of Madison and Thomas Jefferson in their ideological disputes with Alexander Hamilton. The poet fought in the Revolutionary War, and in 1780 he was captured by the British, held for six weeks, and treated brutally on the prison ship *Scorpion*. Freneau wrote

much satirical journalism (under the pseudonym Robert Slender), edited an anti-Federalist newspaper that rankled President Washington, and served more than once as a ship's captain. His *Poems Written and Published during the American Revolutionary War* appeared in two volumes in 1809. On his way home on foot from a tavern, he lost his way in a snowstorm and died on 18 December 1832.

On the Emigration to America and Peopling the Western Country

To western woods, and lonely plains, Palemon from the crowd departs, Where Nature's wildest genius reigns, To tame the soil, and plant the arts — What wonders there shall freedom show, What mighty states successive grow!

From Europe's proud, despotic shores Hither the stranger takes his way, And in our new found world explores A happier soil, a milder sway, Where no proud despot holds him down, No slaves insult him with a crown.

What charming scenes attract the eye, On wild Ohio's savage stream! There Nature reigns, whose works outvie The boldest pattern art can frame; There ages past have rolled away, And forests bloomed but to decay.

From these fair plains, these rural seats, So long concealed, so lately known, The unsocial Indian far retreats, To make some other clime his own, When other streams, less pleasing flow, And darker forests round him grow.

Great sire of floods! whose varied wave Through climes and countries takes its way, To whom creating Nature gave Ten thousand streams to swell thy sway! No longer shall they useless prove, Nor idly through the forests rove;

Nor longer shall your princely flood From distant lakes be swelled in vain, Nor longer through a darksome wood Advance, unnoticed, to the main, Far other ends, the heavens decree — And commerce plans new freights for thee.

While virtue warms the generous breast, There heaven-born freedom shall reside, Nor shall the voice of war molest, Nor Europe's all-aspiring pride — There Reason shall new laws devise, And order from confusion rise.

Forsaking kings and regal state, With all their pomp and fancied bliss, The traveler owns, convinced though late, No realm so free, so blessed as this — The east is half to slaves consigned, Where kings and priests enchain the mind.

O come the time, and haste the day, When man shall man no longer crush, When Reason shall enforce her sway, Nor these fair regions raise our blush, Where still the African complains, And mourns his yet unbroken chains.

Far brighter scenes a future age, The muse predicts, these states will hail, Whose genius may the world engage, Whose deeds may over death prevail, And happier systems bring to view, Than all the eastern sages knew.

1785

The Wild Honey Suckle

Fair flower, that dost so comely grow, Hid in this silent, dull retreat, Untouched thy honied blossoms blow, Unseen thy little branches greet:

No roving foot shall crush thee here, No busy hand provoke a tear.

By Nature's self in white arrayed She bade thee shun the vulgar eye, And planted here the guardian shade, And sent soft waters murmuring by; Thus quietly thy summer goes, Thy days declining to repose. Smit with those charms, that must decay, I grieve to see your future doom;
They died — nor were those flowers more gay,
The flowers that did in Eden bloom;
Unpitying frosts, and Autumn's power
Shall leave no vestige of this flower.

From morning suns and evening dews
At first thy little being came:
If nothing once, you nothing lose,
For when you die you are the same;
The space between, is but an hour,
The frail duration of a flower.

1786

The Indian Burying Ground

In spite of all the learned have said, I still my old opinion keep; The *posture*, that *we* give the dead, Points out the soul's eternal sleep.

Not so the ancients of these lands — The Indian, when from life released, Again is seated with his friends, And shares again the joyous feast.

His imaged birds, and painted bowl, And venison, for a journey dressed. Bespeak the nature of the soul, ACTIVITY, that knows no rest.

His bow, for action ready bent, And arrows, with a head of stone, Can only mean that life is spent, And not the old ideas gone.

Thou, stranger, that shalt come this way, No fraud upon the dead commit — Observe the swelling turf, and say They do not *lie*, but here they *sit*,

Here still a lofty rock remains, On which the curious eye may trace (Now wasted, half, by wearing rains) The fancies of a ruder race. Here still an aged elm aspires, Beneath whose far-projecting shade (And which the shepherd still admires) The children of the forest played!

There oft a restless Indian queen (Pale *Shebah*, with her braided hair) And many a barbarous form is seen To chide the man that lingers there.

By midnight moons, o'er moistening dews, In habit for the chase arrayed, The hunter still the deer pursues, The hunter and the deer, a shade!

And long shall timorous fancy see The painted chief, and pointed spear, And Reason's self shall bow the knee To shadows and delusions here.

1788

PHILLIS WHEATLEY (1753-1784)

A slave ship brought Phillis Wheatley from West Africa to Boston in 1761. John Wheatley, a wealthy tailor, and his wife, Susannah, purchased her and gave her an American name. Her first poem appeared in print in a Newport, Rhode Island, newspaper in 1767. In 1773, thirty-nine of her poems were published in London as *Poems on Various Subjects, Religious and Moral*. This, her only collection of poems, was the first published book by an African-American. She was freed in 1778 and married a freedman, John Peters, but the marriage turned out badly. Abandoned by Peters, she lived in penury in Boston. She had already lost two children, and a third lay mortally ill, when she died and was buried in an unmarked grave.

On Being Brought from Africa to America

'Twas mercy brought me from my Pagan land, Taught my benighted soul to understand That there's a God, that there's a Saviour too: Once I redemption neither sought nor knew. Some view our sable race with scornful eye, "Their colour is a diabolic die." Remember, Christians, Negroes, black as Cain, May be refin'd, and join th' angelic train.

To The Right Honorable William, Earl of Dartmouth

Hail, happy day, when, smiling like the morn, Fair Freedom rose New England to adorn: The northern clime beneath her genial ray, Dartmouth, congratulates thy blissful sway: Elate with hope her race no longer mourns, Each soul expands, each grateful bosom burns, While in thine hand with pleasure we behold The silken reins, and Freedom's charms unfold. Long lost to realms beneath the northern skies She shines supreme, while hated faction dies: Soon as appear'd the Goddess long desir'd, Sick as the view, she languish'd and expir'd; Thus from the splendors of the morning light The owl in sadness seeks the caves of night.

No more America in mournful strain Of wrongs, and grievance unredress'd complain, No longer shalt thou dread the iron chain, Which wanton Tyranny with lawless hand Had made, and which it meant t' enslave the land.

Should you, my lord, while you peruse my song, Wonder from whence my love of Freedom sprung, Whence flow these wishes for the common good, By feeling hearts alone best understood, I, young in life, by seeming cruel fate Was snatch'd from Afric's fancy'd happy seat: What pangs excruciating must molest, What sorrows labour in my parent's breast! Steel'd was the soul and by no misery mov'd That from a father seiz'd his babe belov'd. Such, such my case. And can I then but pray Others may never feel tyrannic sway?

For favours past, great Sir, our thanks are due, And thee we ask thy favours to renew, Since in thy pow'r, as in thy will before, To sooth the griefs, which thou did'st once deplore. May heav'nly grace the sacred sanction give To all thy works, and thou for ever live Not only on the wings of fleeting Fame, Though praise immortal crowns the patriot's name, But to conduct to heav'n's refulgent fane, May fiery courses sweep th' ethereal plain, And bear thee upwards to that blest abode, Where, like prophet, thou shalt find thy God.

JOEL BARLOW (1754–1812)

The son of a wealthy Connecticut farmer, Joel Barlow volunteered for the American army while a Yale undergraduate. He joined a circle of "Hartford wits" in the 1780s before leaving with his wife for Europe, where he lived for seventeen years. Like Freneau, he counted Thomas Jefferson and James Madison among his friends. "Hasty pudding," which has been called "colonial America's fast food," provoked Barlow to write his mirthful poem in 1793. Appointed U.S. ambassador to France in 1811, Barlow traveled from Paris to Vilna to negotiate a trade agreement with Napoleon. He was caught in the retreat of the French army from Russia and died near Kraków in Poland on the day before Christmas, 1812.

The Hasty-Pudding

Canto I

Ye Alps audacious, thro' the Heavens that rise, To cramp the day and hide me from the skies; Ye Gallic flags, that o'er their heights unfurl'd, Bear death to kings, and freedom to the world, I sing not you. A softer theme I chuse, A virgin theme, unconscious of the Muse, But fruitful, rich, well suited to inspire The purest frenzy of poetic fire.

Despise it not, ye Bards to terror steel'd, Who hurl'd your thunders round the epic field; Nor ye who strain your midnight throats to sing Joys that the vineyard and the still-house bring; Or on some distant fair your notes employ, And speak of raptures that you ne'er enjoy. I sing the sweets I know, the charms I feel, My morning incense, and my evening meal, The sweets of Hasty-Pudding. Come, dear bowl, Glide o'er my palate, and inspire my soul. The milk beside thee, smoking from the kine, Its substance mingled, married in with thine, Shall cool and temper thy superior heat, And save the pains of blowing while I eat.

Oh! could the smooth, the emblematic song Flow like thy genial juices o'er my tongue, Could those mild morsels in my numbers chime, And, as they roll in substance, roll in rhyme, No more thy aukward unpoetic name Should shun the Muse, or prejudice thy fame; But rising grateful to the accustom'd ear, All Bards should catch it, and all realms revere!

Assist me first with pious toil to trace Thro' wrecks of time thy lineage and thy race; Declare what lovely squaw, in days of yore, (Ere great Columbus sought thy native shore)
First gave thee to the world; her works of fame
Have liv'd indeed, but liv'd without a name.
Some tawny Ceres, goddess of her days,
First learn'd with stones to crack the well-dry'd maize,
Thro' the rough sieve to shake the golden show'r,
In boiling water stir the yellow flour.
The yellow flour, bestrew'd and stir'd with haste,
Swells in the flood and thickens to a paste,
Then puffs and wallops, rises to the brim,
Drinks the dry knobs that on the surface swim:
The knobs at last the busy ladle breaks,
And the whole mass its true consistence takes.

Could but her sacred name, unknown so long, Rise like her labors, to the sons of song, To her, to them, I'd consecrate my lays, And blow her pudding with the breath of praise. If 'twas Oella, whom I sang before, I here ascribe her one great virtue more. Not thro' the rich Peruvian realms alone The fame of Sol's sweet daughter should be known, But o'er the world's wide climes should live secure, Far as his rays extend, as long as they endure.

Dear Hasty-Pudding, what unpromis'd joy Expands my heart, to meet thee in Savoy! Doom'd o'er the world thro' devious paths to roam, Each clime my country, and each house my home, My soul is sooth'd, my cares have found an end, I greet my long-lost, unforgotten friend.

For thee thro' Paris, that corrupted town, How long in vain I wandered up and down, Where shameless Bacchus, with his drenching hoard Cold from his cave usurps the morning board. London is lost in smoke and steep'd in tea; No Yankey there can lisp the name of thee: The uncouth word, a libel on the town, Would call a proclamation from the crown. For climes oblique, that fear the sun's full rays, Chill'd in their fogs, exclude the generous maize; A grain whose rich luxuriant growth requires Short gentle showers, and bright etherial fires.

But here tho' distant from our native shore, With mutual glee we meet and laugh once more, The same! I know thee by that yellow face, That strong complexion of true Indian race, Which time can never change, nor soil impair, Nor Alpine snows, nor Turkey's morbid air; For endless years, thro' every mild domain, Where grows the maize, there thou art sure to reign.

But man, more fickle, the bold licence claims, In different realms to give thee different names. Thee the soft nations round the warm Levant Palanta call, the French of course Polante; E'en in thy native regions, how I blush To hear the Pennsylvanians call thee Mush! On Hudson's banks, while men of Belgic spawn Insult and eat thee by the name *suppawn*. All spurious appellations, void of truth: I've better known thee from my earliest youth, Thy name is *Hasty-Pudding!* thus our sires Were wont to greet thee fuming from their fires; And while they argu'd in thy just defence With logic clear, they thus explained the sense: — "In haste the boiling cauldron o'er the blaze, Receives and cooks the ready-powder'd maize; In *baste* 'tis serv'd, and then in equal *baste*, With cooling milk, we make the sweet repast. No carving to be done, no knife to grate The tender ear, and wound the stony plate; But the smooth spoon, just fitted to the lip, And taught with art the yielding mass to dip, By frequent journies to the bowl well stor'd, Performs the hasty honors of the board." Such is thy name, significant and clear, A name, a sound to every Yankey dear, But most to me, whose heart and palate chaste Preserve my pure hereditary taste.

There are who strive to stamp with disrepute The luscious food, because it feeds the brute; In tropes of high-strain'd wit, while gaudy prigs Compare thy nursling man to pamper'd pigs; With sovereign scorn I treat the vulgar jest, Nor fear to share thy bounties with the beast. What though the generous cow gives me to quaff The milk nutritious; am I then a calf? Or can the genius of the noisy swine, Tho' nurs'd on pudding, thence lay claim to mine? Sure the sweet song, I fashion to thy praise, Runs more melodious than the notes they raise.

My song resounding in its grateful glee,
No merit claims; I praise myself in thee.
My father lov'd thee through his length of days:
For thee his fields were shaded o'er with maize;
From thee what health, what vigour he possest,
Ten sturdy freemen sprung from him attest;
Thy constellation rul'd my natal morn,
And all my bones were made of Indian corn.
Delicious grain! whatever form it take,

To roast or boil, to smother or to bake, In every dish 'tis welcome still to me, But most, my Hasty-Pudding, most in thee.

Let the green Succatash with thee contend, Let beans and corn their sweetest juices blend, Let butter drench them in its yellow tide, And a long slice of bacon grace their side; Not all the plate, how fam'd soe'er it be, Can please my palate like a bowl of thee.

Some talk of Hoe-cake, fair Virginia's pride, Rich Johnny-cake this mouth has often tri'd: Both please me well, their virtues much the same: Alike their fabric, as allied their fame, Except in dear New-England, where the last Receives a dash of pumpkin in the paste, To give it sweetness and improve the taste. But place them all before me, smoaking hot, The big round dumplin rolling from the pot; The pudding of the bag, whose quivering breast. With suet lin'd leads on the Yankey feast; The Charlotte brown, within whose crusty sides A belly soft the pulpy apple hides; The vellow bread, whose face like amber glows. And all of Indian that the bake-pan knows — You tempt me not — my fav'rite greets my eyes, To that lov'd bowl my spoon by instinct flies.

1793

FRANCIS SCOTT KEY (1779–1843)

On 14 September 1814, when the United States was at war with Britain, Francis Scott Key witnessed the British bombardment of Baltimore, which lasted twenty-five hours. At dawn, observing the American flag still waving over Fort McHenry, Key wrote the words of "The Star-Spangled Banner" (as it came to be known) to the tune of an eighteenth-century drinking song (John Stafford Smith's "To Anacreon in Heaven"). It was published as "Defence of Fort McHenry" in the *Baltimore American* on 21 September 1814. Shortly after, Thomas Carr's Baltimore music store published Key's words and Smith's music under the title "The Star-Spangled Banner." It became enormously popular and was made the national anthem by an act of Congress in 1931.

Defence of Fort McHenry

O! say can you see, by the dawn's early light, What so proudly we hail'd at the twilight's last gleaming, Whose broad stripes and bright stars through the perilous fight, O'er the ramparts we watch'd, were so gallantly streaming?

And the rockets' red glare, the bombs bursting in air,

Gave proof through the night that our flag was still there—

O, say, does that star-spangled banner yet wave

O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave?

On the shore, dimly seen through the mists of the deep, Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes, What is that which the breeze o'er the towering steep, As it fitfully blows, half conceals, half discloses?

Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam, In full glory reflected now shines on the stream — 'Tis the star-spangled banner, O! long may it wave O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave.

And where is that band who so vauntingly swore
That the havoc of war and the battle's confusion
A home and a country should leave us no more?
Their blood has wash'd out their foul foot-steps' pollution.
No refuge could save the hireling and slave,
From the terror of flight or the gloom of the grave;
And the star-spangled banner in triumph doth wave
O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave.

O! thus be it ever, when freemen shall stand
Between their lov'd home, and the war's desolation,
Blest with vict'ry and peace, may the heav'n-rescued land
Praise the power that hath made and preserv'd us a nation!
Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,
And this be our motto — "In God is our trust!"
And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave
O'er the land of the free, and the home of the brave.

1814

CLEMENT MOORE (1779–1863)

Clement Moore was the only son of Benjamin Moore, president of Columbia College and bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New York City. A graduate of Columbia College, he married Catherine Elizabeth Taylor in 1813, and they settled in Chelsea, in what was then a country estate beyond the city limits. He wrote "A Visit from Saint Nicholas" in 1822 as a Christmas gift for his children.

A Visit from St. Nicholas

'Twas the night before Christmas, when all through the house Not a creature was stirring, not even a mouse; The stockings were hung by the chimney with care, In hopes that ST. NICHOLAS soon would be there; The children were nestled all snug in their beds, While visions of sugar-plums danced in their heads; And Mamma in her 'kerchief, and I in my cap, Had just settled down for a long winter's nap; When out on the lawn there arose such a clatter, I sprang from the bed to see what was the matter. Away to the window I flew like a flash, Tore open the shutters and threw up the sash. The moon on the breast of the new-fallen snow, Gave the lustre of mid-day to objects below, When, what to my wondering eyes should appear, But a miniature sleigh, and eight tiny rein-deer, With a little old driver, so lively and quick, I knew in a moment it must be St. Nick. More rapid than eagles his coursers they came, And he whistled, and shouted, and called them by name; "Now, Dasher! now, Dancer! now, Prancer and Vixen! On, Comet! on Cupid! on, Donder and Blitzen! To the top of the porch! to the top of the wall! Now dash away! dash away! dash away all!" As dry leaves that before the wild hurricane fly, When they meet with an obstacle, mount to the sky; So up to the house-top the coursers they flew, With the sleigh full of Toys, and St. Nicholas too. And then, in a twinkling, I heard on the roof, The prancing and pawing of each little hoof -As I drew in my head, and was turning around, Down the chimney St. Nicholas came with a bound. He was dressed all in fur, from his head to his foot, And his clothes were all tarnished with ashes and soot; A bundle of Toys he had flung on his back, And he look'd like a pedlar just opening his pack. His eyes — how they twinkled! his dimples how merry! His cheeks were like roses, his nose like a cherry! His droll little mouth was drawn up like a bow, And the beard of his chin was as white as the snow; The stump of a pipe he held tight in his teeth, And the smoke it encircled his head like a wreath; He had a broad face and a little round belly, That shook when he laughed, like a bowlfull of jelly. He was chubby and plump, a right jolly old elf, And I laughed when I saw him, in spite of myself,

A wink of his eye and a twist of his head, Soon gave me to know I had nothing to dread; He spoke not a word, but went straight to his work, And fill'd all the stockings; then turned with a jerk, And laying his finger aside of his nose, And giving a nod, up the chimney he rose; He sprang to his sleigh, to his team gave a whistle, And away they all flew like the down of a thistle. But I heard him exclaim, ere he drove out of sight, "Happy Christmas to all, and to all a good-night!"

1822

FITZ-GREENE HALLECK (1790–1867)

Fitz-Greene Halleck was born in Guilford, Connecticut. He worked at a bank in New York City, mastered what he called "this bank-note world," and went on to become John Jacob Astor's personal secretary. In the anthology *From Confucius to Cummings*, Ezra Pound included selections from Halleck's narrative poem *Fanny*, claiming that the American poet compared favorably with Lord Byron. While it is difficult to credit this claim, Halleck's overlooked narrative demonstrates the vitality of an American comic tradition. A statue of Fitz-Greene Halleck is in Central Park at East 66th Street in New York City.

from Fanny

Ţ

Fanny was younger once than she is now, And prettier of course: I do not mean To say that there are wrinkles on her brow; Yet, to be candid, she is past eighteen — Perhaps past twenty — but the girl is shy About her age, and Heaven forbid that I

П

Should get myself in trouble by revealing
A secret of this sort; I have too long
Loved pretty women with a poet's feeling,
And when a boy, in day dream and in song,
Have knelt me down and worshipp'd them: alas!
They never thank'd me for't — but let that pass.

V

Her father kept, some fifteen years ago, A retail dry-good shop in Chatham-street, And nursed his little earnings, sure though slow, Till, having muster'd wherewithal to meet The gaze of the great world, he breathed the air Of Pearl-street — and "set up" in Hanover-square.

VΙ

Money is power, 'tis said — I never tried;
I'm but a poet — and bank-notes to me
Are curiosities, as closely eyed,
Whene'er I get them, as a stone would be,
Toss'd from the moon on Doctor Mitchill's table,
Or classic brickbat from the tower of Babel.

VII

But he I sing of well has known and felt
That money hath a power and a dominion;
For when in Chatham-street the good man dwelt,
No one would give a sous for his opinion.
And though his neighbours were extremely civil,
Yet, on the whole, they thought him — a poor devil,

vm

A decent kind of person; one whose head
Was not of brains particularly full;
It was not known that he had ever said
Any thing worth repeating — 'twas a dull,
Good, honest man — what Paulding's muse would call
A "cabbage head" — but he excelled them all

$\mathbf{I}\mathbf{X}$

In that most noble of the sciences,
The art of making money; and he found
The zeal for quizzing him grew less and less,
As he grew richer; till upon the ground
Of Pearl-street, treading proudly in the might
And majesty of wealth, a sudden light

X

Flash'd like the midnight lightning on the eyes
Of all who knew him; brilliant traits of mind,
And genius, clear and countless as the dies
Upon the peacock's plumage; taste refined,
Wisdom and wit, were his — perhaps much more.
'Twas strange they had not found it out before.

XXV

Dear to the exile is his native land, In memory's twilight beauty seen afar: Dear to the broker is a note of hand, Collaterally secured — the polar star Is dear at midnight to the sailor's eyes, And dear are Bristed's volumes at "half price;"

XXVI

But dearer far to me each fairy minute
Spent in that fond forgetfulness of grief;
There is an airy web of magic in it,
As in Othello's pocket-handkerchief,
Veiling the wrinkles on the brow of sorrow,
The gathering gloom to-day, the thunder cloud to-morrow.

XLI

Since that wise pedant, Johnson, was in fashion,
Manners have changed as well as moons; and he
Would fret himself once more into a passion,
Should he return (which heaven forbid!), and see,
How strangely from his standard dictionary,
The meaning of some words is made to vary.

XLII

For instance, an *undress* at present means
The wearing a pelisse, a shawl, or so;
Or any thing you please, in short, that screens
The face, and hides the form from top to toe;
Of power to brave a quizzing-glass, or storm —
'Tis worn in summer, when the weather's warm.

XLIII

But a full dress is for a winter's night.

The most genteel is made of "woven air;"
That kind of classic cobweb, soft and light,
Which Lady Morgan's Ida used to wear.
And ladies, this aërial manner dress'd in,
Look Eve-like, angel-like, and interesting.

1821

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT (1794–1878)

Born in a log cabin in Cummington, Massachusetts, William Cullen Bryant wrote "Thanatopsis" when he was seventeen years old. The author Richard Henry Dana thought it was a hoax: "No one, on this side of the Atlantic, is capable of writing such verses." In Richard Wilbur's view, Bryant's "To a Waterfowl" may be "America's first flawless poem." (Matthew

Arnold had previously called it "the most perfect brief poem in the language.") Bryant gave up a law practice to pursue a literary career. In 1829 he became editor of the *New York Evening Post*, a position he held for nearly fifty years. In his seventies, Bryant translated the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. After dedicating a statue of the Italian patriot Giuseppe Mazzini in Central Park on 29 May 1878, he collapsed in the heat and died two weeks later.

Thanatopsis

To him who in the love of Nature holds Communion with her visible forms, she speaks A various language; for his gayer hours She has a voice of gladness, and a smile And eloquence of beauty, and she glides Into his darker musings, with a mild And healing sympathy, that steals away Their sharpness, ere he is aware. When thoughts Of the last bitter hour come like a blight Over thy spirit, and sad images Of the stern agony, and shroud, and pall, And breathless darkness, and the narrow house, Make thee to shudder, and grow sick at heart; — Go forth, under the open sky, and list To Nature's teachings, while from all around — Earth and her waters, and the depths of air — Comes a still voice — Yet a few days, and thee The all-beholding sun shall see no more In all his course; nor yet in the cold ground, Where thy pale form was laid, with many tears, Nor in the embrace of ocean, shall exist Thy image. Earth, that nourished thee, shall claim Thy growth, to be resolved to earth again, And, lost each human trace, surrendering up Thine individual being, shalt thou go To mix for ever with the elements. To be a brother to the insensible rock And to the sluggish clod, which the rude swain Turns with his share, and treads upon. The oak Shall send his roots abroad, and pierce thy mould.

Yet not to thine eternal resting-place Shalt thou retire alone, nor couldst thou wish Couch more magnificent. Thou shalt lie down With patriarchs of the infant world — with kings, The powerful of the earth — the wise, the good, Fair forms, and hoary seers of ages past, All in one mighty sepulchre. The hills Rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun, — the vales Stretching in pensive quietness between; The venerable woods — rivers that move In majesty, and the complaining brooks That make the meadows green; and, poured round all, Old Ocean's gray and melancholy waste, — Are but the solemn decorations all Of the great tomb of man. The golden sun, The planets, all the infinite host of heaven, Are shining on the sad abodes of death, Through the still lapse of ages. All that tread The globe are but a handful to the tribes That slumber in its bosom. — Take the wings Of morning, pierce the Barcan wilderness, Or lose thyself in the continuous woods Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound, Save his own dashings — yet the dead are there: And millions in those solitudes, since first The flight of years began, have laid them down In their last sleep — the dead reign there alone. So shalt thou rest, and what if thou withdraw In silence from the living, and no friend Take note of thy departure? All that breathe Will share thy destiny. The gay will laugh When thou art gone, the solemn brood of care Plod on, and each one as before will chase His favorite phantom; yet all these shall leave Their mirth and their employments, and shall come And make their bed with thee. As the long train Of ages glide away, the sons of men, The youth in life's green spring, and he who goes In the full strength of years, matron and maid, The speechless babe, and the gray-headed man — Shall one by one be gathered to thy side, By those, who in their turn shall follow them.

So live, that when thy summons comes to join The innumerable caravan, which moves To that mysterious realm, where each shall take His chamber in the silent halls of death, Thou go not, like the quarry-slave at night, Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave, Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.

To a Waterfowl

Whither, midst falling dew,
While glow the heavens with the last steps of day,
Far, through their rosy depths, dost thou pursue
Thy solitary way?

Vainly the fowler's eye Might mark thy distant flight to do thee wrong, As, darkly seen against the crimson sky, Thy figure floats along.

Seek'st thou the plashy brink
Of weedy lake, or marge of river wide,
Or where the rocking billows rise and sink
On the chafed ocean-side?

There is a Power whose care
Teaches thy way along that pathless coast —
The desert and illimitable air —
Lone wandering, but not lost.

All day thy wings have fanned, At that far height, the cold, thin atmosphere, Yet stoop not, weary, to the welcome land, Though the dark night is near.

And soon that toil shall end; Soon shalt thou find a summer home, and rest, And scream among thy fellows; reeds shall bend, Soon, o'er thy sheltered nest.

Thou'rt gone, the abyss of heaven Hath swallowed up thy form; yet, on my heart Deeply has sunk the lesson thou hast given, And shall not soon depart.

He who, from zone to zone, Guides through the boundless sky thy certain flight, In the long way that I must tread alone, Will lead my steps aright.

1817

Sonnet — To an American Painter Departing for Europe

Thine eyes shall see the light of distant skies: Yet, Cole! thy heart shall bear to Europe's strand A living image of thy native land, Such as on thy own glorious canvass lies.

Lone lakes — savannahs where the bison roves —
Rocks rich with summer garlands — solemn streams —
Skies, where the desert eagle wheels and screams —
Spring bloom and autumn blaze of boundless groves.
Fair scenes shall greet thee where thou goest — fair,
But different — every where the trace of men,
Paths, homes, graves, ruins, from the lowest glen
To where life shrinks from the fierce Alpine air.
Gaze on them, till the tears shall dim thy sight,
But keep that earlier, wilder image bright.

1829

RALPH WALDO EMERSON (1803–1882)

Ralph Waldo Emerson was born in Boston, went to Harvard, completed his studies for the ministry and became, in 1830, the sole pastor of the Second Unitarian Church in Boston. A crisis of faith caused him to resign his position in 1833 and to strike out on his own. The great American essayist and orator thought himself a poet first but wrote his truest poetry in his prose. In retrospect, such indispensable essays as "Self-Reliance," "Nature," "Compensation," and "The Poet" seem to contain a series of predictions and prophecies that have come to pass. Emerson seems sometimes to have invented, or at least envisioned, American literature as an entity unto itself rather than as a tributary of a mainstream English or British tradition. Read Walt Whitman in the light of Emerson's essays and you see a pattern. Emerson will make a robust declaration in aphoristic prose ("A foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little minds, adored by little statesmen and philosophers and divines") and Whitman will take the same sentiment and turn it into a lyric cry ("Do I contradict myself?/Very well then.... I contradict myself./I am large. . . . I contain multitudes"). Whitman acknowledged the debt: "I was simmering, simmering, simmering; Emerson brought me to a boil." It is irresistible to quote Emerson, the "sage of Concord." The American "bard," he wrote, must "mount to paradise/By the stairway of surprise." On the autonomy of the self: "There is a time in every man's education when he arrives at the conviction that envy is ignorance; that imitation is suicide." On love: "From the necessity of loving none are exempt, and he that loves must utter his desires." On death: "I think we may be sure that, whatever may come after death, no one will be disappointed."

A Letter

Dear brother, would you know the life, Please God, that I would lead? On the first wheels that quit this weary town Over you western bridges I would ride And with a cheerful benison forsake Each street and spire and roof incontinent. Then would I seek where God might guide my steps,

Deep in a woodland tract, a sunny farm,
Amid the mountain counties, Hant, Franklin, Berks,
Where down the rock ravine a river roars,
Even from a brook, and where old woods
Not tamed and cleared cumber the ground
With their centennial wrecks.
Find me a slope where I can feel the sun
And mark the rising of the early stars.
There will I bring my books, — my household gods,
The reliquaries of my dead saint, and dwell
In the sweet odor of her memory.
Then in the uncouth solitude unlock
My stock of art, plant dials in the grass,
Hang in the air a bright thermometer
And aim a telescope at the inviolate sun.

1831

Concord Hymn

Sung at the completion of the Battle Monument, July 4, 1837

By the rude bridge that arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattled farmers stood
And fired the shot heard round the world.

The foe long since in silence slept;
Alike the conqueror silent sleeps;
And Time the ruined bridge has swept
Down the dark stream which seaward creeps.

On this green bank, by this soft stream, We set to-day a votive stone; That memory may their deed redeem, When, like our sires, our sons are gone.

Spirit, that made those heroes dare
To die, and leave their children free,
Bid Time and Nature gently spare
The shaft we raise to them and thee.

1837

Each and All

Little thinks, in the field, you red-cloaked clown Of thee from the hill-top looking down; The heifer that lows in the upland farm,

Far-heard, lows not thine ear to charm; The sexton, tolling his bell at noon, Deems not that great Napoleon Stops his horse, and lists with delight, Whilst his files sweep round you Alpine height; Nor knowest thou what argument Thy life to thy neighbor's creed has lent. All are needed by each one; Nothing is fair or good alone. I thought the sparrow's note from heaven, Singing at dawn on the alder bough; I brought him home, in his nest, at even; He sings the song, but it cheers not now, For I did not bring home the river and sky; — He sang to my ear, — they sang to my eye. The delicate shells lay on the shore; The bubbles of the latest wave Fresh pearls to their enamel gave, And the bellowing of the savage sea Greeted their safe escape to me. I wiped away the weeds and foam, I fetched my sea-born treasures home; But the poor, unsightly, noisome things Had left their beauty on the shore With the sun and the sand and the wild uproar. The lover watched his graceful maid, As 'mid the virgin train she strayed, Nor knew her beauty's best attire Was woven still by the snow-white choir, At last she came to his hermitage, Like the bird from the woodlands to the cage; — The gay enchantment was undone, A gentle wife, but fairy none. Then I said, "I covet truth; Beauty is unripe childhood's cheat; I leave it behind with the games of youth:"— As I spoke, beneath my feet The ground-pine curled its pretty wreath, Running over the club-moss burrs; I inhaled the violet's breath; Around me stood the oaks and firs; Pine-cones and acorns lay on the ground; Over me soared the eternal sky, Full of light and of deity; Again I saw, again I heard, The rolling river, the morning bird; — Beauty through my senses stole; I yielded myself to the perfect whole.

Water

The water understands
Civilization well;
It wets my foot, but prettily,
It chills my life, but wittily,
It is not disconcerted,
It is not broken-hearted:
Well used, it decketh joy,
Adorneth, doubleth joy:
Ill used, it will destroy,
In perfect time and measure
With a face of golden pleasure
Elegantly destroy.

1841

Blight

Give me truths; For I am weary of the surfaces, And die of inanition. If I knew Only the herbs and simples of the wood, Rue, cinquefoil, gill, vervain and agrimony, Blue-vetch and trillium, hawkweed, sassafras, Milkweeds and murky brakes, quaint pipes and sundew, And rare and virtuous roots, which in these woods Draw untold juices from the common earth, Untold, unknown, and I could surely spell Their fragrance, and their chemistry apply By sweet affinities to human flesh, Driving the foe and stablishing the friend, — O, that were much, and I could be a part Of the round day, related to the sun And planted world, and full executor Of their imperfect functions. But these young scholars, who invade our hills, Bold as the engineer who fells the wood, And travelling often in the cut he makes, Love not the flower they pluck, and know it not, And all their botany is Latin names. The old men studied magic in the flowers, And human fortunes in astronomy, And an omnipotence in chemistry, Preferring things to names, for these were men, Were unitarians of the united world, And, wheresoever their clear eye-beams fell,

They caught the footsteps of the SAME. Our eyes Are armed, but we are strangers to the stars, And strangers to the mystic beast and bird, And strangers to the plant and to the mine. The injured elements say, "Not in us;" And night and day, ocean and continent, Fire, plant and mineral say, "Not in us;" And haughtily return us stare for stare. For we invade them impiously for gain; We devastate them unreligiously, And coldly ask their pottage, not their love. Therefore they shove us from them, yield to us Only what to our griping toil is due; But the sweet affluence of love and song, The rich results of the divine consents Of man and earth, of world beloved and lover, The nectar and ambrosia, are withheld; And in the midst of spoils and slaves, we thieves And pirates of the universe, shut out Daily to a more thin and outward rind, Turn pale and starve. Therefore, to our sick eyes, The stunted trees look sick, the summer short, Clouds shade the sun, which will not tan our hay, And nothing thrives to reach its natural term; And life, shorn of its venerable length, Even at its greatest space is a defeat, And dies in anger that it was a dupe; And, in its highest noon and wantonness, Is early frugal, like a beggar's child; Even in the hot pursuit of the best aims And prizes of ambition, checks its hand, Like Alpine cataracts frozen as they leaped, Chilled with a miserly comparison Of the toy's purchase with the length of life.

1843

The Rhodora

On being asked, whence is the flower?

In May, when sea-winds pierced our solitudes, I found the fresh Rhodora in the woods, Spreading its leafless blooms in a damp nook, To please the desert and the sluggish brook. The purple petals, fallen in the pool, Made the black water with their beauty gay;

Here might the red-bird come his plumes to cool, And court the flower that cheapens his array. Rhodora! if the sages ask thee why This charm is wasted on the earth and sky, Tell them, dear, that if eyes were made for seeing, Then Beauty is its own excuse for being: Why thou wert there, O rival of the rose! I never thought to ask, I never knew: But, in my simple ignorance, suppose The self-same Power that brought me there brought you.

1846

The Snow-Storm

Announced by all the trumpets of the sky, Arrives the snow, and, driving o'er the fields, Seems nowhere to alight: the whited air Hides hills and woods, the river, and the heaven, And veils the farm-house at the garden's end. The sled and traveller stopped, the courier's feet Delayed, all friends shut out, the housemates sit Around the radiant fireplace, enclosed In a tumultuous privacy of storm.

Come see the north wind's masonry. Out of an unseen quarry evermore Furnished with tile, the fierce artificer Curves his white bastions with projected roof Round every windward stake, or tree, or door. Speeding, the myriad-handed, his wild work So fanciful, so savage, nought cares he For number or proportion. Mockingly, On coop or kennel he hangs Parian wreaths: A swan-like form invests the hidden thorn; Fills up the farmer's lane from wall to wall, Maugre the farmer's sighs; and at the gate A tapering turret overtops the work. And when his hours are numbered, and the world Is all his own, retiring, as he were not, Leaves, when the sun appears, astonished Art To mimic in slow structures, stone by stone, Built in an age, the mad wind's night-work, The frolic architecture of the snow.

Hamatreya

Bulkeley, Hunt, Willard, Hosmer, Meriam, Flint, Possessed the land which rendered to their toil Hay, corn, roots, hemp, flax, apples, wool and wood. Each of these landlords walked amidst his farm, Saying, "'T is mine, my children's and my name's. How sweet the west wind sounds in my own trees! How graceful climb those shadows on my hill! I fancy these pure waters and the flags Know me, as does my dog: we sympathize; And, I affirm, my actions smack of the soil."

Where are these men? Asleep beneath their grounds: And strangers, fond as they, their furrows plough. Earth laughs in flowers, to see her boastful boys Earth-proud, proud of the earth which is not theirs; Who steer the plough, but cannot steer their feet Clear of the grave. They added ridge to valley, brook to pond, And sighed for all that bounded their domain; "This suits me for a pasture; that's my park; We must have clay, lime, gravel, granite-ledge, And misty lowland, where to go for peat. The land is well, — lies fairly to the south. 'T is good, when you have crossed the sea and back, To find the sitfast acres where you left them." Ah! the hot owner sees not Death, who adds Him to his land, a lump of mould the more. Hear what the Earth says: —

Earth-Song

"Mine and yours;
Mine, not yours.
Earth endures;
Stars abide —
Shine down in the old sea;
Old are the shores;
But where are old men?
I who have seen much,
Such have I never seen.

"The lawyer's deed Ran sure, In tail, To them, and to their heirs Who shall succeed, Without fail, Forevermore. "Here is the land, Shaggy with wood, With its old valley, Mound and flood. But the heritors? — Fled like the flood's foam. The lawyer, and the laws, And the kingdom, Clean swept hereform.

"They called me theirs,
Who controlled me;
Yet every one
Wished to stay, and is gone,
How am I theirs,
If they cannot hold me,
But I hold them?"

When I heard the Earth-song I was no longer brave; My avarice cooled Like lust in the chill of the grave.

1845

Fable

The mountain and the squirrel Had a quarrel; And the former called the latter "Little Prig." Bun replied, "You are doubtless very big; But all sorts of things and weather Must be taken in together, To make up a year And a sphere. And I think it no disgrace To occupy my place. If I'm not so large as you, You are not so small as I, And not half so spry. I'll not deny you make A very pretty squirrel track; Talents differ; all is well and wisely put; If I cannot carry forests on my back, Neither can you crack a nut."

Ode

Inscribed to W. H. Channing

Though loath to grieve The evil time's sole patriot, I cannot leave My honied thought For the priest's cant, Or statesman's rant.

If I refuse My study for their politique, Which at the best is trick, The angry Muse Puts confusion in my brain.

But who is he that prates Of the culture of mankind, Of better arts and life? Go, blindworm, go, Behold the famous States Harrying Mexico With rifle and with knife!

Or who, with accent bolder,
Dare praise the freedom-loving mountaineer?
I found by thee, O rushing Contoocook!
And in thy valleys, Agiochook!
The jackals of the negro-holder.

The God who made New Hampshire
Taunted the lofty land
With little men; —
Small bat and wren
House in the oak: —
If earth-fire cleave
The upheaved land, and bury the folk,
The southern crocodile would grieve.
Virtue palters; Right is hence;
Freedom praised, but hid;
Funeral eloquence
Rattles the coffin-lid.

What boots thy zeal,
O glowing friend,
That would indignant rend
The northland from the south?
Wherefore? to what good end?

Boston Bay and Bunker Hill Would serve things still; — Things are of the snake.

The horseman serves the horse, The neatherd serves the neat, The merchant serves the purse, The eater serves his meat; 'T is the day of the chattel, Web to weave, and corn to grind; Things are in the saddle, And ride mankind.

There are two laws discrete, Not reconciled, — Law for man, and law for thing; The last builds town and fleet, But it runs wild, And doth the man unking.

'T is fit the forest fall, The steep be graded, The mountain tunnelled, The sand shaded, The orchard planted, The glebe tilled, The prairie granted, The steamer built.

Let man serve law for man; Live for friendship, live for love, For truth's and harmony's behoof; The state may follow how it can, As Olympus follows Jove.

Yet do not I implore
The wrinkled shopman to my sounding woods,
Nor bid the unwilling senator
Ask votes of thrushes in the solitudes.
Every one to his chosen work; —
Foolish hands may mix and mar;
Wise and sure the issues are.
Round they roll till dark is light,
Sex to sex, and even to odd; —
The over-god
Who marries Right to Might,
Who peoples, unpeoples, —
He who exterminates
Races by stronger races,

Black by white faces, — Knows to bring honey Out of the lion; Grafts gentlest scion On pirate and Turk.

The Cossack eats Poland,
Like stolen fruit;
Her last noble is ruined,
Her last poet mute:
Straight, into double band
The victors divide;
Half for freedom strike and stand; —
The astonished Muse finds thousands at her side.

1846

Give All to Love

Give all to love; Obey thy heart; Friends, kindred, days, Estate, good-frame, Plans, credit and the Muse, — Nothing refuse.

'T is a brave master; Let it have scope: Follow it utterly, Hope beyond hope; High and more high It dives into noon, With wing unspent, Untold intent: But it is a god, Known its own path And the outlets of the sky.

It was never for the mean; It requireth courage stout. Souls above doubt, Valor unbending, It will reward, — They shall return More than they were, And ever ascending.

Leave all for love; Yet, hear me, yet, One word more thy heart behoved, One pulse more of firm endeavour, — Keep thee to-day, To-morrow, forever, Free as an Arab Of thy beloved.

Cling with life to the maid; But when the surprise, First vague shadow of surmise Flits across her bosom young, Of a joy apart from thee, Free be she, fancy-free; Nor thou detain her vesture's hem, Nor the palest rose she flung From her summer diadem.

Though thou loved her as thyself, As a self of purer clay,
Though her parting dims the day,
Stealing grace from all alive;
Heartily know,
When half-gods go,
The gods arrive.

1847

Bacchus

Bring me wine, but wine which never grew
In the belly of the grape
Or grew on vine whose tap-roots, reaching through
Under the Andes to the Cape,
Suffer no savor of the earth to scape.

Let its grapes the morn salute
From a nocturnal root,
Which feels the acrid juice
Of Styx and Erebus;
And turns the woe of Night,
By its own craft, to a more rich delight.

We buy ashes for bread; We buy diluted wine; Give me of the true, — Whose ample leaves and tendrils curled Among the silver hills of heaven
Draw everlasting dew;
Wine of wine,
Blood of the world,
Form of forms, and mould of statures,
That I intoxicated,
And by the draught assimilated,
May float at pleasure through all natures;
The bird-language rightly spell,
And that which roses say so well.

Wine that is shed Like the torrents of the sun Up the horizon walls, Or like the Atlantic streams, which run When the South Sea calls.

Water and bread, Food which needs no transmuting, Rainbow-flowering, wisdom-fruiting, Wine which is already man, Food which teach and reason can.

Wine which Music is, —
Music and wine are one, —
That I, drinking this,
Shall hear far Chaos talk with me;
Kings unborn shall walk with me;
And the poor grass shall plot and plan
What it will do when it is man.
Quickened so, will I unlock
Every crypt of every rock.

I thank the joyful juice For all I know; — Winds of remembering Of the ancient being blow, And seeming-solid walls of use Open and flow.

Pour, Bacchus! the remembering wine; Retrieve the loss of me and mine! Vine for vine be antidote, And the grape requite the lote! Haste to cure the old despair, — Reason in Nature's lotus drenched, The memory of ages quenched; Give them again to shine; Let wine repair what this undid; And where the infection slid, A dazzling memory revive; Refresh the faded tints, Recut the aged prints, And write my old adventures with the pen Which on the first day drew, Upon the tablets blue, The dancing Pleiads and eternal men.

1847

Brahma

If the red slayer think he slays,
Or if the slain think he is slain,
They know not well the subtle ways
I keep, and pass, and turn again.

Far or forgot to me is near; Shadow and sunlight are the same; The vanished gods to me appear; And one to me are shame and fame.

They reckon ill who leave me out; When me they fly, I am the wings; I am the doubter and the doubt, And I the hymn the Brahmin sings.

The strong gods pine for my abode, And pine in vain the sacred Seven; But thou, meek lover of the good! Find me, and turn thy back on heaven.

1856

Days

Daughters of Time, the hypocritic Days,
Muffled and dumb like barefoot dervishes,
And marching single in an endless file,
Bring diadems and fagots in their hands.
To each they offer gifts after his will,
Bread, kingdoms, stars, and sky that holds them all.
I, in my pleached garden, watched the pomp,
Forgot my morning wishes, hastily
Took a few herbs and apples, and the Day
Turned and departed silent. I, too late,
Under her solemn fillet saw the scorn.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW (1807–1882)

The best-loved poet of his time, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow achieved great popularity with his narrative poems, such as "Evangeline" and "The Song of Hiawatha." Read aloud, his "Paul Revere's Ride" can still prove spellbinding. But Longfellow fell out of favor; Robert Lowell characterized him perhaps too neatly as "Tennyson without gin," and he is now underrated. James Merrill, who began his epic vision of the afterlife with a volume entitled *Divine Comedies*, regarded Longfellow's translation of Dante's *Divine Comedy* as the best in English. Robert Frost took the title of his first book of poems, *A Boy's Will*, from Longfellow's "My Lost Youth."

The Bridge

I stood on the bridge at midnight,
As the clocks were striking the hour,
And the moon rose o'er the city,
Behind the dark church-tower.

I saw her bright reflection In the waters under me, Like a golden goblet falling And sinking into the sea.

And far in the hazy distance
Of that lovely night in June,
The blaze of the flaming furnace
Gleamed redder than the moon.

Among the long, black rafters
The wavering shadows lay,
And the current that came from the ocean
Seemed to lift and bear them away;

As, sweeping and eddying through them, Rose the belated tide, And, streaming into the moonlight, The seaweed floated wide.

And like those waters rushing
Among the wooden piers,
A flood of thoughts came o'er me
That filled my eyes with tears.

How often, O, how often,
In the days that had gone by,
I had stood on that bridge at midnight
And gazed on that wave and sky!

How often, O, how often, I had wished that the ebbing tide Would bear me away on its bosom O'er the ocean wild and wide!

For my heart was hot and restless, And my life was full of care, And the burden laid upon me Seemed greater than I could bear.

But now it has fallen from me, It is buried in the sea; And only the sorrow of others Throws its shadow over me.

Yet whenever I cross the river
On its bridge with wooden piers,
Like the odor of brine from the ocean
Comes the thought of other years.

And I think how many thousands
Of care-encumbered men,
Each bearing his burden of sorrow,
Have crossed the bridge since then.

I see the long procession
Still passing to and fro,
The young heart hot and restless,
And the old subdued and slow!

And forever and forever,
As long as the river flows,
As long as the heart has passions,
As long as life has woes;

The moon and its broken reflection And its shadows shall appear, As the symbol of love in heaven, And its wavering image here.

1845

The Fire of Drift-wood

We sat within the farm-house old,
Whose windows, looking o'er the bay,
Gave to the sea-breeze damp and cold,
An easy entrance, night and day.

Not far away we saw the port, The strange, old-fashioned, silent town, The lighthouse, the dismantled fort, The wooden houses, quaint and brown.

We sat and talked until the night, Descending, filled the little room; Our faces faded from the sight, Our voices only broke the gloom.

We spake of many a vanished scene, Of what we once had thought and said, Of what had been, and might have been, And who was changed, and who was dead;

And all that fills the hearts of friends, When first they feel, with secret pain, Their lives thenceforth have separate ends, And never can be one again;

The first slight swerving of the heart, That words are powerless to express, And leave it still unsaid in part, Or say it in too great excess.

The very tones in which we spake
Had something strange, I could but mark;
The leaves of memory seemed to make
A mournful rustling in the dark.

Oft died the words upon our lips,
As suddenly, from out the fire
Built of the wreck of stranded ships,
The flames would leap and then expire.

And, as their splendor flashed and failed, We thought of wrecks upon the main, Of ships dismasted, that were hailed And sent no answer back again.

The windows, rattling in their frames, The oceans, roaring up the beach, The gusty blast, the bickering flames, All mingled vaguely in our speech;

Until they made themselves a part
Of fancies floating through the brain,
The long-lost ventures of the heart,
That send no answers back again.

O flames that glowed! O hearts that yearned! They were indeed too much akin, The drift-wood fire without that burned, The thoughts that burned and glowed within.

1849

The Jewish Cemetery at Newport

How strange it seems! These Hebrews in their graves, Close by the street of this fair seaport town, Silent beside the never-silent waves, At rest in all this moving up and down!

The trees are white with dust, that o'er their sleep Wave their broad curtains in the south-wind's breath, While underneath these leafy tents they keep The long, mysterious Exodus of Death.

And these sepulchral stones, so old and brown, That pave with level flags their burial-place, Seem like the tablets of the Law, thrown down And broken by Moses at the mountain's base.

The very names recorded here are strange, Of foreign accent, and of different climes; Alvares and Rivera interchange With Abraham and Jacob of old times.

"Blessed be God! for he created Death!"

The mourners said, "and Death is rest and peace;"
Then added, in the certainty of faith,

"And giveth Life that nevermore shall cease."

Closed are the portals of their Synagogue, No Psalms of David now the silence break, No Rabbi reads the ancient Decalogue In the grand dialect the Prophets spake.

Gone are the living, but the dead remain, And not neglected; for a hand unseen, Scattering its bounty, like a summer rain, Still keeps their graves and their remembrance green.

How came they here? What burst of Christian hate, What persecution, merciless and blind, Drove o'er the sea — that desert desolate — These Ishmaels and Hagars of mankind?

They lived in narrow streets and lanes obscure, Ghetto and Judenstrass, in mirk and mire; Taught in the school of patience to endure The life of anguish and the death of fire.

All their lives long, with the unleavened bread And bitter herbs of exile and its fears, The wasting famine of the heart they fed, And slaked its thirst with marah of their tears.

Anathema maranatha! was the cry
That rang from town to town, from street to street;
At every gate the accursed Mordecai
Was mocked and jeered, and spurned by Christian feet.

Pride and humiliation hand in hand
Walked with them through the world where'er they went;
Trampled and beaten were they as the sand,
And yet unshaken as the continent.

For in the background figures vague and vast Of patriarchs and of prophets rose sublime, And all the great traditions of the Past They saw reflected in the coming time.

And thus for ever with reverted look
The mystic volume of the world they read,
Spelling it backward, like a Hebrew book,
Till life became a Legend of the Dead.

But ah! what once has been shall be no more! The groaning earth in travail and in pain Brings forth its races, but does not restore, And the dead nations never rise again.

1858

My Lost Youth

Often I think of the beautiful town
That is seated by the sea;
Often in thought go up and down
The pleasant streets of that dear old town,
And my youth comes back to me.
And a verse of a Lapland song
Is haunting my memory still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

46

I can see the shadowy lines of its trees,
And catch, in sudden gleams,
The sheen of the far-surrounding seas,
And islands that were the Hesperides
Of all my boyish dreams.
And the burden of that old song,
It murmurs and whispers still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

I remember the black wharves and the slips,
And the sea-tides tossing free;
And Spanish sailors with bearded lips,
And the beauty and mystery of the ships,
And the magic of the sea.
And the voice of that wayward song
Is singing and saying still:
"A boy will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

I remember the bulwarks by the shore,
And the fort upon the hill;
The sunrise gun, with its hollow roar,
The drum-beat repeated o'er and o'er,
And the bugle wild and shrill.
And the music of that old song
Throbs in my memory still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

I remember the sea-fight far away,
How it thundered o'er the tide!
And the dead captains, as they lay
In their graves, o'erlooking the tranquil bay,
Where they in battle died.
And the sound of that mournful song
Goes through me with a thrill:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

I can see the breezy dome of groves,
The shadow of Deering's Woods;
And the friendships old and the early loves
Come back with a Sabbath sound, as of doves
In quiet neighborhoods.
And the verse of that sweet old song,
It flutters and murmurs still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

I remember the gleams and glooms that dart
Across the school-boy's brain;
The song and the silence in the heart,
That in part are prophecies, and in part
Are longings wild and vain.
And the voice of that fitful song
Sings on, and is never still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

There are things of which I may not speak;
There are dreams that cannot die;
There are thoughts that make the strong heart weak,
And bring a pallor into the cheek,
And a mist before the eye.
And the words of that fatal song
Come over me like a chill:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

Strange to me now are the forms I meet
When I visit the dear old town;
But the native air is pure and sweet,
And the trees that o'ershadow each well-known street,
As they balance up and down,
Are singing the beautiful song,
Are singing and whispering still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

And Deering's Woods are fresh and fair,
And with joy that is almost pain
My heart goes back to wander there,
And among the dreams of the days that were,
I find my lost youth again.
And the strange and beautiful song,
The groves are repeating it still:
"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

1858

Paul Revere's Ride

Listen, my children, and you shall hear Of the midnight ride of Paul Revere, On the eighteenth of April, in Seventy-five; Hardly a man is now alive Who remembers that famous day and year. He said to his friend, "If the British march By land or sea from the town to-night, Hang a lantern aloft in the belfry arch Of the North Church tower as a signal light, — One, if by land, and two, if by sea; And I on the opposite shore will be, Ready to ride and spread the alarm Through every Middlesex village and farm, For the country-folk to be up and to arm."

Then he said "Good night!" and with muffled oar Silently rowed to the Charlestown shore, Just as the moon rose over the bay, Where swinging wide at her moorings lay The Somerset, British man-of-war; A phantom ship, with each mast and spar Across the moon like a prison bar, And a huge black hulk, that was magnified By its own reflection in the tide.

Meanwhile, his friend, through alley and street, Wanders and watches with eager ears, Till in the silence around him he hears The muster of men at the barrack door, The sound of arms, and the tramp of feet, And the measured tread of the grenadiers, Marching down to their boats on the shore.

Then he climbed the tower of the Old North Church, By the wooden stairs, with stealthy tread,
To the belfry-chamber overhead,
And startled the pigeons from their perch
On the sombre rafters, that round him made
Masses and moving shapes of shade, —
By the trembling ladder, steep and tall,
To the highest window in the wall,
Where he paused to listen and look down
A moment on the roofs of the town,
And the moonlight flowing over all.

Beneath, in the churchyard, lay the dead, In their night-encampment on the hill, Wrapped in silence so deep and still That he could hear, like a sentinel's tread, The watchful night-wind, as it went Creeping along from tent to tent, And seeming to whisper, "All is well!" A moment only he feels the spell Of the place and the hour, and the secret dread

Of the lonely belfry and the dead; For suddenly all his thoughts are bent On a shadowy something far away, Where the river widens to meet the bay, — A line of black that bends and floats On the rising tide, like a bridge of boats.

Meanwhile, impatient to mount and ride, Booted and spurred, with a heavy stride On the opposite shore walked Paul Revere. Now he patted his horse's side, Now gazed at the landscape far and near, Then, impetuous, stamped the earth, And turned and tightened his saddle-girth; But mostly he watched with eager search The belfry-tower of the Old North Church, As it rose above the graves on the hill, Lonely and spectral and sombre and still. And lo! as he looks, on the belfry's height A glimmer, and then a gleam of light! He springs to the saddle, the bridle he turns, But lingers and gazes, till full on his sight A second lamp in the belfry burns!

A hurry of hoofs in a village street,
A shape in the moonlight, a bulk in the dark,
And beneath, from the pebbles, in passing, a spark
Struck out by a steed flying fearless and fleet:
That was all! And yet, through the gloom and the light,
The fate of a nation was riding that night;
And the spark struck out by that steed, in his flight,
Kindled the land into flame with its heat.

He has left the village and mounted the steep, And beneath him, tranquil and broad and deep, Is the Mystic, meeting the ocean tides; And under the alders, that skirt its edge, Now soft on the sand, now loud on the ledge, Is heard the tramp of his steed as he rides.

It was twelve by the village clock
When he crossed the bridge into Medford town.
He heard the crowing of the cock,
And the barking of the farmer's dog,
And felt the damp of the river fog,
That rises after the sun goes down.

It was one by the village clock, When he galloped into Lexington. He saw the gilded weathercock Swim in the moonlight as he passed, And the meeting-house windows, black and bare, Gaze at him with a spectral glare, As if they already stood aghast At the bloody work they would look upon.

It was two by the village clock, When he came to the bridge in Concord town. He heard the bleating of the flock, And the twitter of birds among the trees, And felt the breath of the morning breeze Blowing over the meadow, brown. And one was safe and asleep in his bed Who at the bridge would be first to fall, Who that day would be lying dead, Pierced by a British musket-ball.

You know the rest. In the books you have read, How the British Regulars fired and fled, — How the farmers gave them ball for ball, From behind each fence and farm-yard wall, Chasing the red-coats down the lane, Then crossing the fields to emerge again Under the trees at the turn of the road, And only pausing to fire and load.

So through the night rode Paul Revere; And so through the night went his cry of alarm To every Middlesex village and farm, — A cry of defiance and not of fear, A voice in the darkness, a knock at the door, And a word that shall echo forevermore! For, borne on the night-wind of the Past, Through all our history, to the last, In the hour of darkness and peril and need, The people will waken and listen to hear The hurrying hoof-beats of that steed, And the midnight message of Paul Revere.

1860

The Tide Rises, the Tide Falls

The tide rises, the tide falls,
The twilight darkens, the curlew calls;
Along the sea-sands damp and brown
The traveller hastens toward the town,
And the tide rises, the tide falls.

Darkness settles on roofs and walls, But the sea, the sea in the darkness calls; The little waves, with their soft, white hands, Efface the footprints in the sands, And the tide rises, the tide falls.

The morning breaks; the steeds in their stalls Stamp and neigh, as the hostler calls; The day returns, but nevermore Returns the traveller to the shore, And the tide rises, the tide falls.

1880

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER (1807–1892)

Born in a poor but devout Quaker household, the self-taught John Greenleaf Whittier, a fierce abolitionist, attended the Philadelphia convention that founded the American Anti-Slavery Society in December 1833. "I set a higher value on my name as appended to the Anti-Slavery Declaration of 1833 than on the title-page of any book," he said. When he edited *The Pennsylvania Freeman*, an antislavery newspaper, a rioting mob torched its offices, shouting, "Hang Whittier!" He narrowly escaped. His long poem "Snow-Bound" (1866) won him literary fame and earned him a comfortable living. Of "Telling the Bees" (1858), Whittier wrote, "A remarkable custom, brought from the Old Country, formerly prevailed in the rural districts of New England. On the death of a member of the family, the bees were at once informed of the event, and their hives dressed in mourning. This ceremonial was supposed to be necessary to prevent the swarm from leaving their hives and seeking a new home."

For Righteousness' Sake

Inscribed to Friends Under Arrest for Treason Against the Slave Power

The age is dull and mean. Men creep,
Not walk; with blood too pale and tame
To pay the debt they owe to shame;
Buy cheap, sell dear; eat, drink, and sleep
Down-pillowed, deaf to moaning want;
Pay tithes for soul-insurance; keep
Six days to Mammon, one to Cant.

In such a time, give thanks to God,
That somewhat of the holy rage
With which the prophets in their age
On all its decent seemings trod,
Has set your feet upon the lie,

That man and ox and soul and clod Are market stock to sell and buy!

The hot words from your lips, my own,
To caution trained, might not repeat;
But if some tares among the wheat
Of generous thought and deed were sown,
No common wrong provoked your zeal;
The silken gauntlet that is thrown
In such a quarrel rings like steel.

The brave old strife the fathers saw
For Freedom calls for men again
Like those who battled not in vain
For England's Charter, Alfred's law;
And right of speech and trial just
Wage in your name their ancient war
With venal courts and perjured trust.

God's ways seem dark, but, soon or late,
They touch the shining hills of day;
The evil cannot brook delay,
The good can well afford to wait.
Give ermined knaves their hour of crime;
Ye have the future grand and great,
The safe appeal of Truth to Time!

1855

Telling the Bees

Here is the place; right over the hill Runs the path I took; You can see the gap in the old wall still, And the stepping-stones in the shallow brook.

There is the house, with the gate red-barred, And the poplars tall; And the barn's brown length, and the cattle-yard, And the white horns tossing above the wall.

There are the beehives ranged in the sun; And down by the brink Of the brook are her poor flowers, weed-o'errun, Pansy and daffodil, rose and pink.

A year has gone, as the tortoise goes, Heavy and slow; And the same rose blows, and the same sun glows, And the same brook sings of a year ago.

There's the same sweet clover-smell in the breeze; And the June sun warm Tangles his wings of fire in the trees, Setting, as then, over Fernside farm.

I mind me how with a lover's care
From my Sunday coat
I brushed off the burrs, and smoothed my hair,
And cooled at the brookside my brow and throat.

Since we parted, a month had passed, —
To love, a year;
Down through the beeches I looked at last
On the little red gate and the well-sweep near.

I can see it all now, — the slantwise rain Of light through the leaves, The sundown's blaze on her window-pane, The bloom of her roses under the eaves.

Just the same as a month before, —
The house and the trees,
The barn's brown gable, the vine by the door, —
Nothing changed but the hives of bees.

Before them, under the garden wall,
Forward and back,
Went drearily singing the chore-girl small,
Draping each hive with a shred of black.

Trembling, I listened: the summer sun Had the chill of snow; For I knew she was telling the bees of one Gone on the journey we all must go!

Then I said to myself, "My Mary weeps For the dead to-day: Haply her blind old grandsire sleeps The fret and the pain of his age away."

But her dog whined low; on the doorway sill, With his cane to his chin,
The old man sat; and the chore-girl still
Sang to the bees stealing out and in.

And the song she was singing ever since
In my ear sounds on: —
"Stay at home, pretty bees, fly not hence!
Mistress Mary is dead and gone!"

1858

Barbara Frietchie

Up from the meadows rich with corn, Clear in the cool September morn,

The clustered spires of Frederick stand Green-walled by the hills of Maryland.

Round about them orchards sweep, Apple and peach trees fruited deep,

Fair as the garden of the Lord To the eyes of the famished rebel horde,

On that pleasant morn of the early fall When Lee marched over the mountain-wall;

Over the mountains winding down, Horse and foot, into Frederick town.

Forty flags with their silver stars, Forty flags with their crimson bars,

Flapped in the morning wind: the sun Of noon looked down, and saw not one.

Up rose old Barbara Frietchie then, Bowed with her fourscore years and ten;

Bravest of all in Frederick town, She took up the flag the men hauled down;

In her attic window the staff she set, To show that one heart was loyal yet.

Up the street came the rebel tread, Stonewall Jackson riding ahead.

Under his slouched hat left and right He glanced; the old flag met his sight. "Halt!" — the dust-brown ranks stood fast.

"Fire!" — out blazed the rifle-blast.

It shivered the window, pane and sash; It rent the banner with seam and gash.

Quick, as it fell, from the broken staff Dame Barbara snatched the silken scarf.

She leaned far out on the window-sill, And shook it forth with a royal will.

"Shoot, if you must, this old gray head, But spare your country's flag," she said.

A shade of sadness, a blush of shame, Over the face of the leader came;

The nobler nature within him stirred To life at that woman's deed and word;

"Who touches a hair of yon gray head Dies like a dog! March on!" he said.

All day long through Frederick street Sounded the tread of marching feet:

All day long that free flag tost Over the heads of the rebel host.

Ever its torn folds rose and fell On the loyal winds that loved it well;

And through the hill-gaps sunset light Shone over it with a warm good-night.

Barbara Frietchie's work is o'er, And the Rebel rides on his raids no more.

Honor to her! and let a tear Fall, for her sake, on Stonewall's bier.

Over Barbara Freitchie's grave, Flag of Freedom and Union, wave!

Peace and order and beauty draw Round thy symbol of light and law; And ever the stars above look down On thy stars below in Frederick town!

1863

What the Birds Said

The birds against the April wind
Flew northward, singing as they flew;
They sang, "The land we leave behind
Has swords for corn-blades, blood for dew."

"O wild-birds, flying from the South, What saw and heard ye, gazing down?" "We saw the mortar's upturned mouth, The sickened camp, the blazing town!

"Beneath the bivouac's starry lamps,
We saw your march-worn children die;
In shrouds of moss, in cypress swamps,
We saw your dead uncoffined lie.

"We heard the starving prisoner's sighs, And saw, from line and trench, your sons Follow our flight with home-sick eyes Beyond the battery's smoking guns."

"And heard and saw ye only wrong And pain," I cried, "O wing-worn flocks?" "We heard," they sang, "the freedman's song, The crash of Slavery's broken locks!

"We saw from new, uprising States
The treason-nursing mischief spurned,
As, crowding Freedom's ample gates,
The long-estranged and lost returned.

"O'er dusky faces, seamed and old, And hands horn-hard with unpaid toil, With hope in every rustling fold, We saw your star-dropt flag uncoil.

"And struggling up through sounds accursed, A grateful murmur clomb the air; A whisper scarcely heard at first, It filled the listening heavens with prayer.

"And sweet and far, as from a star, Replied a voice which shall not cease, Till, drowning all the noise of war, It sings the blessed song of peace!"

So to me, in a doubtful day
Of chill and slowly greening spring,
Low stooping from the cloudy gray,
The wild-birds sang or seemed to sing.

They vanished in the misty air,
The song went with them in their flight;
But lo! they left the sunset fair,
And in the evening there was light.

1864

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES (1809–1894)

Born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, Oliver Wendell Holmes studied law at Harvard and medicine in Paris. In 1830 he wrote "Old Ironsides," the poem that was credited with saving the frigate Constitution, which had defeated the British Guerriere in the War of 1812, from being dismantled. He began a medical practice in 1836 and served as professor of anatomy for many years at Harvard. Essays he contributed to periodicals under the heading The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table were gathered into a volume with the same title in 1858. When the editors of an ambitious new magazine wondered what to name it, Holmes suggested The Atlantic Monthly (1857). The eldest of his three children became a justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. In his introduction to the 1950 Oxford Book of American Verse, F. O. Matthiessen wrote "To those who have been elaborately bored by the forensic periods of 'The Chambered Nautilus,' it may come as a delight to find, in 'Contentment,' Holmes the ripely sophisticated wit, with his mocking acceptance of his desire to build 'more stately mansions' on the water side of Beacon Street." Richard Ellmann in the 1976 Oxford restored "The Chambered Nautilus" and deleted "Contentment." The poems appear here together.

Old Ironsides
September 14, 1830

Ay, tear her tattered ensign down!
Long has it waved on high,
And many an eye has danced to see
That banner in the sky;
Beneath it rung the battle shout,
And burst the cannon's roar; —

The meteor of the ocean air Shall sweep the clouds no more.

Her deck, once red with heroes' blood,
Where knelt the vanquished foe,
When winds were hurrying o'er the flood,
And waves were white below,
No more shall feel the victor's tread,
Or know the conquered knee;
The harpies of the shore shall pluck
The eagle of the sea!

O better that her shattered hulk
Should sink beneath the wave;
Her thunders shook the mighty deep,
And there should be her grave;
Nail to the mast her holy flag,
Set every thread-bare sail,
And give her to the god of storms,
The lightning and the gale!

1830

The Chambered Nautilus

This is the ship of pearl, which, poets feign,
Sails the unshadowed main, —
The venturous bark that flings
On the sweet summer wind its purpled wings
In gulfs enchanted, where the Siren sings,
And coral reefs lie bare,
Where the cold sea-maids rise to sun their streaming hair.

Its webs of living gauze no more unfurl;
Wrecked is the ship of pearl!
And every chambered cell,
Where its dim dreaming life was wont to dwell,
As the frail tenant shaped his growing shell,
Before thee lies revealed,—
Its irised ceiling rent, its sunless crypt unsealed!

Year after year beheld the silent toil
That spread his lustrous coil;
Still, as the spiral grew,
He left the past year's dwelling for the new,
Stole with soft step its shining archway through,
Built up its idle door,
Stretched in his last-found home, and knew the old no more.

Thanks for the heavenly message brought by thee,
Child of the wandering sea,
Cast from her lap, forlorn!
From thy dead lips a clearer note is born
Than ever Triton blew from wreathed horn!
While on mine ear it rings,
Through the deep caves of thought I hear a voice that sings:—

Build thee more stately mansions, O my soul,
As the swift seasons roll!
Leave thy low-vaulted past!
Let each new temple, nobler than the last,
Shut thee from heaven with a dome more vast,
Till thou at length art free,
Leaving thine outgrown shell by life's unresting sea!

1858

Contentment

"Man wants but little here below"

Little I ask; my wants are few;
I only wish a hut of stone,
(A very plain brown stone will do,)
That I may call my own; —
And close at hand is such a one,
In yonder street that fronts the sun.

Plain food is quite enough for me;
Three courses are as good as ten; —
If Nature can subsist on three,
Thank Heaven for three. Amen!
I always thought cold victual nice; —
My choice would be vanilla-ice.

I care not much for gold or land; —
Give me a mortgage here and there, —
Some good bank-stock, some note of hand,
Or trifling railroad share, —
I only ask that Fortune send
A *little* more than I shall spend.

Honors are silly toys, I know,
And titles are but empty names;
I would, perhaps, be Plenipo, —
But only near St. James;
I'm very sure I should not care
To fill our Gubernator's chair.

Jewels are baubles; 't is a sin
To care for such unfruitful things; —
One good-sized diamond in a pin, —
Some, not so large, in rings, —
A ruby, and a pearl, or so,
Will do for me; — I laugh at show.

My dame should dress in cheap attire; (Good, heavy silks are never dear;) — I own perhaps *I might* desire Some shawls of true Cashmere, — Some marrowy crapes of China silk, Like wrinkled skins on scalded milk.

I would not have the horse I drive
So fast that folks must stop and stare;
An easy gait — two, forty-five —
Suits me; I do not care; —
Perhaps, for just a *single spurt*,
Some seconds less would do no hurt.

Of pictures, I should like to own
Titians and Raphaels three or four, —
I love so much their style and tone,
One Turner, and no more,
(A landscape, — foreground golden dirt, —
The sunshine painted with a squirt.)

Of books but few, — some fifty score For daily use, and bound for wear; The rest upon an upper floor; — Some *little* luxury *there* Of red morocco's gilded gleam And vellum rich as country cream.

Busts, cameos, gems, — such things as these, Which others often show for pride, I value for their power to please, And selfish churls deride; — One Stradivarius, I confess, Two Meerschaums, I would fain possess.

Wealth's wasteful tricks I will not learn, Nor ape the glittering upstart fool; — Shall not carved tables serve my turn, But *all* must be of buhl? Give grasping pomp its double share, — I ask but *one* recumbent chair. Thus humble let me live and die,
Nor long for Midas' golden touch;
If Heaven more generous gifts deny,
I shall not miss them *much*, —
Too grateful for the blessing lent
Of simple tastes and mind content!

1858

EDGAR ALLAN POE (1809–1849)

Born in Boston, Edgar Allan Poe was the inventor of the detective story, a celebrated poet, a professional writer and editor, and the author of unforgettable tales of horror, the uncanny, and the supernatural. A kind of uncle of French symbolism, he was venerated by Charles Baudelaire (who translated him) and Stéphane Mallarmé (who wrote in an elegy that Poe had "given a purer sense to the dialect of the tribe"). Poe lived a luridly sensational life. "Poe was going to get the ecstasy and the heightening, cost what it might," wrote D. H. Lawrence in *Studies in Classic American Literature*. "Poe tried alcohol, and any drug he could lay his hand on. He also tried any human being he could lay his hands on." Poe liked making lofty pronouncements; he declared that a long poem "is simply a flat contradiction in terms," which did not prevent him from writing and publishing a lengthy prose treatise entitled *Eureka* and subtitled "A Prose Poem." Numerous writers have condescended to Poe. Emerson called Poe the "jingle man." T. S. Eliot likened Poe's mind to that of "a highly gifted young person before puberty." Richard Wilbur maintains nevertheless that "of American writers, it is Poe who most challenges the reader not only to read him but to solve him."

Dreams

Oh! that my young life were a lasting dream! My spirit not awak'ning till the beam Of an Eternity should bring the morrow. Yes! tho' that long dream were of hopeless sorrow, 'T were better than the cold reality Of waking life, to him whose heart must be, And hath been still, upon the lovely earth, A chaos of deep passion, from his birth. But should it be — that dream eternally Continuing — as dreams have been to me In my young boyhood — should it thus be giv'n, 'T were folly still to hope for higher Heav'n. For I have revell'd, when the sun was bright I' the summer sky, in dreams of living light And loveliness, — have left my very heart In climes of mine imagining, apart From mine own home, with beings that have been Of mine own thought — what more could I have seen?

'T was once — and only once — and the wild hour From my remembrance shall not pass — some pow'r Or spell had bound me — 't was the chilly wind Came o'er me in the night, and left behind Its image on my spirit — or the moon Shone on my slumbers in her lofty noon Too coldly — or the stars — howe'er it was, That dream was as that night-wind — let it pass. I have been happy, tho' but in a dream. I have been happy — and I love the theme: Dreams! In their vivid coloring of life, As in that fleeting, shadowy, misty strife Of semblance with reality which brings To the delirious eye, more lovely things Of Paradise and Love — and all our own! Than young Hope in his sunniest hour hath known.

1828

Fairy-Land

Dim vales — and shadowy floods — And cloudy-looking woods, Whose forms we can't discover For the tears that drip all over Huge moons there wax and wane — Again — again — again — Every moment of the night — Forever changing places — And they put out the star-light With the breath from their pale faces. About twelve by the moon-dial One more filmy than the rest (A kind which, upon trial, They have found to be the best) Comes down — still down — and down With its centre on the crown Of a mountain's eminence, While its wide circumference In easy drapery falls Over hamlets, over halls, Wherever they may be — O'er the strange woods — o'er the sea — Over spirits on the wing — Over every drowsy thing — And buries them up quite In a labyrinth of light — And then, how deep! — O, deep!

Is the passion of their sleep. In the morning they arise, And their moony covering Is soaring in the skies, With the tempests as they toss. Like — almost any thing — Or a vellow Albatross. They use that moon no more For the same end as before — Videlicet a tent — Which I think extravagant: Its atomies, however, Into a shower dissever, Of which those butterflies, Of Earth, who seek the skies, And so come down again (Never-contented things!) Have brought a specimen Upon their quivering wings.

1829

To Helen

Helen, thy beauty is to me Like those Nicéan barks of yore, That gently, o'er a perfumed sea, The weary, way-worn wanderer bore To his own native shore.

On desperate seas long wont to roam, Thy hyacinth hair, thy classic face, Thy Naiad airs have brought me home To the glory that was Greece, And the grandeur that was Rome.

Lo! in yon brilliant window-niche How statue-like I see thee stand, The agate lamp within thy hand! Ah, Psyche, from the regions which Are Holy-Land!

1831

The City in the Sea

Lo! Death has reared himself a throne In a strange city lying alone Far down within the dim West,
Where the good and the bad and the worst and the best
Have gone to their eternal rest.
There shrines and palaces and towers
(Time-eaten towers that tremble not!)
Resemble nothing that is ours.
Around, by lifting winds forgot,
Resignedly beneath the sky
The melancholy waters lie.

No rays from the holy heaven come down
On the long night-time of that town;
But light from out the lurid sea
Streams up the turrets silently —
Gleams up the pinnacles far and free
Up domes — up spires — up kingly halls —
Up fanes — up Babylon-like walls —
Up shadowy long-forgotten bowers
Of sculptured ivy and stone flowers —
Up many and many a marvellous shrine
Whose wreathèd friezes intertwine
The viol, the violet, and the vine.

Resignedly beneath the sky
The melancholy waters lie.
So blend the turrets and shadows there
That all seem pendulous in air,
While from a proud tower in the town
Death looks gigantically down.

There open fanes and gaping graves Yawn level with the luminous waves; But not the riches there that lie In each idol's diamond eye — Not the gaily-jewelled dead Tempt the waters from their bed; For no ripples curl, alas! Along that wilderness of glass — No swellings tell that winds may be Upon some far-off happier sea — No heavings hint that winds have been On seas less hideously serene.

But lo, a stir is in the air!
The wave — there is a movement there!
As if the towers had thrust aside,
In slightly sinking, the dull tide —
As if their tops had feebly given
A void within the filmy Heaven.

The waves have now a redder glow — The hours are breathing faint and low — And when, amid no earthly moans, Down, down that town shall settle hence, Hell, rising from a thousand thrones, Shall do it reverence.

1831

To One in Paradise

Thou wast that all to me, love,
For which my soul did pine —
A green isle in the sea, love,
A fountain and a shrine,
All wreathed with fairy fruits and flowers,
And all the flowers were mine.

Ah, dream too bright to last!
Ah, starry Hope! that didst arise
But to be overcast!
A voice from out the Future cries,
"On! on!" — but o'er the Past
(Dim gulf!) my spirit hovering lies
Mute, motionless, aghast!

For, alas! alas! with me
The light of Life is o'er!
No more — no more — no more —
(Such language holds the solemn sea
To the sands upon the shore)
Shall bloom the thunder-blasted tree,
Or the stricken eagle soar!

And all my days are trances,
And all my nightly dreams
Are where thy grey eye glances,
And where thy footstep gleams —
In what ethereal dances,
By what eternal streams.

1834

The Haunted Palace

In the greenest of our valleys By good angels tenanted, Once a fair and stately palace —
Radiant palace — reared its head.
In the monarch Thought's dominion —
It stood there!
Never seraph spread a pinion
Over fabric half so fair!

Banners yellow, glorious, golden,
On its roof did float and flow
(This — all this — was in the olden
Time long ago),
And every gentle air that dallied,
In that sweet day,
Along the ramparts plumed and pallid,
A wingèd odor went away.

Wanderers in that happy valley,
Through two luminous windows, saw
Spirits moving musically,
To a lute's well-tuned law,
Round about a throne where, sitting,
Porphyrogene,
In state his glory well befitting
The ruler of the realm was seen.

And all with pearl and ruby glowing
Was the fair palace door,
Through which came flowing, flowing flowing,
And sparkling evermore,
A troop of Echoes, whose sweet duty
Was but to sing,
In voices of surpassing beauty,
The wit and wisdom of their king.

But evil things, in robes of sorrow,
Assailed the monarch's high estate.

(Ah, let us mourn! — for never morrow
Shall dawn upon him, desolate!)

And round about his home the glory
That blushed and bloomed,
Is but a dim-remembered story
Of the old-time entombed.

And travellers, now, within that valley,
Through the encrimsoned windows see
Vast forms that move fantastically
To a discordant melody,
While, like a ghastly rapid river,
Through the pale door

A hideous throng rush out forever And laugh — but smile no more.

1838

The Raven

Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, weak and weary, Over many a quaint and curious volume of forgotten lore — While I nodded, nearly napping, suddenly there came a tapping, As of some one gently rapping, rapping at my chamber door — "'Tis some visitor," I muttered, "tapping at my chamber door — Only this and nothing more."

Ah, distinctly I remember it was in the bleak December;
And each separate dying ember wrought its ghost upon the floor.
Eagerly I wished the morrow; — vainly I had sought to borrow
From my books surcease of sorrow — sorrow for the lost Lenore —
For the rare and radiant maiden whom the angels name Lenore —
Nameless bere for evermore.

And the silken, sad, uncertain rustling of each purple curtain Thrilled me — filled me with fantastic terrors never felt before; So that now, to still the beating of my heart, I stood repeating, "Tis some visiter entreating entrance at my chamber door — Some late visiter entreating entrance at my chamber door; — This it is and nothing more."

Presently my soul grew stronger; hesitating then no longer, "Sir," said I, "or Madam, truly your forgiveness I implore;
But the fact is I was napping, and so gently you came rapping,
And so faintly you came tapping, tapping at my chamber door,
That I scarce was sure I heard you" — here I opened wide the door; —
Darkness there and nothing more.

Deep into that darkness peering, long I stood there wondering, fearing, Doubting, dreaming dreams no mortal ever dared to dream before; But the silence was unbroken, and the stillness gave no token, And the only word there spoken was the whispered word, "Lenore?" This I whispered, and an echo murmured back the word "Lenore!" Merely this and nothing more.

Back into the chamber turning, all my soul within me burning, Soon again I heard a tapping somewhat louder than before. "Surely," said I, "surely that is something at my window lattice; Let me see, then, what thereat is, and this mystery explore — Let my heart be still a moment and this mystery explore; — 'Tis the wind and nothing more!"

Open here I flung the shutter, when, with many a flirt and flutter, In there stepped a stately Raven of the saintly days of yore:

Not the least obeisance made he; not a minute stopped or stayed he; But, with mien of lord or lady, perched above my chamber door —

Perched upon a bust of Pallas just above my chamber door —

Perched, and sat, and nothing more.

Then this ebony bird beguiling my sad fancy into smiling, By the grave and stern decorum of the countenance it wore: "Though thy crest be shorn and shaven, thou," I said, " art sure no craven,

Ghastly grim and ancient Raven wandering from the Nightly shore — Tell me what thy lordly name is on the Night's Plutonian shore!"

Quoth the Raven "Nevermore."

Much I marvelled this ungainly fowl to hear discourse so plainly, Though its answer little meaning — little relevancy bore:

For we cannot help agreeing that no living human being

Ever yet was blessed with seeing bird above his chamber door —

Bird or beast upon the sculptured bust above his chamber door,

With such name as "Nevermore."

But the Raven, sitting lonely on the placid bust, spoke only
That one word, as if his soul in that one word he did outpour.
Nothing farther then he uttered — not a feather then he fluttered —
Till I scarcely more than muttered "Other friends have flown before —
On the morrow he will leave me, as my Hopes have flown before."
Then the bird said "Nevermore."

Startled at the stillness broken by reply so aptly spoken, "Doubtles," said I, "What it utters is its only stock and store Caught from some unhappy master whom unmerciful Disaster Followed fast and followed faster till his songs one burden bore — Till the dirges of his Hope that melancholy burden bore Of 'Never — nevermore.'"

But the Raven still beguiling my sad fancy into smiling,
Straight I wheeled a cushioned seat in front of bird, and bust and door;
Then, upon the velvet sinking, I betook myself to linking
Fancy unto fancy, thinking what this ominous bird of yore —
What this grim, ungainly, ghastly, gaunt, and ominous bird of yore
Meant in croaking "Nevermore."

This I sat engaged in guessing, but no syllable expressing
To the fowl whose fiery eyes now burned into my bosom's core;
This and more I sat divining, with my head at ease reclining
On the cushion's velvet lining that the lamp-light gloated o'er,
But whose velvet-violet lining with the lamp-light gloating o'er,
She shall press, ah, nevermore!

Then, methought, the air grew denser, perfumed from an unseen censer Swung by seraphim whose foot-falls tinkled on the tufted floor. "Wretch," I cried, "thy God hath lent thee — by these angels he hath sent thee

Respite — respite and nepenthe from thy memories of Lenore; Quaff, oh quaff this kind nepenthe and forget this lost Lenore!" Quoth the Raven "Nevermore."

"Prophet!" said I, "thing of evil! — prophet still, if bird or devil! — Whether Tempter sent, or whether tempest tossed thee here ashore, Desolate yet all undaunted, on this desert land enchanted — On this home by Horror haunted — tell me truly, I implore — Is there — is there balm in Gilead? — tell me — tell me, I implore!" Quoth the Raven "Nevermore."

"Prophet!" said I, "thing of evil! — prophet still, if bird or devil! — By that Heaven that bends above us — by that God we both adore — Tell this soul with sorrow laden if, within the distant Aidenn, It shall clasp a sainted maiden whom the angels name Lenore — Clasp a rare and radiant maiden whom the angels name Lenore."

Outth the Raven "Nevermore."

"Be that word our sign of parting, bird or fiend!" I shrieked, upstarting —
"Get thee back into the tempest and the Night's Plutonian shore!

Leave no black plume as a token of that lie thy soul hath spoken!

Leave my loneliness unbroken! — quit the bust above my door!

Take thy beak from out my heart, and take thy form from off my door!"

Ouoth the Raven "Nevermore."

And the Raven, never flitting, still is sitting, still is sitting
On the pallid bust of Pallas just above my chamber door;
And his eyes have all the seeming of a demon's that is dreaming,
And the lamp-light o'er him streaming throws his shadow on the floor;
And my soul from out that shadow that lies floating on the floor
Shall be lifted — nevermore!

1845

Ulalume — A Ballad

The skies they were ashen and sober;
The leaves they were crispéd and sere —
The leaves they were withering and sere:
It was night, in the lonesome October
Of my most immemorial year:
It was hard by the dim lake of Auber,
In the misty mid region of Weir: —

It was down by the dank tarn of Auber, In the ghoul-haunted woodland of Weir.

Here once, through an alley Titanic,
Of cypress, I roamed with my Soul —
Of cypress, with Psyche, my Soul.
These were days when my heart was volcanic
As the scoriac rivers that roll —
As the lavas that restlessly roll
Their sulphurous currents down Yaanek,
In the ultimate climes of the Pole —
That groan as they roll down Mount Yaanek,
In the realms of the Boreal Pole.

Our talk had been serious and sober,
But our thoughts they were palsied and sere —
Our memories were treacherous and sere;
For we knew not the month was October,
And we marked not the night of the year —
(Ah, night of all nights in the year!)
We noted not the dim lake of Auber,
(Though once we had journeyed down here)
We remembered not the dank tarn of Auber,
Nor the ghoul-haunted woodland of Weir.

And now, as the night was senescent,
And star-dials pointed to morn —
As the star-dials hinted of morn —
At the end of our path a liquescent
And nebulous lustre was born,
Out of which a miraculous crescent
Arose with a duplicate horn —
Astarte's bediamonded crescent,
Distinct with its duplicate horn.

And I said — "She is warmer than Dian;
She rolls through an ether of sighs —
She revels in a region of sighs.
She has seen that the tears are not dry on
These cheeks where the worm never dies,
And has come past the stars of the Lion,
To point us the path to the skies —
To the Lethean peace of the skies —
Come up, in despite of the Lion,
To shine on us with her bright eyes —
Come up, through the lair of the Lion,
With love in her luminous eyes."

71

But Psyche, uplifting her finger,
Said — "Sadly this star I mistrust —
Her pallor I strangely mistrust —
Ah, hasten! — ah, let us not linger!
Ah, fly! —let us fly! —for we must."
In terror she spoke; letting sink her
Wings till they trailed in the dust —
In agony sobbed; letting sink her
Plumes till they trailed in the dust —
Till they sorrowfully trailed in the dust.

I replied — "This is nothing but dreaming.

Let us on, by this tremulous light!

Let us bathe in this crystalline light!

Its Sibyllic splendor is beaming

With Hope and in Beauty to-night —

See! — it flickers up the sky through the night!

Ah, we safely may trust to its gleaming

And be sure it will lead us aright —

We surely may trust to a gleaming

That cannot but guide us aright

Since it flickers up to Heaven through the night."

Thus I pacified Psyche and kissed her,
And tempted her out of her gloom —
And conquered her scruples and gloom;
And we passed to the end of the vista —
But were stopped by the door of a tomb, —
By the door of a legended tomb: —
And I said — "What is written, sweet sister,
On the door of this legended tomb?"
She replied — "Ulalume — Ulalume! —
'T is the vault of thy lost Ulalume!"

Then my heart it grew ashen and sober
As the leaves that were crispéd and sere —
As the leaves that were withering and sere —
And I cried — "It was surely October,
On this very night of last year,
That I journeyed — I journeyed down here! —
That I brought a dread burden down here —
On this night, of all nights in the year,
Ah, what demon hath tempted me here?
Well I know, now, this dim lake of Auber —
This misty mid region of Weir: —
Well I know, now, this dank tarn of Auber —
This ghoul-haunted woodland of Weir."

A Dream Within a Dream

Take this kiss upon the brow!
And, in parting from you now,
Thus much let me avow —
You are not wrong, who deem
That my days have been a dream;
Yet if hope has flown away
In a night, or in a day,
In a vision, or in none,
Is it therefore the less gone?
All that we see or seem
Is but a dream within a dream.

I stand amid the roar
Of a surf-tormented shore,
And I hold within my hand
Grains of the golden sand —
How few! yet how they creep
Through my fingers to the deep,
While I weep — while I weep!
O God! Can I not grasp
Them with a tighter clasp?
O God! can I not save
One from the pitiless wave?
Is all that we see or seem
But a dream within a dream?

1849

Annabel Lee

It was many and many a year ago,
In a kingdom by the sea,
That a maiden there lived whom you may know
By the name of Annabel Lee; —
And this maiden she lived with no other thought
Than to love and be loved by me.

She was a child and I was a child,
In this kingdom by the sea,
But we loved with a love that was more than love —
I and my Annabel Lee —
With a love that the wingéd seraphs of Heaven
Coveted her and me.

And this was the reason that, long ago, In this kingdom by the sea, A wind blew out of a cloud by night Chilling my Annabel Lee; So that her highborn kinsmen came And bore her away from me, To shut her up in a sepulchre In this kingdom by the sea.

The angels, not half so happy in Heaven,
Went envying her and me: —
Yes! that was the reason (as all men know,
In this kingdom by the sea)
That the wind came out of the cloud, chilling
And killing my Annabel Lee.

But our love it was stronger by far than the love
Of those who were older than we —
Of many far wiser than we —
And neither the angels in Heaven above
Nor the demons down under the sea
Can ever disserver my soul from the soul
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee: —

For the moon never beams without bringing me dreams
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee;
And the stars never rise but I see the bright eyes
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee;
And so, all the night-tide, I lie down by the side
Of my darling, my darling, my life and my bride
In her sepulchre there by the sea —
In her tomb by the side of the sea.

1849

JONES VERY (1813–1880)

Born in 1813 to first cousins who never married, Jones Very, the "laureate of Salem," was educated at Harvard, where he went on to teach Greek. As a result of a mystical experience, he was locked up in McLean Asylum for a month in the autumn of 1838. It was then that he wrote the visionary sonnets on which his poetic reputation is based. "And he is gone into the multitude as solitary as Jesus," Emerson wrote in his journals after a visit from Very. "In dismissing him I seem to have discharged an arrow into the heart of society. Wherever that young enthusiast goes he will astonish and disconcert men by dividing for them the cloud that covers the profound gulf that is in man." Very lived with his sister Frances, who had an enormous shaggy gray cat named Walt Whitman.

The New Birth

'Tis a new life; — thoughts move not as they did With slow uncertain steps across my mind, In thronging haste fast pressing on they bid The portals open to the viewless wind That comes not save when in the dust is laid The crown of pride that gilds each mortal brow, And from before man's vision melting fade The heavens and earth; — their walls are falling now. — Fast crowding on, each thought asks utterance strong; Storm-lifted waves swift rushing to the shore, On from the sea they send their shouts along, Back through the cave-worn rocks their thunders roar; And I a child of God by Christ made free Start from death's slumbers to Eternity.

1839

The Dead

I see them, — crowd on crowd they walk the earth Dry leafless trees to autumn wind laid bare; And in their nakedness find cause for mirth, And all unclad would winter's rudeness dare; No sap doth through their clattering branches flow, Whence springing leaves and blossoms bright appear; Their hearts the living God have ceased to know Who gives the spring time to th' expectant year; They mimic life, as if from him to steal His glow of health to paint the livid cheek; They borrow words for thoughts they cannot feel, That with a seeming heart their tongue may speak; And in their show of life more dead they live Than those that to the earth with many tears they give.

1839

The Garden

I saw the spot where our first parents dwelt; And yet it wore to me no face of change, For while amid its fields and groves, I felt As if I had not sinned, nor thought it strange; My eye seemed but a part of every sight, My ear heard music in each sound that rose; Each sense forever found a new delight, Such as the spirit's vision only knows; Each act some new and ever-varying joy Did by my Father's love for me prepare; To dress the spot my ever fresh employ, And in the glorious whole with Him to share; No more without the flaming gate to stray, No more for sin's dark stain the debt of death to pay.

1839

The New World

The night that has no star lit up by God,
The day that round men shines who still are blind,
The earth their grave-turned feet for ages trod,
And sea swept over by His mighty wind;
All these have passed away; the melting dream
That flitted o'er the sleeper's half-shut eye,
When touched by morning's golden-darting beam;
And he beholds around the earth and sky
That ever real stands; the rolling spheres
And heaving billows of the boundless main,
That show though time is past no trace of years,
And earth restored he sees as his again;
The earth that fades not, and the heavens that stand;
Their strong foundations laid by God's right hand!

1839

Yourself

'T is to yourself I speak; you cannot know Him whom I call in speaking such an one, For thou beneath the earth liest buried low, Which he alone as living walks upon; Thou mayst at times have heard him speak to you, And often wished perchance that you were he; And I must ever wish that it were true, For then thou couldst hold fellowship with me; But now thou hear'st us talk as strangers, met Above the room wherein thou liest abed; A word perhaps loud spoken thou mayst get, Or hear our feet when heavily they tread; But he who speaks, or him who's spoken to, Must both remain as strangers still to you.

HENRY DAVID THOREAU (1817–1862)

Henry David Thoreau wrote several of our classics in prose, notably "Walden" — his journal of living in the woods at Walden Pond (1854) — and his essay on "Civil Disobedience" (1849). Emerson wrote of Thoreau in his journals: "It was a pleasure to know him and a privilege to walk with him. He knew the country like a fox or a bird, and passed through it as freely by paths of his own. He knew every track in the snow or on the ground, and what creature had taken this path before him." Thoreau lived in an intimate relation with the birds and the flowers. When Thoreau and Emerson walked together one day (the latter wrote), "He thought that, if waked up from a trance, in this swamp, he could tell by the plants what time of the year it was within two days." When Thoreau heard the "night-warbler," having searched for it in vain for twelve years, he told Emerson, "What you seek in vain for, half your life, one day you come full upon, all the family at dinner. You seek it like a dream, and as soon as you find it you become its prey."

I Am a Parcel of Vain Strivings Tied

I am a parcel of vain strivings tied
By a chance bond together,
Dangling this way and that, their links
Were made so loose and wide,
Methinks,
For milder weather.

A bunch of violets without their roots,
And sorrel intermixed,
Encircled by a wisp of straw
Once coiled about their shoots,
The law
By which I'm fixed.

A nosegay which Time clutched from out Those fair Elysian fields,
With weeds and broken stems, in haste,
Doth make the rabble rout
That waste
The day he yields.

And here I bloom for a short hour unseen,
Drinking my juices up,
With no root in the land
To keep my branches green,
But stand
In a bare cup.

Some tender buds were left upon my stem In mimicry of life, But ah! the children will not know, Till time has withered them, The woe With which they're rife.

But now I see I was not plucked for naught,
And after in life's vase
Of glass set while I might survive,
But by a kind hand brought
Alive
To a strange place.

That stock thus thinned will soon redeem its hours,
And by another year,
Such as God knows, with freer air,
More fruits and fairer flowers
Will bear,
While I droop here.

1841

Inspiration

Whate'er we leave to God, God does, And blesses us; The work we choose should be our own, God lets alone.

If with light head erect I sing,
Though all the muses lend their force,
From my poor love of anything,
The verse is weak and shallow as its source.

But if with bended neck I grope,
Listening behind me for my wit,
With faith superior to hope,
More anxious to keep back than forward it,

Making my soul accomplice there
Unto the flame my heart hath lit,
Then will the verse forever wear, —
Time cannot bend the line which God hath writ.

Always the general show of things
Floats in review before my mind,
And such true love and reverence brings,
That sometimes I forget that I am blind.

But now there comes unsought, unseen, Some clear, divine electuary, And I who had but sensual been, Grow sensible, and as God is, am wary.

I hearing get who had but ears,
And sight, who had but eyes before,
I moments live who lived but years,
And truth discern who knew but learning's lore.

I hear beyond the range of sound,
I see beyond the range of sight,
New earths and skies and seas around,
And in my day the sun doth pale his light.

A clear and ancient harmony
Pierces my soul through all its din,
As through its utmost melody, —
Farther behind than they — farther within.

More swift its bolt than lightning is,
Its voice than thunder is more loud,
It doth expand my privacies
To all, and leave me single in the crowd.

It speaks with such authority,
With so serene and lofty tone,
That idle Time runs gadding by,
And leaves me with Eternity alone.

Then chiefly is my natal hour,
And only then my prime of life,
Of manhood's strength it is the flower,
'Tis peace's end and war's beginning strife.

'T'hath come in summer's broadest noon, By a grey wall or some chance place, Unseasoned time, insulted June, And vexed the day with its presuming face.

Such fragrance round my couch it makes, More rich than are Arabian drugs, That my soul scents its life and wakes The body up beneath its perfumed rugs.

Such is the Muse — the heavenly maid,
The star that guides our mortal course,
Which shows where life's true kernel's laid,
Its wheat's fine flower, and its undying force.

She with one breath attunes the spheres,
And also my poor human heart,
With one impulse propels the years
Around, and gives my throbbing pulse its start.

I will not doubt forever more,

Nor falter from a steadfast faith,

For though the system be turned o'er,

God takes not back the word which once he saith.

I will then trust the love untold
Which not my worth nor want has bought,
Which wooed me young and woos me old,
And to this evening hath me brought.

My memory I'll educate
To know the one historic truth,
Remembering to the latest date
The only true and sole immortal youth.

Be but thy inspiration given,

No matter through what danger sought,
I'll fathom hell or climb to heaven,

And yet esteem that cheap which love has bought.

Fame cannot tempt the bard Who's famous with his God, Nor laurel him reward Who hath his Maker's nod.

c. 1841

Julia Ward Howe (1819–1910)

The staunch abolitionist who wrote the song that became the Union Army's unofficial anthem in the Civil War was born into a wealthy New York family. Julia Ward Howe and her husband published the abolitionist newspaper *The Commonwealth*. "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* in February 1862. After the war, Howe campaigned for the causes of women's suffrage and prison reform.

The Battle Hymn of the Republic

Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord: He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored; He hath loosed the fateful lightning of His terrible swift sword: His truth is marching on.

I have seen Him in the watch-fires of a hundred circling camps, They have builded Him an altar in the evening dews and damps; I can read His righteous sentence by the dim and flaring lamps: His day is marching on.

I have read a fiery gospel writ in burnished rows of steel:
"As ye deal with my contemners, so with you my grace shall deal;
Let the Hero, born of woman, crush the serpent with his heel,
Since God is marching on."

He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall never call retreat; He is sifting out the hearts of men before His judgement seat: Oh, be swift, my soul, to answer Him! Be jubilant, my feet! Our God is marching on.

In the beauty of the lilies Christ was born across the sea, With a glory in his bosom that transfigures you and me: As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free, While God is marching on.

1862

James Russell Lowell (1819–1891)

James Russell Lowell was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and educated at Harvard. He had a talent for satirical verse, which he used to advance political causes: opposition to the Mexican War, support of the Union in the Civil War. "A Fable for Critics" (1848), his best work, satirizes his contemporaries. In 1855, Lowell became professor of modern languages at Harvard, a position he held until 1876. In addition to teaching, he served as first editor (1857–1861) of the *Atlantic Monthly*. In 1877 he was appointed ambassador to England, where he remained until 1885. Robert Lowell, his great-grandnephew, unsentimentally called him "a poet pedestaled for oblivion."

from A Fable for Critics

Emerson

"There comes Emerson first, whose rich words, every one, Are like gold nails in temples to hang trophies on, Whose prose is grand verse, while his verse, the Lord knows, Is some of it pr— No, 't is not even prose; I'm speaking of metres; some poems have welled From those rare depths of soul that have ne'er been excelled; They're not epics, but that doesn't matter a pin, In creating, the only hard thing's to begin; A grass-blade's no easier to make than an oak; If you've once found the way, you've achieved the grand stroke; In the worst of his poems are mines of rich matter, But thrown in a heap with a crash and a clatter; Now it is not one thing nor another alone Makes a poem, but rather the general tone, The something pervading, uniting the whole, The before unconceived, unconceivable soul, So that just in removing this trifle or that, you Take away, as it were, a chief limb of the statue; Roots, wood, bark, and leaves singly perfect may be, But, clapt hodge-podge together, they don't make a tree.

"But, to come back to Emerson (whom by the way, I believe we left waiting), — his is, we may say, A Greek head on right Yankee shoulders, whose range Has Olympus for one pole, for t'other the Exchange; He seems, to my thinking (although I'm afraid The comparison must, long ere this, have been made), A Plotinus-Montaigne, where the Egyptian's gold mist And the Gascon's shrewd wit cheek-by-jowl coexist; All admire, and yet scarcely six converts he's got To I don't (nor they either) exactly know what; For though he builds glorious temples, 't is odd He leaves never a doorway to get in a god. 'T is refreshing to old-fashioned people like me To meet such a primitive Pagan as he, In whose mind all creation is duly respected As parts of himself — just a little projected; And who's willing to worship the stars and the sun, A convert to — nothing but Emerson. So perfect a balance there is in his head, That he talks of things sometimes as if they were dead; Life, nature, love, God, and affairs of that sort, He looks at as merely ideas; in short, As if they were fossils stuck round in a cabinet, Of such vast extent that our earth's a mere dab in it; Composed just as he is inclined to conjecture her, Namely, one part pure earth, ninety-nine parts pure lecturer; You are filled with delight at his clear demonstration, Each figure, word, gesture, just fits the occasion, With the quiet precision of science he'll sort 'em, But you can't help suspecting the whole a post mortem.

"There are persons, mole-blind to the soul's make and style, Who insist on a likeness 'twixt him and Carlyle; To compare him with Plato would be vastly fairer, Carlyle's the more burly, but E. is the rarer; He sees fewer objects, but clearlier, truelier, If C.'s as original, E.'s more peculiar; That he's more of a man you might say of the one, Of the other he's more of an Emerson; C.'s the Titan, as shaggy of mind as of limb, — E. the clear-eyed Olympian, rapid and slim; The one's two thirds Norseman, the other half Greek, Where the one's most abounding, the other's to seek; C.'s generals require to be seen in the mass, — E.'s specialties gain if enlarged by the glass; C. gives nature and God his fits of the blues, And rims common-sense things with mystical hues, — E. sits in a mystery calm and intense, And looks coolly around him with sharp common-sense; C. shows you how every-day matters unite With the dim transdiurnal recesses of night, — While E., in a plain, preternatural way, Makes mysteries matters of mere every day; C. draws all his characters quite à la Fuseli, — No sketching their bundles of muscles and thews illy, He paints with a brush so untamed and profuse, They seem nothing but bundles of muscles and thews; E. is rather like Flaxman, lines strait and severe, And a colorless outline, but full, round, and clear; — To the men he thinks worthy he frankly accords The design of a white marble statue in words. C. labors to get at the centre, and then Take a reckoning from there of his actions and men; E. calmly assumes the said centre as granted, And, given himself, has whatever is wanted.

"He has imitators in scores, who omit No part of the man but his wisdom and wit, — Who go carefully o'er the sky-blue of his brain, And when he has skimmed it once, skim it again; If at all they resemble him, you may be sure it is Because their shoals mirror his mists and obscurities, As a mud-puddle seems deep as heaven for a minute, While a cloud that floats o'er is reflected within it.

"There comes ——, for instance; to see him 's rare sport, Tread in Emerson's tracks with legs painfully short; How he jumps, how he strains, and gets red in the face, To keep step with the mystagogue's natural pace! He follows as close as a stick to a rocket, His fingers exploring the prophet's each pocket.

Poe and Longfellow

"There comes Poe, with his raven, like Barnaby Rudge, Three fifths of him genius and two fifths sheer fudge, Who talks like a book of iambs and pentameters, In a way to make people of common sense damn metres, Who has written some things quite the best of their kind, But the heart somehow seems all squeezed out by the mind, Who — But hey-day! What's this? Messieurs Mathews and Poe, You must n't fling mud-balls at Longfellow so, Does it make a man worse that his character's such As to make his friends love him (as you think) too much? Why, there is not a bard at this moment alive More willing than he that his fellows should thrive; While you are abusing him thus, even now He would help either one of you out of a slough; You may say that he's smooth and all that till you're hoarse, But remember that elegance also is force; After polishing granite as much as you will, The heart keeps its tough old persistency still; Deduct all you can, that still keeps you at bay; Why, he'll live till men weary of Collins and Gray. I'm not over-fond of Greek metres in English, To me rhyme's a gain, so it be not too jinglish, And your modern hexameter verses are no more Like Greek ones than sleek Mr, Pope is like Homer; As the roar of the sea to the coo of a pigeon is, So, compared to your moderns, sounds old Melesigenes; I may be too partial, the reason, perhaps, o't is That I've heard the old blind man recite his own rhapsodies, And my ear with that music impregnate may be, Like the poor exiled shell with the soul of the sea, Or as one can't bear Strauss when his nature is cloven To its deeps within deeps by the stroke of Beethoven; But, set that aside, and 't is truth that I speak, Had Theocritus written in English, not Greek, I believe that his exquisite sense would scarce change a line In that rare, tender, virgin-like pastoral Evangeline. That 's not ancient nor modern, its place is apart

Where time has no sway, in the realm of pure Art, 'T is a shrine of retreat from Earth's hubbub and strife As quiet and chaste as the author's own life.

1848

WALT WHITMAN (1819–1892)

Walt Whitman was born on Long Island (which he called by its Indian name, Paumanok) and lived in Brooklyn, where he worked as a newspaperman and printer. The self-published Leaves of Grass appeared in 1855. "An American bard at last!" Thus opens one of the first reviews the book received. The reviewer continues: "One of the roughs, large, proud, affectionate, eating, drinking, and breeding, his costume manly and free, his face sunburnt and bearded, his posture strong and erect, his voice bringing hope and prophecy to the generous races of young and old." Whitman himself wrote this review in 1855. Not every critic concurred. During the Civil War, Whitman served for three years as a wound dresser and solace giver to injured soldiers in and around Washington. In 1865, when his Civil War poems and his elegy for President Lincoln ("When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd") were published in Drum-Taps, Henry James addressed the author directly: "What would be bald nonsense and dreary platitudes in any one else becomes sublimity in you. But all this is a mistake. To become adopted as a national poet, it is not enough to discard everything in particular and to accept everything in general, to amass crudity upon crudity, to discharge the undigested contents of your blotting-book into the lap of the public." Later writers addressed him, too: Ezra Pound proposed a surly "pact" with Whitman, Hart Crane clasped him by the hand, and Allen Ginsberg spied him in the aisles of a supermarket in California. In the prose preface to Leaves of Grass, Whitman declares that "the United States themselves are essentially the greatest poem," a statement that bears contemplating. He is generous with his advice.

This is what you shall do: Love the earth and sun and the animals, despise riches, give alms to every one that asks, stand up for the stupid and crazy, devote your income and labor to others, hate tyrants, argue not concerning God, have patience and indulgence toward the people, take off your hat to nothing known or unknown or to any man or number of men, go freely with powerful uneducated persons and with the young and with the mothers of families, read these leaves in the open air every season of every year of your life, re-examine all you have been told at school or church or in any book, dismiss whatever insults your own soul, and your very flesh shall be a great poet and have the richest fluency not only in its words but in the silent lines of its lips and face and between the lashes of your eyes and in every motion and joint of your body.

Song of Myself (1855 edition)

I

I celebrate myself, And what I assume you shall assume, For every atom belonging to me as good belongs to you. I loafe and invite my soul,

I lean and loafe at my ease observing a spear of summer grass.

П

Houses and rooms are full of perfumes the shelves are crowded with perfumes,

I breathe the fragrance myself, and know it and like it, The distillation would intoxicate me also, but I shall not let it.

The atmosphere is not a perfume it has no taste of the distillation it is odorless,

It is for my mouth forever I am in love with it, I will go to the bank by the wood and become undisguised and naked, I am mad for it to be in contact with me.

The smoke of my own breath,

Echoes, ripples, and buzzed whispers loveroot, silkthread, crotch and vine,

My respiration and inspiration the beating of my heart the passing of blood and air through my lungs,

The sniff of green leaves and dry leaves, and of the shore and darkcolored sea-rocks, and of hay in the barn,

The sound of the belched words of my voice words loosed to the eddies of the wind,

A few light kisses a few embraces a reaching around of arms, The play of shine and shade on the trees as the supple boughs wag, The delight alone or in the rush of the streets, or along the fields and hillsides.

The feeling of health the full-noon trill the song of me rising from bed and meeting the sun.

Have you reckoned a thousand acres much? Have you reckoned the earth much?

Have you practiced so long to learn to read? Have you felt so proud to get at the meaning of poems?

Stop this day and night with me and you shall possess the origin of all poems,

You shall possess the good of the earth and sun there are millions of suns left,

You shall no longer take things at second or third hand nor look through the eyes of the dead nor feed on the spectres in books,

You shall not look through my eyes either, nor take things from me, You shall listen to all sides and filter them from yourself.

Ш

I have heard what the talkers were talking the talk of the beginning and the end,

But I do not talk of the beginning or the end.

There was never any more inception than there is now, Nor any more youth or age than there is now; And will never be any more perfection than there is now, Nor any more heaven or hell than there is now.

Urge and urge and urge, Always the procreant urge of the world.

Out of the dimness opposite equals advance Always substance and increase,

Always a knit of identity always distinction always a breed of life.

To elaborate is no avail Learned and unlearned feel that it is so.

Sure as the most certain sure plumb in the uprights, well entretied, braced in the beams,

Stout as a horse, affectionate, haughty, electrical,

I and this mystery here we stand.

Clear and sweet is my soul and clear and sweet is all that is not my soul.

Lack one lacks both and the unseen is proved by the seen, Till that becomes unseen and receives proof in its turn.

Showing the best and dividing it from the worst, age vexes age, Knowing the perfect fitness and equanimity of things, while they discuss I am silent, and go bathe and admire myself.

Welcome is every organ and attribute of me, and of any man hearty and clean,

Not an inch nor a particle of an inch is vile, and none shall be less familiar than the rest.

I am satisfied I see, dance, laugh, sing;

As God comes a loving bedfellow and sleeps at my side all night and close on the peep of the day,

And leaves for me baskets covered with white towels bulging the house with their plenty,

Shall I postpone my acceptation and realization and scream at my eyes,

That they turn from gazing after and down the road,

And forthwith cipher and show me to a cent,

Exactly the contents of one, and exactly the contents of two, and which is ahead?

IV

Trippers and askers surround me,

People I meet the effect upon me of my early life of the ward and city I live in of the nation,

The latest news discoveries, inventions, societies authors old and new,

My dinner, dress, associates, looks, business, compliments, dues, The real or fancied indifferences of some man or woman I love, The sickness of one of my folks — or of myself or ill-doing or loss or lack of money or depressions or exaltations, They come to me days and nights and go from me again, But they are not the Me myself.

Apart from the pulling and hauling stands what I am, Stands amused, complacent, compassionating, idle, unitary, Looks down, is erect, bends an arm on an impalpable certain rest, Looks with its sidecurved head curious what will come next, Both in and out of the game, and watching and wondering at it.

Backward I see in my own days where I sweated through fog with linguists and contenders,

I have no mockings or arguments I witness and wait.

V

I believe in you my soul the other I am must not abase itself to you,

And you must not be abased to the other.

Loafe with me on the grass loose the stop from your throat, Not words, not music or rhyme I want not custom or lecture, not even the best,

Only the lull I like, the hum of your valved voice.

I mind how we lay in June, such a transparent summer morning; You settled your head athwart my hips and gently turned over upon me,

And parted the shirt from my bosom-bone, and plunged your tongue to my barestript heart,

And reached till you felt my beard, and reached till you held my feet.

Swiftly arose and spread around me the peace and joy and knowledge that pass all the art and argument of the earth;

And I know that the hand of God is the elderhand of my own, And I know that the spirit of God is the eldest brother of my own, And that all the men ever born are also my brothers and the women my sisters and lovers,

And that a kelson of the creation is love; And limitless are leaves stiff or drooping in the fields, And brown ants in the little wells beneath them, And mossy scabs of the wormfence, and heaped stones, and elder and mullen and pokeweed.

VI

A child said, What is the grass? fetching it to me with full hands; How could I answer the child? I do not know what it is any more than he.

I guess it must be the flag of my disposition, out of hopeful green stuff woven.

Or I guess it is the handkerchief of the Lord, A scented gift and remembrancer designedly dropped, Bearing the owner's name someway in the corners, that we may see and remark, and say Whose?

Or I guess the grass is itself a child the produced babe of the vegetation.

Or I guess it is a uniform hieroglyphic, And it means, Sprouting alike in broad zones and narrow zones, Growing among black folks as among white, Kanuck, Tuckahoe, Congressman, Cuff, I give them the same, I receive them the same.

And now it seems to me the beautiful uncut hair of graves.

Tenderly will I use you curling grass,
It may be you transpire from the breasts of young men,
It may be if I had known them I would have loved them;
It may be you are from old people and from women, and from
offspring taken soon out of their mothers' laps,
And here you are the mothers' laps.

This grass is very dark to be from the white heads of old mothers, Darker than the colorless beards of old men, Dark to come from under the faint red roofs of mouths.

O I perceive after all so many uttering tongues! And I perceive they do not come from the roofs of mouths for nothing.

I wish I could translate the hints about the dead young men and women,

And the hints about old men and mothers, and the offspring taken soon out of their laps.

What do you think has become of the young and old men? And what do you think has become of the women and children?

They are alive and well somewhere;
The smallest sprout shows there is really no death,
And if ever there was it led forward life, and does not wait at the
end to arrest it,
And ceased the moment life appeared.

All goes onward and outward and nothing collapses, And to die is different from what any one supposed, and luckier.

1/11

Has any one supposed it lucky to be born? I hasten to inform him or her it is just as lucky to die, and I know it.

I pass death with the dying, and birth with the new-washed babe and am not contained between my hat and boots,

And peruse manifold objects, no two alike, and every one good,

The earth good, and the stars good, and their adjuncts all good.

I am not an earth nor an adjunct of an earth,
I am the mate and companion of people, all just as immortal and
fathomless as myself;
They do not know how immortal, but I know.

Every kind for itself and its own for me mine male and female, For me all that have been boys and that love women,

For me the man that is proud and feels how it stings to be slighted,

For me the sweetheart and the old maid for me mothers and
the mothers of mothers,

For me lips that have smiled, eyes that have shed tears, For me children and the begetters of children.

Who need be afraid of the merge?
Undrape you are not guilty to me, nor stale nor discarded,
I see through the broadcloth and gingham whether or no,
And am around, tenacious, acquisitive, tireless and can never
be shaken away.

VIII

The little one sleeps in its cradle,
I lift the gauze and look a long time, and silently brush away flies with my hand.

The youngster and the redfaced girl turn aside up the bushy hill, I peeringly view them from the top.

The suicide sprawls on the bloody floor of the bedroom, It is so I witnessed the corpse there the pistol had fallen.

The blab of the pave the tires of carts and sluff of bootsoles and talk of the promenaders,

The heavy omnibus, the driver with his interrogating thumb, the clank of the shod horses on the granite floor,

The carnival of sleighs, the clinking and shouted jokes and pelts of snowballs;

The hurrahs for popular favorites the fury of roused mobs, The flap of the curtained litter — the sick man inside, borne to the hospital,

The meeting of enemies, the sudden oath, the blows and fall, The excited crowd — the policeman with his star quickly working his passage to the centre of the crowd;

The impassive stones that receive and return so many echoes, The souls moving along are they invisible while the least atom of the stones is visible?

What groans of overfed or half-starved who fall on the flags sunstruck or in fits,

What exclamations of women taken suddenly, who hurry home and give birth to babes,

What living and buried speech is always vibrating here what howls restrained by decorum,

Arrests of criminals, slights, adulterous offers made, acceptances, rejections with convex lips,

I mind them or the resonance of them I come again and again.

IX

The big doors of the country-barn stand open and ready, The dried grass of the harvest-time loads the slow-drawn wagon, The clear light plays on the brown gray and green intertinged, The armfuls are packed to the sagging mow:

I am there I help I came stretched atop of the load, I felt its soft jolts one leg reclined on the other, I jump from the crossbeams, and seize the clover and timothy, And roll head over heels, and tangle my hair full of wisps.

X

Alone far in the wilds and mountains I hunt,
Wandering amazed at my own lightness and glee,
In the late afternoon choosing a safe spot to pass the night,
Kindling a fire and broiling the freshkilled game,
Soundly falling asleep on the gathered leaves, my dog and gun by
my side.

The Yankee clipper is under her three skysails she cuts the sparkle and scud,

My eyes settle the land I bend at her prow or shout joyously from the deck.

The boatmen and clamdiggers arose early and stopped for me, I tucked my trowser-ends in my boots and went and had a good time, You should have been with us that day round the chowder-kettle.

I saw the marriage of the trapper in the open air in the far-west the bride was a red girl,

Her father and his friends sat near by crosslegged and dumbly smoking they had moccasins to their feet and large thick blankets hanging from their shoulders;

On a bank lounged the trapper he was dressed mostly in skins his luxuriant beard and curls protected his neck,

One hand rested on his rifle the other hand held firmly the wrist of the red girl,

She had long eyelashes her head was bare her coarse straight locks descended upon her voluptous limbs and reached to her feet.

The runaway slave came to my house and stopped outside, I heard his motions crackling the twigs of the woodpile, Through the swung half-door of the kitchen I saw him limpsey and weak,

And went where he sat on a log, and led him in and assured him, And brought water and filled a tub for his sweated body and bruised feet,

And gave him a room that entered from my own, and gave him some coarse clean clothes,

And remember perfectly well his revolving eyes and his awkwardness, And remember putting plasters on the galls of his neck and ankles; He staid with me a week before he was recuperated and passed north, I had him sit next me at table my firelock leaned in the corner.

\mathbf{XI}

Twenty-eight young men bathe by the shore, Twenty-eight young men, and all so friendly, Twenty-eight years of womanly life, and all so lonesome.

She owns the fine house by the rise of the bank, She hides handsome and richly drest aft the blinds of the window.

Which of the young men does she like the best? Ah the homeliest of them is beautiful to her.

Where are you off to, lady? for I see you, You splash in the water there, yet stay stock still in your room.

Dancing and laughing along the beach came the twenty-ninth bather, The rest did not see her, but she saw them and loved them. The beards of the young men glistened with wet; it ran from their long hair,

Little streams passed all over their bodies.

An unseen hand also passed over their bodies, It descended tremblingly from their temples and ribs.

The young men float on their backs, their white bellies swell to the sun they do not ask who seizes fast to them,

They do not know who puffs and declines with pendant and bending arch,

They do not think whom they souse with spray.

XII

The butcher-boy puts off his killing-clothes, or sharpens his knife at the stall in the market,

I loiter enjoying his repartee and his shuffle and breakdown.

Blacksmiths with grimed and hairy chests environ the anvil, Each has his main-sledge they are all out there is a great heat in the fire.

From the cinder-strewed threshold I follow their movements, The lithe sheer of their waists plays even with their massive arms, Overhand the hammers roll — overhand so slow — overhand so sure, They do not hasten, each man hits in his place.

XIII

The negro holds firmly the reins of his four horses the block swags underneath on its tied-over chain,

The negro that drives the huge dray of the stoneyard steady and tall he stands poised on one leg on the stringpiece,

His blue shirt exposes his ample neck and breast and loosens over his hipband,

His glance is calm and commanding he tosses the slouch of his hat away from his forehead,

The sun falls on his crispy hair and moustache falls on the black of his polish'd and perfect limbs.

I behold the picturesque giant and love him and I do not stop there,

I go with the team also.

In me the caresser of life wherever moving backward as well as forward slueing,

To niches aside and junior bending.

Oxen that rattle the yoke or halt in the shade, what is that you express in your eyes?

It seems to me more than all the print I have read in my life.

My tread scares the wood-drake and wood-duck on my distant and daylong ramble,

They rise together, they slowly circle around.

.... I believe in those winged purposes,

And acknowledge the red yellow and white playing within me, And consider the green and violet and the tufted crown intentional; And do not call the tortoise unworthy because she is not something else.

And the mocking bird in the swamp never studied the gamut, yet trills pretty well to me,

And the look of the bay mare shames silliness out of me.

XIV

The wild gander leads his flock through the cool night, Ya-honk! he says, and sounds it down to me like an invitation; The pert may suppose it meaningless, but I listen closer, I find its purpose and place up there toward the November sky.

The sharphoofed moose of the north, the cat on the housesill, the chickadee, the prairie-dog,

The litter of the grunting sow as they tug at her teats, The brood of the turkeyhen, and she with her halfspread wings, I see in them and myself the same old law.

The press of my foot to the earth springs a hundred affections, They scorn the best I can do to relate them.

I am enamoured of growing outdoors,
Of men that live among cattle or taste of the ocean or woods,
Of the builders and steerers of ships, of the wielders of axes and
mauls, of the drivers of horses,
I can eat and sleep with them week in and week out.

What is commonest and cheapest and nearest and easiest is Me, Me going in for my chances, spending for vast returns, Adorning myself to bestow myself on the first that will take me, Not asking the sky to come down to my goodwill, Scattering it freely forever.

XV

The pure contralto sings in the organloft,
The carpenter dresses his plank the tongue of his foreplane
whistles its wild ascending lisp,
The married and unmarried children ride home to their

thanksgiving dinner,

The pilot seizes the king-pin, he heaves down with a strong arm, The mate stands braced in the whaleboat, lance and harpoon are ready,

The duck-shooter walks by silent and cautious stretches,
The deacons are ordained with crossed hands at the altar,
The spinning-girl retreats and advances to the hum of the big wheel,
The farmer stops by the bars of a Sunday and looks at the oats and
rve.

The lunatic is carried at last to the asylum a confirmed case, He will never sleep any more as he did in the cot in his mother's bedroom;

The jour printer with gray head and gaunt jaws works at his case, He turns his quid of tobacco, his eyes get blurred with the manuscript; The malformed limbs are tied to the anatomist's table,

What is removed drops horribly in a pail;

The quadroon girl is sold at the stand the drunkard nods by the barroom stove,

The machinist rolls up his sleeves the policeman travels his beat the gatekeeper marks who pass,

The young fellow drives the express-wagon I love him though I do not know him;

The half-breed straps on his light boots to compete in the race, The western turkey-shooting draws old and young some lean on their rifles, some sit on logs,

Out from the crowd steps the marksman and takes his position and levels his piece;

The groups of newly-come immigrants cover the wharf or levee, The woollypates hoe in the sugarfield, the overseer views them from

his saddle;

The bugle calls in the ballroom, the gentlemen run for their partners, the dancers bow to each other;

The youth lies awake in the cedar-roofed garret and harks to the musical rain,

The Wolverine sets traps on the creek that helps fill the Huron, The reformer ascends the platform, he spouts with his mouth and nose,

The company returns from its excursion, the darkey brings up the rear and bears the well-riddled target,

The squaw wrapt in her yellow-hemmed cloth is offering moccasins and beadbags for sale,

The connoisseur peers along the exhibition-gallery with halfshut eyes bent sideways,

The deckhands make fast the steamboat, the plank is thrown for the shoregoing passengers,

The young sister holds out the skein, the elder sister winds it off in a ball and stops now and then for the knots,

The one-year wife is recovering and happy, a week ago she bore her first child,

The cleanhaired Yankee girl works with her sewing-machine or in the factory or mill,

The nine months' gone is in the parturition chamber, her faintness and pains are advancing;

The pavingman leans on his twohanded rammer — the reporter's lead flies swiftly over the notebook — the signpainter is lettering with red and gold,

The canal-boy trots on the towpath — the bookkeeper counts at his desk — the shoemaker waxes his thread,

The conductor beats time for the band and all the performers follow him,

The child is baptised — the convert is making the first professions,

The regatta is spread on the bay how the white sails sparkle! The drover watches his drove, he sings out to them that would stray,

The pedlar sweats with his pack on his back — purchaser higgles about the odd cent.

The camera and plate are prepared, the lady must sit for her daguerreotype,

The bride unrumples her white dress, the minutehand of the clock moves slowly.

The opium eater reclines with rigid head and just-opened lips,

The prostitute draggles her shawl, her bonnet bobs on her tipsy and pimpled neck,

The crowd laugh at her blackguard oaths, the men jeer and wink to each other,

(Miserable! I do not laugh at your oaths nor jeer you,)

The President holds a cabinet council, he is surrounded by the great secretaries,

On the piazza walk five friendly matrons with twined arms; The crew of the fish-smack pack repeated layers of halibut in the hold.

The Missourian crosses the plains toting his wares and his cattle, The fare-collector goes through the train — he gives notice by the jingling of loose change,

The floormen are laying the floor — the tinners are tinning the roof — the masons are calling for mortar,

In single file each shouldering his hod pass onward the laborers;

Seasons pursuing each other the indescribable crowd is gathered it is the Fourth of July what salutes of cannon and small arms!

Seasons pursuing each other the plougher ploughs and the mower mows and the wintergrain falls in the ground;

Off on the lakes the pikefisher watches and waits by the hole in the frozen surface,

The stumps stand thick round the clearing, the squatter strikes deep with his axe,

The flatboatmen make fast toward dusk near the cottonwood or pekantrees,

The coon-seekers go now through the regions of the Red river, or through those drained by the Tennessee, or through those of the Arkansas,

The torches shine in the dark that hangs on the Chattahoochee or Altamahaw;

Patriarchs sit at supper with sons and grandsons and great grandsons around them,

In walls of adobie, in canvas tents, rest hunters and trappers after their day's sport.

The city sleeps and the country sleeps,

The living sleep for their time the dead sleep for their time, The old husband sleeps by his wife and the young husband sleeps by his wife;

And these one and all tend inward to me, and I tend outward to them,

And such as it is to be of these more or less I am.

XVI

I am of old and young, of the foolish as much as the wise, Regardless of others, ever regardful of others,

Maternal as well as paternal, a child as well as a man,

Stuffed with the stuff that is coarse, and stuffed with the stuff that is fine,

One of the great nations, the nation of many nations — the smallest the same and the largest the same,

A southerner soon as a northerner, a planter nonchalant and hospitable,

A Yankee bound my own way ready for trade my joints the limberest joints on earth and the sternest joints on earth,

A Kentuckian walking the vale of the Elkhorn in my deerskin leggings,

A boatman over the lakes or bays or along coasts a Hoosier, a Badger, a Buckeye,

A Louisianian or Georgian, a poke-easy from sandhills and pines, At home on Canadian snowshoes or up in the bush, or with fishermen off Newfoundland,

At home in the fleet of iceboats, sailing with the rest and tacking, At home on the hills of Vermont or in the woods of Maine or the Texan ranch,

Comrade of Californians comrade of free northwesterners, loving their big proportions,

Comrade of raftsmen and coalmen — comrade of all who shake hands and welcome to drink and meat;

A learner with the simplest, a teacher of the thoughtfulest,

A novice beginning experient of myriads of seasons,

Of every hue and trade and rank, of every caste and religion,

Not merely of the New World but of Africa Europe or Asia a wandering savage,

A farmer, mechanic, or artist a gentleman, sailor, lover or quaker, A prisoner, fancy-man, rowdy, lawyer, physician or priest.

I resist anything better than my own diversity, And breathe the air and leave plenty after me, And am not stuck up, and am in my place.

The moth and the fisheggs are in their place, The suns I see and the suns I cannot see are in their place, The palpable is in its place and the impalpable is in its place.

XVII

These are the thoughts of all men in all ages and lands, they are not original with me,

If they are not yours as much as mine they are nothing or next to nothing,

If they do not enclose everything they are next to nothing, If they are not the riddle and the untying of the riddle they are nothing,

If they are not just as close as they are distant they are nothing.

This is the grass that grows wherever the land is and the water is, This is the common air that bathes the globe.

This is the breath of laws and songs and behaviour,
This is the tasteless water of souls this is the true sustenance,
It is for the illiterate it is for the judges of the supreme court
it is for the federal capitol and the state capitols,

It is for the admirable communes of literary men and composers and singers and lecturers and engineers and savans,

It is for the endless races of working people and farmers and seamen.

XVIII

This is the trill of a thousand clear cornets and scream of the octave flute and strike of triangles.

I play not a march for victors only I play great marches for conquered and slain persons.

Have you heard that it was good to gain the day? I also say it is good to fall battles are lost in the same spirit in which they are won.

I sound triumphal drums for the dead I fling through my embouchures the loudest and gayest music to them,

Vivas to those who have failed, and to those whose war-vessels sank in the sea, and those themselves who sank in the sea,

And to all generals that lost engagements, and all overcome heroes, and the numberless unknown heroes equal to the greatest heroes known.

XIX

This is the meal pleasantly set this is the meat and drink for natural hunger,

It is for the wicked just the same as the righteous I make appointments with all,

I will not have a single person slighted or left away,

The keptwoman and sponger and thief are hereby invited the heavy-lipped slave is invited the venerealee is invited, There shall be no difference between them and the rest.

This is the press of a bashful hand this is the float and odor of hair.

This is the touch of my lips to yours this is the murmur of yearning,

This is the far-off depth and height reflecting my own face, This is the thoughtful merge of myself and the outlet again.

Do you guess I have some intricate purpose?
Well I have for the April rain has, and the mica on the side of a rock has.

Do you take it I would astonish?

Does the daylight astonish? or the early redstart twittering through the woods?

Do I astonish more than they?

This hour I tell things in confidence, I might not tell everybody but I will tell you.

XX

Who goes there! hankering, gross, mystical, nude? How is it I extract strength from the beef I eat?

What is a man anyhow? What am I? and what are you? All I mark as my own you shall offset it with your own, Else it were time lost listening to me.

I do not snivel that snivel the world over,
That months are vacuums and the ground but wallow and filth,
That life is a suck and a sell, and nothing remains at the end but
threadbare crape and tears.

Whimpering and truckling fold with powders for invalids conformity goes to the fourth-removed, I cock my hat as I please indoors or out.

Shall I pray? Shall I venerate and be ceremonious?

I have pried through the strata and analyzed to a hair,

And counselled with doctors and calculated close and found no sweeter fat than sticks to my own bones.

In all people I see myself, none more and not one a barleycorn less, And the good or bad I say of myself I say of them.

And I know I am solid and sound, To me the converging objects of the universe perpetually flow, All are written to me, and I must get what the writing means.

And I know I am deathless, I know this orbit of mine cannot be swept by a carpenter's compass, I know I shall not pass like a child's carlacue cut with a burnt stick at night.

I know I am august,
I do not trouble my spirit to vindicate itself or be understood,
I see that the elementary laws never apologize,
I reckon I behave no producer than the level I plant my house by
after all.

I exist as I am, that is enough, If no other in the world be aware I sit content, And if each and all be aware I sit content.

One world is aware, and by far the largest to me, and that is myself, And whether I come to my own today or in ten thousand or ten million years,

I can cheerfully take it now, or with equal cheerfulness I can wait.

My foothold is tenoned and mortised in granite, I laugh at what you call dissolution, And I know the amplitude of time.

XXI

I am the poet of the body, And I am the poet of the soul.

The pleasures of heaven are with me, and the pains of hell are with me,

The first I graft and increase upon myself the latter I translate into a new tongue.

I am the poet of the woman the same as the man, And I say it is as great to be a woman as to be a man, And I say there is nothing greater than the mother of men.

I chant a new chant of dilation or pride, We have had ducking and deprecating about enough, I show that size is only development.

Have you outstript the rest? Are you the President? It is a trifle they will more than arrive there every one, and still pass on.

I am he that walks with the tender and growing night; I call to the earth and sea half-held by the night.

Press close barebosomed night! Press close magnetic nourishing night! Night of south winds! Night of the large few stars! Still nodding night! Mad naked summer night!

Smile O voluptuous coolbreathed earth! Earth of the slumbering and the liquid trees! Earth of the departed sunset! Earth of the mountains misty-topt! Earth of the vitreous pour of the full moon just tinged with blue! Earth of shine and dark mottling the tide of the river! Earth of the limpid gray of clouds brighter and clearer for my sake! Far-swooping elbowed earth! Rich apple-blossomed earth! Smile, for your lover comes!

Prodigal! you have given me love! therefore I to you give love! O unspeakable passionate love!

Thruster holding me tight and that I hold tight! We hurt each other as the bridegroom and the bride hurt each other.

XXII

You sea! I resign myself to you also I guess what you mean, I behold from the beach your crooked inviting fingers, I believe you refuse to go back without feeling of me; We must have a turn together I undress hurry me out of sight of the land, Cushion me soft rock me in billowy drowse,

Dash me with amorous wet I can repay you.

Sea of stretched ground-swells! Sea breathing broad and convulsive breaths! Sea of the brine of life! Sea of unshovelled and always-ready graves! Howler and scooper of storms! Capricious and dainty sea! I am integral with you I too am of one phase and of all phases.

Partaker of influx and efflux extoller of hate and concilliation, Extoller of amies and those that sleep in each others' arms.

I am he attesting sympathy; Shall I make my list of things in the house and skip the house that supports them?

I am the poet of commonsense and of the demonstrable and of immortality;

And am not the poet of goodness only I do not decline to be the poet of wickedness also.

Washes and razors for foofoos for me freckles and a bristling beard.

What blurt is it about virtue and about vice? Evil propels me, and reform of evil propels me I stand indifferent, My gait is no faultfinder's or rejecter's gait, I moisten the roots of all that has grown.

Did you fear some scrofula out of the unflagging pregnancy? Did you guess the celestial laws are yet to be worked over and rectified?

I step up to say that what we do is right and what we affirm is right and some is only the ore of right,

Witnesses of us one side a balance and the antipodal side a balance,

Soft doctrine as steady help as stable doctrine,

Thoughts and deeds of the present our rouse and early start.

This minute that comes to me over the past decillions, There is no better than it and now.

What behaved well in the past or behaves well today is not such a wonder,

The wonder is always and always how there can be a mean man or an infidel.

XXIII

Endless unfolding of words of ages! And mine a word of the modern a word en masse.

A word of the faith that never balks,

One time as good as another time here or henceforward it is all the same to me.

A word of reality materialism first and last imbuing.

Hurrah for positive science! Long live exact demonstration! Fetch stonecrop and mix it with cedar and branches of lilac; This is the lexicographer or chemist this made a grammar of the old cartouches,

These mariners put the ship through dangerous unknown seas, This is the geologist, and this works with the scalpel, and this is a mathematician. Gentlemen I receive you, and attach and clasp hands with you, The facts are usefull and real they are not my dwelling I enter by them to an area of the dwelling.

I am less the reminder of property or qualities, and more the reminder of life,

And go on the square for my own sake and for other's sake,

And make short account of neuters and geldings, and favor men and women fully equipped,

And beat the gong of revolt, and stop with fugitives and them that plot and conspire.

XXIV

Walt Whitman, an American, one of the roughs, a kosmos, Disorderly fleshy and sensual eating drinking and breeding, No sentimentalist no stander above men and women or apart from them no more modest than immodest.

Unscrew the locks from the doors! Unscrew the doors themselves from their jambs!

Whoever degrades another degrades me and whatever is done or said returns at last to me,

And whatever I do or say I also return.

Through me the afflatus surging and surging through me the current and index.

I speak the password primeval I give the sign of democracy; By God! I will accept nothing which all cannot have their counterpart on the same terms.

Through me many long dumb voices, Voices of the interminable generations of slaves, Voices of prostitutes and of deformed persons, Voices of the diseased and despairing, and of thieves and dwarfs, Voices of cycles of preparation and accretion,

And of the threads that connect the stars — and of wombs, and of the fatherstuff,

And of the rights of them the others are down upon, Of the trivial and flat and foolish and despised, Of fog in the air and beetles rolling balls of dung.

Through me forbidden voices, Voices of sexes and lusts voices veiled, and I remove the veil, Voices indecent by me clarified and transfigured.

I do not press my finger across my mouth, I keep as delicate around the bowels as around the head and heart, Copulation is no more rank to me than death is. I believe in the flesh and the appetites,

Seeing hearing and feeling are miracles, and each part and tag of me is a miracle.

Divine am I inside and out, and I make holy whatever I touch or am touched from;

The scent of these arm-pits is aroma finer than prayer, This head is more than churches or bibles or creeds.

If I worship any particular thing it shall be some of the spread of my body;

Translucent mould of me it shall be you,

Shaded ledges and rests, firm masculine coulter, it shall be you,

Whatever goes to the tilth of me it shall be you,

You my rich blood, your milky stream pale strippings of my life;

Breast that presses against other breasts it shall be you,

My brain it shall be your occult convolutions,

Root of washed sweet-flag, timorous pond-snipe, nest of guarded duplicate eggs, it shall be you,

Mixed tussled hay of head and beard and brawn it shall be you, Trickling sap of maple, fibre of manly wheat, it shall be you;

Sun so generous it shall be you,

Vapors lighting and shading my face it shall be you,

You sweaty brooks and dews it shall be you,

Winds whose soft-tickling genitals rub against me it shall be you, Broad muscular fields, branches of liveoak, loving lounger in my winding paths, it shall be you,

Hands I have taken, face I have kissed, mortal I have ever touched, it shall be you.

I dote on myself there is that lot of me, and all so luscious, Each moment and whatever happens thrills me with joy.

I cannot tell how my ankles bend nor whence the cause of my faintest wish,

Nor the cause of the friendship I emit nor the cause of the friendship I take again.

To walk up my stoop is unaccountable I pause to consider if it really be,

That I eat and drink is spectacle enough for the great authors and schools.

A morning-glory at my window satisfies me more than the metaphysics of books.

To behold the daybreak!

The little light fades the immense and diaphanous shadows, The air tastes good to my palate. 104

Hefts of the moving world at innocent gambols, silently rising, freshly exuding,
Scooting obliquely high and low.

Something I cannot see puts upward libidinous prongs, Seas of bright juice suffuse heaven.

The earth by the sky staid with the daily close of their junction, The heaved challenge from the east that moment over my head, The mocking taunt, See then whether you shall be master!

XXV

Dazzling and tremendous how quick the sunrise would kill me, If I could not now and always send sunrise out of me.

We also ascend dazzling and tremendous as the sun, We found our own my soul in the calm and cool of the daybreak.

My voice goes after what my eyes cannot reach, With the twirl of my tongue I encompass worlds and volumes of worlds.

Speech is the twin of my vision it is unequal to measure itself. It provokes me forever,

It says sarcastically, Walt, you understand enough why don't you let it out then?

Come now I will not be tantalized you conceive too much of articulation.

Do you not know how the buds beneath are folded?
Waiting in gloom protected by frost,
The dirt receding before my prophetical screams,
I underlying causes to balance them at last,
My knowledge my live parts it keeping tally with the meaning
of things,
Happiness which whoever hears me let him or her set out in

Happiness which whoever hears me let him or her set out in search of this day.

My final merit I refuse you I refuse putting from me the best I am.

Encompass worlds but never try to encompass me, I crowd your noisiest talk by looking toward you.

Writing and talk do not prove me, I carry the plenum of proof and every thing else in my face, With the hush of my lips I confound the topmost skeptic.

XXVI

I think I will do nothing for a long time but listen,

And accrue what I hear into myself and let sounds contribute toward me.

I hear the bravuras of birds the bustle of growing wheat gossip of flames clack of sticks cooking my meals.

I hear the sound of the human voice a sound I love,

I hear all sounds as they are tuned to their uses sounds of the city and sounds out of the city sounds of the day and night;

Talkative young ones to those that like them the recitative of fish-pedlars and fruit-pedlars the loud laugh of workpeople at their meals,

The angry base of disjointed friendship the faint tones of the sick,

The judge with hands tight to the desk, his shaky lips pronouncing a death-sentence,

The heave'e'yo of stevedores unlading ships by the wharves the refrain of the anchor-lifters;

The ring of alarm-bells the cry of fire the whirr of swiftstreaking engines and hose-carts with premonitory tinkles and colored lights,

The steam-whistle the solid roll of the train of approaching cars; The slow-march played at night at the head of the association,

They go to guard some corpse the flag-tops are draped with black muslin.

I hear the violincello or man's heart complaint, And hear the keyed cornet or else the echo of sunset.

I hear the chorus it is a grand-opera this indeed is music!

A tenor large and fresh as the creation fills me, The orbic flex of his mouth is pouring and filling me full.

I hear the trained soprano she convulses me like the climax of my love-grip;

The orchestra whirls me wider than Uranus flies;

It wrenches unnamable ardors from my breast,

It throbs me to gulps of the farthest down horror,

It sails me I dab with bare feet they are licked by the indolent waves,

I am exposed cut by bitter and poisoned hail,

Steeped amid honeyed morphine my windpipe squeezed in the fakes of death,

Let up again to feel the puzzle of puzzles,

And that we call Being.

XXVII

To be in any form, what is that?

If nothing lay more developed the quahaug and its callous shell were enough.

Mine is no callous shell, I have instant conductors all over me whether I pass or stop, They seize every object and lead it harmlessly through me.

I merely stir, press, feel with my fingers, and am happy, To touch my person to some one else's is about as much as I can stand.

XXVIII

Is this then a touch? quivering me to a new identity, Flames and ether making a rush for my veins, Treacherous tip of me reaching and crowding to help them, My flesh and blood playing out lightning, to strike what is hardly different from myself,

On all sides prurient provokers stiffening my limbs, Straining the udder of my heart for its withheld drip, Behaving licentious toward me, taking no denial, Depriving me of my best as for a purpose, Unbuttoning my clothes and holding me by the bare waist, Deluding my confusion with the calm of the sunlight and pasture

eluding my confusion with the calm of the sunlight and pasture fields,

Immodestly sliding the fellow-senses away,

They bribed to swap off with touch, and go and graze at the edges of me,

No consideration, no regard for my draining strength or my anger, Fetching the rest of the herd around to enjoy them awhile, Then all uniting to stand on a headland and worry me.

The sentries desert every other part of me, They have left me helpless to a red marauder, They all come to the headland to witness and assist against me.

I am given up by traitors;

I talk wildly I have lost my wits I and nobody else am the greatest traitor,

I went myself first to the headland my own hands carried me there.

You villain touch! what are you doing? my breath is tight in its throat;

Unclench your floodgates! you are too much for me.

XXIX

Blind loving wrestling touch! Sheathed hooded sharptoothed touch! Did it make you ache so leaving me?

Parting tracked by arriving perpetual payment of the perpetual loan,

Rich showering rain, and recompense richer afterward.

Sprouts take and accumulate stand by the curb prolific and vital, Landscapes projected masculine full-sized and golden.

XXX

All truths wait in all things,
They neither hasten their own delivery nor resist it,
They do not need the obstetric forceps of the surgeon,
The insignificant is as big to me as any,
What is less or more than a touch?

Logic and sermons never convince, The damp of the night drives deeper into my soul.

Only what proves itself to every man and woman is so, Only what nobody denies is so.

A minute and a drop of me settle my brain;
I believe the soggy clods shall become lovers and lamps,
And a compend of compends is the meat of a man or woman,
And a summit and flower there is the feeling they have for each other,
And they are to branch boundlessly out of that lesson until it
becomes omnific,

And until every one shall delight us, and we them.

YYYI

I believe a leaf of grass is no less than the journeywork of the stars, And the pismire is equally perfect, and a grain of sand, and the egg of the wren,

And the tree-toad is a chef-d'œuvre for the highest,
And the running blackberry would adorn the parlors of heaven,
And the narrowest hinge in my hand puts to scorn all machinery,
And the cow crunching with depressed head surpasses any statue,
And a mouse is miracle enough to stagger sextillions of infidels,
And I could come every afternoon of my life to look at the farmer's
girl boiling her iron tea-kettle and baking shortcake.

I find I incorporate gneiss and coal and long-threaded moss and fruits and grains and esculent roots,
And am stucco'd with quadrupeds and birds all over,
And have distanced what is behind me for good reasons,
And call any thing close again when I desire it.

In vain the speeding or shyness, In vain the plutonic rocks send their old heat against my approach, In vain the mastodon retreats beneath its own powdered bones, In vain objects stand leagues off and assume manifold shapes, In vain the ocean settling in hollows and the great monsters lying low, In vain the buzzard houses herself with the sky, In vain the snake slides through the creepers and logs, In vain the elk takes to the inner passes of the woods, In vain the razorbilled auk sails far north to Labrador, I follow quickly I ascend to the nest in the fissure of the cliff.

XXXII

I think I could turn and live awhile with the animals they are so placid and self-contained,
I stand and look at them sometimes half the day long.

They do not sweat and whine about their condition,
They do not lie awake in the dark and weep for their sins,
They do not make me sick discussing their duty to God,
Not one is dissatisfied not one is demented with the mania of
owning things,

Not one kneels to another nor to his kind that lived thousands of years ago,

Not one is respectable or industrious over the whole earth.

So they show their relations to me and I accept them; They bring me tokens of myself they evince them plainly in their possession.

I do not know where they got those tokens, I must have passed that way untold times ago and negligently dropt them,

Myself moving forward then and now and forever, Gathering and showing more always and with velocity, Infinite and omnigenous and the like of these among them; Not too exclusive toward the reachers of my remembrancers, Picking out here one that shall be my amie, Choosing to go with him on brotherly terms.

A gigantic beauty of a stallion, fresh and responsive to my caresses, Head high in the forehead and wide between the ears, Limbs glossy and supple, tail dusting the ground, Eyes well apart and full of sparkling wickedness ears finely cut and flexibly moving.

His nostrils dilate my heels embrace him his well built limbs tremble with pleasure we speed around and return.

I but use you a moment and then I resign you stallion and do not need your paces, and outgallop them,
And myself as I stand or sit pass faster than you.

XXXIII

Swift wind! Space! My Soul! Now I know it is true what I guessed at:

What I guessed when I loafed on the grass,

What I guessed when I lay alone in my bed and again as I walked the beach under the paling stars of the morning.

My ties and ballasts leave me I travel I sail my elbows rest in the sea-gaps,

I skirt the sierras my palms cover continents, I am afoot with my vision.

By the city's quadrangular houses in log-huts, or camping with lumbermen,

Along the ruts of the turnpike along the dry gulch and rivulet bed, Hoeing my onion-patch, and rows of carrots and parsnips crossing savannas trailing in forests,

Prospecting gold-digging girdling the trees of a new purchase,

Scorched ankle-deep by the hot sand hauling my boat down the shallow river;

Where the panther walks to and fro on a limb overhead where the buck turns furiously at the hunter,

Where the rattlesnake suns his flabby length on a rock where the otter is feeding on fish,

Where the alligator in his tough pimples sleeps by the bayou,

Where the black bear is searching for roots or honey where the beaver pats the mud with his paddle-tail;

Over the growing sugar over the cottonplant over the rice in its low moist field;

Over the sharp-peaked farmhouse with its scalloped scum and slender shoots from the gutters;

Over the western persimmon over the longleaved corn and the delicate blue-flowered flax;

Over the white and brown buckwheat, a hummer and a buzzer there with the rest,

Over the dusky green of the rye as it ripples and shades in the breeze; Scaling mountains pulling myself cautiously up holding on by low scragged limbs,

Walking the path worn in the grass and beat through the leaves of the brush;

Where the quail is whistling betwixt the woods and the wheatlot, Where the bat flies in the July eve where the great goldbug drops through the dark;

Where the flails keep time on the barn floor,

Where the brook puts out of the roots of the old tree and flows to the meadow,

Where cattle stand and shake away flies with the tremulous shuddering of their hides, Where the cheese-cloth hangs in the kitchen, and andironus straddle the hearth-slab, and cobwebs fall in festoons from the rafters;

Where triphammers crash where the press is whirling its cylinders;

Wherever the human heart beats with terrible throes out of its ribs; Where the pear-shaped balloon is floating aloft floating in it myself and looking composedly down;

Where the life-car is drawn on the slipnoose where the heat hatches pale-green eggs in the dented sand,

Where the she-whale swims with her calves and never forsakes them, Where the steamship trails hindways its long pennant of smoke, Where the ground-shark's fin cuts like a black chip out of the water, Where the half-burned brig is riding on unknown currents, Where shells grow to her slimy deck, and the dead are corrupting below;

Where the striped and starred flag is borne at the head of the regiments;

Approaching Manhattan, up by the long-stretching island, Under Niagara, the cataract falling like a veil over my countenance; Upon a door-step upon the horse-block of hard wood outside, Upon the race-course, or enjoying pic-nics or jigs or a good game of base-ball,

At he-festivals with blackguard jibes and ironical license and bulldances and drinking and laughter,

At the cider-mill, tasting the sweet of the brown squash sucking the juice through a straw,

At apple-peelings, wanting kisses for all the red fruit I find, At musters and beach-parties and friendly bees and huskings and house-raisings;

Where the mockingbird sounds his delicious gurgles, and cackles and screams and weeps,

Where the hay-rick stands in the barnyard, and the dry-stalks are scattered, and the brood cow waits in the hovel,

Where the bull advances to do his masculine work, and the stud to the mare, and the cock is treading the hen,

Where the heifers browse, and the geese nip their food with short jerks; Where the sundown shadows lengthen over the limitless and lone-some prairie,

Where the herds of buffalo make a crawling spread of the square miles far and near;

Where the hummingbird shimmers where the neck of the longlived swan is curving and winding;

Where the laughing-gull scoots by the slappy shore and laughs her near-human laugh;

Where beehives range on a gray bench in the garden half-hid by the high weeds;

Where the band-necked partridges roost in a ring on the ground with their heads out;

Where burial coaches enter the arched gates of a cemetery; Where winter wolves bark amid wastes of snow and icicled trees; Where the yellow-crowned heron comes to the edge of the marsh at night and feeds upon small crabs;

Where the splash of swimmers and divers cools the warm noon; Where the katydid works her chromatic reed on the walnut-tree over the well;

Through patches of citrons and cucumbers with silver-wired leaves, Through the salt-lick or orange glade or under conical firs; Through the gymnasium through the curtained saloon through the office or public hall;

Pleased with the native and pleased with the foreign pleased with the new and old,

Pleased with women, the homely as well as the handsome, Pleased with the quakeress as she puts off her bonnet and talks melodiously,

Pleased with the primitive tunes of the choir of the whitewashed church.

Pleased with the earnest words of the sweating Methodist preacher, or any preacher looking seriously at the camp-meeting;

Looking in at the shop-windows in Broadway the whole forenoon pressing the flesh of my nose to the thick plate-glass,

Wandering the same afternoon with my face turned up to the clouds; My right and left arms round the sides of two friends and I in the middle:

Coming home with the bearded and dark-cheeked bush-boy riding behind him at the drape of the day;

Far from the settlements studying the print of animals' feet, or the moccasin print;

By the cot in the hospital reaching lemonade to a feverish patient, By the coffined corpse when all is still, examining with a candle; Voyaging to every port to dicker and adventure;

Hurrying with the modern crowd, as eager and fickle as any, Hot toward one I hate, ready in my madness to knife him; Solitary at midnight in my back yard, my thoughts gone from me a long while,

Walking the old hills of Judea with the beautiful gentle god by my

Speeding through space speeding through heaven and the stars, Speeding amid the seven satellites and the broad ring and the diameter of eighty thousand miles,

Speeding with tailed meteors throwing fire-balls like the rest, Carrying the crescent child that carries its own full mother in its belly:

Storming enjoying planning loving cautioning, Backing and filling, appearing and disappearing, I tread day and night such roads. I visit the orchards of God and look at the spheric product, And look at quintillions ripened, and look at quintillions green.

I fly the flight of the fluid and swallowing soul, My course runs below the soundings of plummets.

I help myself to material and immaterial, No guard can shut me off, no law can prevent me.

I anchor my ship for a little while only, My messengers continually cruise away or bring their returns to me.

- I go hunting polar furs and the seal leaping chasms with a pike-pointed staff clinging to topples of brittle and blue.
- I ascend to the foretruck I take my place late at night in the crow's nest we sail through the arctic sea it is plenty light enough,
- Through the clear atmosphere I stretch around on the wonderful beauty,
- The enormous masses of ice pass me and I pass them the scenery is plain in all directions,
- The white-topped mountains point up in the distance I fling out my fancies toward them;
- We are about approaching some great battlefield in which we are soon to be engaged,
- We pass the colossal outposts of the encampment we pass with still feet and caution;
- Or we are entering by the suburbs some vast and ruined city the blocks and fallen architecture more than all the living cities of the globe.

I am a free companion I bivouac by invading watchfires.

I turn the bridegroom out of bed and stay with the bride myself, And tighten her all night to my thighs and lips.

My voice is the wife's voice, the screech by the rail of the stairs, They fetch my man's body up dripping and drowned.

I understand the large hearts of heroes, The courage of present times and all times;

How the skipper saw the crowded and rudderless wreck of the steamship, and death chasing it up and down the storm,

How he knuckled tight and gave not back one inch, and was faithful of days and faithful of nights,

And chalked in large letters on a board, Be of good cheer, We will not desert you;

How he saved the drifting company at last,

How the lank loose-gowned women looked when boated from the side of their prepared graves,

How the silent old-faced infants, and the lifted sick, and the sharp-lipped unshaved men;

All this I swallow and it tastes good I like it well, and it becomes mine,

I am the man I suffered I was there.

The disdain and calmness of martyrs,

The mother condemned for a witch and burnt with dry wood, and her children gazing on;

The hounded slave that flags in the race and leans by the fence, blowing and covered with sweat,

The twinges that sting like needles his legs and neck,

The murderous buckshot and the bullets,

All these I feel or am.

I am the hounded slave I wince at the bite of the dogs, Hell and despair are upon me crack and again crack the marksmen,

I clutch the rails of the fence my gore dribs thinned with the ooze of my skin,

I fall on the weeds and stones,

The riders spur their unwilling horses and haul close,

They taunt my dizzy ears they beat me violently over the head with their whip-stocks.

Agonies are one of my changes of garments;

I do not ask the wounded person how he feels I myself become the wounded person,

My hurt turns livid upon me as I lean on a cane and observe.

I am the mashed fireman with breastbone broken tumbling walls buried me in their debris,

Heat and smoke I inspired I heard the yelling shouts of my comrades,

I heard the distant click of their picks and shovels;

They have cleared the beams away they tenderly lift me forth.

I lie in the night air in my red shirt the pervading hush is for my sake,

Painless after all I lie, exhausted but not so unhappy,

White and beautiful are the faces around me the heads are bared of their fire-caps,

The kneeling crowd fades with the light of the torches.

Distant and dead resuscitate.

They show as the dial or move as the hands of me and I am the clock myself.

I am an old artillerist, and tell of some fort's bombardment and am there again.

Again the reveille of drummers again the attacking cannon and mortars and howitzers,

Again the attacked send their cannon responsive.

I take part I see and hear the whole,

The cries and curses and roar the plaudits for well aimed shots, The ambulanza slowly passing and trailing its red drip,

Workmen searching after damages and to make indispensable repairs,

The fall of grenades through the rent roof the fan-shaped explosion,

The whizz of limbs heads stone wood and iron high in the air.

Again gurgles the mouth of my dying general he furiously waves with his hand,

He gasps through the clot Mind not me mind the entrenchments.

XXXIV

I tell not the fall of Alamo not one escaped to tell the fall of Alamo,

The hundred and fifty are dumb yet at Alamo.

Hear now the tale of a jetblack sunrise,

Hear of the murder in cold blood of four hundred and twelve young men.

Retreating they had formed in a hollow square with their baggage for breastworks,

Nine hundred lives out of the surrounding enemy's nine times their number was the price they took in advance,

Their colonel was wounded and their ammunition gone,

They treated for an honorable capitulation, received writing and seal, gave up their arms, and marched back prisoners of war.

They were the glory of the race of rangers, Matchless with a horse, a rifle, a song, a supper or a courtship, Large, turbulent, brave, handsome, generous, proud and affectionate, Bearded, sunburnt, dressed in the free costume of hunters, Not a single one over thirty years of age. The second Sunday morning they were brought out in squads and massacred it was beautiful early summer,

The work commenced about five o'clock and was over by eight.

None obeyed the command to kneel,

Some made a mad and helpless rush some stood stark and straight,

A few fell at once, shot in the temple or heart the living and dead lay together,

The maimed and mangled dug in the dirt the new-comers saw them there;

Some half-killed attempted to crawl away,

There were dispatched with bayonets or battered with the blunts of muskets;

A youth not seventeen years old seized his assassin till two more came to release him,

The three were all torn, and covered with the boy's blood.

At eleven o'clock began the burning of the bodies;

And that is the tale of the murder of the four hundred and twelve young men,

And that was a jetblack sunrise.

XXXV

Did you read in the seabooks of the oldfashioned frigate-fight? Did you learn who won by the light of the moon and stars?

Our foe was no skulk in his ship, I tell you,

His was the English pluck, and there is no tougher or truer, and never was, and never will be;

Along the lowered eve he came, horribly raking us.

We closed with him the yards entangled the cannon touched,

My captain lashed fast with his own hands.

We had received some eighteen-pound shots under the water, On our lower-gun-deck two large pieces had burst at the first fire, killing all around and blowing up overhead.

Ten o'clok at night, and the full moon shining and the leaks on the gain, and five feet of water reported,

The master-at-arms loosing the prisoners confined in the after-hold to give them chance for themselves.

The transit to and from magazine was now stopped by the sentinels, They saw so many strange faces they did not know whom to trust. Our frigate was afire the other asked if we demanded quarters? if our colors were struck and the fighting done?

I laughed content when I heard the voice of my little captain, We have not struck, he composedly cried, We have just begun our part of the fighting.

Only three guns were in use,

One was directed by the captain himself against the enemy's mainmast.

Two well-served with grape and canister silenced his musketry and cleared his decks.

The tops alone seconded the fire of this little battery, especially the maintop,

They all held out bravely during whole of the action.

Not a moment's cease,

The leaks gained fast on the pumps the fire eat toward the powder-magazine,

One of the pumps was shot away it was generally thought we were sinking.

Serene stood the little captain,

He was not hurried his voice was neither high nor low, His eyes gave more light to us than our battle-lanterns.

Toward twelve at night, there in the beams of the moon they surrendered to us.

XXXVI

Stretched and still lay the midnight,

Two great hulls motionless on the breast of the darkness,

Our vessel riddled and slowly sinking preparations to pass to the one we had conquered,

The captain on the quarter deck coldly giving his orders through a countenance white as a sheet.

Near by the corpse of the child that served in the cabin,

The dead face of an old salt with long white hair and carefully curled whiskers.

The flames spite of all that could be done flickering aloft and below,

The husky voices of the two or three officers yet fit for duty,

Formless stacks of bodies and bodies by themselves dabs of flesh upon the masts and spars,

The cut of cordage and dangle of rigging the slight shock of the soothe of waves,

Black and impassive guns, and litter of powder-parcels, and the strong scent,

Delicate sniffs of the seabreeze smells of sedgy grass and fields by the shore death-messages given in charge to survivors, The hiss of the surgeon's knife and the gnawing teeth of his saw, The wheeze, the cluck, the swash of falling blood the short wild scream, the long dull tapering groan,

These so these irretrievable.

XXXVII

O Christ! My fit is mastering me!

What the rebel said gaily adjusting his throat to the rope-noose, What the savage at the stump, his eye-sockets empty, his mouth spirting whoops and defiance,

What stills the traveler come to the vault at Mount Vernon, What sobers the Brooklyn boy as he looks down the shores of the Wallabout and remembers the prison ships,

What burnt the gums of the redcoat at Saratoga when he surrendered his brigades,

These become mine and me every one, and they are but little, I become as much more as I like.

I become any presence or truth of humanity here, And see myself in prison shaped like another man, And feel the dull unintermitted pain.

For me the keepers of convicts shoulder their carbines and keep watch,

It is I let out in the morning and barred at night.

Not a mutineer walks handcuffed to the jail, but I am handcuffed to him and walk by his side,

I am less the jolly one there, and more the silent one with sweat on my twitching lips.

Not a youngster is taken for larceny, but I go too and am tried and sentenced.

Not a cholera patient lies at the last gasp, but I also lie at the last gasp, My face is ash-colored, my sinews gnarl away from me people retreat.

Askers embody themselves in me, and I am embodied in them, I project my hat and sit shamefaced and beg.

I rise extatic through all, and sweep with the true gravitation, The whirling and whirling is elemental within me.

XXXVIII

Somehow I have been stunned. Stand back! Give me a little time beyond my cuffed head and slumbers and dreams and gaping

I discover myself on a verge of the usual mistake.

That I could forget the mockers and insults!

That I could forget the trickling tears and the blows of the bludgeons and hammers!

That I could look with a separate look on my own crucifixion and bloody crowning!

I remember I resume the overstaid fraction,

The grave of rock multiplies what has been confided to it or to any graves,

The corpses rise the gashes heal the fastenings roll away.

I troop forth replenished with supreme power, one of an average unending procession,

We walk the roads of Ohio and Massachusetts and Virginia and Wisconsin and New York and New Orleans and Texas and Montreal and San Francisco and Charleston and Savannah and Mexico.

Inland and by the seacoast and boundary lines and we pass the boundary lines.

Our swift ordinances are on their way over the whole earth, The blossoms we wear in our hats are the growth of two thousand years.

Eleves I salute you,

I see the approach of your numberless gangs I see you understand yourselves and me,

And know that they who have eyes are divine, and the blind and lame are equally divine,

And that my steps drag behind yours yet go before them, And are aware how I am with you no more than I am with everybody.

XXXIX

The friendly and flowing savage Who is he? Is he waiting for civilization or past it and mastering it?

Is he some southwesterner raised outdoors? Is he Canadian? Is he from the Mississippi country? or from Iowa, Oregon or California? or from the mountain? or prairie life or bush-life? or from the sea?

Wherever he goes men and women accept and desire him, They desire he should like them and touch them and speak to them and stay with them.

Behaviour lawless as snow-flakes words simple as grass uncombed head and laughter and naivete;

Slowstepping feet and the common features, and the common modes and emanations,

They descend in new forms from the tips of his fingers, They are wafted with the odor of his body or breath they fly out of the glance of his eyes.

XL

Flaunt of the sunshine I need not your bask lie over, You light surfaces only I force the surfaces and the depths also.

Earth! you seem to look for something at my hands, Say old topknot! what do you want?

Man or woman! I might tell how I like you, but cannot, And might tell what it is in me and what it is in you, but cannot, And might tell the pinings I have the pulse of my nights and days.

Behold I do not give lectures or a little charity, What I give I give out of myself.

You there, impotent, loose in the knees, open your scarfed chops till I blow grit within you,

Spread your palms and lift the flaps of your pockets, I am not to be denied I compel I have stores plenty and to spare,

And any thing I have I bestow.

I do not ask who you are that is not important to me, You can do nothing and be nothing but what I will infold you.

To a drudge of the cottonfields or emptier of privies I lean on his right cheek I put the family kiss,

And in my soul I swear I never will deny him.

On women fit for conception I start bigger and nimbler babes, This day I am jetting the stuff of far more arrogant republics.

To any one dying thither I speed and twist the knob of the door, Turn the bedclothes toward the foot of the bed, Let the physician and the priest go home.

I seize the descending man I raise him with resistless will.

O despairer, here is my neck, By God! you shall not go down! Hang your whole weight upon me.

I dilate you with tremendous breath I buoy you up; Every room of the house do I fill with an armed force lovers of me, bafflers of graves: Sleep! I and they keep guard all night; Not doubt, not decease shall dare to lay finger upon you,

I have embraced you, and henceforth possess you to myself, And when you rise in the morning you will find what I tell you is so.

XLI

I am he bringing help for the sick as they pant on their backs, And for strong upright men I bring yet more needed help.

I heard what was said of the universe. Heard it and heard of several thousand years; It is middling well as far as it goes but is that all?

Magnifying and applying come I, Outbidding at the start the old cautious hucksters, The most they offer for mankind and eternity less than a spirit of my own seminal wet.

Taking myself the exact dimensions of Jehovah and laying them away, Lithographing Kronos and Zeus his son, and Hercules his grandson, Buying drafts of Osiris and Isis and Belus and Brahma and Adonai, In my portfolio placing Manito loose, and Allah on a leaf, and the crucifix engraved,

With Odin, and the hideous-faced Mexitli, and all idols and images, Honestly taking them all for what they are worth, and not a cent more, Admitting they were alive and did the work of their day,

Admitting they bore mites as for unfledged birds who have now to rise and fly and sing for themselves,

Accepting the rough deific sketches to fill out better in myself bestowing them freely on each man and woman I see,

Discovering as much or more in a framer framing a house,

Putting higher claims for him there with his rolled-up sleeves, driving the mallet and chisel;

Not objecting to special revelations considering a curl of smoke or a hair on the back of my hand as curious as any revelation;

Those ahold of fire-engines and hook-and-ladder ropes more to me than the gods of the antique wars,

Minding their voices peal through the crash of destruction,

Their brawny limbs passing safe over charred laths their white foreheads whole and unhurt out of the flames:

By the mechanic's wife with her babe at her nipple interceding for every person born;

Three scythes at harvest whizzing in a row from three lusty angels with shirts bagged out at their waists;

The snag-toothed hostler with red hair redeeming sins past and to come,

Selling all he possesses and traveling on foot to fee lawyers for his brother and sit by him while he is tried for forgery:

What was strewn in the amplest strewing the square rod about me, and not filling the square rod then;

The bull and the bug never worshipped half enough,

Dung and dirt more admirable than was dreamed,

The supernatural of no account myself waiting my time to be one of the supremes,

The day getting ready for me when I shall do as much good as the best, and be as prodigious,

Guessing when I am it will not tickle me much to receive puffs out of pulpit or print;

By my life-lumps! becoming already a creator!

Putting myself here and now to the ambushed womb of the shadows!

XLII

.... A call in the midst of the crowd, My own voice, orotund sweeping and final.

Come my children,

Come my boys and girls, and my women and household and intimates, Now the performer launches his nerve he has passed his prelude on the reeds within.

Easily written loosefingered chords! I feel the thrum of their climax and close.

My head evolves on my neck,

Music rolls, but not from the organ folks are around me, but they are no household of mine.

Ever the hard and unsunk ground,

Ever the eaters and drinkers ever the upward and downward sun ever the air and ceaseless tides,

Ever myself and my neighbors, refreshing and wicked and real,

Ever the old inexplicable query ever that thorned thumb — that breath of itches and thirsts,

Ever the vexer's hoot! hoot! till we find where the sly one hides and bring him forth;

Ever love ever the sobbing liquid of life,

Ever the bandage under the chin ever the trestles of death.

Here and there with dimes on the eyes walking,
To feed the greed of the belly the brains liberally spooning,
Tickets buying or taking or selling, but in to the feast never once
going;

Many sweating and ploughing and thrashing, and then the chaff for payment receiving,

A few idly owning, and they the wheat continually claiming.

This is the city and I am one of the citizens; Whatever interests the rest interests me politics, churches, newspapers, schools,

Benevolent societies, improvements, banks, tariffs, steamships, factories, markets,

Stocks and stores and real estate and personal estate.

They who piddle and patter here in collars and tailed coats I am aware who they are and that they are not worms or fleas,

I acknowledge the duplicates of myself under all the scrape-lipped and pipe-legged concealments.

The weakest and shallowest is deathless with me, What I do and say the same waits for them, Every thought that flounders in me the same flounders in them.

I know perfectly well my own egotism, And know my omnivorous words, and cannot say any less, And would fetch you whoever you are flush with myself.

My words are words of a questioning, and to indicate reality; This printed and bound book but the printer and the printing-office boy?

The marriage estate and settlement but the body and mind of the bridegroom? also those of the bride?

The panorama of the sea but the sea itself?

The well-taken photographs but your wife or friend close and solid in your arms?

The fleet of ships of the line and all the modern improvements but the craft and pluck of the admiral?

The dishes and fare and furniture but the host and hostess, and the look out of their eyes?

The sky up there yet here or next door or across the way?

The saints and sages in history but you yourself?

Sermons and creeds and theology but the human brain, and what is called reason, and what is called love, and what is called life?

XLIII

I do not despise you priests; My faith is the greatest of faiths and the least of faiths, Enclosing all worship ancient and modern, and all between ancient and modern,

Believing I shall come again upon the earth after five thousand years, Waiting responses from oracles honoring the gods saluting the sun,

Making a fetish of the first rock or stump powowing with sticks in the circle of obis,

Helping the lama or brahmin as he trims the lamps of the idols, Dancing yet through the streets in a phalic procession rapt and austere in the woods, a gymnosophist,

Drinking mead from the skull-cup to shasta and vedas admirant minding the koran,

Walking the teokallis, spotted with gore from the stone and knife — beating the serpent-skin drum;

Accepting the gospels, accepting him that was crucified, knowing assuredly that he is divine,

To the mass kneeling — to the puritan's prayer rising — sitting patiently in a pew,

Ranting and frothing in my insane crisis — waiting dead-like till my spirit arouses me;

Looking forth on pavement and land, and outside of pavement and land,

Belonging to the winders of the circuit of circuits.

One of that centripetal and centrifugal gang, I turn and talk like a man leaving charges before a journey.

Down-hearted doubters, dull and excluded, Frivolous sullen moping angry affected disheartened atheistical, I know every one of you, and know the unspoken interrogatories, By experience I know them.

How the flukes splash! How they contort rapid as lightning, with spasms and spouts of blood!

Be at peace bloody flukes of doubters and sullen mopers, I take my place among you as much as among any; The past is the push of you and me and all precisely the same, And the day and night are for you and me and all, And what is yet untried and afterward is for you and me and all.

I do not know what is untried and afterward, But I know it is sure and alive and sufficient.

Each who passes is considered, and each who stops is considered, and not a single one can it fail.

It cannot fail the young man who died and was buried, Nor the young woman who died and was put by his side, Nor the little child that peeped in at the door and then drew back and was never seen again,

Nor the old man who has lived without purpose, and feels it with bitterness worse than gall,

Nor him in the poorhouse tubercled by rum and the bad disorder, Nor the numberless slaughtered and wrecked nor the brutish koboo, called the ordure of humanity,

Nor the sacs merely floating with open mouths for food to slip in, Nor any thing in the earth, or down in the oldest graves of the earth, Nor any thing in the myriads of spheres, nor one of the myriads of myriads that inhabit them,

Nor the present, nor the least wisp that is known.

XLIV

It is time to explain myself let us stand up.

What is known I strip away I launch all men and women forward with me into the unknown.

The clock indicates the moment but what does eternity indicate?

Eternity lies in bottomless reservoirs its buckets are rising forever and ever,

They pour and they pour and they exhale away.

We have thus far exhausted trillions of winters and summers; There are trillions ahead, and trillions ahead of them.

Births have brought us richness and variety, And other births will bring us richness and variety.

I do not call one greater and one smaller, That which fills its period and place is equal to any.

Were mankind murderous or jealous upon you my brother or my sister?

I am sorry for you they are not murderous or jealous upon me;

All has been gentle with me I keep no account with lamentation:

What have I to do with lamentation?

I am an acme of things accomplished, and I an encloser of things to be.

My feet strike an apex of the apices of the stairs, On every step bunches of ages, and larger bunches between the steps,

All below duly traveled — and still I mount and mount.

Rise after rise bow the phantoms behind me,

Afar down I seethe huge first Nothing, the vapor from the nostrils of death,

I know I was even there I waited unseen and always, And slept while God carried me through the lethargic mist, And took my time and took no hurt from the fœtid carbon.

Long I was hugged close long and long.

Immense have been the preparations for me, Faithful and friendly the arms that have helped me.

Cycles ferried my cradle, rowing and rowing like cheerful boatmen; For room to me stars kept aside in their own rings, They sent influences to look after what was to hold me.

Before I was born out of my mother generations guided me. My embryo has never been torpid nothing could overlay it; For it the nebula cohered to an orb the long slow strata piled to rest it on vast vegetables gave it sustenance, Monstrous sauroids transported it in their mouths and deposited it with care.

All forces have been steadily employed to complete and delight me, Now I stand on this spot with my soul.

XLV

Span of youth! Ever-pushed elasticity! Manhood balanced and florid and full!

My lovers suffocate me!

Crowding my lips, and thick in the pores of my skin,

Jostling me through streets and public halls coming naked to me at night,

Crying by day Ahoy from the rocks of the river swinging and chirping over my head,

Calling my name from flowerbeds or vines or tangled underbrush, Or while I swim in the bath or drink from the pump at the corner or the curtain is down at the Opera or I glimpse at a woman's face in the railroad car;

Lighting on every moment of my life,

Bussing my body with soft and balsamic busses,

Noiselessly passing handfuls out of their hearts and giving them to be mine.

Old age superbly rising! Ineffable grace of dying days!

Every condition promulges not only itself it promulges what grows after and out of itself,

And the dark hush promulges as much as any.

I open my scuttle at night and see the far-sprinkled systems, And all I see, multiplied as high as I can cipher, edge but the rim of the farther systems.

Wider and wider they spread, expanding and always expanding, Outward and outward and forever outward.

My sun has his sun, and round him obediently wheels, He joins with his partners a group of superior circuit, And greater sets follow, making specks of the greatest inside them.

There is no stoppage, and never can be stoppage;

If I and you and the worlds and all beneath or upon their surfaces, and all the palpable life, were this moment reduced back to a pallid float, it would not avail in the long run,

We should surely bring up again where we now stand, And as surely go as much farther, and then farther and farther.

A few quadrillions of eras, a few octillions of cubic leagues, do not hazard the span, or make it impatient,
They are but parts any thing is but a part.

See ever so far there is limitless space outside of that, Count ever so much there is limitless time around that.

Our rendezvous is fitly appointed God will be there and wait till we come.

XLVI

I know I have the best of time and space — and that I was never measured, and never will be measured.

I tramp a perpetual journey,

My signs are a rain-proof coat and good shoes and a staff cut from the woods;

No friend of mine takes his ease in my chair, I have no chair, nor church nor philosophy;

I lead no man to a dinner-table or library or exchange,

But each man and each woman of you I lead upon a knoll,

My left hand hooks you round the waist,

My right hand points to landscapes of continents, and a plain public road.

Not I, not any one else can travel that road for you, You must travel it for yourself.

It is not far it is within reach,

Perhaps you have been on it since you were born, and did not know,

Perhaps it is every where on water and on land.

Shoulder your duds, and I will mine, and let us hasten forth; Wonderful cities and free nations we shall fetch as we go.

If you tire, give me both burdens, and rest the chuff of your hand on my hip,

And in due time you shall repay the same service to me; For after we start we never lie by again.

This day before dawn I ascended a hill and looked at the crowded heaven,

And I said to my spirit, When we become the enfolders of those orbs and the pleasure and knowledge of every thing in them, shall we be filled and satisfied then?

And my spirit said No, we level that lift to pass and continue beyond.

You are also asking me questions, and I hear you; I answer that I cannot answer you must find out for yourself.

Sit awhile wayfarer,

Here are biscuits to eat and here is milk to drink,

But as soon as you sleep and renew yourself in sweet clothes I will certainly kiss you with my goodbye kiss and open the gate for your egress hence.

Long enough have you dreamed contemptible dreams, Now I wash the gum from your eyes, You must habit yourself to the dazzle of the light and of every moment of your life.

Long have you timidly waded, holding a plank by the shore, Now I will you to be a bold swimmer, To jump off in the midst of the sea, and rise again and nod to me and shout, and laughingly dash with your hair.

XLVII

I am the teacher of athletes,

He that by me spreads a wider breast than my own proves the width of my own,

He most honors my style who learns under it to destroy the teacher.

The boy I love, the same becomes a man not through derived power but in his own right,

Wicked, rather than virtuous out of conformity or fear, Fond of his sweetheart, relishing well his steak,

Unrequited love or a slight cutting him worse than a wound cuts,

First rate to ride, to fight, to hit the bull's eye, to sail a skiff, to sing a song or play on the banjo,

Preferring scars and faces pitted with smallpox over all latherers and those that keep out of the sun.

I teach straying from me, yet who can stray from me? I follow you whoever you are from the present hour; My words itch at your ears till you understand them.

I do not say these things for a dollar, or to fill up the time while I wait for a boat:

It is you talking just as much as myself I act as the tongue of you,

It was tied in your mouth . . . in mine it begins to be loosened.

I swear I will never mention love or death inside a house, And I swear I never will translate myself at all, only to him or her who privately stays with me in the open air.

If you would understand me go to the heights or water-shore, The nearest gnat is an explanation and a drop or the motion of waves a key,

The maul the oar and the handsaw second my words.

No shuttered room or school can commune with me, But roughs and little children better than they.

The young mechanic is closest to me he knows me pretty well, The woodman that takes his axe and jug with him shall take me with him all day,

The farmboy ploughing in the field feels good at the sound of my voice,

In vessels that sail my words must sail I go with fishermen and seamen, and love them,

My face rubs to the hunter's face when he lies down alone in his blanket,

The driver thinking of me does not mind the jolt of his wagon, The young mother and old mother shall comprehend me,

The girl and the wife rest the needle a moment and forget where they are,

They and all would resume what I have told them.

XLVIII

I have said that the soul is not more than the body,
And I have said that the body is not more than the soul,
And nothing, not God, is greater to one than one's-self is,
And whoever walks a furlong without sympathy walks to his own
funeral, dressed in his shroud,

And I or you pocketless of a dime may purchase the pick of the earth, And to glance with an eye or show a bean in its pod confounds the learning of all times,

And there is no trade or employment but the young man following it may become a hero,

And there is no object so soft but it makes a hub for the wheeled universe,

And any man or woman shall stand cool and supercilious before a million universes.

And I call to mankind, Be not curious about God,
For I who am curious about each am not curious about God,
No array of terms can say how much I am at peace about God
and about death.

I hear and behold God in every object, yet I understand God not in the least,

Nor do I understand who there can be more wonderful than myself.

Why should I wish to see God better than this day?

I see something of God each hour of the twenty-four, and each moment then,

In the faces of men and women I see God, and in my own face in the glass;

I find letters from God dropped in the street, and every one is signed by God's name,

And I leave them where they are, for I know that others will punctually come forever and ever.

XLIX

And as to you death, and you bitter hug of mortality it is idle to try to alarm me.

To his work without flinching the accoucheur comes, I see the elderhand pressing receiving supporting, I recline by the sills of the exquisite flexible doors and mark the outlet, and mark the relief and escape.

And as to you corpse I think you are good manure, but that does not offend me,

I smell the white roses sweetscented and growing,

I reach to the leafy lips I reach to the polished breasts of melons,

And as to you life, I reckon you are the leavings of many deaths, No doubt I have died myself ten thousand times before.

I hear you whispering there O stars of heaven,

O suns O grass of graves O perpetual transfers and promotions if you do not say anything how can I say anything?

Of the turbid pool that lies in the autumn forest, Of the moon that descends the steeps of the soughing twilight, Toss, sparkles of day and dusk toss on the black stems that decay in the muck.

Toss to the moaning gibberish of the dry limbs.

I ascend from the moon I ascend from the night, And I perceive of the ghastly glitter the sunbeams reflected, And debouch to the steady and central from the offspring great or small.

There is that in me I do not know what it is but I know it is in me.

Wrenched and sweaty calm and cool then my body becomes: I sleep I sleep long.

I do not know it it is without name it is a word unsaid, It is not in any dictionary or utterance or symbol.

Something it swings on more than the earth I swing on. To it the creation is the friend whose embracing awakes me.

Perhaps I might tell more Outlines! I plead for my brothers and sisters.

Do you see O my brothers and sisters? It is not chaos or death it is form and union and plan it is eternal life it is happiness.

The past and present wilt I have filled them and emptied

And proceed to fill my next fold of the future.

Listener up there! Here you what have you to confide to me? Look in my face while I snuff the sidle of evening, Talk honestly, for no one else hears you, and I stay only a minute longer.

Do I contradict myself? Very well then I contradict myself; I am large I contain multitudes.

I concentrate toward them that are nigh I wait on the door-slab.

Who had done his day's work and will soonest be through with his supper?

Who wishes to walk with me?

Will you speak before I am gone? Will you prove already too late?

LII

The spotted hawk swoops by and accuses me he complains of my gab and my loitering.

I too am not a bit tamed I too am untranslatable, I sound my barbaric yawp over the roofs of the world.

The last scud of day holds back for me, It flings my likeness after the rest and true as any on the shadowed wilds,

It coaxes me to the vapor and the dusk.

I depart as air I shake my white locks at the runaway sun, I effuse my flesh in eddies and drift it in lacy jags.

I bequeath myself to the dirt to grow from the grass I love, If you want me again look for me under your bootsoles.

You will hardly know who I am or what I mean, But I shall be good health to you nevertheless, And filter and fibre your blood.

Failing to fetch me at first keep encouraged, Missing me one place search another, I stop some where waiting for you

1855

Crossing Brooklyn Ferry

T

Flood-tide below me! I see you face to face! Clouds of the west — sun there half an hour high — I see you also face to face.

Crowds of men and women attired in the usual costumes, how curious you are to me!

On the ferry-boats the hundreds and hundreds that cross, returning home, are more curious to me than you suppose,

And you that shall cross from shore to shore years hence are more to me, and more in my meditations, than you might suppose.

TI

The impalpable sustenance of me from all things at all hours of the day, The simple, compact, well-join'd scheme, myself disintegrated, every one disintegrated yet part of the scheme,

The similitudes of the past and those of the future,

The glories strung like beads on my smallest sights and hearings, on the walk in the street and the passage over the river,

The current rushing so swiftly and swimming with me far away, The others that are to follow me, the ties between me and them, The certainty of others, the life, love, sight, hearing of others.

Others will enter the gates of the ferry and cross from shore to shore, Others will watch the run of the flood-tide,

Others will see the shipping of Manhattan north and west, and the heights of Brooklyn to the south and east,

Others will see the islands large and small;

Fifty years hence, others will see them as they cross, the sun half an hour high,

A hundred years hence, or ever so many hundred years hence, others will see them.

Will enjoy the sunset, the pouring-in of the flood-tide, the falling-back to the sea of the ebb-tide

Ш

It avails not, time nor place — distance avails not,

I am with you, you men and women of a generation, or ever so many generations hence,

Just as you feel when you look on the river and sky, so I felt,

Just as any of you is one of a living crowd, I was one of a crowd,

Just as you are refresh'd by the gladness of the river and the bright flow, I was refresh'd,

Just as you stand and lean on the rail, yet hurry with the swift current, I stood yet was hurried,

Just as you look on the numberless masts of ships and the thick-stemm'd pipes of steamboats, I look'd.

I too many and many a time cross'd the river of old,

Watched the Twelfth-month sea-gulls, saw them high in the air floating with motionless wings, oscillating their bodies,

Saw how the glistening yellow lit up parts of their bodies and left the rest in strong shadow,

Saw the slow-wheeling circles and the gradual edging toward the south, Saw the reflection of the summer sky in the water,

Had my eyes dazzled by the shimmering track of beams,

Look'd at the fine centrifugal spokes of light round the shape of my head in the sunlit water,

Look'd on the haze on the hills southward and south-westward,

Look'd on the vapor as it flew in fleeces tinged with violet,

Look'd toward the lower bay to notice the vessels arriving,

Saw their approach, saw aboard those that were near me,

Saw the white sails of schooners and sloops, saw the ships at anchor,

The sailors at work in the rigging or out astride the spars,

The round masts, the swinging motion of the hulls, the slender serpentine pennants,

The large and small steamers in motion, the pilots in their pilot-houses,

The white wake left by the passage, the quick tremulous whirl of the wheels,

The flags of all nations, the falling of them at sunset,

The scallop-edged waves in the twilight, the ladled cups, the frolicsome crests and glistening,

The stretch afar growing dimmer and dimmer, the gray walls of the granite storehouses by the docks,

On the river the shadowy group, the big steam-tug closely flank'd on each side by the barges, the hay-boat, the belated lighter,

On the neighboring shore the fires from the foundry chimneys burning high and glaringly into the night,

Casting their flicker of black contrasted with wild red and yellow light over the tops of houses, and down into the clefts of streets.

IV

These and all else were to me the same as they are to you, I loved well those cities, loved well the stately and rapid river, The men and women I saw were all near to me,

Others the same — others who look back on me because I look'd forward to them,

(The time will come, though I stop here to-day and to-night.)

V

What is the count of the scores or hundreds of

What is the count of the scores or hundreds of years between us?

Whatever it is, it avails not — distance avails not, and place avails not, I too lived, Brooklyn of ample hills was mine,

I too walk'd the streets of Manhattan island, and bathed in the waters around it,

I too felt the curious abrupt questionings stir within me,

In the day among crowds of people sometimes they came upon me,

In my walks home late at night or as I lay in my bed they came upon me,

I too had been struck from the float forever held in solution,

I too had receiv'd identity by my body,

That I was I knew was of my body, and what I should be I knew I should be of my body.

VI

It is not upon you alone the dark patches fall,
The dark threw its patches down upon me also,
The best I had done seem'd to me blank and suspicious,
My great thoughts as I supposed them, were they not in reality meagre?
Nor is it you alone who know what it is to be evil,
I am he who knew what it was to be evil,
I too knitted the old knot of contrariety,
Blabb'd, blush'd, resented, lied, stole, grudg'd,
Had guile, anger, lust, hot wishes I dared not speak,
Was wayward, vain, greedy, shallow, sly, cowardly, malignant,

The wolf, the snake, the hog, not wanting in me,

The cheating look, the frivolous word, the adulterous wish, not wanting, Refusals, hates, postponements, meanness, laziness, none of these

wanting,

Was one with the rest, the days and haps of the rest,

Was call'd by my nighest name by clear loud voices of young men as they saw me approaching or passing,

Felt their arms on my neck as I stood, or the negligent leaning of their flesh against me as I sat,

Saw many I loved in the street or ferry-boat or public assembly, yet never told them a word,

Lived the same life with the rest, the same old laughing, gnawing, sleeping,

Play'd the part that still looks back on the actor or actress, The same old role, the role that is what we make it, as great as we like, Or as small as we like, or both great and small.

VII

Closer yet I approach you,

What thought you have of me now, I had as much of you — I laid in my stores in advance,

I consider'd long and seriously of you before you were born.

Who was to know what should come home to me?

Who knows but I am enjoying this?

Who knows, for all the distance, but I am as good as looking at you now, for all you cannot see me?

VIII

Ah, what can ever be more stately and admirable to me than mast-hemm'd Manhattan?

River and sunset and scallop-edg'd waves of flood-tide?

The sea-gulls oscillating their bodies, the hay-boat in the twilight, and the belated lighter?

What gods can exceed these that clasp me by the hand, and with voices I love call me promptly and loudly by my nighest name as I approach?

What is more subtle than this which ties me to the woman or man that looks in my face?

Which fuses me into you now, and pours my meaning into you?

We understand then do we not?

What I promis'd without mentioning it, have you not accepted? What the study could not teach — what the preaching could not accomplish is accomplish'd, it is not?

IX

Flow on, river! flow with the flood-tide, and ebb with ebb-tide! Frolic on, crested and scallop-edg'd waves!

Gorgeous clouds of the sunset! drench with your splendor me, or the men or women generations after me!

Cross from shore to shore, countless crowds of passengers! Stand up, tall masts of Mannahatta! stand up, beautiful hills of Brooklyn!

Throb, baffled and curious brain! throw out questions and answers! Suspend here and everywhere, eternal float of solution!

Gaze, loving and thirsting eyes, in the house or street or public assembly! Sound out, voices of young men! loudly and musically call me by my nighest name!

Live, old life! play the part that looks back on the actor or actress! Play the old role, the role that is great or small according as one makes it! Consider, you who peruse me, whether I may not in unknown ways be looking upon you;

Be firm, rail over the river, to support those who lean idly, yet haste with the hasting current;

Fly on, sea-birds! fly sideways, or wheel in large circles high in the air; Receive the summer sky, you water, and faithfully hold it till all downcast eyes have time to take it from you!

Diverge, fine spokes of light, from the shape of my head, or any one's head, in the sunlit water!

Come on, ships from the lower bay! pass up or down, white-sail'd schooners, sloops, lighters!

Flaunt away, flags of all nations! be duly lower'd at sunset! Burn high your fires, foundry chimneys! cast black shadows at nightfall! cast red and yellow light over the tops of the houses!

Appearances, now or henceforth, indicate what you are, You necessary film, continue to envelope the soul,

About my body for me, and your body for you, be hung our divinest aromas,

Thrive, cities — bring your freight, bring your shows, ample and sufficient rivers,

Expand, being than which none else is perhaps more spiritual, Keep your places, objects than which none else is more lasting.

You have waited, you always wait, you dumb, beautiful ministers, We receive you with free sense at last, and are insatiate henceforward, Not you any more shall be able to foil us, or withhold yourselves from us, We use you, and do not cast you aside — we plant you permanently within us,

We fathom you not — we love you — there is perfection in you also, You furnish your parts toward eternity, Great or small, you furnish your parts toward the soul.

Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking

Out of the cradle endlessly rocking, Out of the mocking-bird's throat, the musical shuttle, Out of the Ninth-month midnight.

Over the sterile sands and the fields beyond, where the child leaving his bed wander'd alone, bareheaded, barefoot,

Down from the shower'd halo,

Up from the mystic play of shadows twining and twisting as if they were alive,

Out from the patches of briers and blackberries,
From the memories of the bird that chanted to me,
From your memories sad brother, from the fitful risings and fallings I heard,
From under that yellow half-moon late-risen and swollen as if with tears,
From those beginning notes of yearning and love there in the mist,
From the thousand responses of my heart never to cease,
From the myriad thence-arous'd words,
From the word stronger and more delicious than any,
From such as now they start the scene revisiting,
As a flock, twittering, rising, or overhead passing,
Borne hither, ere all eludes me, hurriedly,
A man, yet by these tears a little boy again,
Throwing myself on the sand, confronting the waves,
I, chanter of pains and joys, uniter of here and hereafter,

Taking all hints to use them, but swiftly leaping beyond them,

Once Paumanok,

A reminiscence sing.

Up this seashore in some briers, Two feather'd guests from Alabama, two together, And their nest, and four light-green eggs spotted with brown, And every day the he-bird to and fro near at hand, And every day the she-bird crouch'd on her nest, silent, with bright eyes, And every day I, a curious boy, never too close, never disturbing them, Cautiously peering, absorbing, translating.

When the lilac-scent was in the air and Fifth-month grass was growing,

Shine! shine! shine! Pour down your warmth, great sun! While we bask, we two together!

Two together!
Winds blow south, or winds blow north,
Day come white, or night come black,
Home, or rivers and mountains from home,
Singing all time, minding no time,
While we two keep together.

Till of a sudden, May-be kill'd, unknown to her mate, One forenoon the she-bird crouch'd not on the nest, Nor return'd that afternoon, nor the next, Nor ever appear'd again.

And thenceforward all summer in the sound of the sea, And at night under the full of the moon in calmer weather, Over the hoarse surging of the sea, Of flitting from brier to brier by day, I saw, I heard at intervals the remaining one, the he-bird, The solitary guest from Alabama.

Blow! blow! blow! Blow up sea-winds along Paumanok's shore; I wait and I wait till you blow my mate to me.

Yes when the stars glisten'd, All night long on the prong of a moss-scallop'd stake, Down almost amid the slapping waves, Sat the lone singer wonderful causing tears.

He call'd on his mate, He pour'd forth the meanings which I of all men know.

Yes, my brother I know,
The rest might not, but I have treasur'd every note,
For more than once dimly down to the beach gliding,
Silent, avoiding the moonbeams, blending myself with the shadows,
Recalling now the obscure shapes, the echoes, the sounds and sights
after their sorts,

The white arms out in the breakers tirelessly tossing, I, with bare feet, a child, the wind wafting my hair, Listen'd long and long.

Listen'd to keep, to sing, now translating the notes, Following you my brother.

Soothe! soothe! soothe! Close on its wave soothes the wave behind, And again another behind embracing and lapping, every one close, But my love soothes not me, not me.

Low hangs the moon, it rose late, It is lagging — O I think it is heavy with love, with love.

O madly the sea pushes upon the land, With love, with love.

O night! do I not see my love fluttering out among the breakers? What is that little black thing I see there in the white?

Loud! loud! loud! Loud I call to you, my love!

High and clear I shoot my voice over the waves, Surely you must know who is here, is here, You must know who I am, my love.

Low-hanging moon!
What is that dusky spot in your brown yellow?
O it is the shape, the shape of my mate!
O moon do not keep her from me any longer.

Land! land! O land!

Whichever way I turn, O I think you could give me my mate back again if you only would,

For I am almost sure I see her dimly whichever way I look.

O rising stars!
Perhaps the one I want so much will rise, will rise with some of you.

O throat! O trembling throat! Sound clearer through the atmosphere! Pierce the woods, the earth, Somewhere listening to catch you must be the one I want.

Shake out carols!
Solitary here, the night's carols!
Carols of lonesome love! death's carols!
Carols under that lagging, yellow, waning moon!
O under that moon where she droops almost down into the sea!
O reckless despairing carols.

But soft! sink low!
Soft! let me just murmur,
And do you wait a moment you husky-nois'd sea,
For somewhere I believe I heard my mate responding to me,
So faint, I must be still, be still to listen,
But not altogether still, for then she might not come immediately to me.

Hither my love! Here I am! here! With this just-sustain'd note I announce myself to you, This gentle call is for you my love, for you.

Do not be decoy'd elsewhere, That is the whistle of the wind, it is not my voice,

That is the fluttering, the fluttering of the spray, Those are the shadows of leaves.

O darkness! O in vain! O I am very sick and sorrowful.

O brown halo in the sky near the moon, drooping upon the sea! O troubled reflection in the sea! O throat! O throbbing heart! And I singing uselessly, uselessly all the night.

O past! O happy life! O songs of joy! In the air, in the woods, over fields, Loved! loved! loved! loved! loved! But my mate no more, no more with me! We two together no more.

The aria sinking,

All else continuing, the stars shining,

The winds blowing, the notes of the bird continuous echoing,

With angry moans the fierce old mother incessantly moaning, On the sands of Paumanok's shore gray and rustling,

The yellow half-moon enlarged, sagging down, drooping, the face of the sea almost touching,

The boy ecstatic, with his bare feet the waves, with his hair the atmosphere dallying,

The love in the heart long pent, now loose, now at last tumultuously bursting,

The aria's meaning, the ears, the soul, swiftly depositing,

The strange tears down the cheeks coursing,

The colloquy there, the trio, each uttering,

The undertone, the savage old mother incessantly crying,

To the boy's soul's questions sullenly timing, some drown'd secret hissing,

To the outsetting bard.

Demon or bird (said the boy's soul,)

Is it indeed toward your mate you sing? or is it really to me?

For I, that was a child, my tongue's use sleeping, now I have heard you,

Now in a moment I know what I am for, I awake,

And already a thousand singers, a thousand, songs, clearer, louder and more sorrowful than yours,

A thousand warbling echoes have started to life within me, never to die.

O you singer solitary, singing by yourself, projecting me, O solitary me listening, never more shall I cease perpetuating you, Never more shall I escape, never more the reverberations, Never more the cries of unsatisfied love be absent from me,

140

Never again leave me to be the peaceful child I was before what there in the night,

By the sea under the yellow and sagging moon,

The messenger there arous'd, the fire, the sweet hell within,

The unknown want, the destiny of me.

O give me the clew! (it lurks in the night here somewhere,) O if I am to have so much, let me have more!

A word then, (for I will conquer it,)
The word final, superior to all,
Subtle, sent up — what is it? — I listen;
Are you whispering it, and have been all the time, you sea-waves?
Is that it from your liquid rims and wet sands?

Whereto answering, the sea,
Delaying not, hurrying not,
Whisper'd me through the night, and very plainly before daybreak,
Lisp'd to me the low and delicious word death,
And again death, death, death, death,
Hissing melodious, neither like the bird nor like my arous'd child's heart,
But edging near as privately for me rustling at my feet,
Creeping thence steadily up to my ears and laving me softly all over,
Death, death, death, death, death.

Which I do not forget,
But fuse the song of my dusky demon and brother,
That he sang to me in the moonlight on Paumanok's gray beach,
With the thousand responsive songs at random,
My own songs awaked from that hour,
And with them the key, the word up from the waves,
The word of the sweetest song and all songs,
That strong and delicious word which, creeping to my feet,
(Or like some old crone rocking the cradle, swathed in sweet garments,
bending aside,)
The sea whisper'd me.

1859

As I Ebb'd with the Ocean of Life

T

As I ebb'd with the ocean of life,

As I wended the shores I know,

As I walk'd where the ripples continually wash you Paumanok,

Where they rustle up hoarse and sibilant,

Where the fierce old mother endlessly cries for her castaways, I musing late in the autumn day, gazing off southward,

Held by this electric self out of the pride of which I utter poems, Was seiz'd by the spirit that trails in the lines underfoot, The rim, the sediment that stands for all the water and all the land of the globe.

Fascinated, my eyes reverting from the south, dropt, to follow those slender windrows,

Chaff, straw, splinters of wood, weeds, and the sea-gluten, Scum, scales from shining rocks, leaves of salt-lettuce, left by the tide, Miles walking, the sound of breaking waves the other side of me, Paumanok there and then as I thought the old thought of likenesses, These you presented to me you fish-shaped island, As I wended the shores I know,

As I walk'd with that electric self seeking types.

Π

As I wend to the shores I know not,
As I list to the dirge, the voices of men and women wreck'd,
As I inhale the impalpable breezes that set in upon me,
As the ocean so mysterious rolls toward me closer and closer,
I too but signify at the utmost a little wash'd-up drift,
A few sands and dead leaves to gather,
Gather, and merge myself as part of the sands and drift.

O baffled, balk'd, bent to the very earth,
Oppress'd with myself that I have dared to open my mouth,
Aware now that amid all that blab whose echoes recoil upon me I have
not once had the least idea who or what I am,
But that before all my arrogant poems the real Me stands yet untouch'd,
untold, altogether unreach'd,

Withdrawn far, mocking me with mock-congratulatory signs and bows, With peals of distant ironical laughter at every word I have written, Pointing in silence to these songs, and then to the sand beneath.

I perceive I have not really understood any thing, not a single object, and that no man ever can,

Nature here in sight of the sea taking advantage of me to dart upon me and sting me,

Because I have dared to open my mouth to sing at all.

Ш

You oceans both, I close with you,

We murmur alike reproachfully rolling sands and drift, knowing not why,

These little shreds indeed standing for you and me and all.

You friable shore with trails of debris, You fish-shaped island, I take what is underfoot, What is yours is mine my father. I too Paumanok,

I too have bubbled up, floated the measureless float, and been wash'd on your shores,

I too am but a trail of drift and debris,

I too leave little wrecks upon you, you fish-shaped island.

I throw myself upon your breast my father,
I cling to you so that you cannot unloose me,
I hold you so firm till you answer me something.
Kiss me my father,
Touch me with your lips as I touch those I love,
Breathe to me while I hold you close the secret of the murmuring I envy.

IV

Ebb, ocean of life, (the flow will return,)
Cease not your moaning you fierce old mother,
Endlessly cry for your castaways, but fear not, deny not me,
Rustle not up so hoarse and angry against my feet as I touch you or
gather from you.

I mean tenderly by you and all, I gather for myself and for this phantom looking down where we lead, and following me and mine.

Me and mine, loose windrows, little corpses,
Froth, snowy white, and bubbles,
(See, from my dead lips the ooze exuding at last,
See, the prismatic colors glistening and rolling,)
Tufts of straw, sands, fragments,
Buoy'd hither from many moods, one contradicting another,
From the storm, the long calm, the darkness, the swell,
Musing, pondering, a breath, a briny tear, a dab of liquid or soil,
Up just as much out of fathomless workings fermented and thrown,
A limp blossom or two, torn, just as much over waves floating, drifted
at random,

Just as much for us that sobbing dirge of Nature,

Just as much whence we come that blare of the cloud-trumpets,

We, capricious, brought hither we know not whence, spread out before you,

You up there walking or sitting,

Whoever you are, we too lie in drifts at your feet.

1860

I Saw in Louisiana a Live-Oak Growing

I saw in Louisiana a live-oak growing, All alone stood it and the moss hung down from the branches, Without any companion it grew there uttering joyous leaves of dark green,

And its look, rude, unbending, lusty, made me think of myself, But I wonder'd how it could utter joyous leaves standing alone there without its friend near, for I knew I could not,

And I broke off a twig with a certain number of leaves upon it, and twined around it a little moss,

And brought it away, and I have placed it in sight in my room, It is not needed to remind me as of my own dear friends, (For I believe lately I think of little else than of them,)
Yet it remains to me a curious token, it makes me think of manly love;
For all that, and though the live-oak glistens there in Louisiana solitary in a wide flat space,

Uttering joyous leaves all its life without a friend a lover near, I know very well I could not.

1860

Scented Herbage of My Breast

Scented herbage of my breast,

Leaves from you I glean, I write, to be perused best afterwards, Tomb-leaves, body-leaves growing up above me above death, Perennial roots, tall leaves, O the winter shall not freeze you delicate leaves,

Every year shall you bloom again, out from where you retired you shall emerge again;

O I do not know whether many passing by will discover you or inhale your faint odor, but I believe a few will;

O slender leaves! O blossoms of my blood! I permit you to tell in your own way of the heart that is under you,

O I do not know what you mean there underneath yourselves, you are not happiness,

You are often more bitter than I can bear, you burn and sting me, Yet you are beautiful to me you faint tinged roots, you make me think of death,

Death is beautiful from you, (what indeed is finally beautiful except death and love?)

O I think it is not for life I am chanting here my chant of lovers, I think it must be for death,

For how calm, how solemn it grows to ascend to the atmosphere of lovers.

Death or life I am then indifferent, my soul declines to prefer, (I am not sure but the high soul of lovers welcomes death most,) Indeed O death, I think now these leaves mean precisely the same as you mean,

Grow up taller sweet leaves that I may see! grow up out of my breast!

Spring away from the conceal'd heart there!

Do not fold yourself so in your pink-tinged roots timid leaves!

Do not remain down there so ashamed, herbage of my breast!

Come I am determin'd to unbare this broad breast of mine, I have long enough stifled and choked;

Emblematic and capricious blades I leave you, now you serve me not,

I will say what I have to say by itself,

I will sound myself and comrades only, I will never again utter a call only their call,

I will raise with it immortal reverberations through the States,

I will give an example to lovers to take permanent shape and will through the States,

Through me shall the words be said to make death exhilarating, Give me your tone therefore O death, that I may accord with it,

Give me yourself, for I see that you belong to me now above all, and are folded inseparably together, you love and death are,

Nor will I allow you to balk me any more with what I was calling life, For now it is convey'd to me that you are the purports essential,

That you hide in these shifting forms of life, for reasons, and that they are mainly for you,

That you beyond them come forth to remain, the real reality, That behind the mask of materials you patiently wait, no matter how long,

That you will one day perhaps take control of all,

That you will perhaps dissipate this entire show of appearance,

That may-be you are what it is all for, but it does not last so very long, But you will last very long.

1860

To a Stranger

Passing stranger! you do not know how longingly I look upon you, You must be he I was seeking, or she I was seeking, (it comes to me as of a dream,)

I have somewhere surely lived a life of joy with you,

All is recall'd as we flit by each other, fluid, affectionate, chaste, matured, You grew up with me, were a boy with me or a girl with me,

I ate with you and slept with you, your body has become not yours only nor left my body mine only,

You give me the pleasure of your eyes, face, flesh, as we pass, you take of my beard, breast, hands, in return,

I am not to speak to you, I am to think of you when I sit alone or wake at night alone,

I am to wait, I do not doubt I am to meet you again, I am to see to it that I do not lose you.

When I Heard the Learn'd Astronomer

When I heard the learn'd astronomer, When the proofs, the figures, were ranged in columns before me.

When I was shown the charts and diagrams, to add, divide, and measure them,

When I sitting heard the astronomer where he lectured with much applause in the lecture-room,
How soon unaccountable I became tired and sick,
Till rising and gliding out I wander'd off by myself,
In the mystical moist night-air, and from time to time,
Look'd up in perfect silence at the stars.

1865

Reconciliation

Word over all, beautiful as the sky,

Beautiful that war and all its deeds of carnage must in time be utterly lost,

That the hands of the sisters Death and Night incessantly softly wash again, and ever again, this soil'd world;

For my enemy is dead, a man divine as myself is dead, I look where he lies white-faced and still in the coffin — I draw near, Bend down and touch lightly with my lips the white face in the coffin.

1865

When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd

I

When lilacs last in the dooryard bloom'd, And the great star early droop'd in the western sky in the night, I mourn'd, and yet shall mourn with ever-returning spring.

Ever-returning spring, trinity sure to me you bring, Lilac blooming perennial and drooping star in the west, And thought of him I love.

Π

O powerful western fallen star!

O shades of night — O moody, tearful night!

O great star disappear'd — O the black murk that hides the star!

O cruel hands that hold me powerless — O helpless soul of me!

O harsh surrounding cloud that will not free my soul.

Ш

In the dooryard fronting an old farm-house near the white-wash'd palings,

Stands the lilac-bush tall-growing with heart-shaped leaves of rich green, With many a pointed blossom rising delicate, with the perfume strong I love,

With every leaf a miracle — and from this bush in the dooryard, With delicate-color'd blossoms and heart-shaped leaves of rich green, A sprig with its flower I break.

\mathbf{IV}

In the swamp in secluded recesses, A shy and hidden bird is warbling a song.

Solitary the thrush, The hermit withdrawn to himself, avoiding the settlements, Sings by himself a song.

Song of the bleeding throat, Death's outlet song of life, (for well dear brother I know, If thou wast not granted to sing thou would'st surely die.)

Over the breast of the spring, the land, amid cities,

Amid lanes and through old woods, where lately the violets peep'd from the ground, spotting the gray debris,

Amid the grass in the fields each side of the lanes, passing the endless grass,

Passing the yellow-spear'd wheat, every grain from its shroud in the darkbrown fields uprisen,

Passing the apple-tree blows of white and pink in the orchards, Carrying a corpse to where it shall rest in the grave, Night and day journeys a coffin.

VI

Coffin that passes through lanes and streets, Through day and night with the great cloud darkening the land, With the pomp of the inloop'd flags with the cities draped in black, With the show of the States themselves as of crape-veil'd women standing,

With processions long and winding and the flambeaus of the night, With the countless torches lit, with the silent sea of faces and the unbared heads,

With the waiting depot, the arriving coffin, and the sombre faces, With dirges through the night, with the thousand voices rising strong and solemn,

With all the mournful voices of the dirges pour'd around the coffin, The dim-lit churches and the shuddering organs — where amid these you journey,

With the tolling tolling bells' perpetual clang,

Here, coffin that slowly passes, I give you my sprig of lilac.

VII

(Nor for you, for one alone, Blossoms and branches green to coffins all I bring, For fresh as the morning, thus would I chant a song for you O sane and sacred death.

All over bouquets of roses, O death, I cover you over with roses and early lilies, But mostly and now the lilac that blooms the first, Copious I break, I break the sprigs from the bushes, With loaded arms I come, pouring for you, For you and the coffins all of you O death.)

VIII

O western orb sailing the heaven,

Now I know what you must have meant as a month since I walk'd, As I walk'd in silence the transparent shadowy night,

As I saw you had something to tell as you bent to me night after night, As you droop'd from the sky low down as if to my side, (while the other stars all look'd on,)

As we wander'd together the solemn night, (for something I know not what kept me from sleep,)

As the night advanced, and I saw on the rim of the west how full you were of woe,

As I stood on the rising ground in the breeze in the cool transparent night,

As I watch'd where you pass'd and was lost in the netherward black of the night,

As my soul in its trouble dissatisfied sank, as where you sad orb, Concluded, dropt in the night, and was gone.

IX

Sing on there in the swamp,
O singer bashful and tender, I hear your notes, I hear your call,
I hear, I come presently, I understand you,
But a moment I linger, for the lustrous star has detain'd me,
The star my departing comrade holds and detains me.

X

O how shall I warble myself for the dead one there I loved? And how shall I deck my song for the large sweet soul that has gone? And what shall my perfume be for the grave of him I love? Sea-winds blown from east and west,

Blown from the Eastern sea and blown from the Western sea, till there on the prairies meeting,

These and with these and the breath of my chant, I'll perfume the grave of him I love.

XI

O what shall I hang on the chamber walls? And what shall the pictures be that I hang on the walls, To adorn the burial-house of him I love?

Pictures of growing spring and farms and homes,

With the Fourth-month eve at sundown, and the gray smoke lucid and bright,

With floods of the yellow gold of the gorgeous, indolent, sinking sun, burning, expanding the air,

With the fresh sweet herbage under foot, and the pale green leaves of the trees prolific,

In the distance the flowing glaze, the breast of the river, with a winddapple here and there,

With ranging hills on the banks, with many a line against the sky, and shadows,

And the city at hand with dwellings so dense, and stacks of chimneys, And all the scenes of life and the workshops, and the workmen homeward returning.

XII

Lo, body and soul — this land,

My own Manhattan with spires, and the sparkling and hurrying tides, and the ships,

The varied and ample land, the South and the North in the light, Ohio's shores and flashing Missouri,

And ever the far-spreading prairies cover'd with grass and corn.

Lo, the most excellent sun so calm and haughty,
The violet and purple morn with just-felt breezes,
The gentle soft-born measureless light,
The miracle spreading bathing all, the fulfill'd noon,
The coming eve delicious, the welcome night and the stars,
Over my cities shining all, enveloping man and land.

XIII

Sing on, sing on you gray-brown bird, Sing from the swamps, the recesses, pour your chant from the bushes, Limitless out of the dusk, out of the cedars and pines.

Sing on dearest brother, warble your reedy song, Loud human song, with voice of uttermost woe.

O liquid and free and tender!
O wild and loose to my soul — O wondrous singer!
You only I hear — yet the star holds me, (but will soon depart,)
Yet the lilac with mastering odor holds me.

XIV

Now while I sat in the day and look'd forth,

In the close of the day with its light and the fields of spring, and the farmers preparing their crops,

In the large unconscious scenery of my land with its lakes and forests, In the heavenly aerial beauty, (after the perturb'd winds and the storms,)

Under the arching heavens of the afternoon swift passing, and the voices of children and women,

The many-moving sea-tides, and I saw the ships how they sail'd, And the summer approaching with richness, and the fields all busy with labor.

And the infinite separate houses, how they all went on, each with its meals and minutia of daily usages,

And the streets how their throbbings throbb'd, and the cities pent — lo, then and there,

Falling upon them all and among them all, enveloping me with the rest, Appear'd the cloud, appear'd the long black trail,

And I knew death, its thought, and the sacred knowledge of death.

Then with the knowledge of death as walking one side of me, And the thought of death close-walking the other side of me, And I in the middle as with companions, and as holding the hands of companions,

I fled forth to the hiding receiving night that talks not, Down to the shores of the water, the path by the swamp in the dimness, To the solemn shadowy cedars and ghostly pines so still.

And the singer so shy to the rest receiv'd me, The gray-brown bird I know receiv'd us comrades three, And he sang the carol of death, and a verse for him I love.

From deep secluded recesses, From the fragrant cedars and the ghostly pines so still, Came the carol of the bird.

And the charm of the carol rapt me, As I held as if by their hands my comrades in the night, And the voice of my spirit tallied the song of the bird.

Come lovely and soothing death, Undulate round the world, serenely arriving, arriving, In the day, in the night, to all, to each, Sooner or later delicate death.

Prais'd be the fathomless universe, For life and joy, and for objects and knowledge curious, And for love, sweet love — but praise! praise! For the sure-enwinding arms of cool-enfolding death. Dark mother always gliding near with soft feet, Have none chanted for thee a chant of fullest welcome? Then I chant it for thee, I glorify thee above all, I bring thee a song that when thou must indeed come, come unfalteringly.

Approach strong deliveress, When it is so, when thou hast taken them I joyously sing the dead, Lost in the loving floating ocean of thee, Laved in the flood of thy bliss O death.

From me to thee glad serenades, Dances for thee I propose saluting thee, adornments and feastings for

And the sights of the open landscape and the high-spread sky are fitting, And life and the fields, and the huge and thoughtful night.

The night in silence under many a star, The ocean shore and the husky whispering wave whose voice I know, And the soul turning to thee O vast and well-veil'd death, And the body gratefully nestling close to thee.

Over the tree-tops I float thee a song, Over the rising and sinking waves, over the myriad fields and the prairies wide.

Over the dense-pack'd cities all and the teeming wharves and ways, I float this carol with joy, with joy to thee O death.

$\mathbf{X}\mathbf{V}$

To the tally of my soul, Loud and strong kept up the gray-brown bird, With pure deliberate notes spreading filling the night.

Loud in the pines and cedars dim, Clear in the freshness moist and the swamp-perfume, And I with my comrades there in the night.

While my sight that was bound in my eyes unclosed, As to long panoramas of visions.

And I saw askant the armies, I saw as in noiseless dreams hundreds of battle-flags, Borne through the smoke of the battles and pierc'd with missiles I saw

And carried hither and you through the smoke, and torn and bloody, And at last but a few shreds left on the staffs, (and all in silence,) And the staffs all splinter'd and broken.

I saw battle-corpses, myriads of them,
And the white skeletons of young men, I saw them,
I saw the debris and debris of all the slain soldiers of the war,
But I saw they were not as was thought,
They themselves were fully at rest, they suffer'd not,
The living remain'd and suffer'd, the mother suffer'd,
And the wife and the child and the musing comrade suffer'd,
And the armies that remain'd suffer'd.

XVI

Passing the visions, passing the night,
Passing, unloosing the hold of my comrades' hands,
Passing the song of the hermit bird and the tallying song of my soul,
Victorious song, death's outlet song, yet varying ever-altering song,
As low and wailing, yet clear the notes, rising and falling, flooding the
night,

Sadly sinking and fainting, as warning and warning, and yet again bursting with joy,

Covering the earth and filling the spread of the heaven, As that powerful psalm in the night I heard from recesses, Passing, I leave thee lilac with heart-shaped leaves, I leave thee there in the door-yard, blooming, returning with spring.

I cease from my song for thee,
From my gaze on thee in the west, fronting the west, communing with
thee,

O comrade lustrous with silver face in the night.

Yet each to keep and all, retrievements out of the night,
The song, the wondrous chant of the gray-brown bird,
And the tallying chant, the echo arous'd in my soul,
With the lustrous and drooping star with the countenance full of woe,
With the holders holding my hand nearing the call of the bird,
Comrades mine and I in the midst, and their memory ever to keep,
for the dead I loved so well,

For the sweetest, wisest soul of all my days and lands — and this for his dear sake,

Lilac and star and bird twined with the chant of my soul, There in the fragrant pines and the cedars dusk and dim.

1865

A Noiseless Patient Spider

A noiseless patient spider, I mark'd where on a little promontory it stood isolated, Mark'd how to explore the vacant vast surrounding, It launch'd forth filament, filament, filament, out of itself, Ever unreeling them, ever tirelessly speeding them. And you O my soul where you stand, Surrounded, detached, in measureless oceans of space, Ceaselessly musing, venturing, throwing, seeking the spheres to connect them,

Till the bridge you will need be form'd, till the ductile anchor hold, Till the gossamer thread you fling catch somewhere, O my soul.

1868

HERMAN MELVILLE (1819–1891)

"Failure is the true test of greatness," Herman Melville wrote, and it was a test fate compelled him to meet. His first novels were successes, but Moby-Dick (1851) had an unenthusiastic reception and Pierre a year later was savaged by the critics. "Herman has taken to writing poetry," wrote his wife in 1859. He collected his poems about the Civil War in Battle-Pieces and Aspects of the War (1866). In July 1863, he wrote "The House-Top" when Irish mobs in New York City, rioting against military conscription, lynched black men and hanged them from lampposts. Whitman (in such poems as "Reconciliation" and "Vigil Strange I Kept on the Field One Night") wrote about soldiers and wounds, close up; Melville wrote about the "great historic tragedy" from a distance. In Call Me Ishmael (1947), a personal reverie based on an academic undertaking, Charles Olson wrote: "The man made a mess of things. He got all balled up with Christ. He made a white marriage. He had one son die of tuberculosis, the other shoot himself. He only rode his own space once—Moby-Dick. He had to be wild or he was nothing in particular. He had to go fast, like an American, or he was all torpor. Half horse half alligator." (A "white marriage" is an unconsummated one.) "After the Pleasure Party," a late poem, presents Melville's dark vision of the relations between man and woman. In his copy of Emerson's Essays, where Emerson had written, "Trust men, and they will be true to you," Melville wrote in the margin, "God help the poor fellow who squares his life according to this."

The Portent

Hanging from the beam,
Slowly swaying (such the law),
Gaunt the shadow on your green,
Shenandoah!
The cut is on the crown
(Lo, John Brown),
And the stabs shall heal no more.

Hidden in the cap
Is the anguish none can draw;
So your future veils its face,
Shenandoah!
But the streaming beard is shown

(Weird John Brown), The meteor of the war.

1859

Misgivings

When ocean-clouds over inland hills
Sweep storming in late autumn brown,
And horror the sodden valley fills,
And the spire falls crashing in the town,
I muse upon my country's ills —
The tempest bursting from the waste of Time
On the world's fairest hope linked with man's foulest crime.

Nature's dark side is heeded now —

(Ah! optimist-cheer disheartened flown) —

A child may read the moody brow

Of yon black mountain lone.

With shouts the torrents down the gorges go,

And storms are formed behind the storm we feel:

The hemlock shakes in the rafter, the oak in the driving keel.

1860

Ball's Bluff

A Reverie (October, 1861)

One noonday, at my window in the town,
I saw a sight — saddest that eyes can see —
Young soldiers marching lustily
Unto the wars,
With fifes, and flags in mottoed pageantry;
While all the porches, walks, and doors
Were rich with ladies cheering royally.

They moved like Juny morning on the wave,
Their hearts were fresh as clover in its prime
(It was the breezy summer time),
Life throbbed so strong,
How should they dream that Death in a rosy clime
Would come to thin their shining throng?
Youth feels immortal, like the gods sublime.

Weeks passed; and at my window, leaving bed,
By night I mused, of easeful sleep bereft,
On those brave boys (Ah War! thy theft);
Some marching feet
Found pause at last by cliffs Potomac cleft;
Wakeful I mused, while in the street
Far footfalls died away till none were left.

1861

Shiloh

A Requiem

Skimming lightly, wheeling still, The swallows fly low Over the field in clouded days, The forest-field of Shiloh — Over the field where April rain Solaced the parched ones stretched in pain Through the pause of night That followed the Sunday fight Around the church of Shiloh -The church so lone, the log-built one, That echoed to many a parting groan And natural prayer Of dying foemen mingled there — Foemen at morn, but friends at eve — Fame or country least their care: (What like a bullet can undeceive!) But now they lie low, While over them the swallows skim. And all is hushed at Shiloh.

1862

The House-Top A Night Piece

No sleep. The sultriness pervades the air And binds the brain — a dense oppression, such As tawny tigers feel in matted shades, Vexing their blood and making apt for ravage. Beneath the stars the roofy desert spreads

Vacant as Libya. All is hushed near by. Yet fitfully from far breaks a mixed surf Of muffled sound, the Atheist roar of riot. Yonder, where parching Sirius set in drought, Balefully glares red Arson — there — and there. The Town is taken by its rats — ship-rats And rats of the wharves. All civil charms And priestly spells which late held hearts in awe — Fear-bound, subjected to a better sway Than sway of self; these like a dream dissolve, And man rebounds whole æons back in nature. Hail to the low dull rumble, dull and dead, And ponderous drag that shakes the wall. Wise Draco comes, deep in the midnight roll Of black artillery; he comes, though late; In code corroborating Calvin's creed And cynic tyrannies of honest kings; He comes, nor parlies; and the Town, redeemed, Gives thanks devout; nor, being thankful, heeds The grimy slur on the Republic's faith implied, Which holds that Man is naturally good, And — more — is Nature's Roman, never to be scourged.

1863

The Maldive Shark

About the Shark, phlegmatical one, Pale sot of the Maldive sea, The sleek little pilot-fish, azure and slim, How alert in attendance be. From his saw-pit of mouth, from his charnel of maw They have nothing of harm to dread, But liquidly glide on his ghastly flank Or before his Gorgonian head; Or lurk in the port of serrated teeth In white triple tiers of glittering gates, And there find a haven when peril's aboard, An asylum in jaws of the Fates! They are friends; and friendly they guide him to prey, Yet never partake of the treat — Eyes and brains to the dotard lethargic and dull, Pale ravener of horrible meat.

After the Pleasure Party

LINES TRACED
UNDER AN IMAGE OF
AMOR THREATENING

Fear me, virgin whosoever Taking pride from love exempt, Fear me, slighted. Never, never Brave me, nor my fury tempt: Downy wings, but wroth they beat Tempest even in reason's seat.

Behind the house the upland falls
With many an odorous tree —
White marbles gleaming through green halls —
Terrace by terrace, down and down,
And meets the star-lit Mediterranean Sea.

'Tis Paradise. In such an hour Some pangs that rend might take release. Nor less perturbed who keeps this bower Of balm, nor finds balsamic peace? From whom the passionate words in vent After long revery's discontent?

"Tired of the homeless deep,
Look how their flight yon hurrying billows urge
Hitherward but to reap
Passive repulse from the iron-bound verge!
Insensate, can they never know
'Tis mad to wreck the impulsion so?

"An art of memory is, they tell:
But to forget! forget the glade
Wherein Fate sprung Love's ambuscade,
To flout pale years of cloistral life
And flush me in this sensuous strife.
'Tis Vesta struck with Sappho's smart.
No fable her delirious leap:
With more of cause in desperate heart,
Myself could take it — but to sleep!

"Now first I feel, what all may ween,
That soon or late, if faded e'en,
One's sex asserts itself. Desire,
The dear desire through love to sway,
Is like the Geysers that aspire —
Through cold obstruction win their fervid way.

But baffled here — to take disdain,
To feel rule's instinct, yet not reign;
To dote, to come to this drear shame —
Hence the winged blaze that sweeps my soul
Like prairie-fires that spurn control,
Where withering weeds incense the flame.

"And kept I long heaven's watch for this, Contemning love, for this, even this? O terrace chill in Northern air, O reaching ranging tube I placed Against yon skies, and fable chased Till, fool, I hailed for sister there Starred Cassiopea in Golden Chair. In dream I throned me, nor I saw In cell the idiot crowned with straw.

"And yet, ah yet, scarce ill I reigned, Through self-illusion self-sustained, When now — enlightened, undeceived — What gain I, barrenly bereaved! Than this can be yet lower decline — Envy and spleen, can these be mine?

"The peasant-girl demure that trod Beside our wheels that climbed the way, And bore along a blossoming rod That looked the sceptre of May-Day — On her — to fire this petty hell, His softened glance how moistly fell! The cheat! on briers her buds were strung; And wiles peeped forth from mien how meek. The innocent bare-foot! young, so young! To girls, strong man's a novice weak. To tell such beads! And more remain, Sad rosary of belittling pain.

"When after lunch and sallies gay
Like the Decameron folk we lay
In sylvan groups; and I — let be!
O, dreams he, can he dream that one
Because not roseate feels no sun?
The plain lone bramble thrills with Spring
As much as vines that grapes shall bring.

"Me now fair studies charm no more. Shall great thoughts writ, or high themes sung Damask wan cheeks — unlock his arm About some radiant ninny flung? How glad, with all my starry lore, I'd buy the veriest wanton's rose Would but my bee therein repose.

"Could I remake me! or set free
This sexless bound in sex, then plunge
Deeper than Sappho, in a lunge
Piercing Pan's paramount mystery!
For, Nature, in no shallow surge
Against thee either sex may urge,
Why hast thou made us but in halves —
Co-relatives? This makes us slaves.
If these co-relatives never meet
Self-hood itself seems incomplete.
And such the dicing of blind fate
Few matching halves here meet and mate.
What Cosmic jest or Anarch blunder
The human integral clove asunder
And shied the fractions through life's gate?

"Ye stars that long your votary knew
Rapt in her vigil, see me here!
Whither is gone the spell ye threw
When rose before me Cassiopea?
Usurped on by love's stronger reign —
But, lo, your very selves do wane:
Light breaks — truth breaks! Silvered no more,
But chilled by dawn that brings the gale
Shivers yon bramble above the vale,
And disillusion opens all the shore."

One knows not if Urania yet
The pleasure-party may forget;
Or whether she lived down the strain
Of turbulent heart and rebel brain;
For Amor so resents a slight,
And hers had been such haught disdain,
He long may wreak his boyish spite,
And boy-like, little reck the pain.

One knows not, no. But late in Rome (For queens discrowned a congruous home) Entering Albani's porch she stood Fixed by an antique pagan stone Colossal carved. No anchorite seer, Not Thomas à Kempis, monk austere, Religious more are in their tone; Yet far, how far from Christian heart

That form august of heathen Art. Swayed by its influence, long she stood, Till surged emotion seething down, She rallied and this mood she won:

"Languid in frame for me, To-day by Mary's convent-shrine, Touched by her picture's moving plea In that poor nerveless hour of mine, I mused — A wanderer still must grieve. Half I resolved to kneel and believe, Believe and submit, the veil take on. But thee, arm'd Virgin! less benign, Thee now I invoke, thou mightier one. Helmeted woman — if such term Befit thee, far from strife Of that which makes the sexual feud And clogs the aspirant life — O self-reliant, strong and free, Thou in whom power and peace unite, Transcender! raise me up to thee, Raise me and arm me!"

Fond appeal.
For never passion peace shall bring,
Nor Art inanimate for long
Inspire. Nothing may help or heal
While Amor incensed remembers wrong.
Vindictive, not himself he'll spare;
For scope to give his vengeance play
Himself he'll blaspheme and betray.

Then for Urania, virgins everywhere, O pray! Example take too, and have care.

1891

Frederick Goddard Tuckerman (1821–1873)

Frederick Goddard Tuckerman was born in Boston, a merchant's son. He gave up a law practice to pursue studies in astronomy, botany, and literature, with the result that he published astronomical observations, gained recognition as an authority on local flora, and had his *Poems* printed privately in 1860. Tuckerman was forgotten after his death until the poet Witter Bynner took up his banner in 1931. Yvor Winters declared that only Wordsworth among the Romantics surpassed Tuckerman "in the description of natural detail."

Dank fens of cedar, hemlock branches gray

Dank fens of cedar, hemlock branches gray With trees and trail of mosses, wringing-wet; Beds of the black pitchpine in dead leaves set Whose wasted red has wasted to white away; Remnants of rain and droppings of decay, — Why hold ye so my heart, nor dimly let Through your deep leaves the light of yesterday, The faded glimmer of a sunshine set? Is it that in your darkness, shut from strife, The bread of tears becomes the bread of life? Far from the roar of day, beneath your boughs Fresh griefs beat tranquilly, and loves and vows Grow green in your gray shadows, dearer far Even than all lovely lights and roses are?

1860

An upper chamber in a darkened house

An upper chamber in a darkened house, Where, ere his footsteps reached ripe manhood's brink, Terror and anguish were his lot to drink, — I cannot rid the thought nor hold it close; But dimly dream upon that man alone; — Now though the autumn clouds most softly pass; The cricket chides beneath the doorstep stone, And greener than the season grows the grass. Nor can I drop my lids nor shade my brows, But there he stands beside the lifted sash; And — with a swooning of the heart, I think Where the black shingles slope to meet the boughs, And — shattered on the roof like smallest snows — The tiny petals of the mountain-ash.

1860

How oft in schoolboy-days

How oft in schoolboy-days, from the school's sway Have I run forth to Nature as to a friend, — With some pretext of o'erwrought sight, to spend My school-time in green meadows far away! Careless of summoning bell, or clocks that strike, I marked with flowers the minutes of my day: For still the eye that shrank from hated hours, Dazzled with decimal and dividend, Knew each bleached alder-root that plashed across

The bubbling brook, and every mass of moss; Could tell the month, too, by the vervain-spike, — How far the ring of purple tiny flowers Had climbed; just starting, may-be, with the May, Half-high, or tapering off at Summer's end.

1860

Sometimes I walk where the deep water dips

Sometimes I walk where the deep water dips Against the land. Or on where fancy drives I walk and muse aloud, like one who strives To tell his half-shaped thought with stumbling lips, And view the ocean sea, the ocean ships, With joyless heart: still but myself I find And restless phantoms of my restless mind: Only the moaning of my wandering words, Only the wailing of the wheeling plover, And this high rock beneath whose base the sea Has wormed long caverns, like my tears in me: And hard like this I stand, and beaten and blind, This desolate rock with lichens rusted over, Hoar with salt-sleet and chalkings of the birds.

1860

HENRY TIMROD (1828–1867)

Henry Timrod was born in Charleston, South Carolina. He enlisted in the confederate army but was discharged because of ill health; he suffered from and eventually died of tuberculosis. As a war correspondent for the *Charleston Mercury*, he witnessed the retreat from Shiloh. In 1950, F. O. Matthiessen wrote that Timrod's "few war poems, which state the Southern cause with deep conviction, endure with a classic hardness. I am encouraged in the belief that Timrod is the best Southern poet of his time by knowing that it is also held by the leading Southern poets of our time, [John Crowe] Ransom and [Allen] Tate."

Charleston

Calm as that second summer which precedes
The first fall of the snow,
In the broad sunlight of heroic deeds,
The City bides the foe.

As yet, behind their ramparts stern and proud, Her bolted thunders sleep — 162

Dark Sumter, like a battlemented cloud, Looms o'er the solemn deep.

No Calpe frowns from lofty cliff or scar To guard the holy strand; But Moultrie holds in leash her dogs of war Above the level sand.

And down the dunes a thousand guns lie couched, Unseen, beside the flood —
Like tigers in some Orient jungle crouched
That wait and watch for blood.

Meanwhile, through streets still echoing with trade, Walk grave and thoughtful men, Whose hands may one day wield the patriot's blade As lightly as the pen.

And maidens, with such eyes as would grow dim Over a bleeding hound, Seem each one to have caught the strength of him Whose sword she sadly bound.

Thus girt without and garrisoned at home,
Day patient following day,
Old Charleston looks from roof, and spire, and dome,
Across her tranquil bay.

Ships, through a hundred foes, from Saxon lands And spicy Indian ports, Bring Saxon steel and iron to her hands, And Summer to her courts.

But still, along yon dim Atlantic line,
The only hostile smoke
Creeps like a harmless mist above the brine,
From some frail, floating oak.

Shall the Spring dawn, and she still clad in smiles, And with an unscathed brow, Rest in the strong arms of her palm-crowned isles, As fair and free as now?

We know not; in the temple of the Fates God has inscribed her doom; And, all untroubled in her faith, she waits The triumph or the tomb.

EMILY DICKINSON (1830–1886)

Emily Dickinson was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, and spent nearly all her life within its confines. The death-obsessed recluse who seldom left her house had this criterion for judging a poem: "If I read a book [and] it makes my whole body so cold no fire can ever warm me I know that is poetry. If I feel physically as if the top of my head were taken off, I know that is poetry. These are the only way [sic] I know it. Is there any other way." Only seven of her 1,775 poems were published in her lifetime, none with her full consent. Not until 1890, four years after her death, did a selection of her poems appear in print. During the years 1862 and 1863, as the Civil War raged, she wrote approximately one poem a day, none of them dealing directly with that terrible conflict. She wrote in a letter: "Life is a spell so exquisite that everything conspires to break it." Some of her poems are soluble riddles, but her insoluble ones are even more compelling, as she explained herself: "The Riddle we can guess/We speedily despise — / Not anything is stale so long/As Yesterday's surprise —" (#1,222). She and Walt Whitman are our two poetic grandparents, yet he had never heard of her, and she, when asked for her opinion of Leaves of Grass, said of Whitman, "I never read his book — but was told that he was disgraceful." Charles Simic has written: "Whitman and Dickinson are the prototypes of what an American poet could be, a bard commensurate in optimism with his people versus a recluse and a secret blasphemer." (See Donald Hall's poem "The Impossible Marriage," about these two unwed poets on their imaginary wedding day, in this volume.) From Dickinson's poems one might derive the illusion that she had died and written them posthumously. "To have been immortal transcends to become so," she wrote, as though having been in both positions.

Success is counted sweetest (67)

Success is counted sweetest By those who ne'er succeed. To comprehend a nectar Requires sorest need.

Not one of all the purple Host Who took the Flag today Can tell the definition So clear of Victory

As he defeated — dying — On whose forbidden ear The distant strains of triumph Burst agonized and clear!

1859

"Faith" is a fine invention (185)

"Faith" is a fine invention When Gentlemen can see —

But *Microscopes* are prudent In an Emergency.

1860

I taste a liquor never brewed (214)

I taste a liquor never brewed — From Tankards scooped in Pearl — Not all the Frankfort Berries Yield such an Alcohol!

Inebriate of Air — am I — And Debauchee of Dew — Reeling — thro endless summer days — From inns of Molten Blue —

When "Landlords" turn the drunken Bee Out of the Foxglove's door — When Butterflies — renounce their "drams" — I shall but drink the more!

Till Seraphs swing their snowy Hats — And Saints — to windows run — To see the little Tippler From Manzanilla come!

1860

Safe in their Alabaster Chambers (216)

Safe in their Alabaster Chambers — Untouched by Morning And untouched by Noon — Sleep the meek members of the Resurrection — Rafter of satin, And Roof of stone.

Light laughs the breeze In her Castle above them — Babbles the Bee in a stolid Ear, Pipe the Sweet Birds in ignorant cadence — Ah, what sagacity perished here!

Safe in their Alabaster Chambers —
Untouched by Morning —
And untouched by Noon —
Lie the meek members of the Resurrection —
Rafter of Satin — and Roof of Stone!

Grand go the Years — in the Crescent — above them — Worlds scoop their Arcs — And Firmaments — row — Diadems — drop — and Doges — surrender — Soundless as dots — on a Disc of Snow —

1861

Wild Nights —Wild Nights! (249)

Wild Nights — Wild Nights! Were I with thee Wild Nights should be Our luxury!

Futile — the Winds —
To a Heart in port —
Done with the Compass —
Done with the Chart!

Rowing in Eden — Ah, the Sea! Might I but moor — Tonight — In Thee!

1861

"Hope" is the thing with feathers (254)

"Hope" is the thing with feathers — That perches in the soul — And sings the tune without the words — And never stops — at all —

And sweetest — in the Gale — is heard — And sore must be the storm — That could abash the little Bird That kept so many warm —

I've heard it in the chillest land — And on the strangest Sea —

Yet, never, in Extremity, It asked a crumb — of Me.

1861

There's a certain Slant of light (258)

There's a certain Slant of light, Winter Afternoons — That oppresses, like the Heft Of Cathedral Tunes —

Heavenly Hurt, it gives us — We can find no scar, But internal difference, Where the Meanings, are —

None may teach it — Any — "Tis the Seal Despair — An imperial affliction Sent us of the Air —

When it comes, the Landscape listens — Shadows — hold their breath — When it goes, 'tis like the Distance On the look of Death —

1861

I felt a Funeral, in my Brain (280)

I felt a Funeral, in my Brain, And Mourners to and fro Kept treading — treading — till it seemed That Sense was breaking through —

And when they all were seated, A Service, like a Drum — Kept beating — beating — till I thought My Mind was going numb —

And then I heard them lift a Box And creak across my Soul With those same Boots of Lead, again, Then Space — began to toll, As all the Heavens were a Bell, And Being, but an Ear, And I, and Silence, some strange Race Wrecked, solitary, here —

And then a Plank in Reason, broke, And I dropped down, and down — And hit a World, at every plunge, And Finished knowing — then —

1861

I'm Nobody! Who are you? (288)

I'm Nobody! Who are you? Are you — Nobody — too? Then there's a pair of us! Don't tell! they'd banish us — you know!

How dreary — to be — Somebody! How public — like a Frog — To tell your name — the livelong June — To an admiring Bog!

1861

The Soul selects her own Society (303)

The Soul selects her own Society —
Then — shuts the Door —
To her divine Majority —
Present no more —

Unmoved — she notes the Chariots — pausing — At her low Gate — Unmoved — an Emperor be kneeling Upon her Mat —

I've known her — from an ample nation — Choose One — Then — close the Valves of her attention — Like Stone —

1862

A Bird came down the Walk (328)

A Bird came down the Walk — He did not know I saw — He bit an Angleworm in halves And ate the fellow, raw,

And then he drank a Dew From a convenient Grass — And then hopped sidewise to the Wall To let a Beetle pass —

He glanced with rapid eyes
That hurried all around —
They looked like frightened Beads, I thought —
He stirred his Velvet Head

Like one in danger, Cautious, I offered him a Crumb And he unrolled his feathers And rowed him softer home —

Than Oars divide the Ocean, Too silver for a seam — Or Butterflies, off Banks of Noon Leap, plashless as they swim.

1862

After great pain, a formal feeling comes (341)

After great pain, a formal feeling comes — The Nerves sit ceremonious, like Tombs — The stiff Heart questions was it He, that bore, And Yesterday, or Centuries before?

The Feet, mechanical, go round —
Of Ground, or Air, or Ought —
A Wooden way
Regardless grown,
A Quartz contentment, like a stone —

This is the Hour of Lead —
Remembered, if outlived,
As Freezing persons, recollect the Snow —
First — Chill — then Stupor — then the letting go —

Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat? (365)

Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat? — Then crouch within the door — Red — is the Fire's common tint — But when the vivid Ore Has vanguished Flame's conditions, It quivers from the Forge Without a color, but the light Of unanointed Blaze. Least Village has its Blacksmith Whose Anvil's even ring Stands symbol for the finer Forge That soundless tugs — within — Refining these impatient Ores With Hammer, and with Blaze Until the Designated Light Repudiate the Forge —

1862

Much Madness is divinest Sense (435)

Much Madness is divinest Sense —
To a discerning Eye —
Much Sense — the starkest Madness —
'Tis the Majority
In this, as All, prevail —
Assent — and you are sane —
Demur — you're straightway dangerous —
And handled with a Chain —

1862

This was a Poet — It is That (448)

This was a Poet — It is That Distills amazing sense From ordinary Meanings — And Attar so immense

From the familiar species
That perished by the Door —
We wonder it was not Ourselves
Arrested it — before —

Of Pictures, the Discloser — The Poet — it is He — Entitles Us — by Contrast — To ceaseless Poverty —

Of Portion — so unconscious — The Robbing — could not harm — Himself — to Him — a Fortune — Exterior — to Time —

1862

I died for Beauty — but was scarce (449)

I died for Beauty — but was scarce Adjusted in the Tomb When One who died for Truth, was lain In an adjoining Room —

He questioned softly "Why I failed"?
"For Beauty", I replied —
"And I — for Truth — Themself are One —
We Bretheren, are", He said —

And so, as Kinsmen, met a Night — We talked between the Rooms — Until the Moss had reached our lips — And covered up — our names —

1862

I heard a Fly buzz — when I died (465)

I heard a Fly buzz — when I died — The Stillness in the Room Was like the Stillness in the Air — Between the Heaves of Storm —

The Eyes around — had wrung them dry — And Breaths were gathering firm For that last Onset — when the King Be witnessed — in the Room —

I willed my Keepsakes — Signed away What portion of me be Assignable — and then it was There interposed a Fly — With Blue — uncertain stumbling Buzz — Between the light — and me — And then the Windows failed — and then I could not see to see —

1862

I am alive — I guess (470)

I am alive—I guess — The Branches on my Hand Are full of Morning Glory — And at my finger's end —

The Carmine — tingles warm — And if I hold a Glass Across my Mouth — it blurs it — Physician's — proof of Breath —

I am alive — because
I am not in a Room —
The Parlor — Commonly — it is —
So Visitors may come —

And lean — and view it sidewise — And add "How cold — it grew" — And "Was it conscious — when it stepped In Immortality?"

I am alive — because
I do not own a House —
Entitled to myself — precise —
And fitting no one else —

And marked my Girlhood's name —
So Visitors may know
Which Door is mine — and not mistake —
And try another Key —

1862

I would not paint — a picture (505)

I would not paint — a picture — I'd rather be the One It's bright impossibility
To dwell — delicious — on —

And wonder how the fingers feel Whose rare — celestial — stir — Evokes so sweet a Torment — Such sumptuous — Despair —

I would not talk, like Cornets — I'd rather be the One
Raised softly to the Ceilings —
And out, and easy on —
Through Villages of Ether —
Myself endued Balloon
By but a lip of Metal —
The pier to my Pontoon —

Nor would I be a Poet —
It's finer — own the Ear —
Enamored — impotent — content —
The License to revere,
A privilege so awful
What would the Dower be,
Had I the Art to stun myself
With Bolts of Melody!

1862

It was not Death, for I stood up (510)

It was not Death, for I stood up, And all the Dead, lie down — It was not Night, for all the Bells Put out their Tongues, for Noon.

It was not Frost, for on my Flesh
I felt Siroccos — crawl —
Nor Fire — for just my Marble feet
Could keep a Chancel, cool —

And yet, it tasted, like them all, The Figures I have seen Set orderly, for Burial, Reminded me, of mine —

As if my life were shaven, And fitted to a frame, And could not breathe without a key, And 'twas like Midnight, some — When everything that ticked — has stopped — And Space stares all around — Or Grisly frosts — first Autumn morns, Repeal the Beating Ground —

But, most, like Chaos — Stopless — cool — Without a Chance, or Spar — Or even a Report of Land — To justify — Despair.

1862

The Soul has Bandaged moments (512)

The Soul has Bandaged moments — When too appalled to stir — She feels some ghastly Fright come up And stop to look at her —

Salute her — with long fingers — Caress her freezing hair — Sip, Goblin, from the very lips The Lover — hovered — o'er — Unworthy, that a thought so mean Accost a Theme — so — fair —

The Soul has moments of Escape — When bursting all the doors — She dances like a Bomb, abroad, And swings upon the Hours,

As do the Bee — delirious borne — Long Dungeoned from his Rose — Touch Liberty — then know no more, But Noon, and Paradise —

The Soul's retaken moments — When, Felon led along, With shackles on the plumed feet, And staples, in the Song,

The Horror welcomes her, again, These, are not brayed of Tongue —

1862

The Heart asks Pleasure — first (536)

The Heart asks Pleasure — first — And then — Excuse from Pain — And then — those little Anodynes That deaden suffering —

And then — to go to sleep — And then — if it should be The will of it's Inquisitor The privilege to die —

1862

I reckon — when I count at all (569)

I reckon — when I count at all —
First — Poets — Then the Sun —
Then Summer — then the Heaven of God —
And then — the List is done —

But, looking back — the First so seems
To Comprehend the Whole —
The Others look a needless Show —
So I write — Poets — All —

Their Summer — lasts a Solid Year — They can afford a Sun The East — would deem extravagant — And if the Further Heaven —

Be Beautiful as they prepare For Those who worship Them — It is too difficult a Grace — To justify the Dream —

1862

I like to see it lap the Miles (585)

I like to see it lap the Miles — And lick the Valleys up — And stop to feed itself at Tanks And then — prodigious step

Around a Pile of Mountains — And supercilious peer

In Shanties — by the sides of Roads And then a Quarry pare

To fit it's sides
And crawl between
Complaining all the while
In horrid — hooting stanza —
Then chase itself down Hill —

And neigh like Boanerges — Then — prompter than a Star Stop — docile and omnipotent At it's own stable door —

1862

They shut me up in Prose (613)

They shut me up in Prose — As when a little Girl They put me in the Closet — Because they like me "still" —

Still! Could themself have peeped — And seen my Brain — go round — They might as wise have lodged a Bird For Treason — in the Pound —

Himself has but no will And easy as a Star Look down upon Captivity — And laugh — No more have I —

1862

The Brain — is wider than the Sky — (632)

The Brain — is wider than the Sky —
For — put them side by side —
The one the other will contain
With ease — and You — beside.

The Brain is deeper than the sea —
For — hold them — Blue to Blue —
The one the other will absorb —
As Sponges — Buckets — do —

The Brain is just the weight of God —
For — Heft them — Pound for Pound —
And they will differ, if they do,
As Syllable from Sound —

1862

I cannot live with You (640)

I cannot live with You — It would be Life — And Life is over there — Behind the Shelf

The Sexton keeps the Key to — Putting up
Our Life — His Porcelain —
Like a Cup —

Discarded of the Housewife — Quaint — or Broke — A newer Sevres pleases — Old Ones crack —

I could not die — with You — For One must wait To shut the Other's Gaze down — You — could not —

And I — Could I stand by And see You — freeze — Without my Right of Frost — Death's privilege?

Nor could I rise — with You — Because Your Face Would put out Jesus' — That New Grace

Glow plain — and foreign On my homesick Eye — Except that You than He Shone closer by —

They'd judge Us — How —
For You — served Heaven — You know,
Or sought to —
I could not —

Because You saturated Sight — And I had no more Eyes For sordid excellence As Paradise

And were You lost, I would be — Though My Name Rang loudest On the Heavenly fame —

And Were You — saved —
And I — condemned to be
Where You were not —
That self — were Hell to Me —

So We must meet apart —
You there — I —here —
With just the Door ajar
That Oceans are — and Prayer —
And that White Sustenance —
Despair —

1862

Pain — has an Element of Blank (650)

Pain — has an Element of Blank — It cannot recollect When it begun — or if there were A time when it was not —

It has no Future — but itself — Its Infinite contain Its Past — enlightened to perceive New Periods — of Pain.

1862

I dwell in Possibility (657)

I dwell in Possibility —
A fairer House than Prose —
More numerous of Windows —
Superior — for Doors —

Of Chambers as the Cedars — Impregnable of Eye —

And for an Everlasting Roof The Gambrels of the Sky —

Of Visiters — the fairest — For Occupation — This — The spreading wide my narrow Hands To gather Paradise —

1862

Title divine — is mine! (1072)

Title divine — is mine!
The Wife — without the Sign!
Acute Degree — conferred on me —
Empress of Calvary!
Royal — all but the Crown!
Betrothed — without the swoon
God sends us Women —
When you — hold — Garnet to Garnet —
Gold — to Gold —
Born — Bridalled — Shrouded —
In a Day —
Tri Victory
"My Husband" — women say —
Stroking the Melody —
Is this — the way?

1862

Publication — is the Auction (709)

Publication — is the Auction Of the Mind of Man — Poverty — be justifying For so foul a thing

Possibly — but We — would rather From Our Garret go White — Unto the White Creator — Than invest — Our Snow —

Thought belong to Him who gave it —
Then — to Him Who bear
Its Corporeal illustration — Sell
The Royal Air —

In the Parcel — Be the Merchant Of the Heavenly Grace — But reduce no Human Spirit To Disgrace of Price —

1863

Because I could not stop for Death (712)

Because I could not stop for Death — He kindly stopped for me — The Carriage held but just Ourselves — And Immortality.

We slowly drove — He knew no haste And I had put away My labor and my leisure too, For His Civility —

We passed the School, where Children strove At Recess — in the Ring — We passed the Fields of Gazing Grain — We passed the Setting Sun —

Or rather — He passed Us — The Dews drew quivering and chill — For only Gossamer, my Gown — My Tippet — only Tulle —

We paused before a House that seemed A Swelling of the Ground — The Roof was scarcely visible — The Cornice — in the Ground —

Since then — 'tis Centuries — and yet Feels shorter than the Day I first surmised the Horses Heads Were toward Eternity —

1863

My Life had stood — a Loaded Gun (754)

My Life had stood — a Loaded Gun — In Corners — till a Day The Owner passed — identified — And carried Me away — And now We roam in Soverign Woods — And now We hunt the Doe — And every time I speak for Him — The Mountains straight reply —

And do I smile, such cordial light Upon the Valley glow — It is as a Vesuvian face Had let it's pleasure through —

And when at Night — Our good Day done — I guard My Master's Head — 'Tis better than the Eider-Duck's Deep Pillow — to have shared —

To foe of His — I'm deadly foe — None stir the second time — On whom I lay a Yellow Eye — Or an emphatic Thumb —

Though I than He — may longer live He longer must — than I — For I have but the power to kill, Without — the power to die —

1863

A narrow Fellow in the Grass (986)

A narrow Fellow in the Grass Occasionally rides — You may have met Him — did you not His notice sudden is —

The Grass divides as with a Comb — A spotted shaft is seen — And then it closes at your feet And opens further on —

He likes a Boggy Acre A Floor too cool for Corn — Yet when a Boy, and Barefoot — I more than once at Noon

Have passed, I thought, a Whip lash Unbraiding in the Sun When stooping to secure it It wrinkled, and was gone — Several of Nature's People I know, and they know me — I feel for them a transport Of cordiality —

But never met this Fellow Attended, or alone Without a tighter breathing And Zero at the Bone —

1865

Bee! I'm expecting you! (1035)

Bee! I'm expecting you! Was saying Yesterday To Somebody you know That you were due —

The Frogs got Home last Week — Are settled, and at work — Birds, mostly back — The Clover warm and thick —

You'll get my Letter by The seventeenth; Reply Or better, be with me — Yours, Fly.

1865

Further in Summer than the Birds (1068)

Further in Summer than the Birds Pathetic from the Grass A minor Nation celebrates It's unobtrusive Mass.

No Ordinance be seen So gradual the Grace A pensive Custom it becomes Enlarging Loneliness.

Antiquest felt at Noon When August burning low Arise this spectral Canticle Repose to typify Remit as yet no Grace No Furrow on the Glow Yet a Druidic Difference Enhances Nature now

1866

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant (1129)

Tell all the Truth but tell it slant — Success in Circuit lies
Too bright for our infirm Delight
The Truth's superb surprise
As Lightning to the Children eased
With explanation kind
The Truth must dazzle gradually
Or every man be blind —

c. 1868

The Riddle we can guess (1222)

The Riddle we can guess
We speedily despise —
Not anything is stale so long
As Yesterday's surprise —

c. 1870

There is no Frigate like a Book (1263)

There is no Frigate like a Book
To take us Lands away
Nor any Coursers like a Page
Of prancing Poetry —
This Traverse may the poorest take
Without oppress of Toll —
How frugal is the Chariot
That bears the Human soul.

c. 1873

Escape is such a thankful Word (1347)

Escape is such a thankful Word I often in the Night Consider it unto myself No spectacle in sight

Escape — it is the Basket In which the Heart is caught When down some awful Battlement The rest of Life is dropt —

'Tis not to sight the savior — It is to be the saved — And that is why I lay my Head Upon this trusty word —

c. 1875

"Go tell it" — What a Message — (1554)

"Go tell it" — What a Message —
To whom — is specified —
Not murmur — not endearment —
But simply — we — obeyed —
Obeyed — a Lure — a Longing?
Oh Nature — none of this —
To Law — said sweet Thermopylae
I give my dying Kiss —

c. 1882

My life closed twice before its close (1732)

My life closed twice before its close; It yet remains to see If Immortality unveil A third event to me,

So huge, so hopeless to conceive As these that twice befel. Parting is all we know of heaven, And all we need of hell.

published 1896

Fame is a bee (1763)

Fame is a bee.
It has a song —
It has a sting —
Ah, too, it has a wing.

published 1898

EMMA LAZARUS (1849–1887)

Emma Lazarus, the daughter of a wealthy sugar merchant, came from a Sephardic Jewish family that had settled in New York City long before the Colonies declared their independence from Britain. She wrote her most famous poem for an auction to raise the cash needed to build a pedestal for the Statue of Liberty. At the ceremony dedicating the statue on 28 October 1886, no one read Lazarus's sonnet. Not until the 1930s, when Europeans in droves began seeking asylum from Fascist persecution, came the widespread recognition that "The New Colossus" expressed the true intention of the statue. As the title indicates, the Statue of Liberty is a replacement for the Colossus of Rhodes, "the brazen giant of Greek fame." The great bronze monument to the sun god, one of the Seven Wonders of the World, stood in the harbor of Rhodes. (It crumbled in an earthquake in 224 BC.) It is instructive to compare "The New Colossus" with Percy Bysshe Shelley's "Ozymandias," also a sonnet, which describes the ruin of a grandiose monument in Egypt built by an ancient emperor to memorialize his imperial self. The Egyptian monument's legend reads: "My name is Ozymandias, king of kings; / Look on my works, ye Mighty, and despair!" The triumphant epitaph is mocked in the wreckage and in the "lone and level" desert sands stretching out on all sides around it. Where Shelley's sonnet pivots on a boast made hollow by the monument's fate, the "Mother of Exiles" in Lazarus's poem issues not a boast but a vow, with the stress not on the glorification of the self but on the rescue of others.

The New Colossus

Not like the brazen giant of Greek fame,
With conquering limbs astride from land to land;
Here at our sea-washed, sunset gates shall stand
A mighty woman with a torch, whose flame
Is the imprisoned lightning, and her name
Mother of Exiles. From her beacon-hand
Glows world-wide welcome; her mild eyes command
The air-bridged harbor that twin cities frame.
"Keep, ancient lands, your storied pomp!" cries she
With silent lips. "Give me your tired, your poor,
Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,
The wretched refuse of your teeming shore.
Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me,
I lift my lamp beside the golden door!"

1883

Venus of the Louvre

Down the long hall she glistens like a star, The foam-born mother of Love, transfixed to stone, Yet none the less immortal, breathing on. Time's brutal hand hath maimed but could not mar. When first the enthralled enchantress from afar Dazzled mine eyes, I saw not her alone, Serenely poised on her world-worshipped throne, As when she guided once her dove-drawn car, — But at her feet a pale, death-stricken Jew, Her life adorer, sobbed farewell to love. Here *Heine* wept! Here still he weeps anew, Nor ever shall his shadow lift or move, While mourns one ardent heart, one poet-brain, For vanished Hellas and Hebraic pain.

1888

Long Island Sound

I see it as it looked one afternoon
In August,—by a fresh soft breeze o'erblown.
The swiftness of the tide, the light thereon,
A far-off sail, white as a crescent moon.
The shining waters with pale currents strewn,
The quiet fishing-smacks, the Eastern cove,
The semi-circle of its dark, green grove.
The luminous grasses, and the merry sun
In the grave sky; the sparkle far and wide,
Laughter of unseen children, cheerful chirp
Of crickets, and low lisp of rippling tide,
Light summer clouds fantastical as sleep
Changing unnoted while I gazed thereon.
All these fair sounds and sights I made my own.

1888

1492

Thou two-faced year, Mother of Change and Fate, Didst weep when Spain cast forth with flaming sword, The children of the prophets of the Lord, Prince, priest, and people, spurned by zealot hate. Hounded from sea to sea, from state to state, The West refused them, and the East abhorred. No anchorage the known world could afford, Close-locked was every port, barred every gate.

Then smiling, thou unveil'dst, O two-faced year, A virgin world where doors of sunset part, Saying, "Ho, all who weary, enter here! There falls each ancient barrier that the art Of race or creed or rank devised, to rear Grim bulwarked hatred between heart and heart!"

EDWIN MARKHAM (1852–1940)

Edwin Markham was born in Oregon City, Oregon. Inspired by Millet's painting of a bowed and overburdened worker, Markham universalized the plight of the French peasant in "The Man with the Hoe." This poem of social protest appeared in the San Francisco Examiner on 15 January 1899, and quickly became that rare thing, a poem that galvanizes public opinion. The text that follows is the revised version of 1920.

The Man with the Hoe

(Written after seeing Millet's world-famous painting)

Bowed by the weight of centuries he leans Upon his hoe and gazes on the ground, The emptiness of ages in his face, And on his back the burden of the world. Who made him dead to rapture and despair, A thing that grieves not and that never hopes, Stolid and stunned, a brother to the ox? Who loosened and let down this brutal jaw? Whose was the hand that slanted back this brow? Whose breath blew out the light within this brain?

Is this the Thing the Lord God made and gave
To have dominion over sea and land;
To trace the stars and search the heavens for power;
To feel the passion of Eternity?
Is this the dream He dreamed who shaped the suns
And marked their ways upon the ancient deep?
Down all the caverns of Hell to their last gulf
There is no shape more terrible than this —
More tongued with censure of the world's blind greed —
More filled with signs and portents for the soul —
More packt with danger to the universe.

What gulfs between him and the seraphim! Slave of the wheel of labor, what to him Are Plato and the swing of Pleiades? What the long reaches of the peaks of song, The rift of dawn, the reddening of the rose? Through this dread shape the suffering ages look; Time's tragedy is in that aching stoop; Through this dread shape humanity betrayed, Plundered, profaned, and disinherited, Cries protest to the Judges of the World, A protest that is also prophecy.

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands, Is this the handiwork you give to God, This monstrous thing distorted and soul-quenched? How will you ever straighten up this shape; Touch it again with immortality; Give back the upward looking and the light; Rebuild in it the music and the dream; Make right the immemorial infamies, Perfidious wrongs, immedicable woes?

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands, How will the Future reckon with this man? How answer his brute question in that hour When whirlwinds of rebellion shake all shores? How will it be with kingdoms and with kings — With those who shaped him to the thing he is — When this dumb Terror shall rise to judge the world, After the silence of the centuries?

1899

KATHARINE LEE BATES (1859–1929)

In 1893, Katharine Lee Bates, a professor at Wellesley College, visited the World's Fair in Chicago and the Rocky Mountains in Colorado. When she climbed Pike's Peak she began writing "America the Beautiful" while "looking out over the sea-like expanse of fertile country." She published the hymn in 1895 and revised it in 1904. Sung to the tune of Samuel A. Ward's hymn "Materna," it has become hugely popular and is sometimes advocated as a replacement for "The Star-Spangled Banner" as the national anthem on the grounds that it is both easier to sing and less bellicose.

America the Beautiful

1

O beautiful for spacious skies,
For amber waves of grain,
For purple mountain majesties
Above the fruited plain!
America! America!
God shed his grace on thee
And crown thy good with brotherhood
From sea to shining sea!

II O beautiful for pilgrim feet Whose stern impassioned stress A thoroughfare for freedom beat Across the wilderness! America! America! God mend thine every flaw, Confirm thy soul in self-control, Thy liberty in law!

Ш

O beautiful for heroes proved
In liberating strife,
Who more than self the country loved
And mercy more than life!
America! America!
May God thy gold refine
Till all success be nobleness
And every gain divine!

Π V

O beautiful for patriot dream
That sees beyond the years
Thine alabaster cities gleam
Undimmed by human tears!
America! America!
God shed his grace on thee
And crown thy good with brotherhood
From sea to shining sea!

1911

ERNEST LAWRENCE THAYER (1863–1940)

Ernest Lawrence Thayer, the son of a mill owner, grew up in Worcester, Massachusetts, and graduated from Harvard with William Randolph Hearst. "Casey at the Bat" appeared first in Hearst's San Francisco Examiner on 3 June 1888. Thayer, who was not proud of the poem, received \$5 for it. Why has "Casey" endured? "Casey must strike out: Casey's failure is the poem's success," Donald Hall explains. The poem's "language is a small consistent comic triumph of irony." A mock-epic, the poem is a critique of hero worship, a point that is intimated by the poem's original subtitle, "A Ballad of the Republic."

Casey at the Bat

A Ballad of the Republic, Sung in the Year 1888

The outlook wasn't brilliant for the Mudville nine that day; The score stood four to two with but one inning more to play. And then when Cooney died at first, and Barrows did the same,

A sickly silence fell upon the patrons of the game.

A straggling few got up to go in deep despair. The rest Clung to that hope which springs eternal in the human breast;

They thought if only Casey could but get a whack at that — We'd put up even money now with Casey at the bat.

But Flynn preceded Casey, as did also Jimmy Blake, And the former was a lulu and the latter was a cake; So upon that stricken multitude grim melancholy sat, For there seemed but little chance of Casey's getting to the bat.

But Flynn let drive a single, to the wonderment of all, And Blake, the much despis-ed, tore the cover off the ball; And when the dust had lifted, and the men saw what had occurred.

There was Jimmy safe at second and Flynn a-hugging third.

Then from 5,000 throats and more there rose a lusty yell; It rumbled through the valley, it rattled in the dell; It knocked upon the mountain and recoiled upon the flat, For Casey, mighty Casey, was advancing to the bat.

There was ease in Casey's manner as he stepped into his place;

There was pride in Casey's bearing and a smile on Casey's face.

And when, responding to the cheers, he lightly doffed his hat.

No stranger in the crowd could doubt 'twas Casey at the bar.

Ten thousand eyes were on him as he rubbed his hands with dirt;

Five thousand tongues applauded when he wiped them on his shirt.

Then while the writhing pitcher ground the ball into his hip.

Defiance gleamed in Casey's eye, a sneer curled Casey's lip.

And now the leather-covered sphere came hurtling through the air,

And Casey stood a-watching it in haughty grandeur there.

Close by the sturdy batsman the ball unheeded sped — "That ain't my style," said Casey. "Strike one," the umpire said.

From the benches, black with people, there went up a muffled roar.

Like the beating of the storm-waves on a stern and distant shore.

"Kill him! Kill the umpire!" shouted some one on the stand; And it's likely they'd have killed him had not Casey raised his hand.

With a smile of Christian charity great Casey's visage shone;

He stilled the rising tumult; he bade the game go on; He signaled to the pitcher, and once more the spheroid flew:

But Casey still ignored it, and the umpire said, "Strike two."

"Fraud!" cried the maddened thousands, and echo answered fraud:

But one scornful look from Casey and the audience was awed.

They saw his face grow stern and cold, they saw his muscles strain,

And they knew that Casey wouldn't let that ball go by again.

The sneer is gone from Casey's lip, his teeth are clinched in hate;

He pounds with cruel violence his bat upon the plate. And now the pitcher holds the ball, and now he lets it go, And now the air is shattered by the force of Casey's blow.

Oh, somewhere in this favored land the sun is shining bright;

The band is playing somewhere, and somewhere hearts are light,

And somewhere men are laughing, and somewhere children shout:

But there is no joy in Mudville — mighty Casey has struck out.

EDGAR LEE MASTERS (1868–1950)

Edgar Lee Masters was born in Garnett, Kansas, and grew up in the Illinois towns of Petersburg and Lewistown, near the Spoon River. Randall Jarrell described *Spoon River Anthology*, Masters's collection of verse portraits of small-town characters, as "a 'Main Street' through whose mud the old buggies and the new horseless carriages are still pushing." Louise Bogan detected a "hint of nostalgia" in Masters's presentation of "these thin, baffled, sour lives."

The Hill

Where are Elmer, Herman, Bert, Tom and Charley, The weak of will, the strong of arm, the clown, the boozer, the fighter? All, all, are sleeping on the hill.

One passed in a fever,
One was burned in a mine,
One was killed in a brawl,
One died in a jail,
One fell from a bridge toiling for children and wife —
All, all are sleeping, sleeping, sleeping on the hill.

Where are Ella, Kate, Mag, Lizzie and Edith,
The tender heart, the simple soul, the loud, the proud, the happy
one? —
All, all, are sleeping on the hill.

One died in shameful child-birth,
One of a thwarted love,
One at the hands of a brute in a brothel,
One of a broken pride, in the search for heart's desire,
One after life in far-away London and Paris
Was brought to her little space by Ella and Kate and Mag —
All, all are sleeping, sleeping, sleeping on the hill.

Where are Uncle Isaac and Aunt Emily, And old Towny Kincaid and Sevigne Houghton, And Major Walker who had talked With venerable men of the revolution? — All, all, are sleeping on the hill.

They brought them dead sons from the war, And daughters whom life had crushed, And their children fatherless, crying — All, all are sleeping, sleeping, sleeping on the hill. Where is Old Fiddler Jones
Who played with life all his ninety years,
Braving the sleet with bared breast,
Drinking, rioting, thinking neither of wife nor kin,
Nor gold, nor love, nor heaven?
Lo! he babbles of the fish-frys of long ago,
Of the horse-races of long ago at Clary's Grove,
Of what Abe Lincoln said
One time at Springfield.

1915

Editor Whedon

To be able to see every side of every question; To be on every side, to be everything, to be nothing long; To pervert truth, to ride it for a purpose, To use great feelings and passions of the human family For base designs, for cunning ends; To wear a mask like the Greek actors — Your eight-page paper — behind which you huddle, Bawling through the megaphone of big type; "This is I, the giant." Thereby also living the life of a sneak-thief, Poisoned with the anonymous words Of your clandestine soul. To scratch dirt over scandal for money, And exhume it to the winds for revenge, Or to sell papers, Crushing reputations, or bodies, if need be; To win at any cost, save your own life. To glory in demoniac power, ditching civilization, As a paranoiac boy puts a log on the track And derails the express train. To be an editor, as I was. Then to lie here close by the river over the place Where the sewage flows from the village, And the empty cans and garbage are dumped, And abortions are hidden.

1915

Anne Rutledge

Out of me unworthy and unknown The vibrations of deathless music;

"With malice toward none, with charity for all."
Out of me the forgiveness of millions toward millions,
And the beneficent face of a nation
Shining with justice and truth.
I am Anne Rutledge who sleep beneath these weeds,
Beloved in life of Abraham Lincoln,
Wedded to him, not through union,
But through separation.
Bloom forever, O Republic,
From the dust of my blossom!

1915

Amanda Barker

Henry got me with child, Knowing that I could not bring forth life Without losing my own. In my youth therefore I entered the portals of dust. Traveler, it is believed in the village where I lived That Henry loved me with a husband's love, But I proclaim from the dust That he slew me to gratify his hatred.

1915

Archibald Higbie

I loathed you, Spoon River. I tried to rise above you, I was ashamed of you. I despised you As the place of my nativity. And there in Rome, among the artists, Speaking Italian, speaking French, I seemed to myself at times to be free Of every trace of my origin. I seemed to be reaching the heights of art And to breathe the air that the masters breathed, And to see the world with their eves. But still they'd pass my work and say: "What are you driving at, my friend? Sometimes the face looks like Apollo's, At others it has a trace of Lincoln's." There was no culture, you know, in Spoon River, And I burned with shame and held my peace. And what could I do, all covered over And weighted down with western soil, Except aspire, and pray for another

Birth in the world, with all of Spoon River Rooted out of my soul?

1915

EDWIN ARLINGTON ROBINSON (1869–1935)

Edwin Arlington Robinson grew up in Gardiner, Maine. He moved to New York in 1897 and was barely able to make ends meet. "I starved for twenty years, and in my opinion no one should write poetry unless he is willing to starve for it," he said. The Children of the Night (1897) "is one of the hinges upon which American poetry was able to turn from the sentimentality of the nineties toward modern veracity and psychological truth," Louise Bogan wrote. "It is filled with portraits of men who are misfits when they are not actual outcasts; and into each is incorporated something of Robinson's own lonely and eccentric nature." Robinson created memorable characters (the butcher Reuben Bright, the dissatisfied Miniver Cheevy). In "Eros Turannos," his best poem, he paints a haunting picture of marriage as a domestic prison and the god of love as a tyrant. President Theodore Roosevelt took a liking to Robinson's published verse and arranged a job for the poet as a customs inspector at the New York Customs House in 1905. Starting in 1911, Robinson spent summers—and wrote many of his poems—at the MacDowell Colony in New Hampshire.

The House on the Hill

They are all gone away, The House is shut and still, There is nothing more to say.

Through broken walls and gray The winds blow bleak and shrill: They are all gone away.

Nor is there one to-day To speak them good or ill: There is nothing more to say.

Why is it then we stray Around that sunken sill? They are all gone away.

And our poor fancy-play For them is wasted skill: There is nothing more to say.

There is ruin and decay In the House on the Hill: They are all gone away, There is nothing more to say.

1894

An Old Story

Strange that I did not know him then,
That friend of mine!
I did not even show him then
One friendly sign;

But cursed him for the ways he had
To make me see
My envy of the praise he had
For praising me.

I would have rid the earth of him Once, in my pride! . . . I never knew the worth of him Until he died.

1897

Luke Havergal

Go to the western gate, Luke Havergal, There where the vines cling crimson on the wall, And in the twilight wait for what will come. The leaves will whisper there of her, and some, Like flying words, will strike you as they fall; But go, and if you listen she will call. Go to the western gate, Luke Havergal — Luke Havergal.

No, there is not a dawn in eastern skies
To rift the fiery night that's in your eyes;
But there, where western glooms are gathering,
The dark will end the dark, if anything:
God slays Himself with every leaf that flies,
And hell is more than half of paradise.
No, there is not a dawn in eastern skies —
In eastern skies.

Out of a grave I come to tell you this, Out of a grave I come to quench the kiss That flames upon your forehead with a glow That blinds you to the way that you must go. Yes, there is yet one way to where she is, Bitter, but one that faith may never miss. Out of a grave I come to tell you this — To tell you this.

There is the western gate, Luke Havergal, There are the crimson leaves upon the wall. Go, for the winds are tearing them away, — Nor think to riddle the dead words they say, Nor any more to feel them as they fall; But go, and if you trust her she will call. There is the western gate, Luke Havergal — Like Havergal.

1897

Richard Cory

Whenever Richard Cory went down town, We people on the pavement looked at him: He was a gentleman from sole to crown, Clean favored, and imperially slim.

And he was always quietly arrayed, And he was always human when he talked; But still he fluttered pulses when he said, "Good-morning," and he glittered when he walked.

And he was rich —yes, richer than a king — And admirably schooled in every grace: In fine, we thought that he was everything To make us wish that we were in his place.

So on we worked, and waited for the light, And went without the meat, and cursed the bread; And Richard Cory, one calm summer night, Went home and put a bullet through his head.

1897

Reuben Bright

Because he was a butcher and thereby Did earn an honest living (and did right), I would not have you think that Reuben Bright Was any more a brute than you or I: For when they told him that his wife must die, He started at them, and shook with grief and fright, And cried like a great baby half that night, And made the women cry to see him cry.

And after she was dead, and he had paid
The singers and the sexton and the rest,
He packed a lot of things that she had made
Most mournfully away in an old chest
Of hers, and put some chopped-up cedar boughs
In with them, and tore down the slaughter house.

1897

Credo

I cannot find my way: there is no star
In all the shrouded heavens anywhere;
And there is not a whisper in the air
Of any living voice but one so far
That I can hear it only as a bar
Of lost, imperial music, played when fair
And angel fingers wove, and unaware,
Dead leaves to garlands where no roses are.

No, there is not a glimmer, nor a call, For one that welcomes, welcomes when he fears, The black and awful chaos of the night; For through it all — above, beyond it all — I know the far-sent message of the years, I feel the coming glory of the Light.

1897

Miniver Cheevy

Miniver Cheevy, child of scorn, Grew lean while he assailed the seasons; He wept that he was ever born, And he had reasons.

Miniver loved the days of old
When swords were bright and steeds were prancing;
The vision of a warrior bold
Would set him dancing.

Miniver sighed for what was not,
And dreamed, and rested from his labors;
He dreamed of Thebes and Camelot,
And Priam's neighbors.

Miniver mourned the ripe renown
That made so many a name so fragrant;
He mourned Romance, now on the town,
And Art, a vagrant.

Miniver loved the Medici,
Albeit he had never seen one;
He would have sinned incessantly
Could he have been one.

Miniver cursed the commonplace And eyed a khaki suit with loathing; He missed the mediæval grace Of iron clothing.

Miniver scorned the gold he sought,
But sore annoyed was he without it;
Miniver thought, and thought, and thought,
And thought about it.

Miniver Cheevy, born too late, Scratched his head and kept on thinking; Miniver coughed, and called it fate, And kept on drinking.

1910

For a Dead Lady

No more with overflowing light Shall fill the eyes that now are faded, Nor shall another's fringe with night Their woman-hidden world as they did. No more shall quiver down the days The flowing wonder of her ways, Whereof no language may requite The shifting and the many-shaded.

The grace, divine, definitive, Clings only as a faint forestalling; The laugh that love could not forgive Is hushed, and answers to no calling; The forehead and the little ears Have gone where Saturn keeps the years; The breast where roses could not live Has done with rising and with falling. The beauty, shattered by the laws That have creation in their keeping, No longer trembles at applause, Or over children that are sleeping; And we who delve in beauty's lore Know all that we have known before Of what inexorable cause Makes Time so vicious in his reaping.

1910

Cassandra

I heard one who said: 'Verily, What word have I for children here? Your Dollar is your only Word, The wrath of it your only fear.

'You build it altars tall enough
To make you see, but you are blind;
You cannot leave it long enough
To look before you or behind.

'When Reason beckons you to pause, You laugh and say that you know best; But what is it you know, you keep As dark as ingots in a chest.

'You laugh and answer, "We are young; O leave us now, and let us grow." — Not asking how much more of this Will Time endure or Fate bestow.

'Because a few complacent years
Have made your peril of your pride,
Think you that you are to go on
Forever pampered and untried?

'What lost eclipse of history,
What bivouac of the marching stars,
Has given the sign for you to see
Millenniums and last great wars?

'What unrecorded overthrow
Of all the world has ever known,
Or ever been, has made itself
So plain to you, and you alone?

'Your Dollar, Dove and Eagle make A Trinity that even you Rate higher than you rate yourselves; It prays, it flatters, and it's new.

'And though your very flesh and blood Be what your Eagle eats and drinks, You'll praise him for the best of birds, Not knowing what the Eagle thinks.

'The power is yours, but not the sight; You see not upon what you tread; You have the ages for your guide, But not the wisdom to be led.

'Think you to tread forever down The merciless old verities? And are you never to have eyes To see the world for what it is?

'Are you to pay for what you have With all you are?' - No other word We caught, but with a laughing crowd Moved on. None heeded, and few heard.

1916

Eros Turannos

She fears him, and will always ask What fated her to choose him; She meets in his engaging mask All reasons to refuse him; But what she meets and what she fears Are less than are the downward years, Drawn slowly to the foamless weirs Of age, were she to lose him.

Between a blurred sagacity That once had power to sound him, And Love, that will not let him be The Judas that she found him, Her pride assuages her almost, As if it were alone the cost. — He sees that he will not be lost. And waits and looks around him.

A sense of ocean and old trees Envelops and allures him;

Tradition, touching all he sees,
Beguiles and reassures him;
And all her doubts of what he says
Are dimmed with what she knows of days —
Till even prejudice delays
And fades, and she secures him.

The falling leaf inaugurates
The reign of her confusion:
The pounding wave reverberates
The dirge of her illusion;
And home, where passion lived and died,
Becomes a place where she can hide,
While all the town and harbor side
Vibrate with her seclusion.

We tell you, tapping on our brows,
The story as it should be, —
As if the story of a house
Were told, or ever could be;
We'll have no kindly veil between
Her visions and those we have seen, —
As if we guessed what hers have been,
Or what they are or would be.

Meanwhile we do no harm; for they
That with a god have striven,
Not hearing much of what we say,
Take what the god has given;
Though like waves breaking it may be
Or like a changed familiar tree,
Or like a stairway to the sea
Where down the blind are driven.

1916

Mr. Flood's Party

Old Eben Flood, climbing alone one night Over the hill between the town below And the forsaken upland hermitage That held as much as he should ever know On earth again of home, paused warily. The road was his with not a native near; And Eben, having leisure, said aloud, For no man else in Tilbury Town to hear:

"Well, Mr. Flood, we have the harvest moon Again, and we may not have many more; The bird is on the wing, the poet says, And you and I have said it here before. Drink to the bird." He raised up to the light The jug that he had gone so far to fill, And answered huskily: "Well, Mr. Flood, Since you propose it, I believe I will."

Alone, as if enduring to the end A valiant armor of scarred hopes outworn, He stood there in the middle of the road Like Roland's ghost winding a silent horn. Below him, in the town among the trees, Where friends of other days had honored him, A phantom salutation of the dead Rang thinly till old Eben's eyes were dim.

Then, as a mother lays her sleeping child Down tenderly, fearing it may awake, He set the jug down slowly at his feet With trembling care, knowing that most things break; And only when assured that on firm earth It stood, as the uncertain lives of men Assuredly did not, he paced away, And with his hand extended paused again:

"Well, Mr. Flood, we have not met like this In a long time; and many a change has come To both of us, I fear, since last it was We had a drop together. Welcome home!" Convivially returning with himself, Again he raised the jug up to the light; And with an acquiescent quaver said: "Well, Mr. Flood, if you insist, I might.

"Only a very little, Mr. Flood —
For auld lang syne. No more, sir; that will do."
So, for the time, apparently it did,
And Eben evidently thought so too;
For soon amid the silver loneliness
Of night he lifted up his voice and sang,
Secure, with only two moons listening,
Until the whole harmonious landscape rang —

"For auld lang syne." The weary throat gave out, The last word wavered, and the song was done. He raised again the jug regretfully And shook his head, and was again alone. There was not much that was ahead of him, And there was nothing in the town below —

Where strangers would have shut the many doors That many friends had opened long ago.

1921

The Sheaves

Where long the shadows of the wind had rolled, Green wheat was yielding to the change assigned; And as by some vast magic undivined
The world was turning slowly into gold.
Like nothing that was ever bought or sold
It waited there, the body and the mind;
And with a mighty meaning of a kind
That tells the more the more it is not told.

So in a land where all days are not fair, Fair days went on till on another day A thousand golden sheaves were lying there, Shinning and still, but not for long to stay — As if a thousand girls with golden hair Might rise from where they slept and go away.

1925

STEPHEN CRANE (1871–1900)

Born in Newark, New Jersey, after the Civil War, Stephen Crane is perhaps best known as the author of *The Red Badge of Courage* (1895), his novel set during that bloody conflict. He covered the Greco-Turkish War in 1897 and the Spanish-American War (for Joseph Pulitzer's *New York World*) in 1898. Crane had survived the shipwreck of a gunrunning steamer, an episode he made the basis of a story, "The Open Boat," about human cooperation in the face of nature's indifference. The story begins with the sentence, "None of them knew the color of the sky." Crane's poems—terse, dark, trenchant parables, in plain speech stripped of decorative elements—were anomalous in their time but have shown lasting power. John Berryman saw in Crane's poems the "sincerity of a frightened savage anxious to learn what his dream means."

In the desert

In the desert
I saw a creature, naked, bestial,
Who, squatting upon the ground,
Held his heart in his hands,
And ate of it.

I said: "Is it good, friend?" "It is bitter — bitter," he answered; "But I like it Because it is bitter, And because it is my heart."

1895

Once there came a man

Once there came a man Who said: "Range me all men of the world in rows." And instantly There was terrific clamor among the people Against being ranged in rows. There was a loud quarrel, world-wide. It endured for ages; And blood was shed By those who would not stand in rows, And by those who pined to stand in rows. Eventually, the man went to death, weeping. And those who stayed in bloody scuffle Knew not the great simplicity.

1895

I saw a man pursuing the horizon

I saw a man pursuing the horizon; Round and round they sped. I was disturbed at this; I accosted the man. "It is futile," I said, "You can never ---"

"You lie," he cried, And ran on.

1895

Behold, the grave of a wicked man

Behold, the grave of a wicked man, And near it, a stern spirit.

There came a drooping maid with violets, But the spirit grasped her arm. "No flowers for him," he said. The maid wept: "Ah, I loved him." But the spirit, grim and frowning: "No flowers for him."

Now, this is it — If the spirit was just, Why did the maid weep?

1895

A man saw a ball of gold in the sky

A man saw a ball of gold in the sky; He climbed for it, And eventually he achieved it — It was clay.

Now this is the strange part:
When the man went to the earth
And looked again,
Lo, there was the ball of gold.
Now this is the strange part:
It was a ball of gold.
Aye, by the heavens, it was a ball of gold.

1895

I walked in a desert

I walked in a desert.
And I cried:
"Ah, God, take me from this place!"
A voice said: "It is no desert."
I cried: "Well, but —
The sand, the heat, the vacant horizon."
A voice said: "It is no desert."

1895

The impact of a dollar upon the heart

The impact of a dollar upon the heart Smiles warm red light

Sweeping from the hearth rosily upon the white table, With the hanging cool velvet shadows Moving softly upon the door.

The impact of a million dollars Is a crash of flunkeys And vawning emblems of Persia Cheeked against oak, France and a sabre, The outcry of old beauty Whored by pimping merchants To submission before wine and chatter. Silly rich peasants stamp the carpets of men, Dead men who dreamed fragrance and light Into their woof, their lives; The rug of an honest bear Under the feet of a cryptic slave Who speaks always of baubles, Forgetting place, multitude, work and state, Champing and mouthing of hats Making ratful squeak of hats, Hats.

1899

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON (1871–1938)

James Weldon Johnson was born in Jacksonville, Florida, to a middle-class African-American family. He studied law, started a newspaper, and wrote popular songs; *Lift Ev'ry Voice and Sing* became known as the "Negro National Anthem." He moved to New York City in 1901 or 1902. He served as United States consul to Venezuela (1906–1909) and to Nicaragua (1909–1912) and later committed himself to the struggle for civil rights, as field secretary and later general secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP). He edited *The Book of American Negro Poetry* (1922) and two anthologies of spirituals, and wrote an autobiography, *Along This Way* (1933). He died in a car crash in 1938.

O Black and Unknown Bards

O Black and unknown bards of long ago, How came your lips to touch the sacred fire? How, in your darkness, did you come to know The power and beauty of the minstrel's lyre? Who first from midst his bonds lifted his eyes? Who first from out the still watch, lone and long, Feeling the ancient faith of prophets rise Within his dark-kept soul, burst into song? Heart of what slave poured out such melody As "Steal away to Jesus"? On its strains His spirit must have nightly floated free, Though still about his hands he felt his chains. Who heard great "Jordan roll"? Whose starward eye Saw chariot "swing low"? And who was he That breathed that comforting, melodic sigh, "Nobody knows de trouble I see"?

What merely living clod, what captive thing, Could up toward God through all its darkness grope, And find within its deadened heart to sing These songs of sorrow, love, and faith, and hope? How did it catch that subtle undertone, That note in music heard not with the ears? How sound the elusive reed, so seldom blown, Which stirs the soul or melts the heart to tears?

Not that great German master in his dream Of harmonies that thundered 'mongst the stars At the creation, ever heard a theme Nobler than "Go down, Moses." Mark its bars, How like a mighty trumpet-call they stir The blood. Such are the notes that men have sung, Going to valorous deeds; such tones there were That helped make history when Time was young.

There is a wide, wide wonder in it all,
That from degraded rest and service toil
The fiery spirit of the seer should call
These simple children of the sun and soil.
O black slave singers, gone, forgot, unfamed,
You — you alone, of all the long, long line
Of those who've sung untaught, unknown, unnamed,
Have stretched out upward, seeking the divine.

You sang not deeds of heroes or of kings; No chant of bloody war, no exulting pæan Of arms-won triumphs; but your humble strings You touched in chord with music empyrean. You sang far better than you knew; the songs That for your listeners' hungry hearts sufficed Still live, — but more than this to you belongs: You sang a race from wood and stone to Christ.

The Creation

And God stepped out on space, And he looked around and said: I'm lonely — I'll make me a world.

And far as the eye of God could see Darkness covered everything, Blacker than a hundred midnights Down in a cypress swamp.

Then God smiled, And the light broke, And the darkness rolled up on one side, And the light stood shining on the other, And God said: That's good!

Then God reached out and took the light in his hands, And God rolled the light around in his hands Until he made the sun;
And he set that sun a-blazing in the heavens.
And the light that was left from making the sun God gathered it up in a shining ball And flung it against the darkness,
Spangling the night with the moon and stars.
Then down between
The darkness and the light
He hurled the world;
And God said: That's good!

Then God himself stepped down — And the sun was on his right hand, And the moon was on his left; The stars were clustered about his head, And the earth was under his feet. And God walked, and where he trod His footsteps hollowed the valleys out And bulged the mountains up.

Then he stopped and looked and saw
That the earth was hot and barren.
So God stepped over to the edge of the world
And he spat out the seven seas —
He batted his eyes, and the lightnings flashed —
He clapped his hands, and the thunders rolled —
And the waters above the earth came down,
The cooling waters came down.

Then the green grass sprouted,
And the little red flowers blossomed,
The pine tree pointed his finger to the sky,
And the oak spread out his arms,
The lakes cuddled down in the hollows of the ground,
And the rivers ran down to the sea;
And God smiled again,
And the rainbow appeared,
And curled itself around his shoulder.

Then God raised his arm and he waved his hand Over the sea and over the land,
And he said: Bring forth! Bring forth!
And quicker than God could drop his hand,
Fishes and fowls
And beasts and birds
Swam the rivers and the seas,
Roamed the forests and the woods,
And split the air with their wings.
And God said: That's good!

Then God walked around, And God looked around On all that he had made. He looked at his sun, And he looked at his moon, And he looked at his little stars; He looked on his world With all its living things, And God said: I'm lonely still.

Then God sat down —
On the side of a hill where he could think;
By a deep, wide river he sat down;
With his head in his hands,
God thought and thought,
Till he thought: I'll make me a man!

Up from the bed of the river
God scooped the clay;
And by the bank of the river
He kneeled him down;
And there the great God Almighty
Who lit the sun and fixed it in the sky,
Who flung the stars to the most far corner of the night,
Who rounded the earth in the middle of his hand;
This Great God,
Like a mammy bending over her baby,
Kneeled down in the dust

Toiling over a lump of clay
Till he shaped it in his own image;

Then into it he blew the breath of life, And man became a living soul. Amen. Amen.

1920

PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR (1872–1906)

Paul Laurence Dunbar was born in Dayton, Ohio, to two former slaves from Kentucky. In school he edited "The Dayton Tatler" with his school friends Orville and Wilbur Wright. William Dean Howells praised Dunbar in an article in *Harper's* in 1895, singling out his dialect poems for special praise. Dunbar was grateful for the endorsement, though he came to regard it as a mixed blessing, and he is represented here with three poems in Standard English, including his best-known poem, "We Wear the Mask," a rondeau. He suffered from tuberculosis and depression, and died in 1906.

Dawn

An angel, robed in spotless white, Bent down and kissed the sleeping Night. Night woke to blush; the sprite was gone. Men saw the blush and called it Dawn.

1895

We Wear the Mask

We wear the mask that grins and lies, It hides our cheeks and shades our eyes, — This debt we pay to human guile; With torn and bleeding hearts we smile, And mouth with myriad subtleties.

Why should the world be overwise, In counting all our tears and sighs? Nay, let them only see us, while We wear the mask.

We smile, but, O great Christ, our cries To thee from tortured souls arise.

We sing, but oh the clay is vile Beneath our feet, and long the mile; But let the world dream otherwise, We wear the mask!

1895

He Had His Dream

He had his dream, and all through life, Worked up to it through toil and strife. Afloat fore'er before his eyes, It colored for him all his skies:

The storm-cloud dark
Above his bark,
The calm and listless vault of blue
Took on its hopeful hue

Took on its hopeful hue, It tinctured every passing beam — He had his dream.

He labored hard and failed at last, His sails too weak to bear the blast, The raging tempests tore away And sent his beating bark astray.

But what cared he
For wind or sea!
He said, "The tempest will be short,
My bark will come to port."
He saw through every cloud a gleam —
He had his dream.

1895

A Choice

They please me not — these solemn songs That hint of sermons covered up.
'Tis true the world should heed its wrongs,
But in a poem let me sup,
Not simples brewed to cure or ease
Humanity's confessed disease,
But the spirit-wine of a singing line,
Or a dew-drop in a honey cup!

1899

ROBERT FROST (1874–1963)

Robert Frost, though born in San Francisco, was raised in New Hampshire and seemed to embody the genius of New England. In London in 1912, at age 38 and still unknown, he chanced upon a newspaper headline that announced, "ENGLAND IN THE GRIP OF FROST." Converting a weather report into a forecast of personal glory, Frost published his first two books, A Boy's Will (1913) and North of Boston (1914), in England. He had uncanny skill at balancing the conversational idioms of the American vernacular with the strict demands of rhyme and meter. Free verse he dismissed as the equivalent of playing tennis without a net. A poem "begins in delight and ends in wisdom," Frost wrote; "it begins in delight, it inclines to the impulse, it assumes direction with the first line laid down, it runs a course of lucky events, and ends in a clarification of life — not necessarily a great clarification, such as sects and cults are founded on, but in a momentary stay against confusion." Great fame was his, four Pulitzer Prizes, yet — as Robert Lowell quotes him in a poem — "When I am too full of joy, I think how little good my health did anyone near me." (One daughter went mad, a second died of puerperal fever; one son died at three, a second grew up a failed poet and committed suicide.) Lionel Trilling at Frost's 85th birthday party created a ruckus when he delivered a toast hailing Frost as a "tragic" and even "terrifying" poet who represented "the terrible actualities of life in a new way." Some of Frost's possessive admirers took offense at a characterization that challenged their image of the poet as a benign sage and Yankee folk hero. But Trilling's assessment has prevailed, resulting not in a diminution of Frost's reputation but in its enhancement. At the inauguration of John F. Kennedy on 20 January 1961, Frost, the cold warrior, with his shock of white hair, was blinded by the sunlight. Unable to read his prepared text, he recited from memory "The Gift Outright."

Mending Wall

Something there is that doesn't love a wall, That sends the frozen-ground-swell under it And spills upper boulders in the sun, And makes gaps even two can pass abreast. The work of hunters is another thing: I have come after them and made repair Where they have left not one stone on a stone, But they would have the rabbit out of hiding, To please the yelping dogs. The gaps I mean, No one has seen them made or heard them made, But at spring mending-time we find them there. I let my neighbor know beyond the hill; And on a day we meet to walk the line And set the wall between us once again. We keep the wall between us as we go. To each the boulders that have fallen to each. And some are loaves and some so nearly balls We have to use a spell to make them balance: "Stay where you are until our backs are turned!" We wear our fingers rough with handling them. Oh, just another kind of outdoor game,

One on a side. It comes to little more: There where it is we do not need the wall: He is all pine and I am apple orchard. My apple trees will never get across And eat the cones under his pines, I tell him. He only says, "Good fences make good neighbors." Spring is the mischief in me, and I wonder If I could put a notion in his head: "Why do they make good neighbors? Isn't it Where there are cows? But here there are no cows. Before I built a wall I'd ask to know What I was walling in or walling out, And to whom I was like to give offense. Something there is that doesn't love a wall, That wants it down." I could say "Elves" to him, But it's not elves exactly, and I'd rather He said it for himself. I see him there, Bringing a stone grasped firmly by the top In each hand, like an old-stone savage armed. He moves in darkness as it seems to me, Not of woods only and the shade of trees. He will not go behind his father's saying, And he likes having thought of it so well He says again, "Good fences make good neighbors."

1914

The Death of the Hired Man

Mary sat musing on the lamp-flame at the table Waiting for Warren. When she heard his step, She ran on tip-toe down the darkened passage To meet him in the doorway with the news And put him on his guard. "Silas is back." She pushed him outward with her through the door And shut it after her. "Be kind," she said. She took the market things from Warren's arms And set them on the porch, then drew him down To sit beside her on the wooden steps.

"When was I ever anything but kind to him? But I'll not have the fellow back," he said. "I told him so last haying, didn't I? 'If he left then,' I said, 'that ended it.' What good is he? Who else will harbour him At his age for the little he can do? What help he is there's no depending on. Off he goes always when I need him most.

'He thinks he ought to earn a little pay,
Enough at least to buy tobacco with,
So he won't have to beg and be beholden.'
'All right,' I say, 'I can't afford to pay
Any fixed wages, though I wish I could,'
'Someone else can.' 'Then someone else will have to.'
I shouldn't mind his bettering himself
If that was what it was. You can be certain,
When he begins like that, there's someone at him
Trying to coax him off with pocket-money,
In haying time, when any help is scarce.
In winter he comes back to us. I'm done."

"Sh! not so loud: he'll hear you," Mary said.

"I want him to: he'll have to soon or late."

"He's worn out. He's asleep beside the stove. When I came up from Rowe's I found him here, Huddled against the barn-door fast asleep, A miserable sight, and frightening, too — You needn't smile — I didn't recognise him — I wasn't looking for him — and he's changed. Wait till you see."

"Where did you say he'd been?"

"He didn't say. I dragged him to the house, And gave him tea and tried to make him smoke. I tried to make him talk about his travels. Nothing would do: he just kept nodding off."

"What did he say? Did he say anything?"

"But little."

"Anything? Mary, confess He said he'd come to ditch the meadow for me."

"Warren!"

"But did he? I just want to know."

"Of course he did. What would you have him say? Surely you wouldn't grudge the poor old man Some humble way to save his self-respect. He added, if you really care to know, He meant to clear the upper pasture, too. That sounds like something you have heard before?

Warren, I wish you could have heard the way He jumbled everything. I stopped to look Two or three times — he made me feel so queer — To see if he was talking in his sleep. He ran on Harold Wilson — you remember — The boy you had in having four years since. He's finished school, and teaching in his college. Silas declares you'll have to get him back. He says they two will make a team for work: Between them they will lay this farm as smooth! The way he mixed that in with other things. He thinks young Wilson a likely lad, though daft On education — you know how they fought All through July under the blazing sun, Silas up on the cart to build the load. Harold along beside to pitch it on."

"Yes, I took care to keep well out of earshot."

"Well, those days trouble Silas like a dream. You wouldn't think they would. How some things linger! Harold's young college boy's assurance piqued him. After so many years he still keeps finding Good arguments he sees he might have used. I sympathise. I know just how it feels To think of the right thing to say too late. Harold's associated in his mind with Latin. He asked me what I thought of Harold's saving He studied Latin like the violin Because he liked it — that an argument! He said he couldn't make the boy believe He could find water with a hazel prong — Which showed how much good school had ever done him. He wanted to go over that. But most of all He thinks if he could have another chance To teach him how to build a load of hay —"

"I know, that's Silas' one accomplishment. He bundles every forkful in its place, And tags and numbers it for future reference, So he can find and easily dislodge it In the unloading. Silas does that well. He takes it out in bunches like big birds' nests. You never see him standing on the hay He's trying to lift, straining to lift himself."

"He thinks if he could teach him that, he'd be Some good perhaps to someone in the world. He hates to see a boy the fool of books. Poor Silas, so concerned for other folk, And nothing to look backward to with pride, And nothing to look forward to with hope, So now and never any different."

Part of a moon was falling down the west, Dragging the whole sky with it to the hills. Its light poured softly in her lap. She saw it And spread her apron to it. She put out her hand Among the harp-like morning-glory strings, Taut with the dew from garden bed to eaves, As if she played unheard some tenderness That wrought on him beside her in the night. "Warren," she said, "he has come home to die: You needn't be afraid he'll leave you this time."

"Home," he mocked gently.

"Yes, what else but home? It all depends on what you mean by home. Of course he's nothing to us, any more Than was the hound that came a stranger to us Out of the woods, worn out upon the trail." "Home is the place where, when you have to go there, They have to take you in."

"I should have called it Something you somehow haven't to deserve."

Warren learned out and took a step or two, Picked up a little stick, and brought it back And broke it in his hand and tossed it by. "Silas has better claim on us you think Than on his brother? Thirteen little miles As the road winds would bring him to his door. Silas has walked that far no doubt to-day. Why didn't he go there? His brother's rich, A somebody — director in the bank."

"He never told us that."

"We know it though."

"I think his brother ought to help, of course. I'll see to that if there is need. He ought of right To take him in, and might be willing to — He may be better than appearances. But have some pity on Silas. Do you think If he had any pride in claiming kin

217

Or anything he looked for from his brother, He'd keep so still about him all this time?"

"I wonder what's between them."

"I can tell you.

Silas is what he is — we wouldn't mind him — But just the kind that kinsfolk can't abide. He never did a thing so very bad. He don't know why he isn't quite as good As anybody. Worthless though he is, He won't be made ashamed to please his brother."

"I can't think Si ever hurt anyone."

"No, but he hurt my heart the way he lay
And rolled his old head on that sharp-edged chair-back.
He wouldn't let me put him on the lounge.
You must go in and see what you can do.
I made the bed up for him there to-night.
You'll be surprised at him — how much he's broken.
His working days are done; I'm sure of it."

"I'd not be in a hurry to say that."

"I haven't been. Go, look, see for yourself. But, Warren, please remember how it is: He's come to help you ditch the meadow. He has a plan. You mustn't laugh at him. He may not speak of it, and then he may. I'll site and see if that small sailing cloud Will hit or miss the moon."

It hit the moon.
Then there were three there, making a dim row,
The moon, the little silver cloud, and she.

Warren returned — too soon, it seemed to her, Slipped to her side, caught up her hand and waited.

"Warren?" she questioned.

"Dead," was all he answered.

After Apple-Picking

My long two-pointed ladder's sticking through a tree Toward heaven still. And there's a barrel that I didn't fill Beside it, and there may be two or three Apples I didn't pick upon some bough. But I am done with apple-picking now. Essence of winter sleep is on the night, The scent of apples: I am drowsing off. I cannot rub the strangeness from my sight I got from looking through a pane of glass I skimmed this morning from the drinking trough And held against the world of hoary grass. It melted, and I let it fall and break. But I was well Upon my way to sleep before it fell, And I could tell What form my dreaming was about to take. Magnified apples appear and disappear, Stem end and blossom end, And every fleck of russet showing clear. My instep arch not only keeps the ache, It keeps the pressure of ladder-round. I feel the ladder sway as the boughs bend. And I keep hearing from the cellar bin The rumbling sound Of load on load of apples coming in. For I have had too much Of apple-picking: I am overtired Of the great harvest I myself desired. There were ten thousand thousand fruit to touch, Cherish in hand, lift down, and not let fall. For all That struck the earth, No matter if not bruised or spiked with stubble, Went surely to the cider-apple heap As of no worth. One can see what will trouble This sleep of mine, whatever sleep it is. Were he not gone, The woodchuck could say whether it's like his Long sleep, as I described its coming on, Or just some human sleep.

Home Burial

He saw her from the bottom of the stairs Before she saw him. She was starting down. Looking back over her shoulder at some fear. She took a doubtful step and then undid it To raise herself and look again. He spoke Advancing toward her: "What is it you see From up there always? — for I want to know." She turned and sank upon her skirts at that, And her face changed from terrified to dull. He said to gain time: "What is it you see?" Mounting until she cowered under him. "I will find out now — you must tell me, dear." She, in her place, refused him any help, With the least stiffening of her neck and silence. She let him look, sure that he wouldn't see. Blind creature: and awhile he didn't see. But at last he murmured, "Oh," and again, "Oh."

"What is it — what?" she said.

"Iust that I see."

"You don't," she challenged. "Tell me what it is."

"The wonder is I didn't see at once.

I never noticed it from here before.

I must be wonted to it — that's the reason.

The little graveyard where my people are!

So small the window frames the whole of it.

Not so much larger than a bedroom, is it?

There are three stones of slate and one of marble, Broad-shouldered little slabs there in the sunlight On the sidehill. We haven't to mind those.

But I understand: it is not the stones,

But the child's mound —— "

"Don't, don't, don't,

don't," she cried.

She withdrew, shrinking from beneath his arm That rested on the banister, and slid downstairs; And turned on him, with such a daunting look, He said twice over before he knew himself: "Can't a man speak of his own child he's lost?"

"Not you! — Oh, where's my hat? Oh, I don't need it! I must get out of here. I must get air. — I don't know rightly whether any man can."

"Amy! Don't go to someone else this time. Listen to me. I won't come down the stairs." He sat and fixed his chin between his fists. "There's something I should like to ask you, dear."

"You don't know how to ask it."

"Help me, then."

Her fingers moved the latch for all reply.

"My words are nearly always an offense. I don't know how to speak of anything So as to please you. But I might be taught, I should suppose. I can't say I see how. A man must partly give up being a man With womenfolk. We could have some arrangement By which I'd bind myself to keep hands off Anything special you're a-mind to name. Though I don't like such things 'twixt those that love. Two that don't love can't live together without them. But two that do can't live together with them." She moved the latch a little. "Don't — don't go. Don't carry it to someone else this time. Tell me about it if it's something human. Let me into your grief. I'm not so much Unlike other folks as your standing there Apart would make me out. Give me my chance. I do think, though, you overdo it a little. What was it brought you up to think it the thing To take your mother-loss of a first child So inconsolably — in the face of love. You'd think his memory might be satisfied —— "

"There you go sneering now!"

"I'm not. I'm not! You make me angry. I'll come down to you. God, what a woman! And it's come to this, A man can't speak of his own child that's dead."

"You can't because you don't know how to speak.

If you had any feeling, you that dug
With your own hand — how could you? — his little grave;
I saw you from that very window there,
Making the gravel leap and leap in air,
Leap up, like that, like that, and land so lightly
And roll back down the mound beside the hole.
I thought, who is that man? I didn't know you.
And I crept down the stairs and up the stairs

221

To look again, and still your spade kept lifting. Then you came in. I heard your rumbling voice

Out in the kitchen, and I don't know why, But I went near to see with my own eyes. You could sit there with the stains on your shoes Of the fresh earth from your own baby's grave And talk about your everyday concerns. You had stood the spade up against the wall Outside there in the entry, for I saw it."

"I shall laugh the worst laugh I ever laughed. I'm cursed. God, if I don't believe I'm cursed."

"I can repeat the very words you were saying: 'Three foggy mornings and one rainy day Will rot the best birch fence a man can build.' Think of it, talk like that at such a time! What had how long it takes a birch to rot To do with what was in the darkened parlor? You couldn't care! The nearest friends can go With anyone to death, comes so far short They might as well not try to go at all. No, from the time when one is sick to death, One is alone, and he dies more alone. Friends make pretense of following to the grave, But before one is in it, their minds are turned And making the best of their way back to life And living people, and things they understand. But the world's evil. I won't have grief so If I can change it. Oh, I won't, I won't!"

"There, you have said it all and you feel better. You won't go now. You're crying. Close the door. The heart's gone out of it: why keep it up? Amy! There's someone coming down the road!"

"You — oh, you think the talk is all. I must go — Somewhere out of this house. How can I make you —— "

"If — you — do!" She was opening the door wider. "Where do you mean to go? First tell me that. I'll follow and bring you back by force. I will! — "

The Wood-Pile

Out walking in the frozen swamp one gray day, I paused and said, "I will turn back from here. No, I will go on farther — and we shall see." The hard snow held me, save where now and then One foot went through. The view was all in lines Straight up and down of tall slim trees Too much alike to mark or name a place by So as to say for certain I was here Or somewhere else: I was just far from home. A small bird flew before me. He was careful To put a tree between us when he lighted, And say no word to tell me who he was Who was so foolish as to think what he thought. He thought that I was after him for a feather — The white one in his tail; like one who takes Everything said as personal to himself. One flight out sideways would have undeceived him. And then there was pile of wood for which I forgot him and let his little fear Carry him off the way I might have gone, Without so much as wishing him good-night. He went behind it to make his last stand. It was a cord of maple, cut and split And piled — and measured, four by four by eight. And not another like it could I see. No runner tracks in this year's snow looped near it. And it was older sure than this year's cutting, Or even last year's or the year's before. The wood was gray and the bark warping off it And the pile somewhat sunken. Clematis Had wound strings round and round it like a bundle. What held it, though, on one side was a tree Still growing, and on one a stake and prop, These latter about to fall. I thought that only Someone who lived in turning to fresh tasks Could so forget his handiwork on which He spent himself, the labor of his ax, And leave it there far from a useful fireplace To warm the frozen swamp as best it could With the slow smokeless burning of decay.

1914

The Road Not Taken

Two roads diverged in a yellow wood, And sorry I could not travel both And be one traveler, long I stood And looked down one as far as I could To where it bent in the undergrowth;

Then took the other, as just as fair, And having perhaps the better claim, Because it was grassy and wanted wear; Though as for that, the passing there Had worn them really about the same,

And both that morning equally lay In leaves no step had trodden black. Oh, I kept the first for another day! Yet knowing how way leads on to way, I doubted if I should ever come back.

I shall be telling this with a sigh Somewhere ages and ages hence: Two roads diverged in a wood, and I — I took the one less traveled by, And that has made all the difference.

1916

Birches

When I see birches bend to left and right Across the lines of straighter darker trees, I like to think some boy's been swinging them. But swinging doesn't bend them down to stay As ice storms do. Often you must have seen them Loaded with ice a sunny winter morning After a rain. They click upon themselves As the breeze rises, and turn many-colored As the stir cracks and crazes their enamel. Soon the sun's warmth makes them shed crystal shells Shattering and avalanching on the snow crust — Such heaps of broken glass to sweep away You'd think the inner dome of heaven had fallen. They are dragged to the withered bracken by the load, And they seem not to break; though once they are bowed So low for long, they never right themselves: You may see their trunks arching in the woods Years afterwards, trailing their leaves on the ground Like girls on hands and knees that throw their hair Before them over their heads to dry in the sun. But I was going to say when Truth broke in With all her matter of fact about the ice storm, I should prefer to have some boy bend them

As he went out and in to fetch the cows — Some boy too far from town to learn baseball, Whose only play was what he found himself, Summer or winter, and could play alone. One by one he subdued his father's trees By riding them down over and over again Until he took the stiffness out of them, And not one but hung limp, not one was left For him to conquer. He learned all there was To learn about not launching out too soon And so not carrying the tree away Clear to the ground. He always kept his poise To the top branches, climbing carefully With the same pains you use to fill a cup Up to the brim, and even above the brim. Then he flung outward, feet first, with a swish, Kicking his way down through the air to the ground. So was I once myself a swinger of birches. And so I dream of going back to be. It's when I'm weary of considerations, And life is too much like a pathless wood Where your face burns and tickles with the cobwebs Broken across it, and one eye is weeping From a twig's having lashed across it open. I'd like to get away from earth awhile And then come back to it and begin over. May no fate willfully misunderstand me And half grant what I wish and snatch me away Not to return. Earth's the right place for love: I don't know where it's likely to go better. I'd like to go by climbing a birch tree, And climb black branches up a snow-white trunk Toward heaven, till the tree could bear no more, But dipped its top and set me down again. That would be good both going and coming back. One could do worse than be a swinger of birches.

1916

Meeting and Passing

As I went down the hill along the wall There was a gate I had leaned at for the view And had just turned from when I first saw you As you came up the hill. We met. But all We did that day was mingle great and small Footprints in summer dust as if we drew The figure of our being less than two

But more than one as yet. Your parasol Pointed the decimal off with one deep thrust. And all the time we talked you seemed to see Something down there to smile at in the dust. (Oh, it was without prejudice to me!) Afterward I went past what you had passed Before we met and you what I had passed.

1916

Putting in the Seed

You come to fetch me from my work tonight When supper's on the table, and we'll see If I can leave off burying the white Soft petals fallen from the apple tree. (Soft petals, yes, but not so barren quite, Mingled with these, smooth bean and wrinkled pea) And go along with you ere you lose sight Of what you came for and become like me, Slave to a springtime passion for the earth. How Love burns through the Putting in the Seed On through the watching for that early birth When, just as the soil tarnishes with weed, The sturdy seedling with arched body comes Shouldering its way and shedding the earth crumbs.

1916

The Oven Bird

There is a singer everyone has heard,
Loud, a mid-summer and a mid-wood bird,
Who makes the solid tree trunks sound again.
He says that leaves are old and that for flowers
Mid-summer is to spring as one to ten.
He says the early petal-fall is past,
When pear and cherry bloom went down in showers
On sunny days a moment overcast;
And comes that other fall we name the fall.
He says the highway dust is over all.
The bird would cease and be as other birds
But that he knows in singing not to sing.
The question that he frames in all but words
Is what to make of a diminished thing.

"Out, Out —"

The buzz saw snarled and rattled in the vard And made dust and dropped stove-length sticks of wood, Sweet-scented stuff when the breeze drew across it. And from there those that lifted eves could count Five mountain ranges one behind the other Under the sunset far into Vermont. And the saw snarled and rattled, snarled and rattled, As it ran light, or had to bear a load. And nothing happened: day was all but done. Call it a day, I wish they might have said To please the boy by giving him the half hour That a boy counts so much when saved from work. His sister stood beside them in her apron To tell them "Supper." At the word, the saw, As if to prove saws knew what supper meant, Leaped out at the boy's hand, or seemed to leap — He must have given the hand. However it was. Neither refused the meeting. But the hand! The boy's first outcry was a rueful laugh, As he swung toward them holding up the hand. Half in appeal, but half as if to keep The life from spilling. Then the boy saw all — Since he was old enough to know, big boy Doing a man's work, though a child at heart — He saw all spoiled. "Don't let him cut my hand off — The doctor, when he comes. Don't let him, sister!" So. But the hand was gone already. The doctor put him in the dark of ether. He lay and puffed his lips out with his breath. And then — the watcher at his pulse took fright. No one believed. They listened at his heart. Little — less — nothing! — and that ended it. No more to build on there. And they, since they Were not the one dead, turned to their affairs.

1916

An Old Man's Winter Night

All out-of-doors looked darkly in at him Through the thin frost, almost in separate stars, That gathers on the pane in empty rooms. What kept his eyes from giving back the gaze Was the lamp tilted near them in his hand. What kept him from remembering what it was

That brought him to that creaking room was age. He stood with barrels round him — at a loss. And having scared the cellar under him In clomping here, he scared it once again In clomping off — and scared the outer night, Which has its sounds, familiar, like the roar Of trees and crack of branches, common things, But nothing so like beating on a box. A light he was to no one but himself Where now he sat, concerned with he knew what, A quiet light, and then not even that. He consigned to the moon — such as she was, So late-arising — to the broken moon, As better than the sun in any case For such a charge, his snow upon the roof. His icicles along the wall to keep: And slept. The log that shifted with a jolt Once in the stove, disturbed him and he shifted. And eased his heavy breathing, but still slept. One aged man — one man — can't keep a house, A farm, a countryside, or if he can, It's thus he does it of a winter night.

1916

Fire and Ice

Some say the world will end in fire, Some say in ice.
From what I've tasted of desire I hold with those who favor fire. But if it had to perish twice, I think I know enough of hate To say that for destruction ice Is also great And would suffice.

1923

Dust of Snow

The way a crow Shook down on me The dust of snow From a hemlock tree Has given my heart A change of mood And saved some part Of a day I had rued.

1923

Nothing Gold Can Stay

Nature's first green is gold, Her hardest hue to hold. Her early leaf's a flower; But only so an hour. Then leaf subsides to leaf, So Eden sank to grief, So dawn goes down to day, Nothing gold can stay.

1923

For Once, Then, Something

Others taunt me with having knelt at well-curbs Always wrong to the light, so never seeing Deeper down in the well than where the water Gives me back in a shining surface picture Me myself in the summer heaven, godlike, Looking out of a wreath of fern and cloud puffs. Once, when trying with chin against a well-curb, I discerned, as I thought, beyond the picture, Through the picture, a something white, uncertain, Something more of the depths — and then I lost it. Water came to rebuke the too clear water. One drop fell from a fern, and lo, a ripple Shook whatever it was lay there at bottom, Blurred it, blotted it out. What was that whiteness? Truth? A pebble of quartz? For once, then, something.

1923

Stopping by Woods on a Snowy Evening

Whose woods these are I think I know. His house is in the village, though; He will not see me stopping here To watch his woods fill up with snow.

My little horse must think it queer To stop without a farmhouse near Between the woods and frozen lake The darkest evening of the year.

He gives his harness bells a shake To ask if there is some mistake. The only other sound's the sweep Of easy wind and downy flake.

The woods are lovely, dark, and deep, But I have promises to keep, And miles to go before I sleep, And miles to go before I sleep.

1923

To Earthward

Love at the lips was touch As sweet as I could bear; And once that seemed too much; I lived on air

That crossed me from sweet things, The flow of — was it musk From hidden grapevine springs Downhill at dusk?

I had the swirl and ache From sprays of honeysuckle That when they're gathered shake Dew on the knuckle.

I craved strong sweets, but those Seemed strong when I was young; The petal of the rose It was that stung.

Now no joy but lacks salt, That is not dashed with pain And weariness and fault; I crave the stain

Of tears, the aftermark Of almost too much love, The sweet of bitter bark And burning clove. When stiff and sore and scarred I take away my hand From leaning on it hard In grass and sand,

The hurt is not enough: I long for weight and strength To feel the earth as rough To all my length.

1923

Spring Pools

These pools that, though in forests, still reflect The total sky almost without defect, And like the flowers beside them, chill and shiver, Will like the flowers beside them soon be gone, And yet not out by any brook or river, But up by roots to bring dark foliage on.

The trees that have it in their pent-up buds
To darken nature and be summer woods —
Let them think twice before they use their powers
To blot out and drink up and sweep away
These flowery waters and these watery flowers
From snow that melted only yesterday.

1928

Acquainted with the Night

I have been one acquainted with the night. I have walked out in rain — and back in rain. I have outwalked the furthest city light.

I have looked down the saddest city lane. I have passed by the watchman on his beat And dropped my eyes, unwilling to explain.

I have stood still and stopped the sound of feet When far away an interrupted cry Came over houses from another street,

But not to call me back or say good-by; And further still at an unearthly height One luminary clock against the sky Proclaimed the time was neither wrong nor right. I have been one acquainted with the night.

1928

Two Tramps in Mud Time

Out of the mud two strangers came And caught me splitting wood in the yard. And one of them put me off my aim By hailing cheerily "Hit them hard!" I knew pretty well why he dropped behind And let the other go on a way. I knew pretty well what he had in mind: He wanted to take my job for pay.

Good blocks of oak it was I split, As large around as the chopping block; And every piece I squarely hit Fell splinterless as a cloven rock. The blows that a life of self-control Spares to strike for the common good, That day, giving a loose to my soul, I spent on the unimportant wood.

The sun was warm but the wind was chill. You know how it is with an April day When the sun is out and the wind is still, You're one month on in the middle of May. But if you so much as dare to speak, A cloud comes over the sunlit arch, A wind comes off a frozen peak, And you're two months back in the middle of March.

A bluebird comes tenderly up to alight And turns to the wind to unruffle a plume, His song so pitched as not to excite A single flower as yet to bloom. It is snowing a flake: and he half knew Winter was only playing possum. Except in color he isn't blue, But he wouldn't advise a thing to blossom.

The water for which we may have to look In summertime with a witching wand, In every wheelrut's now a brook, In every print of a hoof a pond. Be glad of water, but don't forget The lurking frost in the earth beneath That will steal forth after the sun is set And show on the water its crystal teeth.

The time when most I loved my task These two must make me love it more By coming with what they came to ask. You'd think I never had felt before The weight of an ax-head poised aloft, The grip on earth of outspread feet. The life of muscles rocking soft And smooth and moist in vernal heat.

Out of the woods two hulking tramps (From sleeping God knows where last night, But not long since in the lumber camps). They thought all chopping was theirs of right. Men of the woods and lumberjacks, They judged me by their appropriate tool. Except as a fellow handled an ax They had no way of knowing a fool.

Nothing on either side was said. They knew they had but to stay their stay And all their logic would fill my head: As that I had no right to play With what was another man's work for gain. My right might be love but theirs was need. And where the two exist in twain Theirs was the better right — agreed.

But yield who will to their separation, My object in living is to unite My avocation and my vocation As my two eyes make one in sight. Only where love and need are one, And the work is play for mortal stakes, Is the deed ever really done For Heaven and the future's sakes.

1936

Desert Places

Snow falling and night falling fast, oh, fast In a field I looked into going past, And the ground almost covered smooth in snow, But a few weeds and stubble showing last. The woods around it have it — it is theirs. All animals are smothered in their lairs. I am too absent-spirited to count; The loneliness includes me unawares.

And lonely as it is, that loneliness
Will be more lonely ere it will be less —
A blanker whiteness of benighted snow
With no expression, nothing to express.

They cannot scare me with their empty spaces Between stars — on stars where no human race is. I have it in me so much nearer home To scare myself with my own desert places.

1936

Neither Out Far Nor In Deep

The people along the sand All turn and look one way. They turn their back on the land. They look at the sea all day.

As long as it takes to pass A ship keeps raising its hull; The wetter ground like glass Reflects a standing gull.

The land may vary more; But wherever the truth may be — The water comes ashore, And the people look at the sea.

They cannot look out far. They cannot look in deep. But when was that ever a bar To any watch they keep?

1936

Design

I found a dimpled spider, fat and white, On a white heal-all, holding up a moth Like a white piece of rigid satin cloth — Assorted characters of death and blight Mixed ready to begin the morning right, Like the ingredients of a witches' broth — A snow-drop spider, a flower like a froth, And dead wings carried like a paper kite.

What had that flower to do with being white, The wayside blue and innocent heal-all? What brought the kindred spider to that height, Then steered the white moth thither in the night? What but design of darkness to appall? — If design govern in a thing so small.

1936

Provide, Provide

The witch that came (the withered hag)
To wash the steps with pail and rag
Was once the beauty Abishag,

The picture pride of Hollywood. Too many fall from great and good For you to doubt the likelihood.

Die early and avoid the fate. Or if predestined to die late, Make up your mind to die in state.

Make the whole stock exchange your own! If need be occupy a throne, Where nobody can call *you* crone.

Some have relied on what they knew, Others on being simply true. What worked for them might work for you.

No memory of having starred Atones for later disregard Or keeps the end from being hard.

Better to go down dignified With boughten friendship at your side Than none at all. Provide, provide!

Come In

As I came to the edge of the woods, Thrush music — hark! Now if it was dusk outside, Inside it was dark.

Too dark in the woods for a bird By sleight of wing To better its perch for the night, Though it still could sing.

The last of the light of the sun That had died in the west Still lived for one song more In a thrush's breast.

Far in the pillared dark
Thrush music went —
Almost like a call to come in
To the dark and lament.

But no, I was out for stars: I would not come in.
I meant not even if asked,
And I hadn't been.

1942

The Most of It

He thought he kept the universe alone; For all the voice in answer he could wake Was but the mocking echo of his own From some tree-hidden cliff across the lake. Some morning from the boulder-broken beach He would cry out on life, that what it wants Is not its own love back in copy speech, But counter-love, original response. And nothing ever came of what he cried Unless it was the embodiment that crashed In the cliff's talus on the other side, And then in the far-distant water splashed, But after a time allowed for it to swim, Instead of proving human when it neared And someone else additional to him, As a great buck it powerfully appeared, Pushing the crumpled water up ahead,

And landed pouring like a waterfall, And stumbled through the rocks with horny tread, And forced the underbrush — and that was all.

1942

Never Again Would Birds' Song Be the Same

He would declare and could himself believe That the birds there in all the garden round From having heard the daylong voice of Eve Had added to their own an oversound, Her tone of meaning but without the words. Admittedly an eloquence so soft Could only have had an influence on birds When call or laughter carried it aloft. Be that as may be, she was in their song. Moreover her voice upon their voices crossed Had now persisted in the woods so long That probably it never would be lost. Never again would birds' song be the same. And to do that to birds was why she came.

1942

The Gift Outright

The land was ours before we were the land's. She was our land more than a hundred years Before we were her people. She was ours In Massachusetts, in Virginia, But we were England's, still colonials, Possessing what we still were unpossessed by, Possessed by what we now no more possessed. Something we were withholding made us weak Until we found out that it was ourselves We were withholding from our land of living, And forthwith found salvation in surrender. Such as we were we gave ourselves outright (The deed of gift was many deeds of war) To the land vaguely realizing westward, But still unstoried, artless, unenhanced, Such as she was, such as she would become.

237

Directive

Back out of all this now too much for us, Back in a time made simple by the loss Of detail, burned, dissolved, and broken off Like graveyard marble sculpture in the weather, There is a house that is no more a house Upon a farm that is no more a farm And in a town that is no more a town. The road there, if you'll let a guide direct you Who only has at heart your getting lost, May seem as if it should have been a quarry — Great monolithic knees the former town Long since gave up pretense of keeping covered. And there's a story in a book about it: Besides the wear of iron wagon wheels The ledges show lines ruled southeast-northwest, The chisel work of an enormous Glacier That braced his feet against the Arctic Pole. You must not mind a certain coolness from him Still said to haunt this side of Panther Mountain. Nor need you mind the serial ordeal Of being watched from forty cellar holes As if by eye pairs out of forty firkins. As for the woods' excitement over you That sends light rustle rushes to their leaves, Charge that to upstart inexperience. Where were they all not twenty years ago? They think too much of having shaded out A few old pecker-fretted apple trees. Make yourself up a cheering song of how Someone's road home from work this once was, Who may be just ahead of you on foot Or creaking with a buggy load of grain. The height of the adventure is the height Of country where two village cultures faded Into each other. Both of them are lost. And if you're lost enough to find yourself By now, pull in your ladder road behind you And put a sign up CLOSED to all but me. Then make yourself at home. The only field Now left's no bigger than a harness gall. First there's the children's house of make-believe, Some shattered dishes underneath a pine, The playthings in the playhouse of the children. Weep for what little things could make them glad. Then for the house that is no more a house, But only a belilaced cellar hole, Now slowly closing like a dent in dough.

This was no playhouse but a house in earnest. Your destination and your destiny's A brook that was the water of the house, Cold as a spring as yet so near its source, Too lofty and original to rage. (We know the valley streams that when aroused will leave their tatters hung on barb and thorn.) I have kept hidden in the instep arch Of an old cedar at the waterside A broken drinking goblet like the Grail Under a spell so the wrong ones can't find it, So can't get saved, as Saint Mark says they mustn't. (I stole the goblet from the children's playhouse.) Here are your waters and your watering place. Drink and be whole again beyond confusion.

1947

AMY LOWELL (1874–1925)

Born into a famous American family, Amy Lowell was characterized by her younger relation, Robert Lowell, as "big and a scandal, as if Mae West were a cousin." Amy made headlines when she, the sister of Harvard University's president, was seen smoking a cigar one evening. "Before long, her notoriety would come from her vocal defense of 'the new poetry,' not from what she inhaled" (Honor Moore). She joined forces with Ezra Pound in London in 1913 and enthusiastically took up the imagist movement, which fired a salvo in the modernist revolution. The movement put a high value on precise imagery, common speech, the "exact word, not the nearly exact, nor the merely decorative word," freedom in choice of subject matter, and a goal of "poetry that is hard and clear, never blurred nor indefinite." After Lowell and Pound quarreled and he went his separate way, she became the movement's chief spokesperson; Pound ridiculed the result as "Amygism." Lowell's best poems are her erotic lyrics, such as "The Weather-Cock Points South." She also wrote prose poems and a biography of John Keats, the first by an American.

A Decade

When you came, you were like red wine and honey, And the taste of you burnt my mouth with its sweetness. Now you are like morning bread, Smooth and pleasant.

I hardly taste you at all, for I know your savor;
But I am completely nourished.

A Lover

If I could catch the green lantern of the firefly I could see to write you a letter.

1919

The Weather-Cock Points South

I put your leaves aside,
One by one:
The stiff, broad outer leaves;
The smaller ones,
Pleasant to touch, veined with purple;
The glazed inner leaves.
One by one
I parted you from your leaves,
Until you stood up like a white flower
Swaying slightly in the evening wind.

White flower,
Flower of wax, of jade, of unstreaked agate;
Flower with surfaces of ice,
With shadows faintly crimson.
Where in all the garden is there such a flower?
The stars crowd through the lilac leaves
To look at you.
The low moon brightens you with silver.

The bud is more than the calyx. There is nothing to equal a white bud, Of no colour, and of all, Burnished by moonlight, Thrust upon by a softly-swinging wind.

1919

GERTRUDE STEIN (1874–1946)

Gertrude Stein was born in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, to wealthy German-Jewish immigrants. Her family moved to Vienna in 1875 and to Paris three years later. They returned to America in 1879 and settled in Oakland ("no there there"), California. Stein attended Radcliffe College, where she studied with William James. She settled in Paris in 1903, and her apartment at 27 rue de Fleurus became a legendary international avant-garde salon. Picasso, Matisse, Ezra Pound, Hemingway, and F. Scott Fitzgerald were among the writers and artists who paid court. In 1907, Stein met Alice B. Toklas, who became her lifelong companion. *The Autobiography of Alice B.*

Toklas (1993), which Stein wrote, became a best seller. Stein liked to say that she wrote "for myself and strangers." Of her own genius she was never in doubt. "It takes a lot of time to be a genius, you have to sit around so much doing nothing really doing nothing," she wrote. No other writer born in the nineteenth century still seems so formidably innovative today.

Guillaume Apollinaire

Give known or pin ware. Fancy teeth, gas strips. Elbow elect, sour stout pore, pore caesar, pour state at. Leave eye lessons I. Leave I. Lessons. I. Leave I lessons, I.

1913

Cézanne

The Irish lady can say, that to-day is every day. Caesar can say that every day is to-day and they say that every day is as they say.

In this way we have a place to stay and he was not met because he was settled to stay. When I said settled I meant settled to stay. When I said settled to stay I meant settled to stay Saturday. In this way a mouth is a mouth. In this way if in as a mouth if in as a mouth where, if in as a mouth where and there. Believe they have water too. Believe they have that water too and blue when you see blue, is all blue precious too, is all that that is precious too is all that and they meant to absolve you. In this way Cézanne nearly did nearly in this way Cézanne nearly did nearly did and nearly did. And was I surprised. Was I very surprised. Was I surprised. I was surprised and in that patient, are you patient when you find bees. Bees in a garden make a specialty of honey and so does honey. Honey and prayer. Honey and there. There where the grass can grow nearly four times yearly.

1923

from A Book Concluding with As a Wife Has a Cow A Love Story

Key to Closet

There is a key.

There is a key to a closet that opens the drawer. And she keeps both so that neither money nor candy will go suddenly, Fancy, baby, new year. She keeps both so that neither money nor candy will go suddenly, Fancy baby New Year, fancy baby mine, fancy.

Fish

Can fish be wives and wives and wives and have as many as that. Can fish be wives and have as many as that.

Ten o' clock or earlier.

Had a Horse

If in place of a nose she had a horse and in place of a flower she had wax and in place of a melon she had a stone and in place of perfume buckles how many days would it be.

In Question

How large a mouth has a good singer. He knows. How much better is one colour than another. He knows. How far away is a city from a city. He knows. How often is it delayed. He knows.

Much Later

Elephants and birds of beauty and a gold-fish. Gold fish or a superstition. They always bring bad luck. He had them and he was not told. Gold fish and he was not old. Gold fish and he was not to scold. Gold fish all told. The result was that the other people never had them and he knows nothing of it.

Emily

Emily is admitted admittedly, Emily is admittedly Emily is admittedly.

Emily said Emily said, Emily is admittedly Emily. Emily said Emily is admittedly is Emily said Emily is admittedly. Emily said Emily is Emily is admittedly.

There

There is an excuse for expecting success there is an excuse. There is an excuse for expecting success and there is an excuse for expecting success. And at once.

In English

Even in the midst and may be even in the midst and even in the midst and may be. Watched them.

Not Surprising

It is not at all surprising. Not at all surprising. If he gets it done at all. It is not at all surprising.

A Wish

And always not when absently enough and heard and said. He had a wish.

Fifty

Fifty fifty and fifty-one, she said she thought so and she was told that that was about what it was. Not in place considered as places. Julia was used only as cake, Julia cake was used only as Julia. In some countries cake is called candy. The next is as much as that. When do they is not the same as why do they.

1923

If I Told Him

A Completed Portrait of Picasso

If I told him would he like it. Would he like it if I told him.

Would he like it would Napoleon would Napoleon would would he like it. If Napoleon if I told him if I told him if Napoleon. Would he like it if I told him if I told him if Napoleon. Would he like it if Napoleon if I told him. If I told him if Napoleon if Napoleon if I told him. If I told him would he like it would he like it if I told him.

Now.

Not now.

And now.

Now.

Exactly as as kings.

Feeling full for it.

Exactitude as kings.

So to be eech you as full as for it.

Exactly or as kings.

Shutters shut and open so do queens. Shutter shall and shutters and so shutters shut and shutters and so and so shutters and so shutters shut and so shutters shut and shutters and so. And so shutters shut and so and also. And also and so and so and also.

Exact resemblance. To exact resemblance the exact resemblance as exact as a resemblance, exactly as resembling, exactly resembling, exactly in resemblance exactly a resemblance, exactly and resemblance. For this is so. Because.

Now actively repeat at all, now actively repeat at all, now actively repeat at all.

Have hold and hear, actively repeat at all.

I judge judge.

As a resemblance to him.

Who comes first. Napoleon the first.

Who comes too coming coming too, who goes there, as they go they share, who shares all, all is as all as as yet or as yet.

Now to date now to date. Now and now and date and the date.

Who came first Napoleon at first. Who came first Napoleon the first. Who came first, Napoleon first.

Presently.

Exactly do they do.

First exactly.

Exactly do they do too.

First exactly.

And first exactly.

Exactly do they do.

And first exactly and exactly.

And do they do.

At first exactly and first exactly and do they do.

The first exactly.

And do they do.

The first exactly.

At first exactly.

First as exactly.

As first as exactly.

Presently

As presently.

As as presently.

He he he and he and he and he and he and he and as and as he and as he and he. He is and as he is, and as he is and he is, he is and as he and he and as he is and he and he and he and he.

Can curls rob can curls quote, quotable.

As presently.

As exactitude.

As trains.

Has trains.

Has trains.

As trains.

As trains.

Presently.

Proportions.

Presently.

As proportions as presently.

Father and farther.

Was the king or room.

Farther and whether.

Was there was there was there what was there was there was there was there.

Whether and in there.

vvneuiei and in dicte.

As even say so. One.

I land.

Two.

I land.

Three.

The land.

Three

The land.

Three

The land.

Two

I land.

Two

I land.

One

I land.

Two

I land.

As a so.

They cannot.

A note.

They cannot.

A float.

They cannot

They dote.

They cannot.

They as denote.

Miracles play.

Play fairly.

Play fairly well.

A well.

As well.

As or as presently.

Let me recite what history teaches. History teaches.

1924

TRUMBULL STICKNEY (1874–1904)

Trumbull Stickney was born in Geneva, Switzerland. He grew up in Europe and England but attended Harvard University. As a freshman he joined the editorial board of the *Harvard Monthly* and contributed to it almost exclusively for the rest of his life. The one collection of his poems that appeared in his lifetime was *Dramatic Verses* (1902). In 1950, F. O. Matthiessen wrote that the "nearly forgotten Stickney, who spent much of his life in France, is our closest approximation of the *fin de siecle* mood, the mood of [the French poet Paul] Verlaine." Stickney died of a brain tumor at the age of thirty.

Live Blindly

Live blindly and upon the hour. The Lord, Who was the Future, died full long ago.

Knowledge which is the Past is folly. Go, Poor child, and be not to thyself abhorred. Around thine earth sun-wingèd winds do blow And planets roll; a meteor draws his sword; The rainbow breaks his seven-coloured chord And the long strips of river-silver flow: Awake! Give thyself to the lovely hours. Drinking their lips, catch thou the dream in flight About their fragile hairs' aërial gold. Thou art divine, thou livest, — as of old Apollo springing naked to the light, And all his island shivered into flowers.

1898

He Said: "If in His Image I Was Made"

He said: "If in his image I was made, I am his equal and across the land We two should make our journey hand in hand Like brothers dignified and unafraid." And God that day was walking in the shade. To whom he said: "The world is idly planned, We cross each other, let us understand Thou who thou art, I who I am," he said. Darkness came down. And all that night was heard Tremendous clamour and the broken roar Of things in turmoil driven down before. Then silence. Morning broke, and sang a bird. He lay upon the earth, his bosom stirred; But God was seen no longer any more.

1902

Six O'Clock

Now burst above the city's cold twilight
The piercing whistles and the tower-clocks:
For day is done. Along the frozen docks
The workmen set their ragged shirts aright.
Thro' factory doors a stream of dingy light
Follows the scrimmage as it quickly flocks
To hut and home among the snow's gray blocks. —
I love you, human labourers. Good-night!
Good-night to all the blackened arms that ache!
Good-night to every sick and sweated brow,
To the poor girl that strength and love forsake,

To the poor boy who can no more! I vow The victim soon shall shudder at the stake And fall in blood: we bring him even now.

1903

from Dramatic Fragments

TΧ

I hear a river thro' the valley wander Whose water runs, the song alone remaining. A rainbow stands and summer passes under.

1905

ADELAIDE CRAPSEY (1878–1914)

Adelaide Crapsey, a Vassar alumna who became a Smith College professor, invented the cinquain, a five-line stanza form containing twenty-two syllables, with the four, six, and eight syllables in its middle three lines sandwiched between opening and closing lines of two syllables each. Her life was marked by great sadness. In 1906, her father was defrocked after a public trial for heresy. Crapsey was diagnosed with tuberculosis of the brain lining, a diagnosis that she kept from her family until failing health forced her to reveal it.

Release

With swift Great sweep of her Magnificent arm my pain Clanged back the doors that shut my soul From life.

1915

Triad

These be Three silent things: The falling snow... the hour Before the dawn... the mouth of one Just dead.

Trapped

Well and
If day on day
Follows, and weary year
On year... and ever days and years...
Well?

1915

Susanna and the Elders

"Why do You thus devise Evil against her?" "For that She is beautiful, delicate; Therefore."

1915

Amaze

I know
Not these my hands
And yet I think there was
A woman like me once had hands
Like these.

1915

CARL SANDBURG (1878–1967)

Carl Sandburg was born the son of Swedish immigrants in Galesburg, Illinois. In Milwaukee he met and married Lillian Steichen, sister of the photographer Edward Steichen. In Chicago he became an editorial writer for the *Daily News*. He won Pulitzer Prizes for his biography of Abraham Lincoln and for his *Complete Poems*. The self-sung poet of Chicago ("Hog Butcher of the World"), praiser of "the people," Sandburg once vied with Frost in popularity. Though his reputation has lagged far behind that of his slightly older contemporary (who despised him), Sandburg is remembered fondly for the straightforward free verse of his *Chicago Poems* (1916) and his muscular efforts to find genuine poetry in the *Smoke and Steel* (1920) of modern industrial life. Louise Bogan noted approvingly that he celebrated as well as described the "grime, stench, grinding, shriek, and clatter" of the city.

Chicago

Hog Butcher for the World, Tool Maker, Stacker of Wheat, Player with Railroads and the Nation's Freight Handler; Stormy, husky, brawling, City of the Big Shoulders:

They tell me you are wicked and I believe them, for I have seen your painted women under the gas lamps luring the farm boys.

And they tell me you are crooked and I answer: Yes, it is true I have seen the gunman kill and go free to kill again.

And they tell me you are brutal and my reply is: On the faces of women and children I have seen the marks of wanton hunger.

And having answered so I turn once more to those who sneer at this my city, and I give them back the sneer and say to them:

Come and show me another city with lifted head singing so proud to be alive and coarse and strong and cunning.

Flinging magnetic curses amid the toil of piling job on job, here is a tall bold slugger set vivid against the little soft cities;

Fierce as a dog with tongue lapping for action, cunning as a savage pitted against the wilderness,

Bareheaded, Shoveling, Wrecking, Planning,

Building, breaking, rebuilding,

Under the smoke, dust all over his mouth, laughing with white teeth, Under the terrible burden of destiny laughing as a young man laughs, Laughing even as an ignorant fighter laughs who has never lost a battle, Bragging and laughing that under his wrist is the pulse, and under his ribs the heart of the people,

Laughing!

Laughing the stormy, husky, brawling laughter of Youth, half-naked, sweating, proud to be Hog Butcher, Tool Maker, Stacker of Wheat, Player with Railroads and Freight Handler to the Nation.

1916

Grass

Pile the bodies high at Austerlitz and Waterloo. Shovel them under and let me work — I am the grass; I cover all. And pile them high at Gettysburg

And pile them high at Ypres and Verdun. Shovel them under and let me work.

Two years, ten years, and passengers ask the conductor:

What place is this? Where are we now?

I am the grass. Let me work.

1918

WALLACE STEVENS (1879–1955)

Born in Reading, Pennsylvania, Wallace Stevens spent most of his adult life in the employ of the Hartford [Connecticut] Accident and Indemnity Company, rising in 1934 to the rank of vice president. His wife, Elsie (whom he married in 1909), was the model for the figures on the Mercury dime and the Liberty half-dollar. Theirs was a gloomy marriage. Once, when asked how he had spent the afternoon, he replied, "Mrs. Stevens and I walked to the end of Westerly Terrace [where they lived], and she turned left and I turned right." Some of his poems can be understood as speculations on the poet's prerogatives in a godless universe; in other poems a metaphysical shoving match seems to be in progress between "the pressure of reality" and the force of the imagination pressing back on it. Under the heading "Adagia," Stevens wrote aphorisms of unusual pith, any of which might serve as the topic or title of a symposium, a lecture, a poem, or a book: "Money is a kind of poetry." "All poetry is experimental poetry." "All history is modern history." "Realism is a corruption of reality." "The death of one god is the death of all." "Poetry must be irrational." "Romanticism is to poetry what the decorative is to painting." "One's ignorance is one's chief asset." Stevens said that "The Emperor of Ice Cream" was his favorite among his poems because it "wears a deliberately commonplace costume, and yet seems to me to contain something of the essential gaudiness of poetry."

Disillusionment of Ten O'Clock

The houses are haunted
By white night-gowns.
None are green,
Or purple with green rings,
Or green with yellow rings,
Or yellow with blue rings.
None of them are strange,
With socks of lace
And beaded ceintures.
People are not going
To dream of baboons and periwinkles.
Only, here and there, an old sailor,
Drunk and asleep in his boots,
Catches tigers
In red weather.

Sunday Morning

T

Complacencies of the peignoir, and late Coffee and oranges in a sunny chair, And the green freedom of a cockatoo Upon a rug mingle to dissipate The holy hush of ancient sacrifice. She dreams a little, and she feels the dark Encroachment of that old catastrophe, As a calm darkens among water-lights. The pungent oranges and bright, green wings Seem things in some procession of the dead, Winding across wide water, without sound. The day is like wide water, without sound, Stilled for the passing of her dreaming feet Over the seas, to silent Palestine, Dominion of the blood and sepulchre.

I

Why should she give her bounty to the dead? What is divinity if it can come
Only in silent shadows and in dreams?
Shall she not find in comforts of the sun,
In pungent fruit and bright, green wings, or else
In any balm or beauty of the earth,
Things to be cherished like the thought of heaven?
Divinity must live within herself:
Passions of rain, or moods in falling snow;
Grievings in loneliness, or unsubdued
Elations when the forest blooms; gusty
Emotions on wet roads on autumn nights;
All pleasures and all pains, remembering
The bough of summer and the winter branch.
These are the measures destined for her soul.

TTT

Jove in the clouds had his inhuman birth. No mother suckled him, no sweet land gave Large-mannered motions to his mythy mind. He moved among us, as a muttering king, Magnificent, would move among his hinds, Until our blood, commingling, virginal, With heaven, brought such requital to desire The very hinds discerned it, in a star. Shall our blood fail? Or shall it come to be The blood of paradise? And shall the earth Seem all of paradise that we shall know? The sky will be much friendlier then than now,

A part of labor and a part of pain, And next in glory to enduring love, Not this dividing and indifferent blue.

IV

She says, "I am content when wakened birds, Before they fly, test the reality Of misty fields, by their sweet questionings; But when the birds are gone, and their warm fields Return no more, where, then, is paradise?" There is not any haunt of prophecy, Nor any old chimera of the grave, Neither the golden underground, nor isle Melodious, where spirits gat them home, Nor visionary south, nor cloudy palm Remote on heaven's hill, that has endured As April's green endures; or will endure Like her remembrance of awakened birds, Or her desire for June and evening, tipped By the consummation of the swallow's wings.

ν

She says, "But in contentment I still feel
The need of some imperishable bliss."
Death is the mother of beauty; hence from her,
Alone, shall come fulfilment to our dreams
And our desires. Although she strews the leaves
Of sure obliteration on our paths,
The path sick sorrow took, the many paths
Where triumph rang its brassy phrase, or love
Whispered a little out of tenderness,
She makes the willow shiver in the sun
For maidens who were wont to sit and gaze
Upon the grass, relinquished to their feet.
She causes boys to pile new plums and pears
On disregarded plate. The maidens taste
And stray impassioned in the littering leaves.

VI

Is there no change of death in paradise? Does ripe fruit never fall? Or do the boughs Hang always heavy in that perfect sky, Unchanging, yet so like our perishing earth, With rivers like our own that seek for seas They never find, the same receding shores That never touch with inarticulate pang? Why set the pear upon those river-banks Or spice the shores with odors of the plum? Alas, that they should wear our colors there,

The silken weavings of our afternoons, And pick the strings of our insipid lutes! Death is the mother of beauty, mystical, Within whose burning bosom we devise Our earthly mothers waiting, sleeplessly.

VII

Supple and turbulent, a ring of men
Shall chant in orgy on a summer morn
Their boisterous devotion to the sun,
Not as a god, but as a god might be,
Naked among them, like a savage source.
Their chant shall be a chant of paradise,
Out of their blood, returning to the sky;
And in their chant shall enter, voice by voice,
The windy lake wherein their lord delights,
The trees, like serafin, and echoing hills,
That choir among themselves long afterward.
They shall know well the heavenly fellowship
Of men that perish and of summer morn.
And whence they came and whither they shall go
The dew upon their feet shall manifest.

VIII

She hears, upon that water without sound, A voice that cries, "The tomb in Palestine Is not the porch of spirits lingering. It is the grave of Jesus, where he lay." We live in an old chaos of the sun, Or old dependency of day and night, Or island solitude, unsponsored, free, Of that wide water, inescapable. Deer walk upon our mountains, and the quail Whistle about us their spontaneous cries; Sweet berries ripen in the wilderness; And, in the isolation of the sky, At evening, casual flocks of pigeons make Ambiguous undulations as they sink, Downward to darkness, on extended wings.

1915

Peter Quince at the Clavier

1

Just as my fingers on these keys Make music, so the selfsame sounds On my spirit make a music, too. Music is feeling, then, not sound; And thus it is that what I feel, Here in this room, desiring you,

Thinking of your blue-shadowed silk, Is music. It is like the strain Waked in the elders by Susanna.

Of a green evening, clear and warm, She bathed in her still garden, while The red-eyed elders watching, felt

The basses of their beings throb In witching chords, and their thin blood Pulse pizzicati of Hosanna.

Ħ

In the green water, clear and warm, Susanna lay. She searched The touch of springs, And found Concealed imaginings. She sighed, For so much melody.

Upon the bank, she stood In the cool Of spent emotions. She felt, among the leaves, The dew Of old devotions.

She walked upon the grass, Still quavering. The winds were like her maids, On timid feet, Fetching her woven scarves, Yet wavering.

A breath upon her hand Muted the night. She turned — A cymbal crashed, And roaring horns.

Ш

Soon, with a noise like tambourines, Came her attendant Byzantines.

They wondered why Susanna cried Against the elders by her side;

And as they whispered, the refrain Was like a willow swept by rain.

Anon, their lamps' uplifted flame Revealed Susanna and her shame.

And then, the simpering Byzantines Fled, with a noise like tambourines.

\mathbf{W}

Beauty is momentary in the mind — The fitful tracing of a portal; But in the flesh it is immortal.

The body dies; the body's beauty lives. So evenings die, in their green going, A wave, interminably flowing. So gardens die, their meek breath scenting The cowl of winter, done repenting. So maidens die, to the auroral Celebration of a maiden's choral.

Susanna's music touched the bawdy strings Of those white elders; but, escaping, Left only Death's ironic scraping. Now, in its immortality, it plays On the clear viol of her memory, And makes a constant sacrament of praise.

1915

Domination of Black

At night, by the fire, The colors of the bushes And of the fallen leaves, Repeating themselves, Turned in the room, Like the leaves themselves Turning in the wind. Yes: but the color of the heavy hemlocks Came striding. And I remembered the cry of the peacocks.

The colors of their tails Were like the leaves themselves Turning in the wind, In the twilight wind. They swept over the room. Just as they flew from the boughs of the hemlocks Down to the ground. I heard them cry — the peacocks. Was it a cry against the twilight Or against the leaves themselves Turning in the wind, Turning as the flames Turned in the fire, Turning as the tails of the peacocks Turned in the loud fire. Loud as the hemlocks Full of the cry of the peacocks? Or was it a cry against the hemlocks?

Out of the window,
I saw how the planets gathered
Like the leaves themselves
Turning in the wind.
I saw how the night came,
Came striding like the color of the heavy hemlocks.
I felt afraid.
And I remembered the cry of the peacocks.

1916

Thirteen Ways of Looking at a Blackbird

1

Among twenty snowy mountains, The only moving thing Was the eye of the blackbird.

П

I was of three minds, Like a tree In which there are three blackbirds.

Ш

The blackbird whirled in the autumn winds. It was a small part of the pantomime.

\mathbf{W}

A man and a woman Are one. A man and a woman and a blackbird Are one.

I do not know which to prefer, The beauty of inflections Or the beauty of innuendoes, The blackbird whistling Or just after.

VI

Icicles filled the long window With barbaric glass. The shadow of the blackbird Crossed it, to and fro. The mood Traced in the shadow An indecipherable cause.

VII

O thin men of Haddam, Why do you imagine golden birds? Do you not see how the blackbird Walks around the feet Of the women about you?

VIII

I know noble accents And lucid, inescapable rhythms; But I know, too, That the blackbird is involved In what I know.

IX

When the blackbird flew out of sight, It marked the edge Of one of many circles.

At the sight of blackbirds Flying in a green light, Even the bawds of euphony Would cry out sharply.

XI

He rode over Connecticut In a glass coach. Once, a fear pierced him, In that he mistook The shadow of his equipage For blackbirds.

XII

The river is moving.
The blackbird must be flying.

XIII

It was evening all afternoon. It was snowing And it was going to snow. The blackbird sat In the cedar-limbs.

1917

The Death of a Soldier

Life contracts and death is expected, As in a season of autumn. The soldier falls.

He does not become a three-days personage, Imposing his separation, Calling for pomp.

Death is absolute and without memorial, As in a season of autumn, When the wind stops,

When the wind stops and, over the heavens, The clouds go, nevertheless, In their direction.

1918

Anecdote of the Jar

I placed a jar in Tennessee, And round it was, upon a hill. It made the slovenly wilderness Surround that hill. The wilderness rose up to it, And sprawled around, no longer wild The jar was round upon the ground And tall and of a port in air.

It took dominion everywhere. The jar was gray and bare. It did not give of bird or bush, Like nothing else in Tennessee.

1919

Tea at the Palaz of Hoon

Not less because in purple I descended The western day through what you called The loneliest air, not less was I myself.

What was the ointment sprinkled on my beard? What were the hymns that buzzed beside my ears? What was the sea whose tide swept through me there?

Out of my mind the golden ointment rained, And my ears made the blowing hymns they heard. I was myself the compass of that sea:

I was the world in which I walked, and what I saw Or heard or felt came not but from myself; And there I found myself more truly and more strange.

1921

The Snow Man

One must have a mind of winter To regard the frost and the boughs Of the pine-trees crusted with snow;

And have been cold a long time To behold the junipers shagged with ice, The spruces rough in the distant glitter

Of the January sun; and not to think Of any misery in the sound of the wind, In the sound of a few leaves,

Which is the sound of the land
Full of the same wind
That is blowing in the same bare place

For the listener, who listens in the snow, And, nothing himself, beholds Nothing that is not there and the nothing that is.

1921

The Bird with the Coppery, Keen Claws

Above the forest of the parakeets, A parakeet of parakeets prevails, A pip of life amid a mort of tails.

(The rudiments of tropics are around, Aloe of ivory, pear of rusty rind.) His lids are white because his eyes are blind.

He is not paradise of parakeets, Of his gold ether, golden alguazil, Except because he broods there and is still.

Panache upon panache, his tails deploy Upward and outward, in green-vented forms, His tip a drop of water full of storms.

But though the turbulent tinges undulate As his pure intellect applies it laws, He moves not on his coppery, keen claws.

He munches a dry shell while he exerts His will, yet never ceases, perfect cock, To flare, in the sun-pallor of his rock.

1921

A High-Toned Old Christian Woman

Poetry is the supreme fiction, madame. Take the moral law and make a nave of it And from the nave build haunted heaven. Thus, The conscience is converted into palms, Like windy citherns hankering for hymns. We agree in principle. That's clear. But take The opposing law and make a peristyle, And from the peristyle project a masque Beyond the planets. Thus, our bawdiness, Unpurged by epitaph, indulged at last, Is equally converted into palms, Squiggling like saxophones. And palm for palm,

Madame, we are where we began. Allow, Therefore, that in the planetary scene Your disaffected flagellants, well-stuffed, Smacking their muzzy bellies in parade, Proud of such novelties of the sublime, Such tink and tank and tunk-a-tunk-tunk, May, merely may, madame, whip from themselves A jovial hullabaloo among the spheres. This will make widows wince. But fictive things Wink as they will. Wink most when widows wince.

1922

The Emperor of Ice-Cream

Call the roller of big cigars,
The muscular one, and bid him whip
In kitchen cups concupiscent curds.
Let the wenches dawdle in such dress
As they are used to wear, and let the boys
Bring flowers in last month's newspapers.
Let be be finale of seem.
The only emperor is the emperor of ice-cream.

Take from the dresser of deal,
Lacking the three glass knobs, that sheet
On which she embroidered fantails once
And spread it so as to cover her face.
If her horny feet protrude, they come
To show how cold she is, and dumb.
Let the lamp affix its beam.
The only emperor is the emperor of ice-cream.

1922

Bantams in Pine-Woods

Chieftain Iffucan of Azcan in caftan Of tan with henna hackles, halt!

Damned universal cock, as if the sun Was blackamoor to bear your blazing tail.

Fat! Fat! Fat! I am the personal. Your world is you. I am my world.

You ten-foot poet among inchlings. Fat! Begone! An inchling bristles in these pines, Bristles, and points their Appalachian tangs, And fears not portly Azcan nor his hoos.

1922

The Man Whose Pharynx Was Bad

The time of year has grown indifferent. Mildew of summer and the deepening snow Are both alike in the routine I know. I am too dumbly in my being pent.

The wind attendant on the solstices Blows on the shutters of the metropoles, Stirring no poet in his sleep, and tolls The grand ideas of the villages.

The malady of the quotidian.... Perhaps, if winter once could penetrate Through all its purples to the final state, Persisting bleakly in an icy haze,

One might in turn become less diffident, Out of such mildew plucking neater mould And spouting new orations of the cold. One might. One might. But time will not relent.

1923

Autumn Refrain

The skreak and skritter of evening gone
And grackles gone and sorrows of the sun,
The sorrows of sun, too, gone . . . the moon and moon,
The yellow moon of words about the nightingale
In measureless measures, not a bird for me
But the name of a bird and the name of a nameless air
I have never — shall never hear. And yet beneath
The stillness that comes to me out of this, beneath
The stillness of everything gone, and being still,
Being and sitting still, something resides,
Some skreaking and skrittering residuum,
And grates these evasions of the nightingale
Though I have never — shall never hear that bird.
And the stillness is in the key, all of it is,
The stillness is all in the key of that desolate sound.

The Idea of Order at Key West

She sang beyond the genius of the sea. The water never formed to mind or voice, Like a body wholly body, fluttering Its empty sleeves; and yet its mimic motion Made constant cry, caused constantly a cry, That was not ours although we understood, Inhuman, of the veritable ocean.

The sea was not a mask. No more was she. The song and water were not medleyed sound Even if what she sang was what she heard, Since what she sang was uttered word by word. It may be that in all her phrases stirred The grinding water and the gasping wind; But it was she and not the sea we heard.

For she was the maker of the song she sang. The ever-hooded, tragic-gestured sea Was merely a place by which she walked to sing. Whose spirit is this? we said, because we knew It was the spirit that we sought and knew That we should ask this often as she sang.

If it was only the dark voice of the sea
That rose, or even colored by many waves;
If it was only the outer voice of sky
And cloud, of the sunken coral water-walled,
However clear, it would have been deep air,
The heaving speech of air, a summer sound
Repeated in a summer without end
And sound alone. But it was more than that,
More even than her voice, and ours, among
The meaningless plungings of water and the wind,
Theatrical distances, bronze shadows heaped
On high horizons, mountainous atmospheres
Of sky and sea.

It was her voice that made
The sky acutest at its vanishing.
She measured to the hour its solitude.
She was the single artificer of the world
In which she sang. And when she sang, the sea,
Whatever self it had, became the self
That was her song, for she was the maker. Then we,
As we beheld her striding there alone,
Knew that there never was a world for her
Except the one she sang and, singing, made.

Ramon Fernandez, tell me, if you know, Why, when the singing ended and we turned Toward the town, tell why the glassy lights, The lights in the fishing boats at anchor there, As the night descended, tilting in the air, Mastered the night and portioned out the sea, Fixing emblazoned zones and fiery poles, Arranging, deepening, enchanting night.

Oh! Blessed rage for order, pale Ramon, The maker's rage to order words of the sea, Words of the fragrant portals, dimly-starred, And of ourselves and of our origins, In ghostlier demarcations, keener sounds.

1935

The American Sublime

How does one stand To behold the sublime, To confront the mockers, The mickey mockers And plated pairs?

When General Jackson Posed for his statue He knew how one feels. Shall a man go barefoot Blinking and blank?

But how does one feel? One grows used to the weather, The landscape and that; And the sublime comes down To the spirit itself,

The spirit and space,
The empty spirit
In a vacant space.
What wine does one drink?
What bread does one eat?

1935

264

The Poems of Our Climate

T

Clear water in a brilliant bowl,
Pink and white carnations. The light
In the room more like a snowy air,
Reflecting snow. A newly-fallen snow
At the end of winter when afternoons return.
Pink and white carnations — one desires
So much more than that. The day itself
Is simplified: a bowl of white,
Cold, a cold porcelain, low and round,
With nothing more than the carnations there.

IJ

Say even that this complete simplicity
Stripped one of all one's torments, concealed
The evilly compounded, vital I
And made it fresh in a world of white,
A world of clear water, brilliant-edged,
Still one would want more, one would need more,
More than a world of white and snowy scents.

Ш

There would still remain the never-resting mind, So that one would want to escape, come back To what had been so long composed. The imperfect is our paradise. Note that, in this bitterness, delight, Since the imperfect is so hot in us, Lies in flawed words and stubborn sounds.

1938

Study of Two Pears

T

Opusculum paedagogum. The pears are not viols, Nudes or bottles. They resemble nothing else.

H

They are yellow forms Composed of curves Bulging toward the base. They are touched red. Ш

They are not flat surfaces Having curved outlines. They are round Tapering toward the top.

IV

In the way they are modelled There are bits of blue. A hard dry leaf hangs From the stem.

V

The yellow glistens. It glistens with various yellows, Citrons, oranges and greens Flowering over the skin.

VI

The shadows of the pears Are blobs on the green cloth. The pears are not seen As the observer wills.

1938

The Man on the Dump

Day creeps down. The moon is creeping up. The sun is a corbeil of flowers the moon Blanche Places there, a bouquet. Ho-ho... The dump is full Of images. Days pass like papers from a press. The bouquets come here in the papers. So the sun, And so the moon, both come, and the janitor's poems Of every day, the wrapper on the can of pears, The cat in the paper-bag, the corset, the box From Esthonia: the tiger chest, for tea.

The freshness of night has been fresh a long time. The freshness of morning, the blowing of day, one says That it puffs as Cornelius Nepos reads, it puffs More than, less than or it puffs like this or that. The green smacks in the eye, the dew in the green Smacks like fresh water in a can, like the sea On a cocoanut — how many men have copied dew For buttons, how many women have covered themselves With dew, dew dresses, stones and chains of dew, heads

Of the floweriest flowers dewed with the dewiest dew. One grows to hate these things except on the dump.

Now, in the time of spring (azaleas, trilliums, Myrtle, viburnums, daffodils, blue phlox), Between that disgust and this, between the things That are on the dump (azaleas and so on) And those that will be (azaleas and so on), One feels the purifying change. One rejects The trash.

That's the moment when the moon creeps up To the bubbling of bassoons. That's the time One looks at the elephant-colorings of tires. Everything is shed; and the moon comes up as the moon (All its images are in the dump) and you see As a man (not like an image of a man), You see the moon rise in the empty sky.

One sits and beats an old tin can, lard pail.
One beats and beats for that which one believes.
That's what one wants to get near. Could it after all
Be merely oneself, as superior as the ear
To a crow's voice? Did the nightingale torture the ear,
Pack the heart and scratch the mind? And does the ear
Solace itself in peevish birds? Is it peace,
Is it a philosopher's honeymoon, one finds
On the dump? Is it to sit among mattresses of the dead,
Bottles, pots, shoes and grass and murmur aptest eve:
Is it to hear the blatter of grackles and say
Invisible priest; is it to eject, to pull
The day to pieces and cry stanza my stone?
Where was it one first heard of the truth? The the.

1938

The Sense of the Sleight-of-hand Man

One's grand flights, one's Sunday baths,
One's tootings at the weddings of the soul
Occur as they occur. So bluish clouds
Occurred above the empty house and the leaves
Of the rhododendrons rattled their gold,
As if someone lived there. Such floods of white
Came bursting from the clouds. So the wind
Threw its contorted strength around the sky.

Could you have said the bluejay suddenly Would swoop to earth? It is a wheel, the rays

Around the sun. The wheel survives the myths. The fire eye in the clouds survives the gods. To think of a dove with an eye of grenadine And pines that are cornets, so it occurs, And a little island full of geese and stars: It may be that the ignorant man, alone, Has any chance to mate his life with life That is the sensual, pearly spouse, the life That is fluent in even the wintriest bronze.

1939

Of Modern Poetry

The poem of the mind in the act of finding What will suffice. It has not always had To find: the scene was set; it repeated what Was in the script.

Then the theatre was changed To something else. Its past was a souvenir. It has to be living, to learn the speech of the place. It has to face the men of the time and to meet The women of the time. It has to think about war And it has to find what will suffice. It has To construct a new stage. It has to be on that stage And, like an insatiable actor, slowly and With meditation, speak words that in the ear, In the delicatest ear of the mind, repeat, Exactly, that which it wants to hear, at the sound Of which, an invisible audience listens, Not to the play, but to itself, expressed In an emotion as of two people, as of two Emotions becoming one. The actor is A metaphysician in the dark, twanging An instrument, twanging a wiry string that gives Sounds passing through sudden rightnesses, wholly Containing the mind, below which it cannot descend, Beyond which it has no will to rise.

It must
Be the finding of a satisfaction, and may
Be of a man skating, a woman dancing, a woman
Combing. The poem of the act of the mind.

1940

The Motive for Metaphor

You like it under the trees in autumn, Because everything is half dead.

The wind moves like a cripple among the leaves And repeats words without meaning.

In the same way, you were happy in spring, With the half colors of quarter-things, The slightly brighter sky, the melting clouds, The single bird, the obscure moon —

The obscure moon lighting an obscure world Of things that would never be quite expressed, Where you yourself were never quite yourself And did not want nor have to be,

Desiring the exhilarations of changes: The motive for metaphor, shrinking from The weight of primary noon, The A B C of being,

The ruddy temper, the hammer
Of red and blue, the hard sound —
Steel against intimation — the sharp flash;
The vital, arrogant, fatal, dominant X.

1943

The House Was Quiet and the World Was Calm

The house was quiet and the world was calm. The reader became the book; and summer night

Was like the conscious being of the book. The house was quiet and the world was calm.

The words were spoken as if there was no book, Except that the reader leaned above the page,

Wanted to lean, wanted much most to be The scholar to whom his book is true, to whom

The summer night is like a perfection of thought. The house was quiet because it had to be.

The quiet was part of the meaning, part of the mind: The access of perfection to the page.

And the world was calm. The truth in a calm world, In which there is no other meaning, itself

Is calm, itself is summer and night, itself Is the reader leaning late and reading there.

1945

The Plain Sense of Things

After the leaves have fallen, we return To a plain sense of things. It is as if We had come to an end of the imagination, Inanimate in an inert savoir.

It is difficult even to choose the adjective For this blank cold, this sadness without cause. The great structure has become a minor house. No turban walks across the lessened floors.

The greenhouse never so badly needed paint. The chimney is fifty years old and slants to one side. A fantastic effort has failed, a repetition In a repetitiousness of men and flies.

Yet the absence of the imagination had Itself to be imagined. The great pond, The plain sense of it, without reflections, leaves, Mud, water like dirty glass, expressing silence

Of a sort, silence of a rat come out to see, The great pond and its waste of the lilies, all this Had to be imagined as an inevitable knowledge, Required, as a necessity requires.

1952

The Planet on the Table

Ariel was glad he had written his poems. They were of a remembered time Or of something seen that he liked.

Other makings of the sun Were waste and welter And the ripe shrub writhed.

His self and the sun were one And his poems, although makings of his self, Were no less makings of the sun. It was not important that they survive. What mattered was that they should bear Some lineament or character,

Some affluence, if only half-perceived, In the poverty of their words, Of the planet of which they were part.

1953

Not Ideas About the Thing But the Thing Itself

At the earliest ending of winter, In March, a scrawny cry from outside Seemed like a sound in his mind.

He knew that he heard it, A bird's cry, at daylight or before, In the early March wind.

The sun was rising at six, No longer a battered panache above snow . . . It would have been outside.

It was not from the vast ventriloquism Of sleep's faded papier-mâché . . . The sun was coming from outside.

That scrawny cry — it was A chorister whose c preceded the choir. It was part of the colossal sun,

Surrounded by its choral rings, Still far away. It was like A new knowledge of reality.

1954

Reality Is an Activity of the Most August Imagination

Last Friday, in the big light of last Friday night, We drove home from Cornwall to Hartford, late.

It was not a night blown at a glassworks in Vienna Or Venice, motionless, gathering time and dust.

There was a crush of strength in a grinding going round, Under the front of the westward evening star, The vigor of glory, a glittering in the veins, As things emerged and moved and were dissolved,

Either in distance, change or nothingness, The visible transformations of summer night,

An argentine abstraction approaching form And suddenly denying itself away.

There was an insolid billowing of the solid. Night's moonlight lake was neither water nor air.

1954

A Clear Day and No Memories

No soldiers in the scenery,
No thoughts of people now dead,
As they were fifty years ago,
Young and living in a live air,
Young and walking in the sunshine,
Bending in blue dresses to touch something,
Today the mind is not part of the weather.

Today the air is clear of everything. It has no knowledge except of nothingness And it flows over us without meanings, As if none of us had ever been here before And are not now: in this shallow spectacle, This invisible activity, this sense.

1954

Of Mere Being

The palm at the end of the mind, Beyond the last thought, rises In the bronze decor,

A gold-feathered bird Sings in the palm, without human meaning, Without human feeling, a foreign song.

You know then that it is not the reason That makes us happy or unhappy. The bird sings. Its feathers shine. The palm stands on the edge of space. The wind moves slowly in the branches. The bird's fire-fangled feathers dangle down.

1955

Angelina Weld Grimké (1880–1958)

Angelina Weld Grimké was born in Boston, the daughter of a white abolitionist mother and a black father who was the vice president of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP). Grimké, who took classes at Harvard University, wrote the play Rachel in reaction to D. W. Griffith's film Birth of a Nation (1915) about the Ku Klux Klan. The play was produced with the following notice: "This is the first attempt to use the stage for race propaganda in order to enlighten the American people relating to the lamentable condition of ten millions of Colored citizens in this free republic." Not until 1991 was a volume of her poems published.

The Black Finger

I have just seen a beautiful thing Slim and still, Against a gold, gold sky, A straight cypress, Sensitive Exquisite, A black finger Pointing upwards. Why, beautiful, still finger are you black? And why are you pointing upwards?

1925

Tenebris

There is a tree, by day, That, at night, Has a shadow, A hand huge and black, With fingers long and black. All through the dark, Against the white man's house, In the little wind, The black hand plucks and plucks At the bricks.

The bricks are the color of blood and very small. Is it a black hand,

Or is it a shadow?

1927

Fragment

I am the woman with the black black skin
I am the laughing woman with the black black face
I am living in the cellars and in every crowded place
I am toiling just to eat
In the cold and in the heat
And I laugh
I am the laughing woman who's forgotten how to weep
I am the laughing woman who's afraid to go to sleep

c. 1930

MINA LOY (1882–1966)

Mina Loy was born Mina Lowry in London and lived in Florence from 1906 to 1916. She divorced her first husband and married expatriate American Arthur Cravan, a poet and boxer, in Mexico in January 1918. Less than a year into their marriage a pregnant Loy sailed for Buenos Aires, expecting Cravan to join her, but he disappeared, never to surface again. Loy settled among literary expatriates in Paris and published her book *Lunar Baedeker* in 1923. She died in Aspen, Colorado.

There is no Life or Death

There is no Life or Death,
Only activity
And in the absolute
Is no declivity.
There is no Love or Lust
Only propensity
Who would possess
Is a nonentity.
There is no First or Last
Only equality
And who would rule
Joins the majority.
There is no Space or Time

Only intensity, And tame things Have no immensity.

1914

One O'Clock at Night

Though you had never possessed me I had belonged to you since the beginning of time And sleepily I sat on your chair beside you Leaning against your shoulder And your careless arm across my back gesticulated As your indisputable male voice roared Through my brain and my body Arguing dynamic decomposition Of which I was understanding nothing Sleepily And the only less male voice of your brother pugilist of the intellect so sleepy Boomed as it seemed to me Across an interval of a thousand miles An interim of a thousand years But you who make more noise than any man in the world when you clear your throat Deafening woke me And I caught the thread of the argument Immediately assuming my personal mental attitude And ceased to be a woman

Beautiful half-hour of being a mere woman
The animal woman
Understanding nothing of man
But mastery and the security of imparted physical heat
Indifferent to cerebral gymnastics
Or regarding them as the self-indulgent play of children
Or the thunder of alien gods
But you woke me up
Anyhow who am I that I should criticize your theories of plastic velocity

"Let us go home she is tired and wants to go to bed."

1914

275

Lunar Baedeker

A silver Lucifer serves cocaine in cornucopia

To some somnambulists of adolescent thighs draped in satirical draperies

Peris in livery prepare Lethe for posthumous parvenues

Delirious Avenues lit with the chandelier souls of infusoria from Pharoah's tombstones

lead
to mercurial doomsdays
Odious oasis
in furrowed phosphorous — — —

the eye-white sky-light white-light district of lunar lusts

— — — Stellectric signs "Wing shows on Starway" "Zodiac carrousel"

Cyclones of ecstatic dust and ashes whirl crusaders from hallucinatory citadels of shattered glass into evacuate craters

A flock of dreams browse on Necropolis

From the shores of oval oceans in the oxidized Orient Onyx-eyed Odalisques and ornithologists observe the flight of Eros obsolete

And "Immortality" mildews . . . in the museums of the moon

"Nocturnal cyclops" "Crystal concubine"

Pocked with personification the fossil virgin of the skies waxes and wanes — — —

1923

Gertrude Stein

Curie
of the laboratory
of vocabulary
she crushed
the tonnage
of consciousness
congealed to phrases
to extract
a radium of the word

c. 1924

WILLIAM CARLOS WILLIAMS (1883–1963)

William Carlos Williams was born in Rutherford, New Jersey. The greatest modern master of free verse in "the American grain" studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, set up a private practice in Rutherford, and eventually became chief of pediatrics at the General Hospital in Paterson, New Jersey. Williams's poems are object lessons in the value of lining, enjambment, and word choice in free verse. In a letter to Robert Creeley in 1950, Williams argued that "to write badly is an offense to the state since the government can never be more than the government of the words." Williams tucked his most famous poetic pronouncement ("No ideas but in things") in a parenthesis within his multivolume poem *Paterson*. Poems from his Pulitzer-winning *Pictures from Brueghel* (1962) — such as "Landscape with the Fall of Icarus"

and "The Hunters in the Snow" — might fruitfully be compared to poems by W. H. Auden ("Musee des Beaux Arts") and John Berryman ("Winter Landscape") on the same Brueghel paintings. "I write in the American idiom," Williams noted, "and for many years I have been using what I call the variable foot." One of the secrets of modern American poetry is that no one knows what "the variable foot" really is.

The Young Housewife

At ten A.M. the young housewife moves about in négligé behind the wooden walls of her husband's house. I pass solitary in my car.

Then again she comes to the curb to call the ice-man, fish-man, and stands shy, uncorseted, tucking in stray ends of hair, and I compare her to a fallen leaf.

The noiseless wheels of my car rush with a crackling sound over dried leaves as I bow and pass smiling.

1916

Smell!

Oh strong-ridged and deeply hollowed nose of mine! What will you not be smelling? What tactless asses we are, you and I, boney nose, always indiscriminate, always unashamed, and now it is the souring flowers of the bedraggled poplars: a festering pulp on the wet earth beneath them. With what deep thirst we quicken our desires to that rank odor of a passing springtime! Can you not be decent? Can you not reserve your ardors for something less unlovely? What girl will care for us, do you think, if we continue in these ways? Must you taste everything? Must you know everything? Must you have a part in everything?

1917

Danse Russe

If when my wife is sleeping and the baby and Kathleen are sleeping and the sun is a flame-white disc in silken mists above shining trees, if I in my north room dance naked, grotesquely before my mirror waving my shirt round my head and singing softly to myself: "I am lonely, lonely. I was born to be lonely, I am best so!" If I admire my arms, my face, my shoulders, flanks, buttocks against the yellow drawn shades, —

Who shall say I am not the happy genius of my household?

1917

Portrait of a Lady

Your thighs are appletrees whose blossoms touch the sky. Which sky? The sky where Watteau hung a lady's slipper. Your knees are a southern breeze — or a gust of snow. Agh! what sort of man was Fragonard? — as if that answered anything. Ah, yes — below the knees, since the tune drops that way, it is one of those white summer days, the tall grass of your ankles flickers upon the shore — Which shore? the sand clings to my lips — Which shore? — Agh, petals maybe. How should I know?

Which shore? Which shore? I said petals from an appletree.

1920

A Coronal

New books of poetry will be written New books and unheard of manuscripts will come wrapped in brown paper and many and many a time the postman will blow and sidle down the leaf-plastered steps thumbing over other men's business

But we ran ahead of it all. One coming after could have seen her footprints in the wet and followed us among the stark chestnuts.

Anemones sprang where she pressed and cresses stood green in the slender source — And new books of poetry will be written, leather-colored oakleaves many and many a time.

1920

Great Mullen

One leaves his leaves at home being a mullen and sends up a lighthouse to peer from: I will have my way, yellow — A mast with a lantern, ten fifty, a hundred, smaller and smaller as they grow more — Liar, liar, liar! You come from her! I can smell djer-kiss on your clothes. Ha! You come to me, you — I am a point of dew on a grass-stem. Why are you sending heat down on me from your lantern? — You are cowdung, a dead stick with the bark off. She is squirting on us both. She has had her hand on you! — well? — She has defiled ME. — Your leaves are dull, thick

and hairy. — Every hair on my body will hold you off from me. You are a dungcake, birdlime on a fencerail. — I love you, straight, yellow finger of God pointing to — her! Liar, broken weed, dungcake, you have — I am a cricket waving his antennae and you are high, grey and straight. Ha!

1921

Queen Anne's Lace

Her body is not so white as anemone petals nor so smooth — nor so remote a thing. It is a field of the wild carrot taking the field by force; the grass does not raise above it. Here is no question of whiteness, white as can be, with a purple mole at the center of each flower. Each flower is a hand's span of her whiteness. Wherever his hand has lain there is a tiny purple blemish. Each part is a blossom under his touch to which the fibres of her being stem one by one, each to its end, until the whole field is a white desire, empty, a single stem, a cluster, flower by flower, a pious wish to whiteness gone over or nothing.

1921

To Waken an Old Lady

Old age is a flight of small cheeping birds skimming bare trees above a snow glaze. Gaining and failing they are buffeted by a dark wind — But what? On harsh weedstalks the flock has rested, the snow is covered with broken seedhusks and the wind tempered by a shrill piping of plenty.

1921

By the Road to the Contagious Hospital

By the road to the contagious hospital under the surge of the blue mottled clouds driven from the northeast — a cold wind. Beyond, the waste of broad, muddy fields brown with dried weeds, standing and fallen

patches of standing water the scattering of tall trees

All along the road the reddish purplish, forked, upstanding, twiggy stuff of bushes and small trees with dead, brown leaves under them leafless vines —

Lifeless in appearance, sluggish dazed spring approaches —

They enter the new world naked, cold, uncertain of all save that they enter. All about them the cold, familiar wind —

Now the grass, tomorrow the stiff curl of wildcarrot leaf One by one objects are defined — It quickens: clarity, outline of leaf

But now the stark dignity of entrance — Still, the profound change has come upon them: rooted they grip down and begin to awaken

The Rose Is Obsolete

The rose is obsolete but each petal ends in an edge, the double facet cementing the grooved columns of air — The edge cuts without cutting meets — nothing — renews itself in metal or porcelain —

whither? It ends —

But if it ends the start is begun so that to engage roses becomes a geometry —

Sharper, neater, more cutting figured in majolica — the broken plate glazed with a rose

Somewhere the sense makes copper roses steel roses —

The rose carried weight of love but love is at an end — of roses

It is at the edge of the petal that love waits

Crisp, worked to defeat laboredness — fragile plucked, moist, half-raised cold, precise, touching

What

The place between the petal's edge and the

From the petal's edge a line starts that being of steel infinitely fine, infinitely rigid penetrates the Milky Way without contact — lifting from it — neither hanging nor pushing —

The fragility of the flower unbruised penetrates spaces

1923

Death the Barber

of death the barber the barber talked to me

cutting my life with sleep to trim my hair —

It's just a moment he said, we die every night —

And of the newest ways to grow hair on

bald death — I told him of the quartz lamp

and of old men with third sets of teeth to the cue

of an old man who said at the door — Sunshine today!

for which death shaves him twice a week

To Elsie

The pure products of America go crazy --mountain folk from Kentucky

or the ribbed north end of Jersey with its isolate lakes and

valleys, its deaf-mutes, thieves old names and promiscuity between

devil-may-care men who have taken to railroading out of sheer lust of adventure -

and young slatterns, bathed in filth from Monday to Saturday

to be tricked out that night with gauds from imaginations which have no

peasant traditions to give them character but flutter and flaunt

sheer rags — succumbing without emotion save numbed terror

under some hedge of choke-cherry or viburnum which they cannot express —

Unless it be that marriage perhaps with a dash of Indian blood

will throw up a girl so desolate so hemmed round with disease or murder

that she'll be rescued by an agent --reared by the state and

sent out at fifteen to work in some hard-pressed house in the suburbs —

some doctor's family, some Elsie — voluptuous water expressing with broken

brain the truth about us her great ungainly hips and flopping breasts

addressed to cheap jewelry and rich young men with fine eyes

as if the earth under our feet were an excrement of some sky

and we degraded prisoners destined to hunger until we eat filth

while the imagination strains after deer going by fields of goldenrod in

the stifling heat of September Somehow it seems to destroy us

It is only in isolate flecks that something is given off

No one to witness and adjust, no one to drive the car

1923

The Red Wheelbarrow

so much depends upon

a red wheel barrow 286

glazed with rain water

beside the white chickens.

1923

Rapid Transit

Somebody dies every four minutes in New York State —

To hell with you and your poetry — You will rot and be blown through the next solar system with the rest of the gases —

What the hell do you know about it?

AXIOMS

Don't get killed

Careful Crossing Campaign Cross Crossings Cautiously

THE HORSES

black

&

PRANCED

white

What's the use of sweating over this sort of thing, Carl; here it is all set up —

Outings in New York City

Ho for the open country

Don't stay shut up in hot rooms Go to one of the Great Parks Pelham Bay for example

It's on Long Island Sound with bathing, boating tennis, baseball, golf, etc.

Acres and acres of green grass wonderful shade trees, rippling brooks Take the Pelham Bay Park Branch of the Lexington Ave. (East Side) Line and you are there in a few Minutes

Interborough Rapid Transit Co.

1923

Rain

As the rain falls so does

your love

bathe every

open

object of the world —

In houses the priceless dry

rooms

of illicit love where we live hear the wash of the

rain -

There

paintings

and fine

metalware

woven stuffs ---

all the whorishness

of our

delight

sees

from its window

the spring wash of your love

the falling

rain —

The trees are become beasts fresh-risen from the sea water trickles from the crevices of their hides —

So my life is spent

to keep out love

with which she rains upon

the world

of spring

drips

so spreads

the words

far apart to let in

her love

And running in between

the drops

the rain

is a kind physician

the rain

of her thoughts over

the ocean

every

where

walking with invisible swift feet over

the helpless

waves -

Unworldly love that has no hope

of the world

and that cannot change the world to its delight —

The rain falls upon the earth and grass and flowers

come

perfectly

into form from its

liquid

clearness

But love is unworldly

and nothing comes of it but love

following and falling endlessly from

her thoughts

1930

Nantucket

Flowers through the window lavender and yellow

changed by white curtains — Smell of cleanliness —

Sunshine of late afternoon — On the glass tray

a glass pitcher, the tumbler turned down, by which

a key is lying — And the immaculate white bed

Poem

As the cat climbed over the top of

the jamcloset first the right forefoot

carefully then the hind stepped down

into the pit of the empty flowerpot

1934

This Is Just To Say

I have eaten the plums that were in the icebox

and which you were probably saving for breakfast

Forgive me they were delicious so sweet and so cold

1934

Proletarian Portrait

A big young bareheaded woman in an apron

Her hair slicked back standing on the street

One stockinged foot toeing the sidewalk

Her shoe in her hand. Looking intently into it

She pulls out the paper insole to find the nail

That has been hurting her

1935

To a Poor Old Woman

munching a plum on the street a paper bag of them in her hand

They taste good to her They taste good to her. They taste good to her

You can see it by the way she gives herself to the one half sucked out in her hand

Comforted a solace of ripe plums seeming to fill the air They taste good to her

1935

The Locust Tree in Flower

Among of green

stiff old bright

broken branch come white sweet May

again

1935

Fine Work with Pitch and Copper

Now they are resting in the fleckless light separately in unison

like the sacks of sifted stone stacked regularly by twos

about the flat roof ready after lunch to be opened and strewn

The copper in eight foot strips has been beaten lengthwise

down the center at right angles and lies ready to edge the coping

One still chewing picks up a copper strip and runs his eye along it

1936

These

are the desolate, dark weeks when nature in its barrenness equals the stupidity of man.

The year plunges into night and the heart plunges lower than night

to an empty, windswept place without sun, stars or moon but a peculiar light as of thought that spins a dark fire — whirling upon itself until, in the cold, it kindles

to make a man aware of nothing that he knows, not loneliness itself — Not a ghost but

would be embraced — emptiness, despair — (They whine and whistle) among

the flashes and booms of war; houses of whose rooms the cold is greater than can be thought,

the people gone that we loved, the beds lying empty, the couches damp, the chairs unused —

Hide it away somewhere out of the mind, let it get roots and grow, unrelated to jealous

ears and eyes — for itself. In this mine they come to dig — all. Is this the counterfoil to sweetest

music? The source of poetry that seeing the clock stopped, says, The clock has stopped

that ticked yesterday so well? and hears the sound of lakewater splashing — that is now stone.

1938

Landscape with the Fall of Icarus

According to Brueghel when Icarus fell it was spring

a farmer was ploughing his field the whole pageantry of the year was awake tingling near

the edge of the sea concerned with itself

sweating in the sun that melted the wings' wax

unsignificantly off the coast there was

a splash quite unnoticed this was Icarus drowning

1962

The Hunters in the Snow

The over-all picture is winter icy mountains in the background the return

from the hunt it is toward evening from the left sturdy hunters lead in

their pack the inn-sign hanging from a broken hinge is a stag a crucifix

between his antlers the cold inn yard is deserted but for a huge bonfire

that flares wind-driven tended by women who cluster about it to the right beyond

the hill is a pattern of skaters Brueghel the painter concerned with it all has chosen

295

a winter-struck bush for his foreground to complete the picture.

1962

EZRA POUND (1885–1972)

The most controversial figure in modern poetry was born in Hailey, Idaho. Ezra Pound sparked a verse revolution, issuing proclamations: "Make it new." "Poetry must be at least as well written as prose." "Literature is news that stays news." Pound edited The Waste Land, performing major surgery, and T. S. Eliot dedicated the finished work to him (il miglior fabbro: "the better craftsman"). In a note to Eliot, Pound wrote, "Complimenti, you bitch. I am wracked by the seven jealousies." Pound befriended and assisted many poets besides Eliot. "Before meeting Pound is like B.C. and A.D.," wrote William Carlos Williams, a medical student at the University of Pennsylvania when he met Pound. When Pound translated from languages he did not know, or knew imperfectly, including Greek, Latin, Anglo-Saxon, and Chinese, he scandalized experts in the fields in question but caused a radical rethinking of what it was possible to do in verse translation and in poetry in general. The critic R. P. Blackmur observed that in such poems as "Homage to Sextus Propertius," Pound demonstrated the value in translation of "making a critical equivalent, rather than a duplicate, of the original." It may be useful to compare Pound's "Portrait d'une Femme" with two poems — one by T. S. Eliot, the other by William Carlos Williams — bearing the same title in English, "Portrait of a Lady." Each reveals its author's signature style. Pound's odious political activities — as an anti-Semitic propagandist for Mussolini and Fascism — eventually overshadowed, in many people's minds, his accomplishments as a poet, translator, editor, and literary agitator. "Usury is the cancer of the world, which only the surgeon's knife of Fascism can cut out of the life of the nations," he declared. In 1943 he was indicted for treason; he was arrested a year later and held prisoner in a stockade in Pisa, where he wrote the Pisan Cantos, parts of the ambitious long poem that he had begun in the early 1920s and never completed.

Sestina: Altaforte

LOQUITUR: En Bertrans de Born.

Dante Alighieri put this man in hell for that he was a

stirrer-up of strife.

Eccovi!

Judge ye!

Have I dug him up again?

The scene is at his castle, Altaforte. "Papiols" is his jongleur.

"The Leopard," the device of Richard Cœur de Lion.

296

т

Damn it all! all this our South stinks peace. You whoreson dog, Papiols, come! Let's to music! I have no life save when the swords clash. But ah! When I see the standards gold, vair, purple, opposing And the broad fields beneath them turn crimson, Then howl I my heart nigh mad with rejoicing.

II

In hot summer have I great rejoicing
When the tempests kill the earth's foul peace,
And the lightnings from black heav'n flash crimson,
And the fierce thunders roar me their music
And the winds shriek through the clouds mad, opposing,
And through all the riven skies God's swords clash.

Ш

Hell grant soon we hear again the swords clash! And the shrill neighs of destriers in battle rejoicing, Spiked breast to spiked breast opposing! Better one hour's stour than a year's peace With fat boards, bawds, wine and frail music! Bah! there's no wine like the blood's crimson!

Π

And I love to see the sun rise blood-crimson. And I watch his spears through the dark clash And it fills all my heart with rejoicing And pries wide my mouth with fast music When I see him so scorn and defy peace, His lone might 'gainst all darkness opposing.

\mathbf{v}

The man who fears war and squats opposing My words for stour, hath no blood of crimson But is fit only to rot in womanish peace Far from where worth's won and the sword clash For the death of such sluts I go rejoicing; Yea, I fill all the air with my music.

VI

Papiols, Papiols, to the music!
There's no sound like to swords swords opposing,
No cry like the battle's rejoicing
When our elbows and swords drip the crimson
And our charges 'gainst "The Leopard's" rush clash.
May God damn for ever all who cry "Peace!"

VII

And let the music of the swords make them crimson! Hell grant soon we hear again the swords clash! Hell blot black for always the thought "Peace!"

1909

The Seafarer

From the Anglo-Saxon

May I for my own self song's truth reckon, Journey's jargon, how I in harsh days Hardship endured oft. Bitter breast-cares have I abided, Known on my keel many a care's hold, And dire sea-surge, and there I oft spent Narrow nightwatch nigh the ship's head While she tossed close to cliffs. Coldly afflicted, My feet were by frost benumbed. Chill its chains are; chafing sighs Hew my heart round and hunger begot Mere-weary mood. Lest man know not That he on dry land loveliest liveth, List how I, care-wretched, on ice-cold sea, Weathered the winter, wretched outcast Deprived of my kinsmen; Hung with hard ice-flakes, where hail-scur flew, There I heard naught save the harsh sea And ice-cold wave, at whiles the swan cries, Did for my games the gannet's clamour, Sea-fowls' loudness was for me laughter, The mews' singing all my mead-drink. Storms, on the stone-cliffs beaten, fell on the stern In icy feathers; full oft the eagle screamed With spray on his pinion.

Not any protector
May make merry man faring needy.
This he little believes, who aye in winsome life
Abides 'mid burghers some heavy business,
Wealthy and wine-flushed, how I weary oft
Must bide above brine.
Neareth nightshade, snoweth from north,
Frost froze the land, hail fell on earth then,
Corn of the coldest. Nathless there knocketh now
The heart's thought that I on high streams
The salt-wavy tumult traverse alone.

Moaneth alway my mind's lust
That I fare forth, that I afar hence
Seek out a foreign fastness.
For this there's no mood-lofty man over earth's midst,
Not though he be given his good, but will have in his
youth greed;

Nor his deed to the daring, nor his king to the faithful But shall have his sorrow for sea-fare Whatever his lord will. He hath not heart for harping, nor in ring-having Nor winsomeness to wife, nor world's delight Nor any whit else save the wave's slash, Yet longing comes upon him to fare forth on the water. Bosque taketh blossom, cometh beauty of berries, Fields to fairness, land fares brisker, All this admonisheth man eager of mood, The heart turns to travel so that he then thinks On flood-ways to be far departing. Cuckoo calleth with gloomy crying, He singeth summerward, bodeth sorrow, The bitter heart's blood. Burgher knows not — He the prosperous man — what some perform Where wandering them widest draweth. So that but now my heart burst from my breastlock, My mood 'mid the mere-flood, Over the whale's acre, would wander wide. On earth's shelter cometh oft to me, Eager and ready, the crying lone-flyer, Whets for the whale-path the heart irresistibly,

Whets for the whale-path the heart irresistibly, O'er tracks of ocean; seeing that anyhow My lord deems to me this dead life On loan and on land, I believe not That any earth-weal eternal standeth Save there be somewhat calamitous That, ere a man's tide go, turn it to twain. Disease of oldness or sword-hate Beats out the breath from doom-gripped body.

Beats out the breath from doom-gripped body.

And for this, every earl whatever, for those speaking after —

Laud of the living, boasteth some last word,

That he will work ere he pass onward,
Frame on the fair earth 'gainst foes his malice,
Daring ado, . . .
So that all men shall be pour him after

So that all men shall honour him after And his laud beyond them remain 'mid the English, Aye, for ever, a lasting life's-blast, Delight 'mid the doughty.

Days little durable, And all arrogance of earthen riches,

There come now no kings nor Cæsars Nor gold-giving lords like those gone. Howe'er in mirth most magnified, Whoe'er lived in life most lordliest, Drear all this excellence, delights undurable! Waneth the watch, but the world holdeth. Tomb hideth trouble. The blade is layed low. Earthly glory ageth and seareth. No man at all going the earth's gait, But age fares against him, his face paleth, Grey-haired he groaneth, knows gone companions, Lordly men, are to earth o'ergiven, Nor may he then the flesh-cover, whose life ceaseth, Nor eat the sweet nor feel the sorry, Nor stir hand nor think in mid heart, And though he strew the grave with gold, His born brothers, their buried bodies Be an unlikely treasure hoard.

1912

The Return

See, they return; ah, see the tentative

Movements, and the slow feet,

The trouble in the pace and the uncertain

Wavering!

See, they return, one, and by one,
With fear, as half-awakened;
As if the snow should hesitate
And murmur in the wind,
and half turn back;
These were the "Wing'd-with-Awe,"
Inviolable.

Gods of the wingéd shoe!
With them the silver hounds,
sniffing the trace of air!

Haie! Haie!

These were the swift to harry; These the keen-scented; These were the souls of blood.

Slow on the leash,

pallid the leash-men!

Portrait d'une Femme

Your mind and you are our Sargasso Sea, London has swept about you this score years And bright ships left you this or that in fee: Ideas, old gossip, oddments of all things, Strange spars of knowledge and dimmed wares of price. Great minds have sought you — lacking someone else. You have been second always. Tragical? No. You preferred it to the usual thing: One dull man, dulling and uxorious, One average mind — with one thought less, each year. Oh, you are patient, I have seen you sit Hours, where something might have floated up. And now you pay one. Yes, you richly pay. You are a person of some interest, one comes to you And takes strange gain away: Trophies fished up; some curious suggestion; Fact that leads nowhere; and a tale or two, Pregnant with mandrakes, or with something else That might prove useful and yet never proves, That never fits a corner or shows use, Or finds its hour upon the loom of days: The tarnished, gaudy, wonderful old work; Idols and ambergris and rare inlays, These are your riches, your great store; and yet For all this sea-hoard of deciduous things, Strange woods half sodden, and new brighter stuff: In the slow float of differing light and deep, No! there is nothing! In the whole and all, Nothing that's quite your own. Yet this is you.

1912

The Garden

En robe de parade.
—Samain

Like a skein of loose silk blown against a wall
She walks by the railing of a path in Kensington Gardens,
And she is dying piece-meal
of a sort of emotional anæmia.

And round about there is a rabble Of the filthy, sturdy, unkillable infants of the very poor. They shall inherit the earth. In her is the end of breeding.
Her boredom is exquisite and excessive.
She would like some one to speak to her,
And is almost afraid that I
will commit that indiscretion.

1913

Salutation

O generation of the thoroughly smug and thoroughly uncomfortable,
I have seen fishermen picnicking in the sun,
I have seen them with untidy families,
I have seen their smiles full of teeth and heard ungainly laughter.
And I am happier than you are,
And they were happier than I am;
And the fish swim in the lake and do not even own clothing.

1913

Alba

When the nightingale to his mate
Sings day-long and night late
My love and I keep state
In bower,
In flower,
'Till the watchman on the tower
Cry:
"Up! Thou rascal, Rise,
I see the white
Light
And the night
Flies."

1915

The River-Merchant's Wife: A Letter

While my hair was still cut straight across my forehead I played about the front gate, pulling flowers. You came by on bamboo stilts, playing horse, You walked about my seat, playing with blue plums. And we went on living in the village of Chokan: Two small people, without dislike or suspicion.

302

At fourteen I married My Lord you. I never laughed, being bashful. Lowering my head, I looked at the wall. Called to, a thousand times, I never looked back.

At fifteen I stopped scowling, I desired my dust to be mingled with yours Forever and forever and forever. Why should I climb the look out?

At sixteen you departed, You went into far Ku-to-yen, by the river of swirling eddies, And you have been gone five months. The monkeys make sorrowful noise overhead.

You dragged your feet when you went out.
By the gate now, the moss is grown, the different mosses,
Too deep to clear them away!
The leaves fall early this autumn, in wind.
The paired butterflies are already yellow with August
Over the grass in the West garden;
They hurt me. I grow older.
If you are coming down through the narrows of the river Kiang,
Please let me know beforehand,
And I will come out to meet you

As far as Cho-fu-Sa.

1915

By Rihaku

In a Station of the Metro

The apparition of these faces in the crowd; Petals on a wet, black bough.

1915

The Lake Isle

O God, O Venus, O Mercury, patron of thieves,
Give me in due time, I beseech you, a little tobacco-shop,
With the little bright boxes
piled up neatly upon the shelves
And the loose fragment cavendish
and the shag,
And the bright Virginia
loose under the bright glass cases,

And a pair of scales not too greasy, And the whores dropping in for a word or two in passing, For a flip word, and to tidy their hair a bit.

O God, O Venus, O Mercury, patron of thieves, Lend me a little tobacco-shop, or install me in any profession Save this damn'd profession of writing, where one needs one's brains all the time.

1916

from Homage to Sextus Propertius

I

Shades of Callimachus, Coan ghosts of Philetas
It is in your grove I would walk,
I who come first from the clear font
Bringing the Grecian orgies into Italy,
and the dance into Italy.
Who hath taught you so subtle a measure,
in what hall have you heard it;

What foot beat out your time-bar, what water has mellowed your whistles?

Out-weariers of Apollo will, as we know, continue their Martian generalities,

We have kept our erasers in order.
A new-fangled chariot follows the flower-hung horses:
A young Muse with young loves clustered about her
ascends with me into the æther, . . .
And there is no high-road to the Muses.

Annalists will continue to record Roman reputations,
Celebrities from the Trans-Caucasus will belaud Roman celebrities
And expound the distentions of Empire,
But for something to read in normal circumstances?
For a few pages brought down from the forked hill unsullied?
I ask a wreath which will not crush my head.

And there is no hurry about it;

I shall have, doubtless, a boom after my funeral, Seeing that long standing increases all things regardless of quality.

And who would have known the towers

pulled down by a deal-wood horse;

Or of Achilles withstaying waters by Simois

Or of Hector spattering wheel-rims,

Or of Polydmantus, by Scamander, or Helenus and Deiphoibos?

Their door-yards would scarcely know them, or Paris. Small talk O Ilion, and O Troad

twice taken by Oetian gods,

If Homer had not stated your case!

And I also among the later nephews of this city

shall have my dog's day,

With no stone upon my contemptible sepulchre;

My vote coming from the temple of Phoebus in Lycia, at Patara,

And in the meantime my songs will travel,

And the devirginated young ladies will enjoy them

when they have got over the strangeness,

For Orpheus tamed the wild beasts —

and held up the Threician river;

And Citharaon shook up the rocks by Thebes

and danced them into a bulwark at his pleasure,

And you, O Polyphemus? Did harsh Galatea almost

Turn to your dripping horses, because of a tune, under Aetna?

We must look into the matter.

Bacchus and Apollo in favour of it,

There will be a crowd of young women doing homage to my palaver,

Though my house is not propped up by Taenarian columns from Laconia (associated with Neptune and Cerberus),

Though it is not stretched upon gilded beams:

My orchards do not lie level and wide

as the forests of Phæcia the luxurious and Ionian.

Nor are my caverns stuffed stiff with a Marcian vintage,

My cellar does not date from Numa Pompilius,

Nor bristle with wine jars,

Nor is it equipped with a frigidaire patent;

Yet the companions of the Muses

will keep their collective nose in my books,

And weary with historical data, they will turn to my dance tune.

Happy who are mentioned in my pamphlets,

the songs shall be a fine tomb-stone over their beauty.
But against this?

Neither expensive pyramids scraping the stars in their route,

Nor houses modelled upon that of Jove in East Elis,

Nor the monumental effigies of Mausolus,

are a complete elucidation of death.

Flame burns, rain sinks into the cracks

And they all go to rack ruin beneath the thud of the years.

Stands genius a deathless adornment,

a name not to be worn out with the years.

from Hugh Selwyn Mauberly

 \mathbf{IV}

These fought in any case, and some believing,

pro domo, in any case . . .

Some quick to arm, some for adventure, some from fear of weakness, some from fear of censure, some for love of slaughter, in imagination, learning later . . . some in fear, learning love of slaughter;

Died some, pro patria,

non "dulce" non "et decor" . . .

walked eye-deep in hell believing in old men's lies, then unbelieving came home, home to a lie, home to many deceits, home to old lies and new infamy; usury age-old and age-thick and liars in public places.

Daring as never before, wastage as never before. Young blood and high blood, fair cheeks, and fine bodies;

fortitude as never before

frankness as never before, disillusions as never told in the old days, hysterias, trench confessions, laughter out of dead bellies.

V

There died a myriad, And of the best, among them, For an old bitch gone in the teeth, For a botched civilization,

Charm, smiling at the good mouth, Quick eyes gone under earth's lid,

For two gross of broken statues, For a few thousand battered books.

Canto XIII

Kung walked

by the dynastic temple

and into the cedar grove,

and then out by the lower river,

And with him Khieu Tchi

and Tian the low speaking

And "we are unknown," said Kung,

"You will take up charioteering?

"Then you will become known,

"Or perhaps I should take up charioteering, or archery?

"Or the practice of public speaking?"

And Tseu-lou said, "I would put the defences in order,"

And Khieu said, "If I were lord of a province

I would put it in better order than this is."

And Tchi said, "I would prefer a small mountain temple,

"With order in the observances,

with a suitable performance of the ritual,"

And Tian said, with his hand on the strings of his lute

The low sounds continuing

after his hand left the strings,

And the sound went up like smoke, under the leaves,

And he looked after the sound:

"The old swimming hole,

"And the boys flopping off the planks,

"Or sitting in the underbrush playing mandolins."

And Kung smiled upon all of them equally.

And Thseng-sie desired to know:

"Which had answered correctly?"

And Kung said, "They have all answered correctly,

"That is to say, each in his nature."

And Kung raised his cane against Yuan Jang,

Yuan Jang being his elder,

For Yuan Jang sat by the roadside pretending to be receiving wisdom.

And Kung said

"you old fool, come out of it,

Get up and do something useful."

And Kung said

"Respect a child's faculties

"From the moment it inhales the clear air,

"But a man of fifty who knows nothing

Is worthy of no respect."

And "When the prince has gathered about him

"All the savants and artists, his riches will be fully employed."

And Kung said, and wrote on the bo leaves:

If a man have not order within him

He can not spread order about him;

And if a man have not order within him His family will not act with due order;

And if the prince have not order within him He can not put order in his dominions.
And Kung gave the words "order" and "brotherly deference"
And said nothing of the "life after death."
And he said

"Anyone can run to excesses, It is easy to shoot past the mark, It is hard to stand firm in the middle."

And they said: If a man commit murder
Should his father protect him, and hide him?
And Kung said:

He should hide him.

And Kung gave his daughter to Kong-Tchang
Although Kong-Tchang was in prison.
And he gave his niece to Nan-Young

although Nan-Young was out of office.

And Kung said "Wang ruled with moderation, In his day the State was well kept,

And even I can remember
A day when the historians left blanks in their writings,
I mean for things they didn't know,
But that time seems to be passing."
A day when the historians left blanks in their writings,
But that time seems to be passing."
And Kung said, "Without character you will

be unable to play on that instrument
Or to execute the music fit for the Odes.

The blossoms of the apricot

blow from the east to the west, And I have tried to keep them from falling."

1930

Canto XLV

With Usura

With usura hath no man a house of good stone each block cut smooth and well fitting that design might cover their face, with usura hath no man a painted paradise on his church wall barpes et luthes or where virgin receiveth message

and halo projects from incision, with usura seeth no man Gonzaga his heirs and his concubines no picture is made to endure nor to live with but it is made to sell and sell quickly with usura, sin against nature, is thy bread ever more of stale rags is thy bread dry as paper, with no mountain wheat, no strong flour with usura the line grows thick with usura is no clear demarcation and no man can find site for his dwelling. Stone cutter is kept from his stone weaver is kept from his loom WITH USURA wool comes not to market sheep bringeth no gain with usura Usura is a murrain, usura blunteth the needle in the maid's hand and stoppeth the spinner's cunning. Pietro Lombardo came not by usura Duccio came not by usura nor Pier della Francesca; Zuan Bellin' not by usura nor was "La Calunnia" painted. Came not by usura Angelico; came not Ambrogio Praedis, Came no church of cut stone signed: Adamo me fecit. Not by usura St Trophime Not by usura Saint Hilaire, Usura rusteth the chisel It rusteth the craft and the craftsman It gnaweth the thread in the loom None learned to weave gold in her pattern; Azure hath a canker by usura; cramoisi is unbroidered Emerald findeth no Memling Usura slayeth the child in the womb It stayeth the young man's courting It hath brought palsey to bed, lyeth

They have brought whores for Eleusis Corpses are set to banquet at behest of usura.

between the young bride and her bridegroom

CONTRA NATURAM

from Canto LXXXI

What thou lovest well remains,

the rest is dross

What thou lov'st well shall not be reft from thee What thou lov'st well is thy true heritage

Whose world, or mine or theirs

or is it of none?

First came the seen, then thus the palpable Elysium, though it were in the halls of hell, What thou lovest well is thy true heritage

The ant's a centaur in his dragon world. Pull down thy vanity, it is not man Made courage, or made order, or made grace,

Pull down thy vanity, I say pull down. Learn of the green world what can be thy place In scaled invention or true artistry, Pull down thy vanity,

Paquin pull down! The green casque has outdone your elegance.

'Master thyself, then others shall thee beare' Pull down thy vanity Thou art a beaten dog beneath the hail, A swollen magpie in a fitful sun, Half black half white Nor knowst'ou wing from tail Pull down thy vanity

How mean thy hates

Fostered in falsity,

Pull down thy vanity, Rathe to destroy, niggard in charity, Pull down thy vanity,

I say pull down.

But to have done instead of not doing this is not vanity To have, with decency, knocked That a Blunt should open

To have gathered from the air a live tradition or from a fine old eye the unconquered flame This is not vanity.

Here error is all in the not done, all in the diffidence that faltered.

ELINOR WYLIE (1885–1928)

Beautiful, charming, and talented, Elinor Wylie was a figure of great allure in downtown New York in the 1920s, a time when glamour attached itself to bohemianism and liberated women celebrated their sexuality in sonnets. Wylie was often paired with the equally fashionable Edna St. Vincent Millay. Wylie preferred Percy Bysshe Shelley; Millay, John Keats — but on Wylie's death, Millay wrote, "I think that Keats and Shelley died with you," and dedicated a sonnet to her friend and rival. "Oh, she was beautiful in every part!" Millay exclaims, omitting neither her "lovely mouth" nor her "lively malice." Wylie — who would exert a strong influence on poets as different as Robert Hayden and James Merrill — was scandal-prone. She ran off to England with the married Horace Wylie in 1910, leaving her first husband and son; she divorced Wylie to marry the poet William Rose Benet in 1923. Sara Teasdale wrote cattily: "Elinor Wylie, Elinor Wylie, / What do I hear you say? / 'I wish it were Shelley / Astride my belly / Instead of poor Mr. Benet."

Sea Lullaby

The old moon is tarnished With smoke of the flood, The dead leaves are varnished With colour like blood,

A treacherous smiler With teeth white as milk, A savage beguiler In sheathings of silk,

The sea creeps to pillage, She leaps on her prey; A child of the village Was murdered today.

She came up to meet him In a smooth golden cloak, She choked him and beat him To death, for a joke.

Her bright locks were tangled, She shouted for joy, With one hand she strangled A strong little boy.

Now in silence she lingers Beside him all night To wash her long fingers In silvery light.

Wild Peaches

]

When the world turns completely upside down You say we'll emigrate to the Eastern Shore Aborad a river-boat from Baltimore; We'll live among wild peach trees, miles from town. You'll wear a coonskin cap, and I a gown Homespun, dyed butternut's dark gold color. Lost, like your lotus-eating ancestor, We'll swim in milk and honey till we drown.

The winter will be short, the summer long, The autumn amber-hued, sunny and hot, Tasting of cider and of scuppernong; All seasons sweet, but autumn best of all. The squirrels in their silver fur will fall Like falling leaves, like fruit, before your shot.

Ħ

The autumn frosts will lie upon the grass Like bloom on grapes of purple-brown and gold. The misted early mornings will be cold; The little puddles will be roofed with glass. The sun, which burns from copper into brass, Melts these at noon, and makes the boys unfold Their knitted mufflers; full as they can hold, Fat pockets dribble chestnuts as they pass.

Peaches grow wild, and pigs can live in clover; A barrel of salted herrings lasts a year; The spring begins before the winter's over. By February you may find the skins Of garter snakes and water moccasins Dwindled and harsh, dead-white and cloudy-clear.

III

When April pours the colors of a shell Upon the hills, when every little creek Is shot with silver from the Chesapeake In shoals new-minted by the ocean swell, When strawberries go begging, and the sleek Blue plums lie open to the blackbird's beak, We shall live well — we shall live very well.

The months between the cherries and the peaches Are brimming cornucopias which spill Fruits red and purple, somber-bloomed and black; Then, down rich fields and frosty river beaches We'll trample bright persimmons, while we kill Bronze partridge, speckled quail, and canvasback.

312

IV

Down to the Puritan marrow of my bones There's something in this richness that I hate. I love the look, austere, immaculate, Of landscapes drawn in pearly monotones. There's something in my very blood that owns Bare hills, cold silver on a sky of slate, A thread of water, churned to milky spate Streaming through slanted pastures fenced with stones.

I love those skies, thin blue or snowy gray, Those fields sparse-planted, rendering meager sheaves; That spring, briefer than apple-blossom's breath, Summer, so much too beautiful to stay, Swift autumn, like a bonfire of leaves, And sleepy winter, like the sleep of death.

1921

Let No Charitable Hope

Now let no charitable hope Confuse my mind with images Of eagle and of antelope: I am in nature none of these.

I was, being human, born alone; I am, being woman, hard beset; I live by squeezing from a stone The little nourishment I get.

In masks outrageous and austere The years go by in single file; But none has merited my fear, And none has quite escaped my smile.

1923

The Puritan's Ballad

My love came up from Barnegat, The sea was in his eyes; He trod as softly as a cat And told me terrible lies.

His hair was yellow as new-cut pine
In shavings curled and feathered;
I thought how silver it would shine
By cruel winters weathered.

But he was in his twentieth year,
This time I'm speaking of;
We were head over heels in love with fear
And half a-feared of love.

His feet were used to treading a gale And balancing thereon; His face was brown as a foreign sail Threadbare against the sun.

His arms were thick as hickory logs Whittled to little wrists; Strong as the teeth of terrier dogs Were the fingers of his fists.

Within his arms I feared to sink
Where lions shook their manes,
And dragons drawn in azure ink
Leapt quickened by his veins.

Dreadful his strength and length of limb
As the sea to foundering ships;
I dipped my hands in love for him
No deeper than their tips.

But our palms were welded by a flame
The moment we came to part,
And on his knuckles I read my name
Enscrolled within a heart.

And something made our wills to bend As wild as trees blown over; We were no longer friend and friend, But only lover and lover.

"In seven weeks or seventy years —
God grant it may be sooner! —
I'll make a handkerchief for your tears
From the sails of my captain's schooner.

"We'll wear our loves like wedding rings Long polished to our touch; We shall be busy with other things And they cannot bother us much.

"When you are skimming the wrinkled cream And your ring clinks on the pan, You'll say to yourself in a pensive dream, 'How wonderful a man!' "When I am slitting a fish's head And my ring clanks on the knife, I'll say with thanks, as a prayer is said, 'How beautiful a wife!'

"And I shall fold my decorous paws
In velvet smooth and deep,
Like a kitten that covers up its claws
To sleep and sleep and sleep.

"Like a little blue pigeon you shall bow Your bright alarming crest; In the crook of my arm you'll lay your brow To rest and rest and rest."

Will he never come back from Barnegat
With thunder in his eyes,
Treading as soft as a tiger cat,
To tell me terrible lies?

1928

H.D. (HILDA DOOLITTLE) (1886–1961)

Born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, Hilda Doolittle met Ezra Pound when she was fifteen. When Pound asked to marry her, Doolittle's donnish father responded, "Why, you're nothing but a nomad!" In London in 1910, Pound cajoled Hilda to join his modernist revolution; he sent her poems to *Poetry* (where they appeared in 1913 under the name H.D. Imagiste), and ever since she has been associated with the imagists. In 1912, she, the writer Richard Aldington (whom she married), and Pound laid out the central tenets of imagism. They called for "direct treatment of the thing," a strict economy of means, and the rhythm of the "musical phrase" rather than that of the metronome. H.D. went into psychoanalysis with Freud in 1933, corresponded with him, and wrote movingly about "the Professor" in *Tribute to Freud* (1944): "He said, 'My discoveries are not primarily a heal-all. My discoveries are a basis for a very grave philosophy. There are very few who understand this, there are very few who are capable of understanding this.' One day he said to me, 'You discovered for yourself what I discovered for the race.'" She died in Zurich, Switzerland, in 1961.

The Helmsman

O be swift — we have always known you wanted us.

We fled inland with our flocks, we pastured them in hollows,

315

cut off from the wind and the salt track of the marsh.

We worshipped inland — we stepped past wood-flowers, we forgot your tang, we brushed wood-grass.

We wandered from pine-hills through oak and scrub-oak tangles, we broke hyssop and bramble, we caught flower and new bramble-fruit in our hair: we laughed as each branch whipped back, we tore our feet in half-buried rocks and knotted roots and acorn-cups.

We forgot — we worshipped, we parted green from green, we sought further thickets, we dipped our ankles through leaf-mold and earth, and wood and wood-bank enchanted us —

and the feel of the clefts in the bark, and the slope between tree and tree and a slender path strung field to field and wood to wood and hill to hill and the forest after it.

We forgot for a moment; tree-resin, tree-bark, sweat of a torn branch were sweet to the taste.

We were enchanted with the fields, the tufts of coarse grass — in the shorter grass — we loved all this.

But now, our boat climbs — hesitates — drops — climbs — hesitates — crawls back — climbs — hesitates — O, be swift — we have always known you wanted us.

Oread

Whirl up, sea — whirl your pointed pines, splash your great pines on our rocks, hurl your green over us, cover us with your pools of fir.

1924

Helen

All Greece hates the still eyes in the white face, the lustre as of olives where she stands, and the white hands.

All Greece reviles the wan face when she smiles, hating it deeper still when it grows wan and white, remembering past enchantments and past ills.

Greece sees, unmoved, God's daughter, born of love, the beauty of cool feet and slenderest knees, could love indeed the maid, only if she were laid, white ash amid funereal cypresses.

1924

Epitaph

So I may say,
"I died of living,
having lived one hour";

so they may say, "she died soliciting illicit fervour"; so you may say, "Greek flower; Greek ecstasy reclaims for ever

one who died following intricate songs' lost measure."

1931

The Moon in Your Hands

If you take the moon in your hands and turn it round (heavy, slightly tarnished platter) you're there;

if you pull dry sea-weed from the sand and turn it round and wonder at the underside's bright amber, your eyes

look out as they did here, (you don't remember) when my soul turned round,

perceiving the other-side of everything, mullein-leaf, dogwood-leaf, moth-wing and dandelion-seed under the ground.

1957

Fair the Thread

Fall the deep curtains, delicate the weave, fair the thread:

clear the colours, apple-leaf green, ox-heart blood-red:

rare the texture, woven from wild ram, sea-bred horned sheep: the stallion and his mare, unbridled, with arrow-pattern, are worked on

the blue cloth before the door of religion and inspiration:

the scorpion, snake and hawk are gold-patterned as on a king's pall.

1957

ROBINSON JEFFERS (1887–1962)

Robinson Jeffers, the son of a theology professor, was born in Pittsburgh. He built Tor House, a stone cottage, and a forty-foot stone tower on the rocky cliff above Carmel Bay on the California coast, and took the side of nature in the perpetual conflict between nature and man. "Man would be better, more sane and more happy, if he devoted less attention and less passion (love, hate, etc.) to his own species, and more to non-human nature," he said; "the human race will cease after a while and leave no trace, but the great splendors of nature will go on." There is no getting around the noxiousness of Jeffers's political views: he felt that Churchill and Roosevelt were morally as culpable as Hitler and Mussolini. Yet the power of his poems has held a great appeal even for readers vehemently opposed to his politics. Gary Snyder sees in Jeffers's work a "humanism that goes beyond the human."

To the Stone-Cutters

Stone-cutters fighting time with marble, you foredefeated Challengers of oblivion
Eat cynical earnings, knowing rock splits, records fall down,
The square-limbed Roman letters
Scale in the thaws, wear in the rain. The poet as well
Builds his monument mockingly;
For man will be blotted out, the blithe earth die, the brave sun
Die blind and blacken to the heart:
Yet stones have stood for a thousand years, and pained thoughts found
The honey of peace in old poems.

Shine, Perishing Republic

While this America settles in the mould of its vulgarity, heavily thickening to empire,

And protest, only a bubble in the molten mass, pops and sighs out, and the mass hardens,

I sadly smiling remember that the flower fades to make fruit, the fruit rots to make earth.

Out of the mother; and through the spring exultances, ripeness and decadence; and home to the mother.

You making haste haste on decay: not blameworthy; life is good, be it stubbornly long or suddenly

A mortal splendor: meteors are not needed less than mountains: shine, perishing republic.

But for my children, I would have them keep their distance from the thickening center; corruption

Never has been compulsory, when the cities lie at the monster's feet there are left the mountains.

And boys, be in nothing so moderate as in love of man, a clever servant, insufferable master.

There is the trap that catches noblest spirits, that caught — they say — God, when he walked on earth.

1925

Credo

My friend from Asia has powers and magic, he plucks a blue leaf from the young blue-gum

And gazing upon it, gathering and quieting

The God in his mind, creates an ocean more real than the ocean, the salt, the actual

Appalling presence, the power of the waters.

He believes that nothing is real except as we make it. I humbler have found in my blood

Bred west of Caucasus a harder mysticism.

Multitude stands in my mind but I think that the ocean in the bone vault is only

The bone vault's ocean: out there is the ocean's;

The water is the water, the cliff is the rock, come shocks and flashes of reality. The mind

Passes, the eye closes, the spirit is a passage;
The beauty of things was born before eyes and sufficient to
itself; the heart-breaking beauty
Will remain when there is no heart to break for it.

1927

Hurt Hawks

I

The broken pillar of the wing jags from the clotted shoulder, The wing trails like a banner in defeat, No more to use the sky forever but live with famine

And pain a few days: cat nor coyote

Will shorten the week of waiting for death, there is game without talons.

He stands under the oak-bush and waits

The lame feet of salvation; at night he remembers freedom

And flies in a dream, the dawns ruin it.

He is strong and pain is worse to the strong, incapacity is worse.

The curs of the day come and torment him

At distance, no one but death the redeemer will humble that head,

The intrepid readiness, the terrible eyes.

The wild God of the world is sometimes merciful to those

That ask mercy, not often to the arrogant.

You do not know him, you communal people, or you have forgotten him;

Intemperate and savage, the hawk remembers him;

Beautiful and wild, the hawks, and men that are dying, remember him.

\mathbf{II}

I'd sooner, except the penalties, kill a man than a hawk; but the great redtail

Had nothing left but unable misery

From the bone too shattered for mending, the wing that trailed under his talons when he moved.

We had fed him six weeks, I gave him freedom,

He wandered over the foreland hill and returned in the evening, asking for death,

Not like a beggar, still eyed with the old

Implacable arrogance. I gave him the lead gift in the twilight. What fell was relaxed,

Owl-downy, soft feminine feathers; but what

Soared: the fierce rush: the night-herons by the flooded river cried fear at its rising

Before it was quite unsheathed from reality.

Fire on the Hills

The deer were bounding like blown leaves
Under the smoke in front of the roaring wave of the brushfire;
I thought of the smaller lives that were caught.
Beauty is not always lovely; the fire was beautiful, the terror
Of the deer was beautiful; and when I returned
Down the black slopes after the fire had gone by, an eagle
Was perched on the jag of a burnt pine,
Insolent and gorged, cloaked in the folded storms of his shoulders.
He had come from far off for the good hunting
With fire for his beater to drive the game; the sky was merciless
Blue, and the hills merciless black,
The sombre-feathered great bird sleepily merciless between them.
I thought, painfully, but the whole mind,
The destruction that brings an eagle from heaven is better than mercy.

1932

Rock and Hawk

Here is a symbol in which Many high tragic thoughts Watch their own eyes.

This gray rock, standing tall On the headland, where the seawind Lets no tree grow,

Earthquake-proved, and signatured By ages of storms: on its peak A falcon has perched.

I think, here is your emblem To hang in the future sky; Not the cross, not the hive,

But this; bright power, dark peace; Fierce consciousness joined with final Disinterestedness;

Life with calm death; the falcon's Realist eyes and act Married to the massive

Mysticism of stone, Which failure cannot cast down Nor success make proud.

Ave Caesar

No bitterness: our ancestors did it.

They were only ignorant and hopeful, they wanted freedom but wealth too.

Their children will learn to hope for a Caesar.

Or rather — for we are not aquiline Romans but soft mixed colonists —

Some kindly Sicilian tyrant who'll keep

Poverty and Carthage off until the Romans arrive.

We are easy to manage, a gregarious people,

Full of sentiment, clever at mechanics, and we love our luxuries.

1935

MARIANNE MOORE (1887–1972)

Born in Kirkwood, Missouri, near St. Louis, Marianne Moore was educated at Bryn Mawr College, where she wrote her first poems. Later she lived with her mother in Brooklyn and worked as a librarian. From 1925 to 1929, she was editor of the literary journal *The Dial*. In later years she became something of a celebrity in her signature tricorn hat. She was an avid Brooklyn Dodgers fan and composed an ode to the 1955 World Championship team. Commissioned by the Ford Motor Company to help name a new model, she came up with "The Resilient Bullet," "Mongoose Civique," "Anticipator," "Varsity Stroke," "Andante con Moto," and "Utopian Turtletop." Ford declined her suggestions and called the car the Edsel; the car turned out to be the biggest lemon in American automotive history. Moore's "habit of using quotations not as illustrations, but as a means to extend and complete a poem's original intentions" (Louise Bogan) was a major innovation. The poet drastically revised (and reduced) her poem "Poetry" in her *Complete Poems* (1967), pointedly indicating in the epigraph to that volume that "omissions are not accidents." Both versions are below. In 1995, John Ashbery remarked that Moore's poem "An Octopus" is "as fine as anything written in this century." Elizabeth Bishop called Moore "the World's Greatest Living Observer."

The Past Is the Present

If external action is effete
and rhyme is outmoded,
I shall revert to you,
Habakkuk, as on a recent occasion I was goaded
into doing by XY, who was speaking of unrhymed
verse.

This man said — I think that I repeat his identical words:

'Hebrew poetry is

prose with a sort of heightened consciousness.' Ecstasy affords the occasion and expediency determines the form.

1915

Poetry [original version]

I, too, dislike it: there are things that are important beyond all this fiddle. Reading it, however, with a perfect contempt for it, one discovers in it, after all, a place for the genuine.

Hands that can grasp, eyes that can dilate, hair that can rise if it must, these things are important not because a

high-sounding interpretation can be put upon them but because they are useful. When they become so derivative as to become unintelligible, the same thing may be said for all of us, that we

do not admire what

we cannot understand: the bat

holding on upside down or in quest of something to

eat, elephants pushing, a wild horse taking a roll, a tireless wolf under a tree, the immovable critic twitching his skin like a horse that feels a flea, the base-

ball fan, the statistician —
nor is it valid
to discriminate against "business documents and

school-books"; all these phenomena are important. One must make a distinction

however: when dragged into prominence by half poets, the result is not poetry,

nor till the poets among us can be "literalists of the imagination" — above insolence and triviality and can present

for inspection, "imaginary gardens with real toads in them," shall we have it. In the meantime, if you demand on the one hand,

the raw material of poetry in

all its rawness and

that which is on the other hand

genuine, you are interested in poetry.

Poetry [revised version]

I, too, dislike it.

Reading it, however, with a perfect contempt for it, one discovers in it, after all, a place for the genuine.

1967

The Fish

wade

through black jade.

Of the crow-blue mussel-shells, one keeps adjusting the ash-heaps; opening and shutting itself like

an

injured fan.

The barnacles which encrust the side of the wave, cannot hide there for the submerged shafts of the

sun,

split like spun

glass, move themselves with spotlight swiftness into the crevices —

in and out, illuminating

the

turquoise sea

of bodies. The water drives a wedge of iron through the iron edge of the cliff; whereupon the stars,

pink

rice-grains, ink

bespattered jelly-fish, crabs like green lilies, and submarine toadstools, slide each on the other.

A11

external

marks of abuse are present on this defiant edifice — all the physical features of

accident — lack
of cornice, dynamite grooves, burns, and
hatchet strokes, these things stand
out on it; the chasm-side is

dead.
Repeated
evidence has proved that it can live
on what cannot revive
its youth. The sea grows old in it.

1921

To a Steam Roller

The illustration is nothing to you without the application.

You lack half wit. You crush all the particles down into close conformity, and then walk back and forth on them.

Sparkling chips of rock are crushed down to the level of the parent block. Were not 'impersonal judgment in aesthetic matters, a metaphysical impossibility,' you

might fairly achieve
It. As for butterflies, I can hardly conceive
of one's attending upon you, but to question
the congruence of the complement is vain, if it exists.

1921

To a Snail

If "compression is the first grace of style," you have it. Contractility is a virtue as modesty is a virtue. It is not the acquisition of any one thing that is able to adorn, or the incidental quality that occurs as a concomitant of something well said, that we value in style, but the principle that is hid:

in the absence of feet, "a method of conclusions"; "a knowledge of principles," in the curious phenomenon of your occipital horn.

1924

Silence

My father used to say,

"Superior people never make long visits,
have to be shown Longfellow's grave
or the glass flowers at Harvard.

Self-reliant like the cat —
that takes its prey to privacy,
the mouse's limp tail hanging like a shoelace from its mouth —
they sometimes enjoy solitude,
and can be robbed of speech
by speech which has delighted them.
The deepest feeling always shows itself in silence;
not in silence, but restraint."

Nor was he insincere in saying, "Make my house your inn."
Inns are not residences.

1924

Critics and Connoisseurs

There is a great amount of poetry in unconscious fastidiousness. Certain Ming products, imperial floor coverings of coachwheel yellow, are well enough in their way but I have seen something that I like better — a mere childish attempt to make an imperfectly ballasted animal

stand up,

similar determination to make a pup eat his meat from the plate.

I remember a swan under the willows in Oxford, with flamingo-colored, maple-leaflike feet. It reconnoitered like a battle-ship. Disbelief and conscious fastidiousness were ingredients in its disinclination to move. Finally its hardihood was not proof against its proclivity to more fully appraise such bits of food as the stream

bore counter to it; it made away with what I gave it to eat. I have seen this swan and
I have seen you; I have seen ambition without understanding in a variety of forms. Happening to stand by an ant-hill, I have seen a fastidious ant carrying a stick north, south, east, west, till it turned on itself, struck out from the flower bed into the lawn, and returned to the point

from which it had started. Then abandoning the stick as useless and overtaxing its jaws with a particle of whitewash — pill-like but heavy — it again went through the same course of procedure.

What is there in being able to say that one has dominated the stream in an attitude of self-defense; in proving that one has had the experience of carrying a stick?

1924

Marriage

This institution, perhaps one should say enterprise out of respect for which one says one need not change one's mind about a thing one has believed in, requiring public promises of one's intention to fulfil a private obligation: I wonder what Adam and Eve think of it by this time, this fire-gilt steel alive with goldenness; how bright it shows — "of circular traditions and impostures, committing many spoils," requiring all one's criminal ingenuity to avoid! Psychology which explains everything explains nothing, and we are still in doubt. Eve: beautiful woman — I have seen her when she was so handsome

she gave me a start. able to write simultaneously in three languages — English, German, and French and talk in the meantime; equally positive in demanding a commotion and in stipulating quiet: "I should like to be alone"; to which the visitor replies, "I should like to be alone; why not be alone together?" Below the incandescent stars below the incandescent fruit. the strange experience of beauty; its existence is too much; it tears one to pieces and each fresh wave of consciousness is poison. "See her, see her in this common world," the central flaw in that first crystal-fine experiment, this amalgamation which can never be more than an interesting impossibility, describing it as "that strange paradise unlike flesh, stones, gold or stately buildings, the choicest piece of my life: the heart rising in its estate of peace as a boat rises with the rising of the water"; constrained in speaking of the serpent shed snakeskin in the history of politeness not to be returned to again that invaluable accident exonerating Adam. And he has beauty also; it's distressing — the O thou to whom from whom, without whom nothing — Adam; "something feline, something colubrine" — how true! a crouching mythological monster in that Persian miniature of emerald mines, raw silk — ivory white, snow white, oyster white, and six others that paddock full of leopards and giraffes —

long lemon-vellow bodies sown with trapezoids of blue. Alive with words. vibrating like a cymbal touched before it has been struck. he has prophesied correctly the industrious waterfall. "the speedy stream which violently bears all before it. at one time silent as the air and now as powerful as the wind." "Treading chasms on the uncertain footing of a spear," forgetting that there is in woman a quality of mind which as an instinctive manifestation is unsafe, he goes on speaking in a formal customary strain, of "past states, the present state, seals, promises, the evil one suffered. the good one enjoys, hell, heaven, everything convenient to promote one's joy." In him a state of mind perceives what it was not intended that he should; "he experiences a solemn joy in seeing that he has become an idol." Plagued by the nightingale in the new leaves, with its silence not its silence but its silences, he savs of it: "It clothes me with a shirt of fire." "He dares not clap his hands to make it go on lest it should fly off: if he does nothing, it will sleep; if he cries out, it will not understand." Unnerved by the nightingale and dazzled by the apple, impelled by "the illusion of a fire effectual to extinguish fire," compared with which the shining of the earth

is but deformity — a fire "as high as deep as bright as broad as long as life itself," he stumbles over marriage, "a very trivial object indeed" to have destroyed the attitude in which he stood the ease of the philosopher unfathered by a woman. Unhelpful Hymen! a kind of overgrown cupid reduced to insignificance by the mechanical advertising parading as involuntary comment, by that experiment of Adam's with ways out but no way in the ritual of marriage, augmenting all its lavishness; its fiddlehead ferns, lotus flowers, opuntias, white dromedaries, its hippopotamus nose and mouth combined in one magnificent hopper its snake and the potent apple. He tells us that "for love that will gaze an eagle blind, that is with Hercules climbing the trees in the garden of the Hesperides, from forty-five to seventy is the best age," commending it as a fine art, as an experiment, a duty or as merely recreation. One must not call him ruffian nor friction a calamity the fight to be affectionate: "no truth can be fully known until it has been tried by the tooth of disputation." The blue panther with black eyes, the basalt panther with blue eyes, entirely graceful one must give them the path the black obsidian Diana who "darkeneth her countenance

as a bear doth," the spiked hand that has an affection for one and proves it to the bone, impatient to assure you that impatience is the mark of independence, not of bondage. "Married people often look that way" — "seldom and cold, up and down, mixed and malarial with a good day and a bad." "When do we feed?" We Occidentals are so unemotional, self lost, the irony preserved in "the Ahasuerus *tête-à-tête* banquet" with its small orchids like snakes' tongues, with its "good monster, lead the way," with little laughter and munificence of humor in that quixotic atmosphere of frankness in which "four o'clock does not exist, but at five o'clock the ladies in their imperious humility are ready to receive you"; in which experience attests that men have power and sometimes one is made to feel it. He says, "What monarch would not blush to have a wife with hair like a shaving brush?" The fact of woman is "not the sound of the flute but very poison." She says, "Men are monopolists of 'stars, garters, buttons and other shining baubles' unfit to be the guardians of another person's happiness." He says, "These mummies must be handled carefully — 'the crumbs from a lion's meal, a couple of shins and the bit of an ear'; turn to the letter M and you will find that 'a wife is a coffin,' that severe object with the pleasing geometry stipulating space not people,

refusing to be buried and uniquely disappointing, revengefully wrought in the attitude of an adoring child to a distinguished parent." She says, "This butterfly, this waterfly, this nomad that has 'proposed to settle on my hand for life' — What can one do with it? There must have been more time in Shakespeare's day to sit and watch a play. You know so many artists who are fools." He says, "You know so many fools who are not artists." The fact forgot that "some have merely rights while some have obligations," he loves himself so much, he can permit himself no rival in that love. She loves herself so much, she cannot see herself enough a statuette of ivory on ivory, the logical lost touch to an expansive splendor earned as wages for work done: one is not rich but poor when one can always seem so right. What can one do for them these savages condemned to disaffect all those who are not visionaries alert to undertake the silly task of making people noble? This model of petrine fidelity who "leaves her peaceful husband only because she has seen enough of him" that orator reminding you, "I am yours to command." "Everything to do with love is mystery; it is more than a day's work to investigate this science." One sees that it is rare that striking grasp of opposites opposed each to the other, not to unity, which in cycloid inclusiveness

has dwarfed the demonstration of Columbus with the egg — a triumph of simplicity — that charitive Euroclydon of frightening disinterestedness which the world hates, admitting:

"I am such a cow, if I had a sorrow I should feel it a long time; I am not one of those who have a great sorrow in the morning and a great joy at noon";

which says: "I have encountered it among those unpretentious protégés of wisdom, where seeming to parade as the debater and the Roman, the statesmanship of an archaic Daniel Webster persists to their simplicity of temper as the essence of the matter:

'Liberty and union now and forever';

the Book on the writing table; the hand in the breast pocket."

1924

An Octopus

of ice. Deceptively reserved and flat, it lies "in grandeur and in mass" beneath a sea of shifting snow dunes; dots of cyclamen-red and maroon on its clearly defined pseudopodia made of glass that will bend — a much needed invention — comprising twenty-eight ice fields from fifty to five hundred feet thick,

of unimagined delicacy.

"Picking periwinkles from the cracks"
or killing prey with the concentric crushing rigor of the python,

334

it hovers forward "spider fashion on its arms" misleadingly like lace; its "ghostly pallor changing to the green metallic tinge of an anemone-starred pool." The fir trees, in "the magnitude of their root systems," rise aloof from these maneuvers "creepy to behold," austere specimens of our American royal families, "each like the shadow of the one beside it. The rock seems frail compared with their dark energy of life," its vermilion and onyx and manganese-blue interior expensiveness left at the mercy of the weather; "stained transversely by iron where the water drips down," recognized by its plants and its animals. Completing a circle, you have been deceived into thinking that you have progressed, under the polite needles of the larches "hung to filter, not to intercept the sunlight" met by tightly wattled spruce twigs "conformed to an edge like clipped cypress" as if no branch could penetrate the cold beyond its company"; and dumps of gold and silver ore enclosing The Goat's Mirror that ladyfinger-like depression in the shape of the left human foot,

which prejudices you in favor of itself
before you have had time to see the others;
its indigo, pea-green, blue-green, and turquoise,
from a hundred to two hundred feet deep,
"merging in irregular patches in the middle lake
where, like gusts of a storm
obliterating the shadows of the fir trees, the wind makes lanes
of ripples."

What spot could have merits of equal importance for bears, elk, deer, wolves, goats, and ducks? Pre-empted by their ancestors, this is the property of the exacting porcupine, and of the rat "slipping along to its burrow in the swamp or pausing on high ground to smell the heather"; of "thoughtful beavers making drains which seem the work of careful men with shovels," and of the bears inspecting unexpectedly ant-hills and berry bushes. Composed of calcium gems and alabaster pillars, topaz, tourmaline crystals and amethyst quartz, their den is somewhere else, concealed in the confusion of "blue forests thrown together with marble and jasper and agate as if whole quarries had been dynamited." And farther up, in stag-at-bay position as a scintillating fragment of these terrible stalagmites,

stands the goat, its eye fixed on the waterfall which never seems to fall — an endless skein swayed by the wind, immune to force of gravity in the perspective of the peaks. A special antelope acclimated to "grottoes from which issue penetrating draughts which make you wonder why you came," it stands its ground on cliffs the color of the clouds, of petrified white vapor — black feet, eyes, nose, and horns, engraved on dazzling ice fields, the ermine body on the crystal peak; the sun kindling its shoulders to maximum heat like acetylene, dyeing them white —

upon this antique pedestal, "a mountain with those graceful lines which prove it a volcano," its top a complete cone like Fujiyama's till an explosion blew it off. Distinguished by a beauty of which "the visitor dare never fully speak at home for fear of being stoned as an impostor," Big Snow Mountain is the home of a diversity of creatures: those who "have lived in hotels but who now live in camps — who prefer to"; the mountain guide evolving from the trapper, "in two pairs of trousers, the outer one older, wearing slowly away from the feet to the knees"; "the nine-striped chipmunk running with unmammal-like agility along a log"; the water ouzel with "its passion for rapids and high-pressured falls," building under the arch of some tiny Niagara; the white-tailed ptarmigan "in winter solid white, feeding on heather-bells and alpine buckwheat"; and the eleven eagles of the west, "fond of the spring fragrance and the winter colors," used to the unegoistic action of the glaciers and "several hours of frost every midsummer night." "They make a nice appearance, don't they," happy seeing nothing? Perched on treacherous lava and pumice those unadjusted chimney pots and cleavers which stipulate "names and addresses of persons to notify in case of disaster" they hear the roar of ice and supervise the water winding slowly through the cliffs, the road "climbing like the thread which forms the groove around a snail shell, doubling back and forth until where snow begins, it ends."

No "deliberate wide-eved wistfulness" is here among the boulders sunk in ripples and white water where "when you hear the best wild music of the forest it is sure to be a marmot," the victim on some slight observatory. of "a struggle between curiosity and caution," inquiring what has scared it: a stone from the moraine descending in leaps, another marmot, or the spotted ponies with glass eyes, brought up on frosty grass and flowers and rapid draughts of ice water. Instructed none knows how, to climb the mountain, by businessmen who require for recreation three hundred and sixty-five holidays in the year. these conspicuously spotted little horses are peculiar; hard to discern among the birch trees, ferns, and lily pads, avalanche lilies, Indian paintbrushes, bear's ears and kittentails. and miniature cavalcades of chlorophylless fungi magnified in profile on the moss-beds like moonstones in the water; the cavalcade of calico competing with the original American menagerie of styles among the white flowers of the rhododendron surmounting rigid leaves

upon which moisture works its alchemy, transmuting verdure into onyx.

"Like happy souls in Hell," enjoying mental difficulties, the Greeks amused themselves with delicate behavior because it was "so noble and so fair"; not practised in adapting their intelligence to eagle traps and snowshoes, to alpenstocks and other toys contrived by those "alive to the advantage of invigorating pleasures." Bows, arrows, oars, and paddles, for which trees provide the

wood,

in new countries more eloquent than elsewhere — augmenting the assertion that, essentially humane, "the forest affords wood for dwellings and by its beauty stimulates the moral vigor of its citizens." The Greek liked smoothness, distrusting what was back of what could not be clearly seen, resolving with benevolent conclusiveness, "complexities which still will be complexities as long as the world lasts"; ascribing what we clumsily call happiness, to "an accident or a quality, a spiritual substance or the soul itself,

an act, a disposition, or a habit, or a habit infused, to which the soul has been persuaded, or something distinct from a habit, a power" such power as Adam had and we are still devoid of. "Emotionally sensitive, their hearts were hard"; their wisdom was remote from that of these odd oracles of cool official sarcasm, upon this game preserve where "guns, nets, seines, traps and explosives, hired vehicles, gambling and intoxicants are prohibited; disobedient persons being summarily removed and not allowed to return without permission in writing." It is self-evident that it is frightful to have everything afraid of one; that one must do as one is told and eat rice, prunes, dates, raisins, hardtack, and tomatoes if one would "conquer the main peak of Mount Tacoma, this fossil flower concise without a shiver, intact when it is cut, damned for its sacrosanct remoteness" like Henry James "damned by the public for decorum"; not decorum, but restraint; it is the love of doing hard things that rebuffed and wore them out — a public out of sympathy with neatness.

Neatness of finish! Neatness of finish! Relentless accuracy is the nature of this octopus with its capacity for fact. "Creeping slowly as with meditated stealth, its arms seeming to approach from all directions," it receives one under winds that "tear the snow to bits and hurl it like a sandblast shearing off twigs and loose bark from the trees." Is "tree" the word for these things "flat on the ground like vines"? some "bent in a half circle with branches on one side suggesting dust-brushes, not trees; some finding strength in union, forming little stunted groves their flattened mats of branches shrunk in trying to escape" from the hard mountain "planed by ice and polished by the wind" —

the white volcano with no weather side; the lightning flashing at its base, rain falling in the valleys, and snow falling on the peak — the glassy octopus symmetrically pointed, its claw cut by the avalanche "with a sound like the crack of a rifle, in a curtain of powdered snow launched like a waterfall."

The Student

"In America," began the lecturer, "everyone must have a degree. The French do not think that all can have it, they don't say everyone must go to college." We incline to feel that although it may be unnecessary

to know fifteen languages,
one degree is not too much. With us, a
school — like the singing tree of which
the leaves were mouths singing in concert
is both a tree of knowledge
and of liberty —
seen in the unanimity of college

mottoes, Lux et veritas,
Christo et ecclesiae, Sapient
felici. It may be that we
have not knowledge, just opinions, that we
are undergraduates,
not students; we know
we have been told with smiles, by expatriates

of whom we had asked "When will your experiment be finished?" "Science is never finished." Secluded from domestic strife, Jack Bookworm led a college life, says Goldsmith; and here also as in France or Oxford, study is beset with

dangers — with bookworms, mildews, and complaisancies. But someone in New England has known enough to say the student is patience personified, is a variety of hero, "patient of neglect and of reproach" — who can "hold by

himself." You can't beat hens to make them lay. Wolf's wool is the best of wool, but it cannot be sheared because the wolf will not comply. With knowledge as with the wolf's surliness, the student studies voluntarily, refusing to be less

than individual. He
"gives his opinion and then rests on it";
he renders service when there is
no reward, and is too reclusive for
some things to seem to touch
him, not because he
has no feeling but because he has so much.

1932

No Swan So Fine

"No water so still as the dead fountains of Versailles." No swan, with swart blind look askance and gondoliering legs, so fine as the chintz china one with fawn-brown eyes and toothed gold collar on to show whose bird it was.

Lodged in the Louis Fifteenth candelabrum-tree of cockscombtinted buttons, dahlias, sea-urchins, and everlastings, it perches on the branching foam of polished sculptured flowers — at ease and tall. The king is dead.

1935

The Steeple-Jack

Dürer would have seen a reason for living in a town like this, with eight stranded whales to look at; with the sweet sea air coming into your house on a fine day, from water etched with waves as formal as the scales on a fish.

One by one in two's and three's, the seagulls keep flying back and forth over the town clock, or sailing around the lighthouse without moving their wings — rising steadily with a slight quiver of the body — or flock mewing where

a sea the purple of the peacock's neck is
paled to greenish azure as Dürer changed
the pine green of the Tyrol to peacock blue and guinea
gray. You can see a twenty-fivepound lobster; and fish nets arranged
to dry. The

whirlwind fife-and-drum of the storm bends the salt marsh grass, disturbs stars in the sky and the star on the steeple; it is a privilege to see so much confusion. Disguised by what might seem the opposite, the seaside flowers and

trees are favored by the fog so that you have the tropics at first hand: the trumpet vine, foxglove, giant snapdragon, a salpiglossis that has spots and stripes; morning-glories, gourds, or moon-vines trained on fishing twine at the back door:

cattails, flags, blueberries and spiderwort,
striped grass, lichens, sunflowers, asters, daisies —
yellow and crab-claw ragged sailors with green bracts — toad-plant,
petunias, ferns; pink lilies, blue
ones, tigers; poppies; black sweet-peas.
The climate

is not right for the banyan, frangipani, or jack-fruit trees; or for exotic serpent life. Ring lizard and snakeskin for the foot, if you see fit; but here they've cats, not cobras, to keep down the rats. The diffident little newt

with white pin-dots on black horizontal spacedout bands lives here; yet there is nothing that ambition can buy or take away. The college student named Ambrose sits on the hillside with his not-native books and hat and sees boats

at sea progress white and rigid as if in
a groove. Liking an elegance of which
the source is not bravado, he knows by heart the antique
sugar-bowl shaped summerhouse of
interlacing slats, and the pitch
of the church

spire, not true, from which a man in scarlet lets down a rope as a spider spins a thread; he might be part of a novel, but on the sidewalk a sign says C. J. Poole, Steeple Jack, in black and white; and one in red and white says

Danger. The church portico has four fluted columns, each a single piece of stone, made modester by whitewash. This would be a fit haven for waifs, children, animals, prisoners, and presidents who have repaid sin-driven

senators by not thinking about them. The place has a schoolhouse, a post-office in a store, fish-houses, hen-houses, a three-masted schooner on the stocks. The hero, the student, the steeple-jack, each in his way, is at home.

It could not be dangerous to be living in a town like this, of simple people, who have a steeple-jack placing danger signs by the church while he is gilding the solid-pointed star, which on a steeple stands for hope.

1935

What Are Years?

What is our innocence, what is our guilt? All are naked, none is safe. And whence is courage: the unanswered question, the resolute doubt, — dumbly calling, deafly listening — that in misfortune, even death, encourages others and in its defeat, stirs

the soul to be strong? He sees deep and is glad, who accedes to mortality and in his imprisonment rises upon himself as the sea in a chasm, struggling to be free and unable to be, in its surrendering finds its continuing.

So he who strongly feels, behaves. The very bird, grown taller as he sings, steels his form straight up. Though he is captive, his mighty singing says, satisfaction is a lowly thing, how pure a thing is joy.

This is mortality, this is eternity.

1941

T. S. ELIOT (1888–1965)

With the third line of "The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock," the romantic mood set by the opening couplet collapses, and modern poetry begins. Born in St. Louis, educated at Harvard and Oxford ("Oxford is very pretty, but I don't like to be dead," he wrote Conrad Aiken in 1914), Thomas Stearns Eliot worked in a bank, became a British subject, and wrote, in The Waste Land (1922), the most celebrated poem of the twentieth century and the first to require pages of footnotes. In his essay "Tradition and the Individual Talent," Eliot argued that "poetry is not a turning loose of emotion, but an escape from emotion; it is not an expression of personality, but an escape from personality. But, of course," he added, "only those who have personality and emotions know what it means to want to escape from these things." It is a profound irony that The Waste Land, which seems so impersonal and employs such abstract means, should turn out to be an obliquely autobiographical poem — and that a poem about the decay of Western civilization should turn out to be the product of a "personal and wholly insignificant grouse against life." (In William Carlos Williams's view, The Waste Land was nothing less than a "great catastrophe" interrupting the "rediscovery" of a native or "local" American tradition.) A self-described royalist, classicist, and Anglo-Catholic, Eliot gained eminence as a critic, and his precepts became orthodoxies. He formulated the concept of the "objective correlative" to support his view that *Hamlet* was a failure; he contended that a "dissociation of sensibility" has made it difficult for poets to amalgamate disparate phenomena and impose an order on the chaos of experience. A year after Eliot won the Nobel Prize in 1948, Delmore Schwartz called him an international literary dictator. He inspired many parodies. Henry Reed caught the later manner of the Four Quartets: "As we get older we do not get any younger." Wendy Cope reduced The Waste Land to five limericks, beginning "In April one seldom feels cheerful; / Dry stones, sun and dust make me fearful; / Clairvoyantes distress me, / Commuters depress me — / Met Stetson and gave him an earful."

The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock

S'io credessi che mia risposta fosse a persona che mai tornasse al mondo, questa fiamma staria senza più scosse. Ma perciòche giammai di questo fondo non tornò vivo alcun, s'i' odo il vero, senza tema d'infarmia ti rispondo.*

Let us go then, you and I,
When the evening is spread out against the sky
Like a patient etherised upon a table;
Let us go, through certain half-deserted streets,
The muttering retreats
Of restless nights in one-night cheap hotels
And sawdust restaurants with oyster-shells:
Streets that follow like a tedious argument
Of insidious intent
To lead you to an overwhelming question . . .
Oh, do not ask, "What is it?"
Let us go and make our visit.

In the room the women come and go Talking of Michelangelo.

The yellow fog that rubs its back upon the window-panes, The yellow smoke that rubs its muzzle on the window-panes, Licked its tongue into the corners of the evening, Lingered upon the pools that stand in drains, Let fall upon its back the soot that falls from chimneys, Slipped by the terrace, made a sudden leap, And seeing that it was a soft October night, Curled once about the house, and fell asleep.

And indeed there will be time
For the yellow smoke that slides along the street
Rubbing its back upon the window-panes;
There will be time, there will be time
To prepare a face to meet the faces that you meet;
There will be time to murder and create,
And time for all the works and days of hands
That lift and drop a question on your plate;
Time for you and time for me,
And time yet for a hundred indecisions,
And for a hundred visions and revisions,
Before the taking of a toast and tea.

^{*}If I believed I was speaking / to one who would return to the world, / this flame would shake no more. / But since no one has ever / gone back alive from this place, if what I hear is true, / without fear of infamy I answer you." (Dante, *Inferno*, 27: 61–66).

In the room the women come and go Talking of Michelangelo.

And indeed there will be time
To wonder, "Do I dare?" and, "Do I dare?"
Time to turn back and descend the stair,
With a bald spot in the middle of my hair —
(They will say: "How his hair is growing thin!")
My morning coat, my collar mounting firmly to the chin,
My necktie rich and modest, but asserted by a simple pin —
(They will say: "But how his arms and legs are thin!")
Do I dare
Disturb the universe?
In a minute there is time
For decisions and revisions which a minute will reverse.

For I have known them all already, known them all — Have known the evenings, mornings, afternoons, I have measured out my life with coffee spoons; I know the voices dying with a dying fall Beneath the music from a farther room.

So how should I presume?

And I have known the eyes already, known them all—
The eyes that fix you in a formulated phrase,
And when I am formulated, sprawling on a pin,
When I am pinned and, wriggling on the wall,
Then how should I begin
To spit out all the butt-ends of my days and ways?
And how should I presume?

And I have known the arms already, known them all—Arms that are braceleted and white and bare (But in the lamplight, downed with light brown hair!) Is it perfume from a dress That makes me so digress?

Arms that lie along a table, or wrap about a shawl.

And should I then presume?

And how should I begin?

Shall I say, I have gone at dusk through narrow streets And watched the smoke that rises from the pipes Of lonely men in shirt-sleeves, leaning out of windows? . . .

.

I should have been a pair of ragged claws Scuttling across the floors of silent seas.

And the afternoon, the evening, sleeps so peacefully! Smoothed by long fingers, Asleep . . . tired . . . or it malingers, Stretched on the floor, here beside you and me. Should I, after tea and cakes and ices, Have the strength to force the moment to its crisis? But though I have wept and fasted, wept and prayed, Though I have seen my head (grown slightly bald) brought in upon a platter, I am no prophet — and here's no great matter, I have seen the moment of my greatness flicker, And I have seen the eternal Footman hold my coat, and snicker, And in short, I was afraid.

And would it have been worth it, after all, After the cup, the marmalade, the tea, Among the porcelain, among some talk of you and me, Would it have been worth while, To have bitten off the matter with a smile, To have squeezed the universe into a ball To roll it towards some overwhelming question, To say: "I am Lazarus, come from the dead, Come back to tell you all, I shall tell you all" — If one, settling a pillow by her head, Should say: "That is not what I meant at all. That is not it, at all."

And would it have been worth it, after all, Would it have been worth while, After the sunsets and the dooryards and the sprinkled streets, After the novels, after the teacups, after the skirts that trail along the floor -And this, and so much more? — It is impossible to say just what I mean! But as if a magic lantern threw the nerves in patterns on a screen: Would it have been worth while If one, setting a pillow or throwing off a shawl, And turning toward the window, should say: "That is not it at all,

That is not what I meant, at all."

No! I am not Prince Hamlet, nor was meant to be; Am an attendant lord, one that will do To swell a progress, start a scene or two, Advise the prince; no doubt, an easy tool, Deferential, glad to be of use, Politic, cautious, and meticulous;

Full of high sentence, but a bit obtuse; At times, indeed, almost ridiculous — Almost, at times, the Fool.

I grow old . . . I grow old . . . I shall wear the bottom of my trousers rolled.

Shall I part my hair behind? Do I dare to eat a peach? I shall wear white flannel trousers, and walk upon the beach. I have heard the mermaids singing, each to each.

I do not think that they will sing to me.

I have seen them riding seaward on the waves Combing the white hair of the wave blown back When the wind blows the water white and black.

We have lingered in the chambers of the sea By sea-girls wreathed with seaweed red and brown Till human voices wake us, and we drown.

1917

Preludes

T

The winter evening settles down With smell of steaks in passageways. Six o' clock.
The burnt-out ends of smoky days. And now a gusty shower wraps
The grimy scraps
Of withered leaves about your feet
And newspapers from vacant lots;
The showers beat
On broken blinds and chimney-pots,
And at the corner of the street
A lonely cab-horse steams and stamps.

And then the lighting of the lamps.

H

The morning comes to consciousness Of faint stale smells of beer From the sawdust-trampled street With all its muddy feet that press To early coffee-stands.

With the other masquerades
That time resumes,
One thinks of all the hands
That are raising dingy shades
In a thousand furnished rooms.

Ш

You tossed a blanket from the bed,
You lay upon your back, and waited;
You dozed, and watched the night revealing
The thousand sordid images
Of which your soil was constituted;
They flickered against the ceiling.
And when all the world came back
And the light crept up between the shutters
And you heard the sparrows in the gutters,
You had such a vision of the street
As the street hardly understands;
Sitting along the bed's edge, where
You curled the papers from your hair,
Or clasped the yellow soles of feet
In the palms of both soiled hands.

IV

His soul stretched tight across the skies That fade behind a city block, Or trampled by insistent feet At four and five and six o'clock; And short square fingers stuffing pipes, And evening newspapers, and eyes Assured of certain certainties, The conscience of a blackened street Impatient to assume the world.

I am moved by fancies that are curled Around these images, and cling: The notion of some infinitely gentle Infinitely suffering thing.

Wipe your hand across your mouth, and laugh; The worlds revolve like ancient women Gathering fuel in vacant lots.

1917

Portrait of a Lady

Thou hast committed — Fornication: but that was in another country, And besides, the wench is dead.

- The Jew of Malta

T

Among the smoke and fog of a December afternoon You have the scene arrange itself — as it will seem to do — With "I have saved this afternoon for you"; And four wax candles in the darkened room, Four rings of light upon the ceiling overhead, An atmosphere of Juliet's tomb Prepared for all the things to be said, or left unsaid. We have been, let us say, to hear the latest Pole Transmit the Preludes, through his hair and finger-tips. "So intimate, this Chopin, that I think his soul Should be resurrected only among friends Some two or three, who will not touch the bloom That is rubbed and questioned in the concert room." — And so the conversation slips Among velleities and carefully caught regrets Through attenuated tones of violins Mingled with remote cornets And begins.

"You do not know how much they mean to me, my friends, And how, how rare and strange it is, to find In a life composed so much, so much of odds and ends, (For indeed I do not love it . . . you knew? you are not blind! How keen you are!) To find a friend who has these qualities, who has, and gives Those qualities upon which friendship lives. How much it means that I say this to you — Without these friendships — life, what *couchemar*!" Among the windings of the violins And the ariettes Of cracked cornets Inside my brain a dull tom-tom begins Absurdly hammering a prelude of its own, Capricious monotone That is at least one definite "false note." Let us take the air, in a tobacco trance, Admire the monuments, Discuss the late events, Correct our watches by the public clocks. Then sit for half an hour and drink our bocks.

П

Now that lilacs are in bloom
She has a bowl of lilacs in her room
And twists one in her fingers while she talks.
"Ah, my friend, you do not know, you do not know
What life is, you who hold it in your hands";
(Slowly twisting the lilac stalks)
"You let it flow from you, you let it flow,
And youth is cruel, and has no remorse
And smiles at situations which it cannot see."
I smile, of course,
And go on drinking tea.
"Yet with these April sunsets, that somehow recall
My buried life, and Paris in the Spring,
I feel immeasurably at peace, and find the world
To be wonderful and youthful, after all."

The voice returns like the insistent out-of-tune Of a broken violin on an August afternoon: "I am always sure that you understand My feelings, always sure that you feel, Sure that across the gulf you reach your hand.

You are invulnerable, you have no Achilles' heel You will go on, and when you have prevailed You can say: at this point many a one has failed.

But what have I, but what have I, my friend, To give you, what can you receive from me? Only the friendship and the sympathy Of one about to reach her journey's end.

I shall sit here, serving tea to friends. . . . "

I take my hat: how can I make a cowardly amends For what she has said to me? You will see me any morning in the park Reading the comics and the sporting page. Particularly I remark An English countess goes upon the stage. A Greek was murdered at a Polish dance, Another bank defaulter has confessed. I keep my countenance, I remain self-possessed Except when a street-piano, mechanical and tired Reiterates some worn-out common song With the smell of hyacinths across the garden Recalling things that other people have desired. Are these ideas right or wrong?

Ш

The October night comes down; returning as before Except for a slight sensation of being ill at ease I mount the stairs and turn the handle of the door And feel as if I had mounted on my hands and knees.

"And so you are going abroad; and when do you return? But that's a useless question.
You hardly know when you are coming back,
You will find so much to learn."
My smile falls heavily among the bric-à-brac

"Perhaps you can write to me."
My self-possession flares up for a second;
This is as I had reckoned.
"I have been wondering frequently of late
(But our beginnings never know our ends!)
Why we have not developed into friends."
I feel like one who smiles, and turning shall remark
Suddenly, his expression in a glass.
My self-possession gutters; we are really in the dark.

"For everybody said so, all our friends,
They all were sure our feelings would relate
So closely! I myself can hardly understand.
We must leave it now to fate.
You will write, at any rate.
Perhaps it is not too late.
I shall sit here, serving tea to friends."

And I must borrow every changing shape To find expression . . . dance, dance Like a dancing bear, Cry like a parrot, chatter like an ape, Let us take the air, in a tobacco trance —

Well! and what if she should die some afternoon, Afternoon grey and smoky, evening yellow and rose; Should die and leave me sitting pen in hand With the smoke coming down above the housetops; Doubtful, for a while Not knowing what to feel or if I understand Or whether wise or foolish, tardy or too soon ... Would she not have the advantage, after all? This music is successful with a "dying fall" Now that we talk of dying — And should I have the right to smile?

La Figlia Che Piange

O quam te memorem virgo . . .

Stand on the highest pavement of the stair — Lean on a garden urn — Weave, weave the sunlight in your hair — Clasp your flowers to you with a pained surprise — Fling them to the ground and turn With a fugitive resentment in your eyes: But weave, weave the sunlight in your hair.

So I would have had him leave,
So I would have had her stand and grieve,
So he would have left
As the soul leaves the body torn and bruised,
As the mind deserts the body it has used.
I should find
Some way incomparably light and deft,
Some way we both should understand,
Simple and faithless as a smile and shake of the hand.

She turned away, but with the autumn weather Compelled my imagination many days, Many days and many hours:
Her hair over her arms and her arms full of flowers.
And I wonder how they should have been together! I should have lost a gesture and a pose.
Sometimes these cogitations still amaze
The troubled midnight and the noon's repose.

1917

The Waste Land

"Nam Sibyllam quidem Cumis ego ipse oculis meis vidi in ampulla pendere, et cum illi pueri dicerent: $\Sigma i\beta \nu\lambda\lambda\alpha$ $\tau i \theta \dot{\epsilon}\lambda \epsilon \iota s$; respondebat illa: " $\dot{\alpha}\pi o\theta \alpha v \dot{\epsilon} i \nu \theta \dot{\epsilon}\lambda \omega$."*

FOR EZRA POUND il miglior fabbro.

I. The Burial of the Dead

April is the cruellest month, breeding Lilacs out of the dead land, mixing

^{*}For I saw with my own eyes the Sibyl hanging in a jar at Cumae, and when the acolytes said, "Sibyl, what do you want?" she replied, "I want to die." (Petronius, Satyricon, chapter 48).

Memory and desire, stirring Dull roots with spring rain. Winter kept us warm, covering Earth in forgetful snow, feeding A little life with dried tubers. Summer surprised us, coming over the Starnbergersee With a shower of rain; we stopped in the colonnade, And went on in sunlight, into the Hofgarten, And drank coffee, and talked for an hour. Bin gar keine Russin, stamm' aus Litauen, echt deutsch. And when we were children, staying at the archduke's, My cousin's, he took me out on a sled, And I was frightened. He said, Marie, Marie, hold on tight. And down we went. In the mountains, there you feel free. I read, much of the night, and go south in the winter.

10

20

30

40

50

What are the roots that clutch, what branches grow Out of this stony rubbish? Son of man, You cannot say, or guess, for you know only A heap of broken images, where the sun beats, And the dead tree gives no shelter, the cricket no relief, And the dry stone no sound of water. Only There is shadow under this red rock, (Come in under the shadow of this red rock), And I will show you something different from either Your shadow at morning striding behind you Or your shadow at evening rising to meet you; I will show you fear in a handful of dust.

Frisch weht der Wind Der Heimat zu Mein Irisch Kind, Wo weilest du?

"You gave me hyacinths first a year ago;
"They called me the hyacinth girl."

— Yet when we came back, late, from the Hyacinth garden, Your arms full, and your hair wet, I could not Speak, and my eyes failed, I was neither Living nor dead, and I knew nothing, Looking into the heart of light, the silence.

Oed' und leer das Meer.

Madame Sosostris, famous clairvoyante, Had a bad cold, nevertheless Is known to be the wisest woman in Europe, With a wicked pack of cards. Here, said she, Is your card, the drowned Phoenician Sailor, (Those are pearls that were his eyes. Look!) Here is Belladonna, the Lady of the Rocks, The lady of situations.

90

353

Here is the man with three staves, and here the wheel, And here is the one-eyed merchant, and this card, Which is blank, is something he carries on his back, Which I am forbidden to see. I do not find The Hanged Man. Fear death by water. I see crowds of people, walking round in a ring. Thank you. If you see dear Mrs. Equitone, Tell her I bring the horoscope myself: One must be so careful these days.

Unreal City, 60 Under the brown fog of a winter dawn, A crowd flowed over London Bridge, so many, I had not thought death had undone so many. Sighs, short and infrequent, were exhaled, And each man fixed his eyes before his feet. Flowed up the hill and down King William Street, To where Saint Mary Woolnoth kept the hours With a dead sound on the final stroke of nine. There I saw one I knew, and stopped him, crying: "Stetson! "You who were with me in the ships at Mylae! 70 "That corpse you planted last year in your garden, "Has it begun to sprout? Will it bloom this year? "Or has the sudden frost disturbed its bed? "Oh keep the Dog far hence, that's friend to men, "Or with his nails he'll dig it up again! "You! Hypocrite lecteur! — mon semblable, — mon frère!"

II. A Game of Chess

The chair she sat in, like a burnished throne, Glowed on the marble, where the glass Held up by standards wrought with fruited vines From which a golden Cupidon peeped out (Another hid his eyes behind his wing) Doubled the flames of sevenbranched candelabra Reflecting light upon the table as The glitter of her jewels rose to meet it, From satin cases poured in rich profusion; In vials of ivory and coloured glass Unstoppered, lurked her strange synthetic perfumes, Unguent, powdered, or liquid — troubled, confused And drowned the sense in odours; stirred by the air That freshened from the window, these ascended In fattening the prolonged candle-flames, Flung their smoke into the laquearia, Stirring the pattern on the coffered ceiling. Huge sea-wood fed with copper

Burned green and orange, framed by the coloured stone. In which sad light a carved dolphin swam. Above the antique mantel was displayed As though a window gave upon the sylvan scene The change of Philomel, by the barbarous king So rudely forced; yet there the nightingale 100 Filled all the desert with inviolable voice And still she cried, and still the world pursues, "Jug Jug" to dirty ears. And other withered stumps of time Were told upon the walls; staring forms Leaned out, leaning, hushing the room enclosed. Footsteps shuffled on the stair. Under the firelight, under the brush, her hair Spread out in fiery points Glowed into words, then would be savagely still. 110

"My nerves are bad to-night. Yes, bad. Stay with me. "Speak to me. Why do you never speak. Speak. "What are you thinking of? What thinking? What? "I never know what you are thinking. Think."

I think we are in rats' alley Where the dead men lost their bones.

"Do

"What is that noise?"

The wind under the door.

"What is that noise now? What is the wind doing?"

Nothing again nothing.

120

"You know nothing? Do you see nothing? Do you remember "Nothing?"

I remember

Those are pearls that were his eyes.

"Are you alive, or not? Is there nothing in your head?"

But

OOOO that Shakespeherian Rag -

It's so elegant

So intelligent

130

"What shall I do now? What shall I do?"

"I shall rush out as I am, and walk the street

"With my hair down, so. What shall we do to-morrow?

"What shall we ever do?"

The hot water at ten.

And if it rains, a closed car at four.

And we shall play a game of chess,

Pressing lidless eyes and waiting for a knock upon the door.

When Lil's husband got demobbed, I said — I didn't mince my words, I said to her myself, HURRY UP PLEASE ITS TIME.	140
Now Albert's coming back, make yourself a bit smart.	
He'll want to know what you done with that money he gave you	
To get yourself some teeth. He did, I was there.	
You have them all out, Lil, and get a nice set,	
He said, I swear, I can't bear to look at you.	
And no more can't I, I said, and think of poor Albert,	
He's been in the army four years, he wants a good time,	
And if you don't give it him, there's others will, I said.	
Oh is there, she said. Something o' that, I said.	150
Then I'll know who to thank, she said, and give me a straight look.	
HURRY UP PLEASE ITS TIME	
If you don't like it you can get on with it, I said.	
Others can pick and choose if you can't.	
But if Albert makes off, it won't be for lack of telling.	
You ought to be ashamed, I said, to look so antique.	
(And her only thirty-one.)	
I can't help it, she said, pulling a long face,	
It's them pills I took, to bring it off, she said.	
(She's had five already, and nearly died of young George.)	160
The chemist said it would be all right, but I've never been	100
the same.	
You are a proper fool I said.	
Well, if Albert won't leave you alone, there it is, I said,	
What you get married for if you don't want children?	
HURRY UP PLEASE ITS TIME	
Well, that Sunday Albert was home, they had a hot gammon,	
And they asked me in to dinner, to get the beauty of it hot —	
HURRY UP PLEASE ITS TIME	
HURRY UP PLEASE ITS TIME	
Goonight Bill. Goonight Lou. Goonight May. Goonight.	170
Ta ta. Goonight. Goonight.	1/0
Good night, ladies, good night, sweet ladies, good night,	
good night.	

III. The Fire Sermon

The river's tent is broken: The last fingers of leaf Clutch and sink into the wet bank. The wind Crosses the brown land, unheard. The nymphs are departed. Sweet Thames, run softly, till I end my song. The river bears no empty bottles, sandwich papers, Silk handkerchiefs, cardboard boxes, cigarette ends Or other testimony of summer nights. The nymphs are departed. And their friends, the loitering heirs of city directors;

Departed, have left no addresses.

By the waters of Leman I sat down and wept . . .

Sweet Thames, run softly till I end my song,

Sweet Thames, run softly, for I speak not loud or long.

But at my back in a cold blast I hear

The rattle of the bones, and chuckle spread from ear to ear.

A rat crept softly through the vegetation Dragging its slimy belly on the bank While I was fishing in the dull canal On a winter evening round behind the gashouse Musing upon the king my brother's wreck And on the king my father's death before him. White bodies naked on the low damp ground And bones cast in a little low dry garret, Rattled by the rat's foot only, year to year. But at my back from time to time I hear The sound of horns and motors, which shall bring Sweeney to Mrs. Porter in the spring. O the moon shone bright on Mrs. Porter And on her daughter They wash their feet in soda water Et O ces voix d'enfants, chantant dans la coupole!

190

200

210

Twit twit twit
Jug jug jug jug jug jug
So rudely forc'd.
Teren

Unreal City
Under the brown fog of a winter noon
Mr. Eugenides, the Smyrna merchant
Unshaven, with a pocket full of currants
C.i.f. London: documents at sight,
Asked me in demotic French
To luncheon at the Cannon Street Hotel
Followed by a weekend at the Metropole.

At the violet hour, when the eyes and back
Turn upward from the desk, when the human engine waits
Like a taxi throbbing waiting,
I Tiresias, though blind, throbbing between two lives,
Old man with wrinkled female breasts, can see
At the violet hour, the evening hour that strives
Homeward, and brings the sailor home from sea,
The typist home at teatime, clears her breakfast, lights
Her stove, and lays out food in tins.
Out of the window perilously spread
Her drying combinations touched by the sun's last rays,

On the divan are piled (at night her bed) Stockings, slippers, camisoles, and stays. I Tiresias, old man with wrinkled dugs Perceived the scene, and foretold the rest — I too awaited the expected guest. 230 He, the young man carbuncular, arrives, A small house agent's clerk, with one bold stare, One of the low on whom assurance sits As a silk hat on a Bradford millionaire. The time is now propitious, as he guesses. The meal is ended, she is bored and tired, Endeavours to engage her in caresses Which still are unreproved, if undesired. Flushed and decided, he assaults at once: Exploring hands encounter no defence: 240 His vanity requires no response. And makes a welcome of indifference. (And I Tiresias have foresuffered all Enacted on this same divan or bed: I who have sat by Thebes below the wall And walked among the lowest of the dead.) Bestows one final patronising kiss, And gropes his way, finding the stairs unlit . . .

She turns and looks a moment in the glass, Hardly aware of her departed lover; Her brain allows one half-formed thought to pass: "Well now that's done: and I'm glad it's over." When lovely woman stoops to folly and Paces about her room again, alone, She smoothes her hair with automatic hand, And puts a record on the gramophone.

"This music crept by me upon the waters" And along the Strand, up Queen Victoria Street. O City city, I can sometimes hear Beside a public bar in Lower Thames Street, The pleasant whining of a mandoline And a clatter and a chatter from within Where fishmen lounge at noon: where the walls Of Magnus Martyr hold Inexplicable splendour of Ionian white and gold.

> The river sweats Oil and tar The barges drift With the turning tide Red sails Wide

260

250

270

burning

To leeward, swing on the heavy spar. The barges wash **Drifting logs** Down Greenwich reach Past the Isle of Dogs. Weialala leia Wallala leialala Elizabeth and Leicester Beating oars 280 The stern was formed A gilded shell Red and gold The brisk swell Rippled both shores Southwest wind Carried down stream The peal of bells White towers Weialala leia 290 Wallala leialala "Trams and dusty trees. Highbury bore me. Richmond and Kew Undid me. By Richmond I raised my knees Supine on the floor of a narrow canoe." "My feet are at Moorgate, and my heart Under my feet. After the event He wept. He promised 'a new start.' I made no comment. What should I resent?" "On Margate Sands. 300 I can connect Nothing with nothing. The broken fingernails of dirty hands. My people humble people who expect Nothing." la la To Carthage then I came Burning burning burning O Lord Thou pluckest me out O Lord Thou pluckest 310

350

IV. Death by Water

Phlebas the Phoenician, a fortnight dead, Forgot the cry of gulls, and the deep sea swell And the profit and loss.

A current under sea Picked his bones in whispers. As he rose and fell He passed the stages of his age and youth Entering the whirpool.

Gentile or Iew O you who turn the wheel and look to windward, 320 Consider Phlebas, who was once handsome and tall as you.

V. What the Thunder Said

After the torchlight red on sweaty faces After the frosty silence in the gardens After the agony in stony places The shouting and the crying Prison and palace and reverberation Of thunder of spring over distant mountains He who was living is now dead We who were living are now dving With a little patience

330

Here is no water but only rock Rock and no water and the sandy road The road winding above among the mountains Which are mountains of rock without water If there were water we should stop and drink Amongst the rock one cannot stop or think Sweat is dry and feet are in the sand If there were only water amongst the rock Dead mountain mouth of carious teeth that cannot spit Here one can neither stand nor lie nor sit There is not even silence in the mountains But dry sterile thunder without rain There is not even solitude in the mountains But red sullen faces sneer and snarl From doors of mudcracked houses If there were water And no rock

If there were rock And also water And water A spring A pool among the rock If there were the sound of water only Not the cicada
And dry grass singing
But sound of water over a rock
Where the hermit-thrush sings in the pine trees
Drip drop drip drop drop drop
But there is no water

Who is the third who walks always beside you?
When I count, there are only you and I together
But when I look ahead up the white road
There is always another one walking beside you
Gliding wrapt in a brown mantle, hooded
I do not know whether a man or a woman
— But who is that on the other side of you?

360

370

380

390

What is that sound high in the air
Murmur of maternal lamentation
Who are those hooded hordes swarming
Over endless plains, stumbling in cracked earth
Ringed by the flat horizon only
What is the city over the mountains
Cracks and reforms and bursts in the violet air
Falling towers
Jerusalem Athens Alexandria
Vienna London
Unreal

A woman drew her long black hair out tight
And fiddled whisper music on those strings
And bats with baby faces in the violet light
Whistled, and beat their wings
And crawled head downward down a blackened wall
And upside down in air were towers
Tolling reminiscent bells, that kept the hours
And voices singing out of empty cisterns and exhausted wells.

In this decayed hole among the mountains
In the faint moonlight, the grass is singing
Over the tumbled graves, about the chapel
There is the empty chapel, only the wind's home.
It has no windows, and the door swings,
Dry bones can harm no one.
Only a cock stood on the rooftree
Co co rico co co rico
In a flash of lightning. Then a damp gust
Bringing rain

Ganga was sunken, and the limp leaves Waited for rain, while the black clouds

361

Gathered far distant, over Himavant. The jungle crouched, humped in silence. 400 Then spoke the thunder DA Datta: what have we given? My friend, blood shaking my heart The awful daring of a moment's surrender Which an age of prudence can never retract By this, and this only, we have existed Which is not to be found in our obituaries Or in memories draped by the beneficent spider Or under seals broken by the lean solicitor 410 In our empty rooms DA Dayadhvam: I have heard the key Turn in the door once and turn once only We think of the key, each in his prison Thinking of the key, each confirms a prison Only at nightfall, aethereal rumours Revive for a moment a broken Coriolanus DA Damyata: The boat responded Gaily, to the hand expert with sail and oar 420 The sea was calm, your heart would have responded Gaily, when invited, beating obedient To controlling hands

I sat upon the shore

Fishing, with the arid plain behind me
Shall I at least set my lands in order?
London Bridge is falling down falling down falling down
Poi s'ascose nel foco che gli affina
Quando fiam uti chelidon — O swallow swallow
Le Prince d'Aquitaine à la tour abolie
These fragments I have shored against my ruins
Why then Ile fit you. Hieronymo's mad againe.
Datta. Dayadhvam. Damyata.

Shantih shantih shantih

1922

Notes on "The Waste Land"

Not only the title, but the plan and a good deal of the incidental symbolism of the poem were suggested by Miss Jessie L. Weston's book on the Grail legend: From Ritual to Romance (Cambridge). Indeed, so deeply am I indebted, Miss Weston's book will elucidate the difficulties of the poem much better than my notes can do; and I recommend it (apart from the great interest of the book itself) to any who think such elucidation of the poem

worth the trouble. To another work of anthropology I am indebted in general, one which has influenced our generation profoundly; I mean *The Golden Bough*; I have used especially the two volumes *Adonis*, *Attis*, *Osiris*. Anyone who is acquainted with these works will immediately recognise in the poem certain references to vegetation ceremonies.

I. The Burial of the Dead

Line 20. Cf. Ezekiel II, i.

- 23. Cf. Ecclesiastes XII, v.
- 31. V. Tristan und Isolde, I, verses 5-8.
- 42. Id. III. verse 24.
- 46. I am not familiar with the exact constitution of the Tarot pack of cards, from which I have obviously departed to suit my own convenience. The Hanged Man, a member of the traditional pack, fits my purpose in two ways: because he is associated in my mind with the Hanged God of Frazer, and because I associate him with the hooded figure in the passage of the disciples to Emmaus in Part V. The Phoenician Sailor and the Merchant appear later; also the "crowds of people," and Death by Water is executed in Part IV. The Man with Three Staves (an authentic member of the Tarot pack) I associate, quite arbitrarily, with the Fisher King himself.
 - 60. Cf. Baudelaire:

"Fourmillante cité, cité pleine de rêves,

"Où le spectre en plein jour raccroche le passant."

63. Cf. Inferno III, 55-57:

"si lunga tratta

di gente, ch'io non avrei mai creduto che morte tanta n'avesse disfatta."

64. Cf. Inferno IV, 25-27:

"Quivi, secondo che per ascoltare,

"non avea pianto, ma' che di sospiri,

"che l'aura eterna facevan tremare"

- 68. A phenomenon which I have often noticed.
- 74. Cf. the Dirge in Webster's White Devil.
- 76. V. Baudelaire, preface to Fleurs du Mal.

II. A Game of Chess

- 77. Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, II, ii, l. 190.
- 92. Laquearia. V. Aeneid, I, 726:

dependent lychni laquearibus auries incensi, et noctem flammis funalia vincunt.

- 98. Sylvan scene V. Milton, Paradise Lost, IV, 140.
- 99. V. Ovid, Metamorphoses, VI, Philomela.
- 100. Cf. Part III, l. 204.
- 115. Cf. Part III, l. 195.
- 118. Cf. Webster: "Is the wind in that door still?"
- 126. Cf. Part I, l. 37, 48.
- 138. Cf. the game of chess in Middleton's Women beware Women.

176. V. Spenser, Prothalamion.

192. Cf. The Tempest, I, ii.

196. Cf. Marvell, To His Coy Mistress.

197. Cf. Day, Parliament of Bees:

"When of the sudden, listening, you shall hear,

"A noise of horns and hunting, which shall bring

"Actaeon to Diana in the spring,

"Where all shall see her naked skin . . . "

199. I do not know the origin of the ballad from which these lines are taken: it was reported to me from Sydney, Australia.

202. V. Verlaine, Parsifal.

210. The currants were quoted at a price "carriage and insurance free to London"; and the Bill of lading etc. were to be handed to the buyer upon payment of the sight draft.

218. Tiresias, although a mere spectator and not indeed a "character," is yet the most important personage in the poem, uniting all the rest. Just as the one-eyed merchant, seller of currants, melts into the Phoenician Sailor, and the latter is not wholly distinct from Ferdinand Prince of Naples, so all the women are one woman, and the two sexes meet in Tiresias. What Tiresias sees, in fact, is the substance of the poem. The whole passage from Ovid is of great anthropological interest:

'... Cum Iunone iocos et maior vestra profecto est

Quam, quae contingit maribus,' dixisse, 'voluptas.'

Illa negat; placuit quae sit sententia docti

Quaerere Tiresiae: venus huic erat utraque nota.

Nam duo magnorum viridi coeuntia silva

Corpora serpentum baculi violaverat ictu

Deque viro factus, mirabile, femina septem

Egerat autumnos; octavo rursus eosdem

Vidit et 'est vestrae si tanta potentia plagae,'

Dixit 'ut auctoris sortem in contraria mutet,

Nunc quoque vos feriam!' percussis anguibus isdem

Forma prior rediit genetivaque venit imago.

Arbiter hic igitur sumptus de lite iocosa

Dicta Iovis firmat; gravius Saturnia iusto

Nec pro materia fertur doluisse suique

Iudicis aeterna damnavit lumina nocte,

At pater omnipotens (neque enim licet inrita cuiquam

Facta dei fecisse deo) pro lumine adempto

Scire futura dedit poenamque levavit honore.

- 221. This may not appear as exact as Sappho's lines, but I had in mind the "longshore" or "dory" fisherman, who returns at nightfall.
 - 253. V. Goldsmith, the song in The Vicar of Wakefield.
 - 257. V. The Tempest, as above.
- 264. The interior of St. Magnus Martyr is to my mind one of the finest among Wren's interiors. See *The Proposed Demolition of Nineteen City Churches*: (P. S. King & Son, Ltd.).
- 266. The song of the (three) Thames-daughters begins here. From line 292 to 306 inclusive they speak in turn. V. Götterdämmerung, III, i: the Rhine-daughters.

- 279. V. Froude, *Elizabeth*, Vol. I, ch. iv, letter of De Quadra to Philip of Spain: "In the afternoon we were in a barge, watching the games on the river. (The queen) was alone with Lord Robert and myself on the poop, when they began to talk nonsense, and went so far that Lord Robert at last said, as I was on the spot there was no reason why they should not be married if the queen pleased."
 - 293. Cf. Purgatorio, V, 133:

"Ricorditi di me, che son la Pia;

"Siena mi fe', disfecemi Maremma."

- 307. V. St. Augustine's *Confessions*: "to Carthage then I came, where a cauldron of unholy loves sang all about mine ears."
- 308. The complete text of the Buddha's Fire Sermon (which corresponds in importance to the Sermon of the Mount) from which these words are taken, will be found translated in the late Henry Clarke Warren's *Buddhism in Translation* (Harvard Oriental Series). Mr. Warren was one of the great pioneers of Buddhist studies in the Occident.
- 309. From St. Augustine's *Confessions* again. The collocation of these two representatives of eastern and western asceticism, as the culmination of this part of the poem, is not an accident.

V What the Thunder Said

In the first part of Part V three themes are employed: the journey to Emmaus, the approach to the Chapel Perilous (see Miss Weston's book) and the present decay of eastern Europe.

- 357. This is *Turdus aonalaschkae pallasii*, the hermit-thrush which I have heard in Quebec province. Chapman says (*Handbook of Birds of Eastern North America*) "it is most at home in secluded woodland and thickety retreats. . . . Its notes are not remarkable for variety or volume, but in purity and sweetness of tone and exquisite modulation they are unequalled." Its "water-dripping song" is justly celebrated.
- 360. The following lines were stimulated by the account of one of the Antarctic expeditions (I forget which, but I think one of Shackleton's): it was related that the party of explorers, at the extremity of their strength, had the constant delusion that there was *one more member* than could actually be counted.
- 367–77. Cf. Hermann Hesse, *Blick ins Chaos*: "Schon ist halb Europa, schon ist zumindest der halbe Osten Europas auf dem Wege zum Chaos, fährt betrunken im heiligem Wahn am Abgrund entlang und singt dazu, singt betrunken und hymnisch wie Dmitri Karamasoff sang. Ueber diese Lieder lacht der Bürger beleidigt, der Heilige und Seher hört sie mit Tränen."
- 402. "Datta, dayadhavam, damyata" (Give, sympathise, control). The fable of the meaning of the Thunder is found in the *Brihadaranayaka–Upanishad*, 5, 1. A translation is found in Deussen's *Sechzig Upanishads des Veda*, p. 489.
 - 408. Cf. Webster, The White Devil, V, vi:

" . . . thev'll remarry

Ere the worm pierce your winding-sheet, ere the spider Make a thin curtain for your epitaphs."

412. Cf. Inferno, XXXIII, 46:

"ed io sentii chiavar l'uscio di sotto all'orribile torre."

Also F. H. Bradley, Appearance and Reality, p. 346.

"My external sensations are no less private to myself than are my thoughts or my feelings. In either case my experience falls within my own circle, a circle closed on the outside; and, with all its elements alike, every sphere is opaque to the others which surround it. . . . In brief, regarded as an existence which appears in a soul, the whole world for each is peculiar and private to that soul."

425. V. Weston: From Ritual to Romance; chapter on the Fisher King.

428. V. Purgatoriao, XXVI, 148.

"'Ara vos prec per aquella valor 'que vos guida al som de l'escalina, 'sovegna vos a temps de ma dolor.' Poi s'ascose nel foco gli affina."

- 429. V. Pervilium Veneris. Cf. Philomela in Parts II and III.
- 430. V. Gerard de Nerval, Sonnet El Desdichado.
- 432. V. Kyd's Spanish Tragedy.
- 434. Shantih. Repeated as here, a formal ending to an Upanishad. "The Peace which passeth understanding" is our equivalent to this word.

The Hollow Men

Mistah Kurtz — he dead.

A penny for the Old Guy

1

We are the hollow men
We are the stuffed men
leaning together
Headpiece filled with straw. Alas!
Our dried voices, when
We whisper together
Are quiet and meaningless
As wind in dry grass
or rats' feet over broken glass
in our dry cellar

Shape without form, shade without colour, Paralysed force, gesture without motion;

Those who have crossed
With direct eyes, to death's other Kingdom
Remember us — if at all — not as lost
Violent souls, but only
As the hollow men
The stuffed men.

II

Eyes I dare not meet in dreams In death's dream kingdom

These do not appear:
There, the eyes are
Sunlight on a broken column
There, is a tree swinging
And voices are
In the wind's singing
More distant and more solemn
Than a fading star.

Let me be no nearer
In death's dream kingdom
Let me also wear
Such deliberate disguises
Rat's coat, crowskin, crossed staves
In a field
Behaving as the wind behaves
No nearer —

Not that final meeting in the twilight kingdom

Ш

This is the dead land
This is cactus land
Here the stone images
Are raised, here they receive
The supplication of a dead man's hand
Under the twinkle of a fading star.

Is it like this
In death's other kingdom
Waking alone
At the hour when we are
Trembling with tenderness
Lips that would kiss
Form prayers to broken stone.

IV

The eyes are not here
There are no eyes here
In this valley of dying stars
In this hollow valley
This broken jaw of our lost kingdoms

In this last of meeting places
We grope together
And avoid speech
Gathered on this beach of the tumid river

Sightless, unless
The eyes reappear
As the perpetual star
Multifoliate rose
Of death's twilight kingdom
The hope only
Of empty men.

V

Here we go round the prickly pear Prickly pear prickly pear Here we go round the prickly pear At five o'clock in the morning.

Between the idea And the reality Between the motion And the act Falls the shadow

For Thine is the Kingdom

Between the conception And the creation Between the emotion And the response Falls the Shadow

Life is very long

Between the desire And the spasm Between the potency And the existence Between the essence And the descent Falls the Shadow

For Thine is the Kingdom

For Thine is Life is For Thine is the

This is the way the world ends This is the way the world ends This is the way the world ends Not with a bang but a whimper.

Journey of the Magi

"A cold coming we had of it. Just the worst time of the year For a journey, and such a long journey: The ways deep and the weather sharp, The very dead of winter." And the camels galled, sore-footed, refractory, Lying down in the melting snow. There were times we regretted The summer palaces on slopes, the terraces, And the silken girls bringing sherbet. Then the camel men cursing and grumbling And running away, and wanting their liquor and women, And the night-fires going out, and the lack of shelters. And the cities hostile and the towns unfriendly And the villages dirty and charging high prices: A hard time we had of it. At the end we preferred to travel all night, Sleeping in snatches, With the voices singing in our ears, saying That this was all folly.

Then at dawn we came down to a temperate valley, Wet, below the snow line, smelling of vegetation; With a running stream and a water-mill beating the darkness, And three trees on the low sky, And an old white horse galloped away in the meadow. Then we came to a tavern with vine-leaves over the lintel, Six hands at an open door dicing for pieces of silver, And feet kicking the empty wine-skins. But there was no information, and so we continued And arrived at evening, not a moment too soon Finding the place; it was (you may say) satisfactory.

All this was a long time ago, I remember,
And I would do it again, but set down
This set down
This: were we led all that way for
Birth or Death? There was a Birth, certainly,
We had evidence and no doubt. I had seen birth and death,
But had thought they were different; this Birth was
Hard and bitter agony for us, like Death, our death.
We returned to our places, these Kingdoms,
But no longer at ease here, in the old dispensation,
With an alien people clutching their gods.
I should be glad of another death.

Little Gidding

T

Midwinter spring is its own season Sempiternal though sodden towards sundown, Suspended in time, between pole and tropic. When the short day is brightest, with frost and fire, The brief sun flames the ice, on pond and ditches, In windless cold that is the heart's heat, Reflecting in a watery mirror A glare that is blindness in the early afternoon. And glow more intense than blaze of branch, or brazier, Stirs the dumb spirit: no wind, but pentecostal fire In the dark time of the year. Between melting and freezing The soul's sap quivers. There is no earth smell Or smell of living thing. This is the spring time But not in time's covenant. Now the hedgerow Is blanched for an hour with transitory blossom Of snow, a bloom more sudden Than that of summer, neither budding nor fading, Not in the scheme of generation. Where is the summer, the unimaginable Zero summer?

If you came this way, Taking the route you would be likely to take From the place you would be likely to come from, If you came this way in may time, you would find the hedges White again, in May, with voluptuary sweetness. It would be the same at the end of the journey, If you came at night like a broken king, If you came by day not knowing what you came for, It would be the same, when you leave the rough road And turn behind the pig-sty to the dull façade And the tombstone. And what you thought you came for Is only a shell, a husk of meaning From which the purpose breaks only when it is fulfilled If at all. Either you had no purpose Or the purpose is beyond the end you figured And is altered in fulfillment. There are other places Which also are the world's end, some at the sea jaws, Or over a dark lake, in a desert or a city — But this is the nearest, in place and time, Now and in England.

If you came this way,
Taking any route, starting from anywhere,
At any time or at any season,
It would always be the same: you would have to put off

Sense and notion. You are not here to verify,
Instruct yourself, or inform curiosity
Or carry report. You are here to kneel
Where prayer has been valid. And prayer is more
Than an order of words, the conscious occupation
Of the praying mind, or the sound of the voice praying.
And what the dead had no speech for, when living,
They can tell you, being dead: the communication
Of the dead is tongued with fire beyond the language of the living.
Here, the intersection of the timeless moment
Is England and nowhere. Never and always.

П

Ash on an old man's sleeve
Is all the ash the burnt roses leave.
Dust in the air suspended
Marks the place where a story ended.
Dust inbreathed was a house —
The wall, the wainscot and the mouse.
The death of hope and despair,
This is the death of air.

There are flood and drouth Over the eyes and in the mouth, Dead water and dead sand Contending for the upper hand. The parched eviscerate soil Gapes at the vanity of toil, Laughs without mirth.

This is the death of earth.

Water and fire succeed
The town, the pasture and the weed.
Water and fire deride
The sacrifice that we denied.
Water and fire shall rot
The marred foundations we forgot,
Of sanctuary and choir.

This is the death of water and fire.

In the uncertain hour before the morning
Near the ending of interminable night
At the recurrent end of the unending
After the dark dove with the flickering tongue
Had passed below the horizon of his homing
While the dead leaves still rattled on like tin
Over the asphalt where no other sound was
Between three districts whence the smoke arose
I met one walking, loitering and hurried

As if blown towards me like the metal leaves Before the urban dawn wind unresisting.

And as I fixed upon the down-turned face

That pointed scrutiny with which we challenge

The first-met stranger in the waning dusk

I caught the sudden look of some dead master

Whom I had known, forgotten, half recalled

Both one and many; in the brown baked features

The eyes of a familiar compound ghost

Both intimate and unidentifiable.

So I assumed a double part, and cried

And heard another's voice cry: "What! are you here?"

Although we were not. I was still the same,

Knowing myself yet being someone other —

And he a face still forming; yet the words sufficed

To compel the recognition they preceded.

And so, compliant to the common wind,

Too strange to each other for misunderstanding,

In concord at this intersection time

Of meeting nowhere, no before and after,

We trod the pavement in a dead patrol.

I said: "The wonder that I feel is easy,

Yet ease is cause of wonder. Therefore speak:

I may not comprehend, may not remember."

And he: "I am not eager to rehearse

My thought and theory which you have forgotten.

These things have served their purpose: let them be.

So with your own, and pray they be forgiven

By others, as I pray you to forgive

Both bad and good. Last season's fruit is eaten

And the fullfed beast shall kick the empty pail.

For last year's words belong to last year's language

And next year's words await another voice.

But, as the passage now presents no hindrance
To the spirit unappeased and peregrine

Between two worlds become much like each other,

So I find words I never thought to speak

In streets I never thought I should revisit

When I left my body on a distant shore.

Since our concern was speech, and speech impelled us

To purify the dialect of the tribe

And urge the mind to aftersight and foresight,

Let me disclose the gifts reserved for age

To set a crown upon your lifetime's effort.

First, the cold friction of expiring sense

Without enchantment, offering no promise But bitter tastelessness of shadow fruit

· As body and soul begin to fall asunder.

Second, the conscious impotence of rage
At human folly, and the laceration
Of laughter at what ceases to amuse.
And last, the rending pain of re-enactment
Of all that you have done, and been; the shame
Of motives late revealed, and the awareness
Of things ill done and done to others harm
Which once you took for exercise of virtue.
The fools' approval stings, and honour stains.
From wrong to wrong the exasperated spirit
Proceeds, unless restored by that refining fire
Where you must move in measure, like a dancer."
The day was breaking. In the disfigured street
He left me, with a kind of valediction,
And faded on the blowing of the horn.

Ш

There are three conditions which often look alike Yet differ completely, flourish in the same hedgerow: Attachment to self and to things and to persons, detachment From self and from things and from persons; and, growing between them, indifference Which resembles the others as death resembles life, Being between two lives — unflowering, between The live and the dead nettle. This is the use of memory: For liberation — not less of love but expanding Of love beyond desire, and so liberation From the future as well as the past. Thus, love of a country Begins as attachment to our own field of action And comes to find that action of little importance Though never indifferent. History may be servitude, History may be freedom. See, now they vanish, The faces and places, with the self which, as it could, loved them, To become renewed, transfigured, in another pattern. Sin is Behovely, but All shall be well, and All manner of thing shall be well. If I think, again, of this place, And of people, not wholly commendable, Of no immediate kin or kindness, But some of peculiar genius, All touched by a common genius, United in the strife which divided them; If I think of a king at nightfall, Of three men, and more, on the scaffold And a few who died forgotten In other places, here and abroad, And of one who died blind and quiet, Why should we celebrate These dead men more than the dying?

It is not to ring the bell backward Nor is it an incantation To summon the spectre of a Rose. We cannot revive old factions We cannot restore old policies Or follow an antique drum. These men, and those who opposed them And those whom they opposed Accept the constitution of silence And are folded in a single party. Whatever we inherit from the fortunate We have taken from the defeated What they had to leave us — a symbol: A symbol perfected in death. And all shall be well and All manner of thing shall be well By the purification of the motive In the ground of our beseeching.

Π

The dove descending breaks the air With flame of incandescent terror Of which the tongues declare The one discharge from sin and error. The only hope, or else despair

Lies in the choice of pyre or pyre —
To be redeemed from fire by fire.

Who then devised the torment? Love.
Love is the unfamiliar Name
Behind the hands that wove
The intolerable shirt of flame
Which human power cannot remove.
We only live, only suspire
Consumed by either fire or fire.

V

What we call the beginning is often the end And to make an end is to make a beginning. The end is where we start from. And every phrase And sentence that is right (where every word is at home, Taking its place to support the others, The word neither diffident nor ostentatious, An easy commerce of the old and the new, The common word exact without vulgarity, The formal word precise but not pedantic, The complete consort dancing together)
Every phrase and every sentence is an end and a beginning, Every poem an epitaph. And any action

Is a step to the block, to the fire, down the sea's throat Or to an illegible stone: and that is where we start. We die with the dying:
See, they depart, and we go with them.
We are born with the dead:
See, they return, and bring us with them.
The moment of the rose and the moment of the yew-tree Are of equal duration. A people without history Is not redeemed from time, for history is a pattern Of timeless moments. So, while the light fails On a winter's afternoon, in a secluded chapel History is now and England.

With the drawing of this Love and the voice of this Calling

We shall not cease from exploration And the end of all our exploring Will be to arrive where we started And know the place for the first time. Through the unknown, remembered gate When the last of earth left to discover Is that which was the beginning; At the source of the longest river The voice of the hidden waterfall And the children in the apple-tree Not known, because not looked for But heard, half-heard, in the stillness Between two waves of the sea. Quick now, here, now, always — A condition of complete simplicity (Costing not less than everything) And all shall be well and All manner of thing shall be well When the tongues of flame are in-folded Into the crowned knot of fire And the fire and the rose are one.

1942

John Crowe Ransom (1888–1974)

A leader of the Southern Agrarians, and among the most influential proponents of the New Criticism, John Crowe Ransom, a native of Pulaski, Tennessee, began teaching at Vanderbilt in 1914. There he joined with other "Fugitives," such as Allen Tate and Robert Penn Warren. Ransom went in 1937 to Kenyon College in Gambier, Ohio, to teach, and founded the *Kenyon Review* two years later. Under his editorship it became one of the nation's most important literary journals. He remained its editor until his retirement in 1959. In John Berryman's view,

Ransom's "Captain Carpenter" is "a fantasia on bruised Southern gentility and the prototype of bruised Christian chivalry, Don Quixote. Just who the female enemy is is not clear."

Agitato ma non troppo

I have a grief (It was not stolen like a thief) Albeit I have no bittern by the lake To cry it up and down the brake.

None there hath been like Dante's fury When Beatrice was given him to bury; Except, when the young heart was hit, you know How Percy Shelley's reed sang tremolo.

'If grief be in his mind, Where is his fair child moaning in the wind? Where is the white frost snowing on his head? When did he stalk and weep and not loll in his bed?'

I will be brief, Assuredly I have a grief, And I am shaken; but not as a leaf.

1924

Bells for John Whiteside's Daughter

There was such speed in her little body, And such lightness in her footfall, It is no wonder her brown study Astonishes us all.

Her wars were bruited in our high window. We looked among orchard trees and beyond Where she took arms against her shadow, Or harried unto the pond

The lazy geese, like a snow cloud Dripping their snow on the green grass, Tricking and stopping, sleepy and proud, Who cried in goose, Alas,

For the tireless heart within the little Lady with rod that made them rise From their noon apple-dreams and scuttle Goose-fashion under the skies! But now go the bells, and we are ready, In one house we are sternly stopped To say we are vexed at her brown study, Lying so primly propped.

1924

Captain Carpenter

Captain Carpenter rose up in his prime Put on his pistols and went riding out But had got wellnigh nowhere at that time Till he fell in with ladies in a rout.

It was a pretty lady and all her train That played with him so sweetly but before An hour she'd taken a sword with all her main And twined him of his nose for evermore.

Captain Carpenter mounted up one day And rode straightway into a stranger rogue That looked unchristian but be that as may The Captain did not wait upon prologue.

But drew upon him out of his great heart The other swung against him with a club And cracked his two legs at the shinny part And let him roll and stick like any tub.

Captain Carpenter rode many a time From male and female took he sundry harms He met the wife of Satan crying "I'm The she-wolf bids you shall bear no more arms."

Their strokes and counters whistled in the wind I wish he had delivered half his blows But where she should have made off like a hind The bitch bit off his arms at the elbows.

And Captain Carpenter parted with his ears To a black devil that used him in this wise O Jesus ere his threescore and ten years Another had plucked out his sweet blue eyes.

Captain Carpenter got up on his roan And sallied from the gate in hell's despite I heard him asking in the grimmest tone If any enemy yet there was to fight? "To any adversary it is fame
If he risk to be wounded by my tongue
Or burnt in two beneath my red heart's flame
Such are the perils he is cast among.

"But if he can he has a pretty choice From an anatomy with little to lose Whether he cut my tongue and take my voice Or whether it be my round red heart he choose."

It was the neatest knave that ever was seen Stepping in perfume from his lady's bower Who at this word put in his merry mien And fell on Captain Carpenter like a tower.

I would not knock old fellows in the dust But there lay Captain Carpenter on his back His weapons were the old heart in his bust And a blade shook between rotten teeth alack.

The rogue in scarlet and grey soon knew his mind He wished to get his trophy and depart With gentle apology and touch refined He pierced him and produced the Captain's heart.

God's mercy rest on Captain Carpenter now I thought him Sirs an honest gentleman Citizen husband soldier and scholar enow Let jangling kites eat of him if they can.

But God's deep curses follow after those That shore him of his goodly nose and ears His legs and strong arms at the two elbows And eyes that had not watered seventy years.

The curse of hell upon the sleek upstart
That got the Captain finally on his back
And took the red red vitals of his heart
And made the kites to whet their beaks clack clack.

1924

Piazza Piece

— I am a gentleman in a dustcoat trying
To make you hear. Your ears are soft and small
And listen to an old man not at all,
They want the young men's whispering and sighing.

But see the roses on your trellis dying And hear the spectral singing of the moon; For I must have my lovely lady soon, I am a gentleman in a dustcoat trying.

— I am a lady young in beauty waiting Until my truelove comes, and then we kiss. But what grey man among the vines is this Whose words are dry and faint as in a dream? Back from my trellis, Sir, before I scream! I am a lady young in beauty waiting.

1924

Vision by Sweetwater

Go and ask Robin to bring the girls over To Sweetwater, said my Aunt; and that was why It was like a dream of ladies sweeping by The willows, clouds, deep meadowgrass, and river.

Robin's sisters and my Aunt's lily daughter Laughed and talked, and tinkled light as wrens If there were a little colony all hens To go walking by the steep turn of Sweetwater.

Let them alone, dear Aunt, just for one minute Till I go fishing in the dark of my mind: Where have I seen before, against the wind, These bright virgins, robed and bare of bonnet,

Flowing with music of their strange quick tongue And adventuring with delicate paces by the stream, — Myself a child, old suddenly at the scream From one of the white throats which it hid among?

1927

CONRAD AIKEN (1889–1973)

Conrad Aiken was born in Savannah, Georgia, the son of a doctor. When he was eleven years old, he heard pistol shots in the next room, rushed in, and found the dead bodies of his parents; his father had killed his wife and then himself. At Harvard, Aiken began a lifelong friendship with T. S. Eliot, whom he dubbed "Tsetse." The prolific Aiken edited Emily Dickinson's Selected Poems (1924), giving her reputation a boost. Denis Donoghue in Reading America (1987) notes

that "Everybody, or nearly everybody, liked him. Allen Tate, Blackmur, all sorts of people warmed to Aiken, but when they had finished complaining about the neglect of his poetry they went on their several ways without adverting to it. When his name comes up, people agree that he has been shamefully neglected, but nobody has been able to think of any compelling reason for changing that situation." Harold Bloom edited a new edition of Aiken's *Selected Poems* in 2003 and praised the "cognitive music" of Aiken's poetry, "free of all ideology, and courageous in confronting family madness, solitude, death-as-annihilation, chaos."

Music I heard with you

Music I heard with you was more than music, And bread I broke with you was more than bread; Now that I am without you, all is desolate; All that was once so beautiful is dead.

Your hands once touched this table and this silver, And I have seen your fingers hold this glass. These things do not remember you, beloved, — And yet your touch upon them will not pass.

For it was in my heart you moved among them, And blessed them with your hands and with your eyes; And in my heart they will remember always, — They knew you once, O beautiful and wise.

1916

from Preludes

T

Winter for a moment takes the mind; the snow Falls past the arclight; icicles guard a wall; The wind moans through a crack in the window; A keen sparkle of frost is on the sill. Only for a moment; as spring too might engage it, With a single crocus in the loam, or a pair of birds; Or summer with hot grass; or autumn with a yellow leaf. Winter is there, outside, is here in me: Drapes the planets with snow, deepens the ice on the moon, Darkens the darkness that was already darkness. The mind too has its snows, its slippery paths, Walls bayonetted with ice, leaves ice-encased. Here is the in-drawn room, to which you return When the wind blows from Arcturus: here is the fire At which you warm your hands and glaze your eyes; The piano, on which touch the cold treble; Five notes like breaking icicles; and then silence.

The alarm-clock ticks, the pulse keeps time with it, Night and the mind are full of sounds. I walk From the fire-place, with its imaginary fire, To the window, with its imaginary view. Darkness, and snow ticking the window: silence, And the knocking of chains on a motor-car, the tolling Of a bronze bell, dedicated to Christ. And then the uprush of angelic wings, the beating Of wings demonic, from the abyss of the mind: The darkness filled with a feathery whistling, wings Numberless as the flakes of angelic snow, The deep void swarming with wings and sound of wings, The winnowing of chaos, the aliveness Of depth and depth and depth dedicated to death.

Here are the bickerings of the inconsequential, The chatterings of the ridiculous, the iterations Of the meaningless. Memory, like a juggler, Tosses its colored balls into the light, and again Receives them into darkness. Here is the absurd, Grinning like an idiot, and the omnivorous quotidian, Which will have its day. A handful of coins, Tickets, items from the news, a soiled handkerchief, A letter to be answered, notice of a telephone call, The petal of a flower in a volume of Shakspere, The program of a concert. The photograph, too, Propped on the mantel, and beneath it a dry rosebud; The laundry bill, matches, an ash-tray, Utamaro's Pearl-fishers. And the rug, on which are still the crumbs Of yesterday's feast. These are the void, the night, And the angelic wings that make it sound.

What is the flower? It is not a sigh of color, Suspiration of purple, sibilation of saffron, Nor aureate exhalation from the tomb. Yet it is these because you think of these, An emanation of emanations, fragile As light, or glisten, or gleam, or coruscation, Creature of brightness, and as brightness brief. What is the frost? It is not the sparkle of death, The flash of time's wing, seeds of eternity; Yet it is these because you think of these. And you, because you think of these, are both Frost and flower, the bright ambiguous syllable Of which the meaning is both no and yes.

Here is the tragic, the distorting mirror In which your gesture becomes grandiose; Tears form and fall from your magnificent eyes, The brow is noble, and the mouth is God's. Here is the God who seeks his mother, Chaos, — Confusion seeking solution, and life seeking death. Here is the rose that woos the icicle; the icicle That woos the rose. Here is the silence of silences Which dreams of becoming a sound, and the sound Which will perfect itself in silence. And all These things are only the uprush from the void, The wings angelic and demonic, the sound of the abyss Dedicated to death. And this is you.

XIX

Watch long enough, and you will see the leaf Fall from the bough. Without a sound it falls: And soundless meets the grass . . . And so you have A bare bough, and a dead leaf in dead grass. Something has come and gone. And that is all.

But what were all the tumults in this action? What wars of atoms in the twig, what ruins, Fiery and disastrous, in the leaf? Timeless the tumult was, but gave no sign. Only, the leaf fell, and the bough is bare.

This is the world: there is no more than this. The unseen and disastrous prelude, shaking The trivial act from the terrific action. Speak: and the ghosts of change, past and to come, Throng the brief word. The maelstrom has us all.

XXXIII

Then came I to the shoreless shore of silence, Where never summer was nor shade of tree, Nor sound of water, nor sweet light of sun, But only nothing and the shore of nothing, Above, below, around, and in my heart:

Where day was not, not night, nor space, nor time, Where no bird sang, save him of memory, Nor footstep marked upon the marl, to guide My halting footstep; and I turned for terror, Seeking in vain the Pole Star of my thought;

Where it was blown among the shapeless clouds, And gone as soon as seen, and scarce recalled, Its image lost and I directionless; Alone upon the brown sad edge of chaos, In the wan evening that was evening always; Then closed my eyes upon the sea of nothing While memory brought back a sea more bright, With long, long waves of light, and the swift sun, And the good trees that bowed upon the wind; And stood until grown dizzy with that dream;

Seeking in all that joy of things remembered One image, one the dearest, one most bright, One face, one star, one daisy, one delight, One hour with wings most heavenly and swift, One hand the tenderest upon my heart;

But still no image came, save of that sea, No tenderer thing than thought of tenderness, No heart or daisy brighter than the rest; And only sadness at the bright sea lost, And mournfulness that all had not been praised.

O lords of chaos, atoms of desire, Whirlwind of fruitfulness, destruction's seed, Hear now upon the void my late delight, The quick brief cry of memory, that knows At the dark's edge how great the darkness is.

1931

CLAUDE MCKAY (1889–1948)

Born in Sunny Ville, Jamaica, Claude McKay figured prominently in the Harlem Renaissance. He lived for a time in England, spent a year in the Soviet Union, and met Trotsky. Disillusioned with Communism, McKay converted to Catholicism after returning to the United States in 1934. He wrote his most famous poem, "If We Must Die," in response to the race riots in New York City, Chicago, and other cities in the summer of 1919. Winston Churchill declaimed the poem in the House of Commons during World War II.

If We Must Die

If we must die, let it not be like hogs Hunted and penned in an inglorious spot, While round us bark the mad and hungry dogs, Making their mock at our accursed lot. If we must die, O let us nobly die, So that our precious blood may not be shed In vain; then even the monsters we defy Shall be constrained to honor us though dead! O kinsmen! we must meet the common foe! Though far outnumbered let us show us brave, And for their thousand blows deal one death-blow! What though before us lies the open grave? Like men we'll face the murderous, cowardly pack, Pressed to the wall, dying, but fighting back!

1922

America

Although she feeds me bread of bitterness, And sinks into my throat her tiger's tooth, Stealing my breath of life, I will confess I love this cultured hell that tests my youth! Her vigor flows like tides into my blood, Giving me strength erect against her hate. Her bigness sweeps my being like a flood. Yet as a rebel fronts a king in state, I stand within her walls with not a shred Of terror, malice, not a word of jeer. Darkly I gaze into the days ahead, And see her might and granite wonders there, Beneath the touch of Time's unerring hand, Like priceless treasures sinking in the sand.

1922

The White City

I will not toy with it nor bend an inch.
Deep in the secret chambers of my heart
I muse my life-long hate, and without flinch
I bear it nobly as I live my part.
My being would be a skeleton, a shell,
If this dark Passion that fills my every mood,
And makes my heaven in the white world's hell,
Did not forever feed me vital blood.
I see the mighty city through a mist —
The strident trains that speed the goaded mass,
The poles and spires and towers vapor-kissed,
The fortressed port through which the great ships pass,
The tides, the wharves, the dens I contemplate,
Are sweet like wanton loves because I hate.

The Harlem Dancer

Applauding youths laughed with young prostitutes And watched her perfect, half-clothed body sway; Her voice was like the sound of blended flutes Blown by black players upon a picnic day. She sang and danced on gracefully and calm, The light gauze hanging loose about her form; To me she seemed a proudly-swaying palm Grown lovelier for passing through a storm. Upon her swarthy neck black shiny curls Luxuriant fell; and tossing coins in praise, The wine-flushed, bold-eyed boys, and even the girls, Devoured her shape with eager, passionate gaze; But looking at her falsely-smiling face, I knew her self was not in that strange place.

1922

The Tropics in New York

Bananas ripe and green, and ginger-root Cocoa in pods and alligator pears, And tangerines and mangoes and grape fruit, Fit for the highest prize at parish fairs,

Set in the window, bringing memories
Of fruit-trees laden by low-singing rills,
And dewy dawns, and mystical blue skies
In benediction over nun-like hills.

My eyes grow dim, and I could no more gaze;
A wave of longing through my body swept.
And, hungry for the old, familiar ways,
I turned aside and bowed my head and wept.

1922

Archibald MacLeish (1892–1982)

Archibald MacLeish, who was born in Glencoe, Illinois, went to Hotchkiss, played football at Yale, served in World War I, attended Harvard Law School, joined a Boston law firm, then abandoned a promising legal career for Paris and the bohemian life in 1923. During the 1930s he wrote for *Fortune*. Franklin D. Roosevelt appointed him Librarian of Congress in 1939. He contributed to

FDR's speeches, headed a government office devoted to pro-U.S. propaganda, and became an assistant secretary of state in 1944. The English poet Philip Larkin, himself a professional librarian, wrote admiringly that MacLeish "had taken the Library of Congress, beaten the dust out of it, shaken it into a new pattern, and made it newsworthy." In later years, MacLeish admired Bob Dylan. For an ill-fated play entitled *Scratch* (1971), which he based on Stephen Vincent Benet's "The Devil and Daniel Webster," MacLeish asked Dylan to write songs. "There was no way I could make its purpose mine," Dylan writes in *Chronicles (Volume One)*, "but it was great meeting him, a man who had reached the moon when most of us scarcely make it off the ground. In some ways, he taught me how to swim the Atlantic." In his lifetime MacLeish's reputation rested on his forays in verse drama and his large public utterances, which now seem dated, though his "Invocation to the Social Muse" remains a valuable exposition of a liberal point of view. (See the headnote on Allen Tate for that poet's conservative reply.) The aphoristic conclusion of MacLeish's "Ars Poetica" is often quoted: "A poem should not mean / But be."

Ars Poetica

A poem should be palpable and mute As a globed fruit,

Dumb As old medallions to the thumb,

Silent as the sleeve-worn stone
Of casement ledges where the moss has grown —

A poem should be wordless As the flight of birds.

A poem should be motionless in time As the moon climbs,

Leaving, as the moon releases Twig by twig the night-entangled trees,

Leaving, as the moon behind the winter leaves, Memory by memory the mind —

A poem should be motionless in time As the moon climbs.

A poem should be equal to: Not true.

For all the history of grief An empty doorway and a maple leaf. For love
The leaning grasses and two lights above the sea —

A poem should not mean But be.

1926

Invocation to the Social Muse

Señora it is true the Greeks are dead:

It is true also that we here are Americans: That we use the machines: that a sight of the god is unusual:

That more people have more thoughts: that there are

Progress and science and tractors and revolutions and Marx and the wars more antiseptic and murderous And music in every home: there is also Hoover:

Does the lady suggest we should write it out in The Word? Does Madame recall our responsibilities? We are Whores Fräulein: poets Fräulein are persons of

Known vocation following troops: they must sleep with Stragglers from either prince and of both views: The rules permit them to further the business of neither:

It is also strictly forbidden to mix in maneuvers: Those that infringe are inflated with praise on the plazas — Their bones are resultantly afterwards found under newspapers:

Preferring life with the sons to death with the fathers We also doubt on the record whether the sons Will still be shouting around with the same huzzas —

For we hope Lady to live to lie with the youngest: There are only a handful of things a man likes Generation to generation hungry or

Well fed: the earth's one: life's One: Mister Morgan is not one:

There is nothing worse for our trade than to be in style:

He that goes naked goes farther at last than another: Wrap the bard in a flag or a school and they'll jimmy his Door down and be thick in his bed — for a month: (Who recalls the address now of the Imagists?) But the naked man has always his own nakedness: People remember forever his live limbs:

They may drive him out of the camps but one will take him: They may stop his tongue on his teeth with a rope's argument — He will lie in a house and be warm when they are shaking:

Besides Tovarishch how to embrace an army? How to take to one's chamber a million souls? How to conceive in the name of a column of marchers?

The things of the poet are done to a man alone As the things of love are done — or of death when he hears the Step withdraw on the stair and the clock tick only:

Neither his class nor his kind nor his trade may come near him There where he lies on his left arm and will die: Nor his class nor his kind nor his trade when the blood is jeering

And his knee's in the soft of the bed where his love lies:

I remind you Barinya the life of the poet is hard — A hardy life with a boot as quick as a fiver:

Is it just to demand of us also to bear arms?

1932

What Any Lover Learns

Water is heavy silver over stone. Water is heavy silver over stone's Refusal. It does not fall. It fills. It flows Every crevice, every fault of the stone, Every hollow. River does not run. River presses its heavy silver self Down into stone and stone refuses.

What runs, Swirling and leaping into sun, is stone's Refusal of the river, not the river. 388

EDNA ST. VINCENT MILLAY (1892–1950)

Born in Rockland, Maine, Edna St. Vincent Millay graduated from Vassar College in 1917, published her first book of poems, and moved to Greenwich Village, then emerging as a bohemian paradise. Millay, whose friends called her "Vincent," lived in a nine-foot-wide attic, wrote journalism, joined the Provincetown Theatre Group, and acted in, directed, and wrote plays the group produced. She and her fellow writers were, she wrote, "very, very poor and very, very merry." In 1923 she was the first woman to win the Pulitzer Prize for poetry. Her poems, expressing pleasure in their author's sexual freedom and erotic desire, won her a devoted following, unusual popularity, and the possibly inevitable backlash that followed it. A sonneteer of great skill and a blithe spirit of much charm, she was able to "put chaos into fourteen lines."

If I should learn, in some quite casual way

If I should learn, in some quite casual way,

That you were gone, not to return again —
Read from the back-page of a paper, say,

Held by a neighbor in a subway train,
How at the corner of this avenue

And such a street (so are the papers filled)
A hurrying man, who happened to be you,

At noon to-day had happened to be killed —
I should not cry aloud — I could not cry

Aloud, or wring my hands in such a place —
I should but watch the station lights rush by

With a more careful interest on my face;
Or raise my eyes and read with greater care
Where to store furs and how to treat the hair.

1917

First Fig

My candle burns at both ends; It will not last the night; But ah, my foes, and oh, my friends — It gives a lovely light!

1920

Pity me not because the light of day

Pity me not because the light of day At close of day no longer walks the sky; Pity me not for beauties passed away From field and thicket as the year goes by;
Pity me not the waning of the moon,
Nor that the ebbing tide goes out to sea,
Nor that a man's desire is hushed so soon,
And you no longer look with love on me.
This have I known always: Love is no more
Than the wide blossom which the wind assails,
Than the great tide that treads the shifting shore,
Strewing fresh wreckage gathered in the gales:
Pity me that the heart is slow to learn
What the swift mind beholds at every turn.

1923

What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and why

What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and why, I have forgotten, and what arms have lain Under my head till morning; but the rain Is full of ghosts tonight, that tap and sigh Upon the glass and listen for reply, And in my heart there stirs a quiet pain For unremembered lads that not again Will turn to me at midnight with a cry. Thus in the winter stands the lonely tree, Nor knows what birds have vanished one by one, Yet knows its boughs more silent than before: I cannot say what loves have come and gone, I only know that summer sang in me A little while, that in me sings no more.

1923

Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink

Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink
Nor slumber nor a roof against the rain;
Nor yet a floating spar to men that sink
And rise and sink and rise and sink again;
Love can not fill the thickened lung with breath,
Nor clean the blood, nor set the fractured bone;
Yet many a man is making friends with death
Even as I speak, for lack of love alone.
It well may be that in a difficult hour,
Pinned down by pain and moaning for release,
Or nagged by want past resolution's power,

I might be driven to sell your love for peace, Or trade the memory of this night for food. It well may be. I do not think I would.

1931

Rendezvous

Not for these lovely blooms that prank your chambers did I come. Indeed,

I could have loved you better in the dark;

That is to say, in rooms less bright with roses, rooms more casual, less aware

Of History in the wings about to enter with benevolent air

On ponderous tiptoe, at the cue "Proceed."

Not that I like the ash-trays over-crowded and the place in a mess,

Or the monastic cubicle too unctuously austere and stark, But partly that these formal garlands for our Eighth Street

Aphrodite are a bit too Greek,
And partly that to make the poor walls rich with our unaided

loveliness
Would have been more chic.

Yet here I am, having told you of my quarrel with the taxi-driver over a line of Milton, and you laugh; and you are you, none other

Your laughter pelts my skin with small delicious blows.

But I am perverse: I wish you had not scrubbed — with pumice, I suppose —

The tobacco stains from your beautiful fingers. And I wish I did not feel like your mother.

1939

SAMUEL GREENBERG (1893–1917)

Samuel Greenberg was born in Vienna. His devoutly Jewish family emigrated to America when the boy was seven. He grew up on the Lower East Side of Manhattan, dropping out of school in the seventh grade to work twelve-hour days in factories. Greenberg developed tuberculosis in 1913 and wrote reams of poetry in the hospital. His poems might not have survived had Hart Crane not liked several of them enough to copy them out. Crane's "Emblems of Conduct" is, in fact, a rewriting of Greenberg's "Conduct." Greenberg, the self-taught boy genius, died miserably at age 23.

East River's Charm

Is this the river East I heard? — Where the ferries, tugs and sailboats stirred And the reaching wharves from the inner land Ourstretched, like the harmless receiving hand —

And the silvery tinge that sparkles aloud Like brilliant white demons, which a tide has towed From the rays of the morning sun Which it doth ceaselessly shine upon.

But look at the depth of the drippling tide That dripples, reripples like locusts astride; As the boat turns upon the silvery spread It leaves — strange — a shadow dead.

And the very charms from the reflective river And from the stacks of the floating boat — There seemeth the quality ne'er to dissever Like the ruffles from the mystified smoke.

1913

Conduct

By a peninsula the painter sat and Sketched the uneven valley groves. The apostle gave alms to the Meek. The volcano burst In fusive sulphur and hurled Rocks and ore into the air — Heaven's sudden change at The drawing tempestuous, Darkening shade of dense clouded hues. The wanderer soon chose His spot of rest; they bore the Chosen hero upon their shoulders, Whom they strangely admired, as The beach-tide summer of people desired.

c. 1915

The Glass Bubbles

The motion of gathering loops of water Must either burst or remain in a moment. The violet colors through the glass Throw up little swellings that appear And spatter as soon as another strikes And is born; so pure are they of colored Hues, that we feel the absent strength Of its power. When they begin they gather Like sand on the beach: each bubble Contains a complete eye of water.

c. 1916

DOROTHY PARKER (1893–1967)

Dorothy Parker was born Dorothy Rothschild to a Scottish mother and a Jewish father. Celebrated for her acid tongue, urbane sophistication, and sometimes self-lacerating humor, Parker was the only female founding member of the Algonquin Round Table, that circle of writers and wits where she kept company with Robert Benchley, Robert Sherwood, James Thurber, George S. Kaufman, and Alexander Woolcott. She began contributing drama reviews and poems to the New Yorker in 1925 and became the magazine's book critic two years later. She wrote stories and plays and, in 1937, won an Academy Award for her part of the screenplay of A Star Is Born. For many years she lived in the Algonquin Hotel. "Miss Millay remains lyrically, of course far superior to Mrs. Parker," said the poet Genevieve Taggard. "But there are moods when Dorothy Parker is more acceptable, whiskey straight, not champagne." She died of a heart attack in New York City in 1967.

Résumé

Razors pain you; Rivers are damp; Acids stain you; And drugs cause cramp. Guns aren't lawful; Nooses give; Gas smells awful; You might as well live.

1926

Unfortunate Coincidence

By the time you swear you're his, Shivering and sighing, And he vows his passion is Infinite, undying — Lady, make a note of this: One of you is lying.

Observation

If I don't drive around the park, I'm pretty sure to make my mark. If I'm in bed each night by ten, I may get back my looks again, If I abstain from fun and such, I'll probably amount to much, But I shall stay the way I am, Because I do not give a damn.

1926

News Item

Men seldom make passes At girls who wear glasses.

1928

E. E. CUMMINGS (1894–1962)

Born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, E. E. Cummings was celebrated for his oddities of punctuation and his bias in favor of lowercase letters; he contended that English was the only language in which the pronoun "I" is written as a capital letter. Randall Jarrell wrote that "inexperienced or unwilling" readers of modern poetry feel towards Cummings's poems "the same gratitude that the gallery-goer feels when, his eyes blurred with corridors of analytical cubism, he comes into a little room full of the Pink and Blue periods of Picasso." But Jarrell also accused Cummings of complacency and lack of a tragic sense: "He has hidden his talent under a flower, and there it has gone on reproducing, by parthenogenesis, poem after poem after poem." Beneath the veneer of his modernity there beats a romantic heart, but Cummings is also capable of fierce satire, as in the poem beginning "next to of course god america i." In Cummings "the language emancipated itself from uppercase, danced around the page, called attention to its shapes, did nonphonetic tricks, made obscene jokes, and transcribed in literal phonemes the demotic sounds made by American speakers," Helen Vendler wrote in 1992.

All in green went my love riding

All in green went my love riding on a great horse of gold into the silver dawn.

four lean hounds crouched low and smiling the merry deer ran before.

Fleeter be they than dappled dreams the swift sweet deer the red rare deer

Four red roebuck at a white water the cruel bugle sang before.

Horn at hip went my love riding riding the echo down into the silver dawn.

four lean hounds crouched low and smiling the level meadows ran before.

Softer be they than slippered sleep the lean lithe deer the fleet flown deer.

Four fleet does at a gold valley the famished arrow sang before.

Bow at belt went my love riding riding the mountain down into the silver dawn.

four lean hounds crouched low and smiling the sheer peaks ran before.

Paler be they than daunting death the sleek slim deer the tall tense deer.

Four tall stags at a green mountain the lucky hunter sang before.

All in green went my love riding on a great horse of gold into the silver dawn.

four lean hounds crouched low and smiling my heart fell dead before.

Buffalo Bill's

Buffalo Bill's defunct

who used to ride a watersmooth-silver

stallion

and break onetwothreefourfive pigeonsjustlikethat

Jesus

he was a handsome man and what i want to know is how do you like your blueeyed boy Mister Death

1923

"next to of course god america i"

"next to of course god america i love you land of the pilgrims' and so forth oh say can you see by the dawn's early my country 'tis of centuries come and go and are no more what of it we should worry in every language even deafanddumb thy sons acclaim your glorious name by gorry by jingo by gee by gosh by gum why talk of beauty what could be more beautiful than these heroic happy dead who rushed like lions to the roaring slaughter they did not stop to think they died instead then shall the voice of liberty be mute?"

He spoke. And drank rapidly a glass of water

1926

may i feel said he

may i feel said he (i'll squeal said she just once said he) it's fun said she

(may i touch said he how much said she a lot said he) why not said she

(let's go said he not too far said she what's too far said he where you are said she)

may i stay said he (which way said she like this said he if you kiss said she

may i move said he is it love said she) if you're willing said he (but you're killing said she

but it's life said he but your wife said she now said he) ow said she

(tiptop said he don't stop said she oh no said he) go slow said she

(cccome?said he ummm said she) you're divine!said he (you are Mine said she)

1935

the boys i mean are not refined

the boys i mean are not refined they go with girls who buck and bite they do not give a fuck for luck they hump them thirteen times a night

one hangs a hat upon her tit one carves a cross on her behind they do not give a shit for wit the boys i mean are not refined

they come with girls who bite and buck who cannot read and cannot write who laugh like they would fall apart and masturbate with dynamite

the boys i mean are not refined they cannot chat of that and this they do not give a fart for art they kill like you would take a piss they speak whatever's on their mind they do whatever's in their pants they boys i mean are not refined they shake the mountains when they dance

1935

anyone lived in a pretty how town

anyone lived in a pretty how town (with up so floating many bells down) spring summer autumn winter he sang his didn't he danced his did.

Women and men(both little and small) cared for anyone not at all they sowed their isn't they reaped their same sun moon stars rain

children guessed(but only a few and down they forgot as up they grew autumn winter spring summer) that noone loved him more by more

when by now and tree by leaf she laughed his joy she cried his grief bird by snow and stir by still anyone's any was all to her

someones married their everyones laughed their cryings and did their dance (sleep wake hope and then)they said their nevers they slept their dream

stars rain sun moon (and only the snow can begin to explain how children are apt to forget to remember with up so floating many bells down)

one day anyone died i guess (and noone stooped to kiss his face) busy folk buried them side by side little by little and was by was

all by all and deep by deep and more by more they dream their sleep noone and anyone earth by april wish by spirit and if by yes. Women and men(both dong and ding) summer autumn winter spring reaped their sowing and went their came sun moon stars rain

1940

my father moved through dooms of love

my father moved through dooms of love through sames of am through haves of give, singing each morning out of each night my father moved through depths of height

this motionless forgetful where turned at his glance to shining here; that if(so timid air is firm) under his eyes would stir and squirm

newly as from unburied which floats the first who,his april touch drove sleeping selves to swarm their fates woke dreamers to their ghostly roots

and should some why completely weep my father's fingers brought her sleep: vainly no smallest voice might cry for he could feel the mountains grow.

Lifting the valleys of the sea my father moved through griefs of joy; praising a forehead called the moon singing desire into begin

joy was his song and joy so pure a heart of star by him could steer and pure so now and now so yes the wrists of twilight would rejoice

keen as midsummer's keen beyond conceiving mind of sun will stand, so strictly(over utmost him so hugely)stood my father's dream

his flesh was flesh his blood was blood: no hungry man but wished him food; no cripple wouldn't creep one mile uphill to only see him smile. Scorning the pomp of must and shall my father moved through dooms of feel; his anger was as right as rain his pity was as green as grain

septembering arms of year extend less humbly wealth to foe and friend than he to foolish and to wise offered immeasurable is

proudly and(by octobering flame beckoned)as earth will downward climb, so naked for immortal work his shoulders marched against the dark

his sorrow was as true as bread: no liar looked him in the head; if every friend became his foe he'd laugh and build a world with snow.

My father moved through theys of we, singing each new leaf out of each tree (and every child was sure that spring danced when she heard my father sing)

then let men kill which cannot share, let blood and flesh be mud and mire, scheming imagine,passion willed, freedom a drug that's bought and sold

giving to steal and cruel kind, a heart to fear, to doubt a mind, to differ a disease of same, conform the pinnacle of am

though dull were all we taste as bright, bitter all utterly things sweet, maggoty minus and dumb death all we inherit, all bequeath

and nothing quite so least as truth
— i say though hate were why men breathe — because my father lived his soul love is the whole and more than all

1940

plato told

plato told

him:he couldn't believe it (jesus

told him;he wouldn't believe it)lao

tsze certainly told him, and general (yes

mam) sherman; and even (believe it or

not)you told him:i told him; we told him (he didn't believe it,no

sir)it took a nipponized bit of the old sixth

avenue el;in the top of his head: to tell

him

1944

poem

l(a

le af

fa

11

s) one l

iness

1958

CHARLES REZNIKOFF (1894–1976)

Charles Reznikoff was born in Brooklyn and went to New York University Law School. He loved walking in the city, routinely covering five or six miles a day. His legal training enters his poetry, which sometimes resembles evidence or testimony, as in the volumes entitled *Testimony* (1965) and *Holocaust* (1975), which are based on court records. An Objectivist poet, he worked by example rather than by metaphor. His poems are sometimes anecdotal, sometimes epigrammatic, always rooted in Jewish moral seriousness and sometimes evincing a blend of gallows humor and streetwise sarcasm.

Beggar Woman

When I was four years old my mother led me to the park. The spring sunshine was not too warm. The street was almost empty.

The witch in my fairy-book came walking along. She stooped to fish some mouldy grapes out of the gutter.

1921

from Testimony

Outside the night was cold, the snow was deep on sill and sidewalk; but in our kitchen it was bright and warm. I smelt the damp clothes as my mother lifted them from the basket, the pungent smell of melting wax as she rubbed it on the iron, and the good lasting smell of meat and potatoes in the black pot that simmered on the stove. The stove was so hot it was turning red. My mother lifted the lid of the pot to stir the roast with a long wooden spoon: Father would not be home for another hour. I tugged at her skirts. Tell me a story!

Once upon a time (the best beginning!) there was a rich woman, a baroness, and a poor woman, a beggar. The poor woman came every day to beg and every day the rich woman gave her a loaf of bread until the rich woman was tired of it. I will put poison in the next loaf, she thought, to be rid of her. The beggar woman thanked the baroness for that loaf and went to her hut. but, as she was going through the fields. she met the rich woman's son coming out of the forest. "Hello, hello, beggar woman!" said the young baron. "I have been away for three days hunting and am very hungry. I know you are coming from my mother's and that she has given you a loaf of bread; let me have it — she will give you another." "Gladly, gladly," said the beggar woman, and, without knowing it was poisoned, gave him the loaf. But, as he went on, he thought, I am nearly home — I will wait. You may be sure that his mother was glad to see him, and she told the maids to bring a cup of wine and make his supper — quickly, quickly! "I met the beggar woman," he said, "and was so hungry I asked for the loaf you gave her." "Did you eat it, my son?" the baroness whispered. "No, I knew you had something better for me than this dry bread." She threw it right into the fire, and every day, after that, gave the beggar woman a loaf and never again tried to poison her. So, my son, if you try to harm others, you may only harm yourself.

And, Mother, if you are a beggar, sooner or later, there is poison in your bread.

1941

The Bridge

In a cloud bones of steel.

1941

Te Deum

Not because of victories I sing,

having none, but for the common sunshine, the breeze, the largess of the spring.

Not for victory but for the day's work done as well as I was able; not for a seat upon the dais but at the common table.

1959

The Old Man

The fish has too many bones and the watermelon too many seeds.

1969

Similes

Indifferent as a statue to the slogan scribbled on its pedestal.

The way an express train snubs the passengers at a local station.

Like a notebook forgotten on the seat in the bus, full of names, addresses and telephone numbers: important no doubt, to the owner — and of no interest whatever to anyone else

Words like drops of water on a stove — a hiss and gone.

1969

Epitaph

Not the five feet of water to your chin but the inch above the tip of your nose.

1969

H. PHELPS PUTNAM (1894–1948)

Howard Phelps Putnam was born in Allston, Massachusetts, and was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and Yale. Edmund Wilson characterized Putnam as "fatally irresistible to women"; he was a "woman's ideal poet, attractive and unreliable." He had a relationship with the actress Katharine Hepburn, among others. Putnam's second book, *The Five Seasons* (1931), chronicled episodes in the life of the fictitious Bill Williams. In an earlier, vastly different version of "Bill Gets Burned," which appeared under the title "Bill and *Les Enfants Pendus*" (1927), three young men (one of them Putnam himself) hang by the neck, the tree is blossoming, and the city is identified as Boston. In the 1931 version given here, "Bill Gets Burned" is printed with Putnam's prose gloss: "There are many constituents of Hell, and one of them is that murky and defenseless sympathy into which Bill fell during his sojourn in that place." Gone from the later version are these lines: "He saw the smarter eunuchs learn the tricks / Of emulating minor anthropoids, / To pick up dollars for the organ-man, / And in their eyes he saw that they were sick."

Bill Gets Burned

Bill Williams was in Hell without a guide And wandering around alone and cold, Hoping for fires, for he said, "The name Of Hell is not enough to keep the old Place dignified without a flame." Bill was a hero, so he wandered on.

Then, near a city, where the apartments thinned To suburbs, and the trolley-cars Moved jerkily along the oily street By clustered corners selling drugs and meat And real-estate and tailoring and tinned Denatured food, and by the hutches where The rabbits bred the images of God, Bill found a playground near a school, and there Erect against the dusk was raised a tree, Not blossoming, a three-armed gallows-tree. Its fruit was only this — one empty noose, And on the other arms two women hung Not quite alive and yet not very dead. "Sweet Christ, what savagery," Bill said.

And then he saw there was a troubled girl Standing beneath the rope which dangled loose And reaching for it with her feverish hands. She heard Bill's step. "Come, lift me up," she cried, Her smile was like destructive drink, "I too Will hang, I shall be sisterly. There is no other way, and you Are strong and maybe good and not so wise As I — why, you might even hang with me."

And Bill was dazed; he spoke to one of them Who hung. "Please, tortured lady, tell This girl that she is mad in Hell." Which woman had no guile and answered, "No, I cannot say it. When he kept from me My house, my lovely garden, and my child I suffered much; but that was long ago." She closed her honest eyes, her hand caressed Her noose, she said, "Oh, excellent and mild My pain that keeps my love for me." Bill touched her other hand and found her rings Were hot and seared his fingers horribly.

Bill nursed his hand and would have soothed his mind,

When she, the other woman hanging there, On whose exquisite face such great despair Had walked as never came to Bill, said, "Boy, They do not know, they have not been like me, A prize producer of the race, a cow, And served to a lusty male, to be a bed And board and servant in his house; For which my pay is sometimes puppy-love. There are no flowers in Hell: Instead of flowers each one a constant bell Saving that time has gone and I am here, Still young, my belly ripe with slavery. And all this body once was like a soul, And now my soul is only common flesh; Thought after thought he undermined the frail Delight, and in its place has given me These nervous heats which are not passionate But now most unavoidable are mine And raise my blood to empty bawdiness." "Enough," said Bill and closed her mouth with his, Holding her swinging body to himself, And murmured unheard pitying words beneath The unlikely delicacy of his kiss. Her hands caressed his head, her face became Translucent with a small suffocated flame — But suddenly was turned away from hope And was not light; "No, go away," she said, "For solace only tightens at my rope."

And Bill had found some fires in Hell; His brain was scorched and all his flesh Was cowardly with burns. And now The female moon appeared, whose calendar Is marked with blood, and lighted him away. He left the unhung girl, forgetting her, 406

And took a taxi to the city where He had a room engaged by telegraph, And lay awake all night and suffered there.

1931

Sonnets to Some Sexual Organs

I

Female

Mother of Men, and bearded like a male; Loose lips that smile and smile without a face; Mistress of vision, paths which cannot fail, If rightly trod, to save the human race —

O, queenly hole, it is most wisely done That you like oracles are kept from sight And only show yourself when one by one Man's wits have to his blood lost their delight.

So, perfumed high and finely diapered And coyly hidden in the fat of thighs, You shall be mystic still, and your absurd And empty grin shall mock no lover's eyes.

For love of you, for love of you, old hole, Man made the dream of woman and her soul.

II

Male

O, ludicrous and pensive trinity;
O, jest dependent from the loins of man;
Symbolic pink and white futility,
From which let him escape who thinks he can —

Whether in throbbing hope you raise your head, One-eyed and hatless, peering from the bush, Or if you dangle melancholy dead, A battered hose, long-punished in the push,

It matters not; you are the potent lord, The hidden spinner of our magic schemes, The master of the arts, the captain sword, The source of all our attitudes and dreams. You lead us, master, sniffing to the hunt, In quest forever of the perfect cunt.

1971

Ship of State and Grandpa

Whitman is dead and his thought
Died with him in my youth: —
The tall people free and happy
In their love, the commanding crew,
Died and the ship slewed
With defeated sails, slatting
Into the old marsh where
Grandpa would always raise the duck.
So Grandpa shot the sail, being half
A blind man, hearing the sails
As if they were the wings of duck.

1971

BESSIE SMITH (1894–1937)

Bessie Smith was born in Chattanooga, Tennessee. She sang on street corners at the age of seven, and at eighteen she danced and sang on tour with Pa and Ma Rainey. In the 1920s, the "Empress of the Blues" was the highest-paid black artist in the country and could afford to purchase her own traveling railway car. In the 1930s, when interest in the blues waned, she had to relive some of the hardships of her youth. Bessie Smith wrote many of her blues and is credited with the authorship of "Empty Bed Blues" in the Library of America's two-volume anthology, American Poetry: The Twentieth Century (2000). There is, however, ample evidence to suggest that the song was written by J. C. Johnson (1896–1981), a pianist and songwriter not to be confused with James P. Johnson. (J. C. Johnson worked productively with Fats Waller and, in the late 1930s, with Chick Webb's band, in addition to writing songs that Bessie Smith recorded.) Smith's singing was a model and an inspiration for Billie Holiday. On 27 September 1937, she died in a car crash in Clarkesdale, Mississippi.

Empty Bed Blues

I woke up this mornin' with an awful achin' head I woke up this mornin' with a awful achin' head My new man had left me just a room and a empty bed

Bought me a coffee grinder, got the best one I could find Bought me a coffee grinder, got the best one I could find So he could grind my coffee, 'cause he had a brand new grind 408

He's a deep sea diver with a stroke that can't go wrong He's a deep sea diver with a stroke that can't go wrong He can touch the bottom and his wind holds out so long

He knows how to thrill me and he thrills me night and day Lord, he knows how to thrill me, he thrills me night and day He's got a new way of lovin' almost takes my breath away

Lord, he's got that sweet somethin', and I told my gal friend

He's got that sweet somethin', and I told my gal friend Lou From the way she's ravin', she must have gone and tried it

When my bed get empty, make me feel awful mean and blue When my bed get empty, make me feel awful mean and blue My springs are gettin' rusty, sleepin' single like I do

Bought him a blanket, pillow for his head at night Bought him a blanket, pillow for his head at night Then I bought him a mattress so he could lay just right

He came home one evening with his spirit way up high He came home one evening with his spirit way up high What he had to give me made me wring my hands and cry

He give me a lesson that I never had before He give me a lesson that I never had before When he got through teachin' me, from my elbow down was sore

He boiled my first cabbage and he made it awful hot He boiled my first cabbage and he made it awful hot Then he put in the bacon, it overflowed the pot

When you get good lovin', never go and spread the news Yeah, it will double cross you and leave you with them empty bed blues.

1928

JEAN TOOMER (1894–1967)

Jean Toomer was born and raised in Washington, D.C. Married twice, in each case to a white woman, the light-skinned black man passed as white for certain periods in his life. It has been argued that his "ambivalence toward his blackness" was the crucial element in his work and life, although his most enduring achievement, *Cane* (1923), may be read as an affirmation of his

identity as a black man. About the people and landscape of Georgia, *Cane* consists of stories and sketches with poems and prose poems interspersed and concludes with a one-act play. Commenting on "Georgia Dusk," Robert Pinsky praises "the richness of old pentameter eloquence made richer by the untamed, cane-lipped genius of the specific American place, the sexual, heavily atmospheric silence that settles, in a brilliant image, like pollen."

November Cotton Flower

Boll-weevil's coming, and the winter's cold, Made cotton-stalks look rusty, seasons old, And cotton, scarce as any southern snow, Was vanishing; the branch, so pinched and slow, Failed in its function as the autumn rake; Drouth fighting soil had caused the soil to take All water from the streams; dead birds were found In wells a hundred feet below the ground — Such was the season when the flower bloomed. Old folks were startled, and it soon assumed Significance. Superstition saw Something it had never seen before: Brown eyes that loved without a trace of fear, Beauty so sudden for that time of year.

1923

Beebive

Within this black hive to-night
There swarm a million bees;
Bees passing in and out the moon,
Bees escaping out the moon,
Bees returning through the moon,
Silver bees intently buzzing,
Silver honey dripping from the swarm of bees
Earth is a waxen cell of the world comb,
And I, a drone,
Lying on my back,
Lipping honey,
Getting drunk with silver honey,
Wish that I might fly out past the moon
And curl forever in some far-off farmyard flower.

1923

Reapers

Black reapers with the sound of steel on stones Are sharpening scythes. I see them place the hones In their hip-pockets as a thing that's done, And start their silent swinging, one by one. Black horses drive a mower through the weeds, And there, a field rat, startled, squealing bleeds, His belly close to ground. I see the blade, Blood-stained, continue cutting weeds and shade.

1923

Georgia Dusk

The sky, lazily disdaining to pursue
The setting sun, too indolent to hold
A lengthened tournament for flashing gold,
Passively darkens for night's barbecue,

A feast of moon and men and barking hounds, An orgy for some genius of the South With blood-hot eyes and cane-lipped scented mouth, Surprised in making folk-songs from soul sounds.

The sawmill blows its whistle, buzz-saws stop, And silence breaks the bud of knoll and hill, Soft settling pollen where plowed lands fulfill Their early promise of a bumper crop.

Smoke from the pyramidal sawdust pile
Curls up, blue ghosts of trees, tarrying low
Where only chips and stumps are left to show
The solid proof of former domicile.

Meanwhile, the men, with vestiges of pomp, Race memories of king and caravan, High-priests, an ostrich, and a juju-man, Go singing through the footpaths of the swamp.

Their voices rise . . . the pine trees are guitars, Strumming, pine-needles fall like sheets of rain . . . Their voices rise . . . the chorus of the cane Is caroling a vesper to the stars . . .

O singers, resinous and soft your songs
Above the sacred whisper of the pines,
Give virgin lips to cornfield concubines,
Bring dreams of Christ to dusky cane-lipped throngs.

The Gods Are Here

This is no mountain
But a house,
No rock of solitude
But a family chair,
No wilds
But life appearing
As life anywhere domesticated,
Yet I know the gods are here,
And that if I touch them
I will arise
And take majesty into the kitchen.

1939

MARK VAN DOREN (1894–1972)

The poet and Columbia professor Mark Van Doren was born in Hope, Illinois, a place "hard to find in any atlas" — Van Doren wrote in his *Autobiography* in 1958 — "though it still exists as Faith and Charity, its sister villages named a century ago, do not." At Columbia his students included Louis Zukofsky, John Berryman, Allen Ginsberg, John Hollander, Richard Howard, and Louis Simpson, to name only those poets represented in this volume; Jack Kerouac quit the Columbia football team and took up literature after getting an A in Van Doren's Shakespeare course. Van Doren put his genius into his teaching, which informs his great critical books *Shakespeare* (1939) and *The Noble Voice* (1946), the latter a study of epic poems by such as Homer, Virgil, Dante, Milton, Wordsworth, and Byron.

My Brother Lives Too Far Away

My brother lives too far away For me to see him when I would; Which is now; is every day; Is always, always; so I say When I remember our boyhood.

So close together, long ago, And he the one that knew me best; He the one that loved me so, Himself was nothing; this I know Too late for my own love to rest.

It runs to tell him I have learned At last the secret: he was I. And still he is, though the time has turned Us back to back, and age has burned This difference in us till we die.

1973

Orbit

The silence of it takes my breath, Considering, believing; blinds My eyes, that cannot hope to see Six hundred million miles ahead To where I'll be twelve months from now — Here, only here, but oh, meanwhile The necessary swiftness of it Dizzies me; the smoothness, too, As of a perfect engine rounding Curve on curve then straight away As if forever; yet not so, For the swinging is incessant — soft The turning, light the going, slow The moving after all, if seen From nowhere: thistledown, suspended, Floating come to rest in my Own mind that cannot feel or hear The wind — there is no wind — O endless World out there, O emptiness, Receive the roundness that I ride on, Save it, save it, as you save The sun its master, save the circling, Let the speed of it not falter, Let the swiftness not diminish, Though the terror of it slay me.

1973

LOUISE BOGAN (1897–1970)

Louise Bogan was born in Livermore Falls, Maine, the daughter of a mill-town foreman. Her childhood memories of her parents' quarrels and her mother's frequent absences troubled her. For thirty-eight years beginning in 1931, she reviewed poetry regularly for the *New Yorker*. An astringent critic, she despised the confessional aesthetic of the 1960s and had a limited tolerance for surrealism, but was warmly supportive of such poets as Theodore Roethke, to whom she wrote in 1935: "The difficulty with you now, as I see it, is that you are afraid to suffer, or to feel in any way. And that is what you'll have to get over, lamb pie, before you can toss off the masterpieces." Bogan's *Achievement in American Poetry* (1951) succinctly tells how American poetry changed in the first half of the twentieth century. Her own poems are characteristically melancholy in tone, fastidious of craft. "Evening in the Sanitarium," written in imitation of

Auden, draws on her experience of being hospitalized for a nervous breakdown. Marianne Moore wrote that "Louise Bogan's art is compactness compacted."

Last Hill in a Vista

Come, let us tell the weeds in ditches How we are poor, who once had riches, And lie out in the sparse and sodden Pastures that the cows have trodden, The while an autumn night seals down The comforts of the wooden town.

Come, let us counsel some cold stranger How we sought safety, but loved danger. So, with stiff walls about us, we Chose this more fragile boundary: Hills, where light poplars, the firm oak, Loosen into a little smoke.

1922

Juan's Song

When beauty breaks and falls asunder I feel no grief for it, but wonder. When love, like a frail shell, lies broken, I keep no chip of it for token. I never had a man for friend Who did not know that love must end. I never had a girl for lover Who could discern when love was over. What the wise doubt, the fool believes — Who is it, then, that love deceives?

1923

Men Loved Wholly Beyond Wisdom

Men loved wholly beyond wisdom Have the staff without the banner. Like a fire in a dry thicket Rising within women's eyes Is the love men must return. Heart, so subtle now, and trembling, What a marvel to be wise, To love never in this manner! To be quiet in the fern Like a thing gone dead and still,

Listening to the prisoned cricket Shake its terrible, dissembling Music in the granite hill.

1923

Winter Swan

It is a hollow garden, under the cloud;
Beneath the heel a hollow earth is turned;
Within the mind the live blood shouts aloud;
Under the breast the willing blood is burned,
Shut with the fire passed and the fire returned.
But speak, you proud!
Where lies the leaf-caught world once thought abiding,
Now but a dry disarray and artifice?
Here, to the ripple cut by the cold, drifts this
Bird, the long throat bent back, and the eyes in hiding.

1929

Evening in the Sanitarium*

The free evening fades, outside the windows fastened with decorative iron grilles.

The lamps are lighted; the shades drawn; the nurses are watching a little.

It is the hour of the complicated knitting on the safe bone needles; of the games of anagrams and bridge; The deadly game of chess; the book held up like a mask.

The period of the wildest weeping, the fiercest delusion, is

The women rest their tired half-healed hearts; they are almost well.

Some of them will stay almost well always: the blunt-faced woman whose thinking dissolved

Under academic discipline; the manic-depressive girl Now leveling off; one paranoiac afflicted with jealousy. Another with persecution. Some alleviation has been

possible.

O fortunate bride, who never again will become elated after childbirth!

O lucky older wife, who has been cured of feeling unwanted!

To the suburban railway station you will return, return, To meet forever Jim home on the 5:35.

You will be again as normal and selfish and heartless as anybody else.

There is life left: the piano says it with its octave smile. The soft carpets pad the thump and splinter of the suicide to be.

Everything will be splendid: the grandmother will not drink habitually.

The fruit salad will bloom on the plate like a bouquet And the garden produce the blue-ribbon aquilegia.

The cats will be glad; the fathers feel justified; the mothers relieved.

The sons and husbands will no longer need to pay the bills.

Childhoods will be put away, the obscene nightmare abated.

At the ends of the corridors the baths are running. Mrs. C. again feels the shadow of the obsessive idea. Miss R. looks at the mantel-piece, which must mean something.

*This poem was originally published with the subtitle "Imitated from Auden."

1938

JOHN WHEELWRIGHT (1897–1940)

Born in Milton, Massachusetts, John Wheelwright was a Boston Brahmin, a dandy and an eccentric, characteristically attired in top hat and tails and raccoon coat. He joined the Socialist Labor Party and, as Ron Horning notes, published his first book *Rock and Shell* in 1933 "at a time when similarities between the sacrament of communion and the ritual of the breadline, and between the persecution of a new faith and government-sanctioned strike-beating, would be apparent even to readers who weren't steeped in Marxist doctrine and the history of primitive Christianity." Still, it was Wheelwright's less tendentious poems that held the greatest appeal for such of his admirers as John Ashbery, who has written appreciatively of the poet's humor, satire, and "peculiarly elliptical turn of mind which convolutes and compresses clarities to the point of opacity." Wheelwright was killed by a drunken driver at the intersection of Massachusetts Avenue and Beacon Street in Boston in 1940.

Why Must You Know?

for Ethel Ripley Thayer

— "What was that sound we heard fall on the snow?"
— "It was a frozen bird.
Why must you know?
All the dull earth knows the good that the air, with claws and wings tears to the scattered questionings

which burn in fires of our blood." "Let the air's beak and claws carry my deeds far, where no springtime thaws the frost for their seeds." "One could fathom every sound that the circling blood can tell who heard the diurnal syllable, while lying close against the ground." — "My flesh, bone and sinew now would discern hidden waters in you Earth, waters that burn." — "One who turns to earth again finds solace in its weight; and deep hears the blood forever keep the silence between drops of rain."

1933

Would You Think?

for Ethel Ripley Thayer

Does the sound or the silence make music? When no ripples pass over watery trees; like painted glass lying beneath a quiet lake; would you think the real forest lay only in the reflected trees, which are protected by non-existence from the air of day? Our blood gives voice to earth and shell, they speak but in refracted sounds. The silence of the dead resounds, but what they say we cannot tell. Only echoes of what they taught are heard by living ears. The tongue tells what it hears and drowns the silence which the dead besought. The questioning, circumambient light the answering, luminiferous doubt listen, and whisper it about until the mocking stars turn bright. Tardy flowers have bloomed long but they have long been dead. Now on the ice, like lead hailstones drop loud, with a rattlesnake's song.

There Is No Opera Like "Lohengrin"

But one Apocalyptic Lion's whelp (in flesh called William Lyon Phelps) purrs: After all, there is no opera like "Lohengrin"! My father, a Baptist preacher, a good man, is now with God — and every day is Christmas. Apart from questions of creative genius, there are no gooder men than our good writers. Lyman Abbott and I, who never can read Dante, still find cathedrals beautifully friendly. Hell is O.K.; Purgatory bores me; Heaven's dull. There is no opera like "Lohengrin"! Miss Lulu Bett's outline is a Greek statue. Augustus Thomas' "Witching Hour"'s a masterpiece; Housman's Second Volume is a masterpiece; Anglo-Americans well know Ollivant's masterpiece, "Bob, Son of Battle," that masterpiece! There is no opera like "Lohengrin"! In verse, these masterpieces are worth reading: "The Jar of Dreams," by Lilla Cabot Perry; "Waves of Unrest," by Bernice Lesbia Kenyon. (O Charlotte Endymion Porter! Percy Bysshe Shelley? Helen Archibald Clark! O women with three names!) Ann Hempstead Branch read all the Bible through in a few days. Speaking of Milton, bad manners among critics are too common, but gentlemen should not grow obsolete. Often we fall asleep — not when we're bored, but when we think we are most interesting. There is no opera like "Lohengrin"! I sometimes think there are no persons who can do more good than good librarians can. American books grow easier to hold; dull paper and light weight is the ideal.

1939

Train Ride

for Horace Gregory

After rain, through afterglow, the unfolding fan of railway landscape sidled on the pivot of a larger arc into the green of evening; I remembered that noon I saw a gradual bud still white; though dead in its warm bloom; always the enemy is the foe at home.

And I wondered what surgery could recover our lost, long stride of indolence and leisure

418

which is labor in reverse; what physic recall the smile not of lips, but of eyes as of the sea bemused.

We, when we disperse from common sleep to several tasks, we gather to despair; we, who assembled once for hopes from common toil to dreams or sickish and hurting or triumphal rapture; always our enemy is our foe at home.

We, deafened with far scattered city rattles to the hubbub of forest birds (never having "had time" to grieve or to hear through vivid sleep the sea knock on its cracked and hollow stones) so that the stars, almost, and birds comply, and the garden-wet; the trees retire; We are a scared patrol, fearing the guns behind; always the enemy is the foe at home

What wonder that we fear our own eyes' look and fidget to be at home alone, and pitifully put off age by some change in brushing the hair and stumble to our ends like smothered runners at their tape;

We follow our shreds of fame into an ambush.

Then (as while the stars herd to the great trough the blind, in the always-only-outward of their dismantled archways, awake at the smell of warmed stone or to the sound of reeds, lifting from the dim into their segment of green dawn) always our enemy is our foe at home, more certainly than through spoken words or from grief-twisted writing on paper, unblotted by tears the thought came:

There is no physic for the world's ill, nor surgery; it must (hot smell of tar on wet salt air) burn in a fever forever, an incense pierced with arrows, whose name is Love and another name Rebellion (the twinge, the gulf, split seconds, the very raindrop, render, and instancy of Love).

All Poetry to this not-to-be-looked-upon sun of Passion is the moon's cupped light; all Politics to this moon, a moon's reflected cupped light, like the moon of Rome, after the deep wells of Grecian light sank low; always the enemy is the foe at home.

But these three are friends whose arms twine without words; as, in a still air, the great grove leans to wind, past and to come.

A Poem by David McCord

A poem by David McCord from the Boston Transcript deals with Orson Welles' radio War between the Worlds, during which the Communists (no doubt) placed their hopes upon a pact of Collective Security with the hidden face of the moon:

The original author of that radio play (H. G. Wells) washed his hands surgically clean from the social repercussions of his imaginative conception. Bernard Shaw would not have done so.

He would have risen to such an occasion had it been given him.

Americans are still a nation of boobs (he might have said). But Americans are more sophisticated than any other Europeans. The so-called Europeans who have been duped out of a United States of Europe abandoned themselves to the delights of a war scare under the blandishments of fact. But the dupes of the United States of America, that land of hoax, that nation of kidders, remained calm through the fact, and took fright only from the creative imagination. I devoutly hope that your great President Roosevelt who is good enough at acting to engage in drama will not take his cue from this experience.

But I despair to approximate the wit of a Bernard Shaw and seek refuge in David McCord's poem from the Boston Transcript.

1940

STEPHEN VINCENT BENET (1898–1943)

Stephen Vincent Benet was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, the son of an Army colonel and the grandson of a brigadier general. He won the Pulitzer Prize twice and chose, as judge of the Yale Younger Poets Series, the first books by James Agee and Muriel Rukeyser. (His brother William Rose Benet, who married Elinor Wylie, also won a Pulitzer.) Stephen Vincent Benet remains best known perhaps for his story "The Devil and Daniel Webster." When World War II began, he wrote radio scripts — They Burned the Books, Your Army, Dear Adolf — to further the U.S. war effort.

American Names

I have fallen in love with American names, The sharp names that never get fat, The snakeskin-titles of mining-claims, The plumed war-bonnet of Medicine Hat, Tucson and Deadwood and Lost Mule Flat. Seine and Piave are silver spoons, But the spoonbowl-metal is thin and worn, There are English counties like hunting-tunes Played on the keys of a postboy's horn, But I will remember where I was born.

I will remember Carquinez Straits, Little French Lick and Lundy's Lane, The Yankee ships and the Yankee dates And the bullet-towns of Calamity Jane. I will remember Skunktown Plain.

I will fall in love with a Salem tree And a rawhide quirt from Santa Cruz, I will get me a bottle of Boston sea And a blue-gum nigger to sing me blues. I am tired of loving a foreign muse.

Rue des Martyrs and Bleeding-Heart-Yard, Senlis, Pisa, and Blindman's Oast, It is a magic ghost you guard But I am sick for a newer ghost, Harrisburg, Spartanburg, Painted Post.

Henry and John were never so And Henry and John were always right? Granted, but when it was time to go And the tea and the laurels had stood all night, Did they never watch for Nantucket Light?

I shall not rest quiet in Montparnasse. I shall not lie easy at Winchelsea. You may bury my body in Sussex grass, You may bury my tongue at Champmédy. I shall not be there. I shall rise and pass. Bury my heart at Wounded Knee.

1927

MELVIN B. TOLSON (1898–1966)

Melvin B. Tolson was born in Moberly, Missouri, the eldest son of a Methodist preacher. His first published poem, about the sinking of the *Titanic*, appeared in an Iowa newspaper when Tolson was fourteen. In 1947, he was named poet laureate of Liberia and wrote *Libretto for the Republic of Liberia* to celebrate the centennial of the small African republic founded by freed American slaves. He called for a "New Negro Poetry" suitable to the modern "age of T. S. Eliot." He also

said, wryly, "My poetry is of the proletariat, by the proletariat, and for the bourgeoisie." *Harlem Gallery* was published in 1965, a year before Tolson died of an abdominal cancer.

Sootie Foe

The years had rubbed out his youth, But his fellows ranked him still As a chimney sweep without a peer . . . Whether he raced a weighted corset Up and down the throat of a freakish flue, Or, from a chair of rope, His eyes goggled and his mouth veiled, He wielded his scraping knife Through the walled-in darkness.

The soot from ancient chimneys
Had wormed itself into his face and hands.
The four winds had belabored the grime on him.
The sun had trifled with his ebony skin
And left ashen spots.

Sometimes Sootie Joe's wealthy customers Heard his singing a song that gave them pause:

I's a chimney sweeper, a chimney sweeper, I's black as the blackest night.
I's a chimney sweeper, a chimney sweeper, And the world don't treat me right.
But somebody hasta black hisself
For somebody else to stay white.

1935

Mu (from Harlem Gallery)

Hideho Heights
and I, like the brims of old hats,
slouched at a sepulchered table in the Zulu Club.
Frog Legs Lux and his Indigo Combo
spoke with tongues that sent their devotees
out of this world!

Black and brown and yellow fingers flashed, like mirrored sunrays of a heliograph, on clarinet and piano keys, on cornet valves. Effervescing like acid on limestone,
Hideho said:
"O White Folks, O Black Folks,
the dinosaur imagined its extinction meant
the death of the piss ants."

Cigarette smoke

— opaque veins in Carrara marble —
magicked the habitués into
humoresques and grotesques.
Lurid lights
spraying African figures on the walls
ecstasied maids and waiters,
pickups and stevedores —
with delusions
of Park Avenue grandeur.

Once, twice,
Hideho sneaked a swig.

"On the house," he said, proffering the bottle
as he lorded it under the table.
Glimpsing the harpy eagle at the bar,
I grimaced,

"I'm not the house snake of the Zulu Club."

A willow of a woman, bronze as knife money, executed, near our table, the Lenox Avenue Quake. Hideho winked at me and poked that which

her tight Park Avenue skirt vociferously advertised. Peacocking herself, she turned like a ballerina, her eyes blazing drops of rum on a crêpe suzette.

"Why, you —"

A sanitary decree, I thought. "Don't you me!" he fumed. The lips of a vixen exhibited a picadill flare. "What you smell isn't cooking," she said.

Hideho sniffed.

"Chanel No. 5," he scoffed,

"from Sugar Hill."

I laughed and clapped him on the shoulder.

"A bad metaphor, poet."

His jaws closed

like an alligator squeezer. "She's a willow," I emphasized,

"a willow by a cesspool."

Hideho mused aloud,

"Do I hear The Curator rattle Eliotic bones?"

Out of the Indigo Combo flowed rich and complex polyrhythms. Like surfacing bass, exotic swells and softening of the veld vibrato emerged.

Was that Snakehips Briskie gliding out of the aurora australis of the Zulu Club into the kaleidoscopic circle?

Etnean gasps! Vesuvian acclamations!

Snakehips poised himself — Giovanni Gabrieli's Single violin against his massed horns.

The silence of the revelers was the arrested hemorrhage of an artery grasped by bull forceps.

I felt Hideho's breath against my ear.

"The penis act in the Garden of Eden," he confided.

Convulsively, unexampledly,
Snakehips' body and soul
began to twist and untwist like a gyrating rawhide —
began to coil, to writhe
like a prismatic-hued python
in the throes of copulation.

Eyes bright as the light
at Eddystone Rock,
an ebony Penthesilea
grabbed her tiger's-eye yellow-brown
beanpole Sir Testiculus of the evening
and gave him an Amazonian hug.
He wilted in her arms
like a limp morning-glory.

"The Zulu Club is in the groove," chanted Hideho,
"and the cats, the black cats, are gone!"

In the ostinato
of stamping feet and clapping hands,
the Promethean bard of Lenox Avenue became a
lost loose-leaf
as memory vignetted

Rabelaisian I's of the Boogie-Woogie dynasty in barrel houses, at rent parties, on riverboats, at wakes:

The Toothpick, Funky Five, and Tippling Tom!
Ma Rainey, Countess Willie V., and Aunt Harriet!
Speckled Red, Skinny Head Pete, and Stormy Weather!
Listen. Black Bov.

Did the High Priestess at 27 rue de Fleurus assert, "The Negro suffers from nothingness"? Hideho confided like a neophyte on the Walk, "Jazz is the marijuana of the Blacks." In the *tribulum* of dialectics, I juggled the idea; then I observed,

"Jazz is the philosophers' egg of the Whites."

Hideho laughed from below the Daniel Boone rawhide belt he'd redeemed, in a Dallas pawn shop, with part of the black-market loot set loose

in a crap game
by a Yangtze ex-coolie who,
in a Latin Quarter dive below Telegraph Hill,
out-Harvarded his Alma Mater.

Frog Legs Lux and his Indigo Combo let go with a wailing pedal point that slid into

Basin Street Blues like Ty Cobb stealing second base:

Zulu,

King of the Africans, arrives on Mardi Gras morning; the veld drum of Baby Dodds'

great-grandfather in Congo Square pancakes the first blue note in a callithump of the USA.

And now comes the eve of Ash Wednesday.

Comus on parade!
All God's children revel
like a post-Valley Forge
charivari in Boston celebrating the nuptials of
a gay-old-dog minuteman with a lusty maid.

Just as the bourgeois adopted the lyric-winged piano of Liszt in the court at Weimar for the solitude of his

425

aeried apartment,
Harlem chose
for its cold-water flat
the hot-blues corner of King Oliver
in his cart
under the
El pillars of the Loop.

The yanking fishing rod
of Hideho's voice
jerked me out of my bird's-foot voilet romanticism.
He mixed Shakespeare's image with his own
and caricatured me:
"Yonder Curator has a lean and hungry look;
he thinks too much.
Such blackmoors are dangerous to
the Great White World!"

With a dissonance from the Weird Sisters, the jazz diablerie boiled down and away in the vaccum pan of the Indigo Combo.

1965

LEONIE ADAMS (1899–1988)

Leonie Adams was born in Brooklyn. She entered Barnard College in 1917 and began writing poems in secret. Her most important books are *Those Not Elect* (1925) and *High Falcon* (1929). She and Hart Crane, born the same year, became friends; Crane's poem "The Broken Tower" can be viewed as his response to Adams's "Bell Tower," his favorite of her poems.

Magnificat in Little

I was enriched, not casting after marvels, But as one walking in a usual place, Without desert but common eyes and ears, No recourse to hear, power but to see, Got to love you of grace.

Subtle musicians, that could body wind, Or contrive strings to anguish, in conceit Random and artless strung a branch with bells, Fixed in one silver whim, which at a touch Shook and were sweet.

And you, you lovely and unpurchased note, One run distraught, and vexing hot and cold To give to the heart's poor confusion tongue, By chance caught you, and henceforth all unlearned Repeats you gold.

1929

The Horn

While coming to the feast I found A venerable silver-throated horn, Which were I brave enough to sound, Then all, as from that moment born, Would breathe the honey of this clime, And three times merry in their time Would praise the virtue of the horn.

The mist is risen like thin breath;
The young leaves of the ground smell chill,
So faintly are they strewn on death,
The road I came down a west hill;
But none can name as I can name
A little golden-bright thing, flame,
Since bones have caught their marrow chill.

And in a thicket passed me by, In the black brush, a running hare, Having a spectre in his eye, That sped in darkness to the snare; And who but I can know in pride The heart, set beating in the side, Has but the wisdom of a hare?

1929

The Figurehead

This that is washed with weed and pebblestone Curved once a dolphin's length before the prow, And I who read the land to which we bore In its grave eyes, question my idol now, What cold and marvelous fancy it may keep, Since the salt terror swept us from our course, Or if a wisdom later than the storm,

For old green ocean's tinctured it so deep; And with some reason to me on this strand The waves, the ceremonial waves have come And stooped their barbaric heads, and all spread out Their lovely arms before them, and are gone, Leaving their murderous tribute on the sand.

1929

Bell Tower

I have seen, O desolate one, the voice has its tower, The voice also, builded at secret cost, Its temple of precious tissue. Not silent then Forever — casting silence in your hour.

There marble boys are leant from the light throat, Thick locks that hang with dew and eyes dewlashed, Dazzled with morning, angels of the wind, With ear a-point to the enchanted note.

And these at length shall tip the hanging bell, And first the sound must gather in deep bronze, Till, rarer than ice, purer than a bubble of gold, It fill the sky to beat on an airy shell.

1929

HART CRANE (1899–1932)

Hart Crane was born in Garrettsville, Ohio, the son of a candy manufacturer who tried to dissuade him from writing poetry. Crane came to New York in 1916, moved there permanently in 1923, and lived in the Columbia Heights section of Brooklyn. From his building he could see a vista dominated by the Brooklyn Bridge: "It is everything from mountains to the walls of Jerusalem and Nineveh." He wrote *The Bridge* (1930) and other celebrated poems characterized by visionary intensity and an ecstatic lyricism. Densely packed and difficult to comprehend in any conventional sense, his work provides proof that the enjoyment of poetry precedes (and does not require) the understanding of it. Quizzed about his poems, Crane had ready answers. He wrote that his poem "For the Marriage of Faustus and Helen" is a "kind of fusion of our own time with the past. Almost every symbol of current significance is matched by a correlative, suggested or actually stated, 'of ancient days.' Helen the symbol of this abstract 'sense of beauty,' Faustus the symbol of myself, the poetic or imaginative man of all times. The street car device is the most concrete symbol I could find for the transition of the imagination from quotidian details to the universal consideration of beauty — the body still 'centered in traffic,' the imagination eluding its daily nets and self-consciousness." Volatile and self-destructive, Crane drank heavily. He committed suicide in 1932, at the age of thirty-three, by jumping from the deck of a steamship sailing back to New York from Mexico.

Emblems of Conduct

By a peninsula the wanderer sat and sketched The uneven valley graves. While the apostle gave Alms to the meek the volcano burst With sulphur and aureate rocks . . . For joy rides in stupendous coverings Luring the living into spiritual gates.

Orators follow the universe And radio the complete laws to the people. The apostle conveys thought through discipline. Bowls and cups fill historians with adorations, — Dull lips commemorating spiritual gates.

The wanderer later chose this spot of rest Where marble clouds support the sea And where was finally borne a chosen hero. By that time summer and smoke were past. Dolphins still played, arching the horizons, But only to build memories of spiritual gates.

1926

Chaplinesque

We make our meek adjustments, Contented with such random consolations As the wind deposits In slithered and too ample pockets.

For we can still love the world, who find A famished kitten on the step, and know Recesses for it from the fury of the street, Or warm torn elbow coverts.

We will sidestep, and to the final smirk Dally the doom of that inevitable thumb That slowly chafes its puckered index toward us, Facing the dull squint with what innocence And what surprise!

And yet these fine collapses are not lies More than the pirouettes of any pliant cane; Our obsequies are, in a way, no enterprise. We can evade you, and all else but the heart: What blame to us if the heart live on.

The game enforces smirks; but we have seen The moon in lonely alleys make A grail of laughter of an empty ash can, And through all sound of gaiety and quest Have heard a kitten in the wilderness.

1926

My Grandmother's Love Letters

There are no stars to-night But those of memory. Yet how much room for memory there is In the loose girdle of soft rain.

There is even room enough
For the letters of my mother's mother,
Elizabeth,
That have been pressed so long
Into a corner of the roof
That they are brown and soft,
And liable to melt as snow.

Over the greatness of such space Steps must be gentle. It is all hung by an invisible white hair. It trembles as birch limbs webbing the air.

And I ask myself:

"Are your fingers long enough to play
Old keys that are but echoes:
Is the silence strong enough
To carry back the music to its source
And back to you again
As though to her?"
Yet I would lead my grandmother by the hand
Through much of what she would not understand;
And so I stumble. And the rain continues on the roof
With such a sound of gently pitying laughter.

1926

Repose of Rivers

The willows carried a slow sound, A sarabande the wind mowed on the mead. I could never remember That seething, steady leveling of the marshes Till age had brought me to the sea. 430

Flags, weeds. And remembrance of steep alcoves Where cypresses shared the noon's Tyranny; they drew me into hades almost. And mammoth turtles climbing sulphur dreams Yielded, while sun-silt rippled them Asunder....

How much I would have bartered! the black gorge And all the singular nestings in the hills Where beavers learn stitch and tooth. The pond I entered once and quickly fled — I remember now its singing willow rim.

And finally, in that memory all things nurse; After the city that I finally passed With scalding unguents spread and smoking darts The monsoon cut across the delta At gulf gates . . . There, beyond the dykes

I heard wind flaking sapphire, like this summer, And willows could not hold more steady sound.

1926

At Melville's Tomb

Often beneath the wave, wide from this ledge The dice of drowned men's bones he saw bequeath An embassy. Their numbers as he watched, Beat on the dusty shore and were obscured.

And wrecks passed without sound of bells, The calyx of death's bounty giving back A scattered chapter, livid hieroglyph, The portent wound in corridors of shells.

Then in the circuit calm of one vast coil, Its lashings charmed and malice reconciled, Frosted eyes there were that lifted altars; And silent answers crept across the stars.

Compass, quadrant and sextant contrive No farther tides . . . High in the azure steeps Monody shall not wake the mariner. This fabulous shadow only the sea keeps.

For the Marriage of Faustus and Helen

And so we may arrive by Talmud skill And profane Greek to raise the building up Of Helen's house against the Ismaelite, King of Thogarma, and his habergeons Brimstony, blue and fiery; and the force Of king Abaddon, and the beast of Cittim; Which Rabbi David Kimchi, Onkelos, And Aben Ezra do interpret Rome.

- THE ALCHEMIST

T

The mind has shown itself at times
Too much the baked and labeled dough
Divided by accepted multitudes.
Across the stacked partitions of the day —
Across the memoranda, baseball scores,
The stenographic smiles and stock quotations
Smutty wings flash out equivocations.

The mind is brushed by sparrow wings; Numbers, rebuffed by asphalt, crowd The margins of the day, accent the curbs, Convoying divers dawns on every corner To druggist, barber and tobacconist, Until the graduate opacities of evening Take them away as suddenly to somewhere Virginal perhaps, less fragmentary, cool.

There is the world dimensional for those untwisted by the love of things irreconcilable...

And yet, suppose some evening I forgot The fare and transfer, yet got by that way Without recall, — lost yet poised in traffic, Then I might find your eyes across an aisle, Still flickering with those prefigurations — Prodigal, yet uncontested now, Half-riant before the jerky window frame.

There is some way, I think, to touch
Those hands of yours that count the nights
Stippled with pink and green advertisements.
And now, before its arteries turn dark,
I would have you meet this bartered blood.
Imminent in his dream, none better knows
The white wafer cheek of love, or offers words
Lightly as moonlight on the eaves meets snow.

Reflective conversion of all things At your deep blush, when ecstasies thread The limbs and belly, when rainbows spread Impinging on the throat and sides . . . Inevitable, the body of the world Weeps in inventive dust for the hiatus That winks above it, bluet in your breasts.

The earth may glide diaphanous to death; But if I lift my arms it is to bend To you who turned away once, Helen, knowing The press of troubled hands, too alternate With steel and soil to hold you endlessly. I meet you, therefore, in that eventual flame You found in final chains, no captive then — Beyond their million brittle, bloodshot eyes; White, through white cities passed on to assume That world which comes to each of us alone.

Accept a lone eye riveted to your plane, Bent axle of devotion along companion ways That beat, continuous, to hourless days — One inconspicuous, glowing orb of praise.

TT

Brazen hypnotics glitter here; Glee shifts from foot to foot, Magnetic to their tremolo. This crashing opéra bouffe, Blest excursion! this ricochet From roof to roof — Know, Olympians, we are breathless While nigger cupids scour the stars!

A thousand light shrugs balance us Through snarling hails of melody. White shadows slip across the floor Splayed like cards from a loose hand; Rhythmic ellipses lead into canters Until somewhere a rooster banters.

Greet naïvely — yet intrepidly
New soothings, new amazements
That cornets introduce at every turn —
And you may fall downstairs with me
With perfect grace and equanimity.
Or, plaintively scud past shores
Where, by strange harmonic laws
All relatives, serene and cool,
Sit rocked in patent armchairs.

O, I have known metallic paradises Wher cuckoos clucked to finches Above the deft catastrophes of drums. While titters hailed the groans of death Beneath gyrating awnings I have seen The incunabula of the divine grotesque. This music has a reassuring way.

The siren of the springs of guilty song — Let us take her on the incandescent wax Striated with nuances, nervosities That we are heir to: she is still so young, We cannot frown upon her as she smiles, Dipping here in this cultivated storm Among slim skaters of the gardened skies.

Ш

Capped arbiter of beauty in this street That narrows darkly into motor dawn, — You, here beside me, delicate ambassador Of intricate slain numbers that arise In whispers, naked of steel;

religious gunman! Who faithfully, yourself, will fall too soon, And in other ways than as the wind settles On the sixteen thrifty bridges of the city: Let us unbind our throats of fear and pity.

We even,

Who drove speediest destruction
In corymbulous formations of mechanics, —
Who hurried the hill breezes, spouting malice
Plangent over meadows, and looked down
On rifts of torn and empty houses
Like old women with teeth unjubilant
That waited faintly, briefly and in vain:

We know, eternal gunman, our flesh remembers The tensile boughs, the nimble blue plateaus, The mounted, yielding cities of the air!

That saddled sky that shook down vertical Repeated play of fire — no hypogeum Of wave or rock was good against one hour.

We did not ask for that, but have survived, And will persist to speak again before All stubble streets that have not curved To memory, or known the ominous lifted arm That lowers down the arc of Helen's brow To saturate with blessing and dismay.

A goose, tobacco and cologne —
Three-winged and gold-shod prophecies of heaven,
The lavish heart shall always have to leaven
And spread with bells and voices, and atone
The abating shadows of our conscript dust.

Anchises' navel, dripping of the sea, — The hands Erasmus dipped in gleaming tides, Gathered the voltage of blown blood and vine; Delve upward for the new and scattered wine, O brother-thief of time, that we recall. Laugh out the meager penance of their days Who dare not share with us the breath released, The substance drilled and spent beyond repair For golden, or the shadow of gold hair.

Distinctly praise the years, whose volatile Blamed bleeding hands extend and thresh the height The imagination spans beyond despair, Outpacing bargain, vocable and prayer.

1926

from Voyages

I

Above the fresh ruffles of the surf Bright striped urchins flay each other with sand. They have contrived a conquest for shell shucks, And their fingers crumble fragments of baked weed Gaily digging and scattering.

And in answer to their treble interjections The sun beats lightning on the waves, The waves fold thunder on the sand; And could they hear me I would tell them:

O brilliant kids, frisk with your dog, Fondle your shells and sticks, bleached By time and the elements; but there is a line You must not cross nor ever trust beyond it Spry cordage of your bodies to caresses Too lichen-faithful from too wide a breast. The bottom of the sea is cruel.

П

— And yet this great wink of eternity, Of rimless floods, unfettered leewardings, Samite sheeted and processioned where Her undinal vast belly moonward bends, Laughing the wrapt inflections of our love;

Take this Sea, whose diapason knells On scrolls of silver snowy sentences, The sceptred terror of whose sessions rends As her demeanors motion well or ill, All but the pieties of lovers' hands.

And onward, as bells off San Salvador Salute the crocus lustres of the stars, In these poinsettia meadows of her tides, — Adagios of islands, O my Prodigal, Complete the dark confessions her veins spell.

Mark how her turning shoulders wind the hours, And hasten while her penniless rich palms Pass superscription of bent foam and wave, — Hasten, while they are true, — sleep, death, desire, Close round one instant in one floating flower.

Bind us in time, O Seasons clear, and awe. O minstrel galleons of Carib fire, Bequeath us to no earthly shore until Is answered in the vortex of our grave The seal's wide spindrift gaze toward paradise.

1926

from The Bridge

To Brooklyn Bridge

How many dawns, chill from his rippling rest The seagull's wings shall dip and pivot him, Shedding white rings of tumult, building high Over the chained bay waters Liberty —

Then, with inviolate curve, forsake our eyes As apparitional as sails that cross

Some page of figures to be filed away;

— Till elevators drop us from our day . . .

I think of cinemas, panoramic sleights With multitudes bent toward some flashing scene Never disclosed, but hastened to again, Foretold to other eyes on the same screen;

And Thee, across the harbor, silver-paced As though the sun took step of thee, yet left Some motion ever unspent in thy stride, — Implicitly thy freedom staying thee!

Out of some subway scuttle, cell or loft A bedlamite speeds to thy parapets, Tilting there momently, shrill shirt ballooning, A jest falls from the speechless caravan.

Down Wall, from girder into street noon leaks, A rip-tooth of the sky's acetylene; All afternoon the cloud-flown derricks turn . . . Thy cables breathe the North Atlantic still.

And obscure as that heaven of the Jews, Thy guerdon . . . Accolade thou dost bestow Of anonymity time cannot raise: Vibrant reprieve and pardon thou dost show.

O harp and altar, of the fury fused, (How could mere toil align thy choiring strings!) Terrific threshold of the prophet's pledge, Prayer of pariah, and the lover's cry, —

Again the traffic lights that skim thy swift Unfractioned idiom, immaculate sigh of stars, Beading thy path — condense eternity: And we have seen night lifted in thine arms.

Under thy shadow by the piers I waited; Only in darkness is thy shadow clear. The City's fiery parcels all undone, Already snow submerges an iron year ...

O Sleepless as the river under thee, Vaulting the sea, the prairies' dreaming sod, Unto us lowliest sometime sweep, descend And of the curveship lend a myth to God.

The Harbor Dawn

400 years and more . . . or is it from the soundless shore of sleep that time Insistently through sleep — a tide of voices — They meet you listening midway in your dream, The long, tired sounds, fog-insulated noises: Gongs in white surplices, beshrouded wails, Far strum of fog horns . . . signals dispersed in veils.

And then a truck will lumber past the wharves As winch engines begin throbbing on some deck; Or a drunken stevedore's howl and thud below Comes echoing alley-upward through dim snow.

And if they take your sleep away sometimes They give it back again. Soft sleeves of sound Attend the darkling harbor, the pillowed bay; Somewhere out there in blankness steam

Spills into steam, and wanders, washed away
— Flurried by keen fifings, eddied
Among distant chiming buoys — adrift. The sky,
Cool feathery fold, suspends, distills
This wavering slumber . . . Slowly —
Immemorially the window, the half-covered chair,
Ask nothing but this sheath of pallid air.

recalls you to your love, there in a waking dream to merge your seed And you beside me, blessèd now while sirens Sing to us, stealthily weave us into day — Serenely now, before day claims our eyes Your cool arms murmurously about me lay.

While myriad snowy hands are clustering at the panes —

your hands within my hands are deeds; my tongue upon your throat — singing arms close; eyes wide, undoubtful dark

drink the dawn — a forest shudders in your hair!

— with whom?

The window goes blond slowly. Frostily clears.
From Cyclopean towers across Manhattan waters
— Two — three bright window-eyes aglitter, disk

Who is the woman with us in the dawn? . . . whose is the flesh our feet have moved upon?

The sun, released — aloft with cold gulls hither.

The fog leans one last moment on the sill. Under the misletoe of dreams, a star — As though to join us at some distant hill — Turns in the waking west and goes to sleep.

The River

... and past the din and slogans of the year — Stick your patent name on a signboard brother — all over — going west — young man Tintex — Japalac — Certain-teed Overalls ads and lands sakes! under the new playbill ripped in the guaranteed corner — see Bert Williams what? Minstrels when you steal a chicken just save me the wing for if it isn't Erie it ain't for miles around a Mazda — and the telegraphic night coming on Thomas

a Ediford — and whistling down the tracks a headlight rushing with the sound — can you imagine — while an EXPRESS makes time like SCIENCE — COMMERCE and the HOLYGHOST RADIO ROARS IN EVERY HOME WE HAVE THE NORTHPOLE WALLSTREET AND VIRGINBIRTH WITHOUT STONES OR WIRES OR EVEN RUNning brooks connecting ears and no more sermons windows flashing roar Breathtaking — as you like it . . . eh?

So the 20th Century — so whizzed the Limited — roared by and left three men, still hungry on the tracks, ploddingly watching the tail lights wizen and converge, slipping gimleted and neatly out of sight.

to those whose addresses are never near The last bear, shot drinking in the Dakotas Loped under wires that span the mountain stream. Keen instruments, strung to a vast precision Bind town to town and dream to ticking dream. But some men take their liquor slow — and count — Though they'll confess no rosary nor clue — The river's minute by the far brook's year. Under a world of whistles, wires and steam Caboose-like they go ruminating through Ohio, Indiana — blind baggage — To Cheyenne tagging . . . Maybe Kalamazoo.

Time's rendings, time's blendings they construe As final reckonings of fire and snow; Strange bird-wit, like the elemental gist Of unwalled winds they offer, singing low My Old Kentucky Home and Casey Jones, Some Sunny Day. I heard a road-gang chanting so. And afterwards, who had a colt's eyes — one said, "Jesus! Oh I remember watermelon days!" And sped High in a cloud of merriment, recalled "— And when my Aunt Sally Simpson smiled," he drawled — "It was almost Louisiana, long ago." "There's no place like Booneville though, Buddy," One said, excising a last burr from his vest, "— For early trouting." Then peering in the can, "— But I kept on the tracks." Possessed, resigned, He trod the fire down pensively and grinned, Spreading dry shingles of a beard. . . .

Behind

My father's cannery works I used to see Rail-squatters ranged in nomad raillery, The ancient men — wifeless or runaway Hobo-trekkers that forever search An empire wilderness of freight and rails. Each seemed a child, like me, on a loose perch, Holding to childhood like some termless play. John, Jake or Charley, hopping the slow freight — Memphis to Tallahassee — riding the rods, Blind fists of nothing, humpty-dumpty clods.

but who have touched her, knowing her without name Yet they touch something like a key perhaps. From pole to pole across the hills, the states — They know a body under the wide rain; Youngsters with eyes like fjords, old reprobates With racetrack jargon, — dotting immensity They lurk across her, knowing her yonder breast Snow-silvered, sumac-stained or smoky blue — Is past the valley-sleepers, south or west. — As I have trod the rumorous midnights, too,

And past the circuit of the lamp's thin flame (O Nights that brought me to her body bare!) Have dreamed beyond the print that bound her name. Trains sounding the long blizzards out — I heard Wail into distances I knew were hers. Papooses crying on the wind's long mane Screamed redskin dynasties that fled the brain, — Dead echoes! But I knew her body there, Time like a serpent down her shoulder, dark, And space, an eaglet's wing, laid on her hair.

nor the myths of her fathers . . .

Under the Ozarks, domed by Iron Mountain, The old gods of the rain lie wrapped in pools Where eyeless fish curvet a sunken fountain And re-descend with corn from querulous crows. Such pilferings make up their timeless eatage, Propitiate them for their timber torn By iron, iron — always the iron dealt cleavage! They doze now, below axe and powder horn.

And Pullman breakfasters glide glistening steel
From tunnel into field — iron strides the dew —
Straddles the hill, dance of wheel on wheel.
You have a half-hour's wait at Siskiyou,
Or stay the night and take the next train through.
Southward, near Cairo passing, you can see
The Ohio merging, — borne down Tennessee;
And if it's summer and the sun's in dusk
Maybe the breeze will lift the River's musk
— As though the waters breathed that you might know
Memphis Johnny, Steamboat Bill, Missouri Joe.
Oh, lean from the window, if the train slows down,
As though you touched hands with some ancient clown,
— A little while gaze absently below
And hum Deep River with them while they go.

Yes, turn again and sniff once more — look see, O Sheriff, Brakeman and Authority — Hitch up your pants and crunch another quid, For you, too, feed the River timelessly. And few evade full measure of their fate; Always they smile out eerily what they seem. I could believe he joked at heaven's gate — Dan Midland — jolted from the cold brake-beam.

Down, down — born pioneers in time's despite, Grimed tributaries to an ancient flow — They win no frontier by their wayward plight, But drift in stillness, as from Jordan's brow.

You will not hear it as the sea; even stone Is not more hushed by gravity . . . But slow, As loth to take more tribute — sliding prone Like one whose eyes were buried long ago

The River, spreading, flows — and spends your dream. What are you, lost within this tideless spell? You are your father's father, and the stream — A liquid theme that floating niggers swell.

Damp tonnage and alluvial march of days — Nights turbid, vascular with silted shale And roots surrendered down of moraine clays: The Mississippi drinks the farthest dale.

O quarrying passion, undertowed sunlight! The basalt surface drags a jungle grace Ochreous and lynx-barred in lengthening might; Patience! and you shall reach the biding place!

Over De Soto's bones the freighted floors Throb past the City storied of three thrones. Down two more turns the Mississippi pours (Anon tall ironsides up from salt lagoons)

And flows within itself, heaps itself free. All fades but one thin skyline 'round . . . Ahead No embrace opens but the stinging sea; The River lifts itself from its long bed,

Poised wholly on its dream, a mustard glow
Tortured with history, its one will — flow!
— The Passion spreads in wide tongues, choked and slow,
Meeting the Gulf, hosannas silently below.

The Tunnel

To Find the Western path
Right thro' the Gates of Wrath.

— Blake

Performances, assortments, résumés — Up Times Square to Columbus Circle lights Channel the congresses, nightly sessions, Refractions of the thousand theatres, faces — Mysterious kitchens. . . . You shall search them all. Someday by heart you'll learn each famous sight And watch the curtain lift in hell's despite; You'll find the garden in the third act dead, Finger your knees — and wish yourself in bed With tabloid crime-sheets perched in easy sight.

Then let you reach your hat and go.
As usual, let you — also walking down — exclaim to twelve upward leaving

a subscription praise for what time slays.

Or can't you quite make up your mind to ride; A walk is better underneath the L a brisk Ten blocks or so before? But you find yourself Preparing penguin flexions of the arms, — As usual you will meet the scuttle yawn: The subway yawns the quickest promise home.

Be minimum, then, to swim the hiving swarms Out of the Square, the Circle burning bright — Avoid the glass doors gyring at your right, Where boxed alone a second, eyes take fright — Quite unprepared rush naked back to light: And down beside the turnstile press the coin Into the slot. The gongs already rattle.

And so of cities you bespeak subways, rivered under streets and rivers. . . . In the car the overtone of motion underground, the monotone of motion is the sound of other faces, also underground —

"Let's have a pencil Jimmy — living now at Floral Park
Flatbush — on the fourth of July — like a pigeon's muddy dream — potatoes to dig in the field — travlin the town — too — night after night — the Culver line — the girls all shaping up — it used to be —"

Our tongues recant like beaten weather vanes. This answer lives like verdigris, like hair Beyond extinction, surcease of the bone; And repetition freezes — "What

"what do you want? getting weak on the links? fandaddle daddy don't ask for change — IS THIS FOURTEENTH? it's half past six she said — if you don't like my gate why did you swing on it, why didja swing on it anyhow — "

And somehow anyhow swing —

The phonographs of hades in the brain Are tunnels that re-wind themselves, and love A burnt match skating in a urinal — Somewhere above Fourteenth TAKE THE EXPRESS To brush some new presentiment of pain —

"But I want service in this office SERVICE I said — after the show she cried a little afterwards but —"

Whose head is swinging from the swollen strap? Whose body smokes along the bitten rails, Bursts from a smoldering bundle far behind In back forks of the chasms of the brain, — Puffs from a riven stump far out behind In interborough fissures of the mind . . .?

And why do I often meet your visage here,
Your eyes like agate lanterns — on and on
Below the toothpaste and the dandruff ads?
— And did their riding eyes right through your side,
and did their eyes like unwashed platters ride?
And Death, aloft, — gigantically down
Probing through you — toward me, O evermore!
And when they dragged your retching flesh,
Your trembling hands that night through Baltimore —
That last night on the ballot rounds, did you
Shaking, did you deny the ticket, Poe?

For Gravesend Manor change at Chambers Street. The platform hurries along to a dead stop.

The intent escalator lifts a serenade
Stilly
Of shoes, umbrellas, each eye attending its shoe, then
Blotting outright somewhere above where streets
Burst suddenly in rain. . . . The gongs recur:
Elbows and levers, guard and hissing the door.
Thunder is galvothermic here below. . . . The car
Wheels off. The train rounds, bending to a scream,
Taking the final lever for the dive
Under the river —
And somewhat emptier than before,
Demented for a hitching second, humps; then
Lets go. . . . Toward the corners of the floor
Newspapers wing, revolve and wing.
Blank windows gargle signals through the roar.

And does the Dæmon take you home, also, Wop washerwoman, with the bandaged hair? After the corridors are swept, the cuspidors — The gaunt sky-barracks cleanly now, and bare, O Genoese, do you bring mother eyes and hands Back home to children and to golden hair?

Dæmon, demurring and the eventful yawn!
Whose hideous laugher is bellows mirth
— Or the muffled slaughter of a day in birth —
O cruelly to inoculate the brinking dawn
With antennæ toward worlds that glow and sink; —
To spoon us out more liquid than the dim
Locution of the eldest star, and pack
The conscience navelled in the plunging wind,
Umbilical to call — and straightway die!

O caught like pennies beneath soot and steam, Kiss of our agony thou gatherest; Condensed, thou takest all — shrill ganglia Impassioned with some song we fail to keep. And yet, like Lazarus, to feel the slope, The sod and billow breaking, — lifting ground, — A sound of waters bending astride the sky Unceasing with some Word that will not die . . .!

A tugboat, wheezing wreaths of steam,
Lunged past, with one galvanic blare stove up the River.
I counted the echoes, assembling, one after one,
Searching, thumbing the midnight on the piers.
Lights coasting, left the oily tympanum of waters;
The blackness somewhere gouged glass on a sky.
And this thy harbor, O my City, I have driven under,
Tossed from the coil tricking towers. . . . Tomorrow,
And to be. . . . Here by the River that is East —
Here at the waters' edge the hands drop memory;
Shadowless in that abyss they unaccounting lie.
How far away the star has pooled the sea —
Or shall the hands to be drawn away, to die?

Kiss of our agony Thou gatherest, O Hand of Fire gatherest —

445

O Carib Isle!

The tarantula rattling at the lily's foot Across the feet of the dead, laid in white sand Near the coral beach — nor zigzag fiddle crabs Side-stilting from the path (that shift, subvert And anagrammatize your name) — No, nothing here Below the palsy that one eucalyptus lifts In wrinkled shadows — mourns.

And yet suppose I count these nacreous frames of tropic death, Brutal necklaces of shells around each grave Squared off so carefully. Then

To the white sand I may speak a name, fertile Albeit in a stranger tongue. Tree names, flower names Deliberate, gainsay death's brittle crypt. Meanwhile The wind that knots itself in one great death — Coils and withdraws. So syllables want breath.

But where is the Captain of this doubloon isle Without a turnstile? Who but catchword crabs Patrols the dry groins of the underbrush? What man, or What Is Commissioner of mildew throughout the ambushed senses? His Carib mathematics web the eyes' baked lenses!

Under the poinciana, of a noon or afternoon Let fiery blossoms clot the light, render my ghost Sieved upward, white and black along the air Until it meets the blue's comedian host.

Let not the pilgrim see himself again
For slow evisceration bound like those huge terrapin
Each daybreak on the wharf, their brine caked eyes;
— Spiked, overturned; such thunder in their strain!
And clenched beaks coughing for the surge again!

Slagged of the hurricane — I, cast within its flow, Congeal by afternoons here, satin and vacant. You have given me the shell, Satan, — carbonic amulet Sere of the sun exploded in the sea.

— And Bees of Paradise

I had come all the way here from the sea, Yet met the wave again between your arms Where cliff and citadel — all verily Dissolved within a sky of beacon forms —

Sea gardens lifted rainbow-wise through eyes I found

Yes, tall, inseparably our days Pass sunward. We have walked the kindled skies Inexorable and girded with your praise,

By the dove filled, and bees of Paradise.

1933

To Emily Dickinson

You who desired so much — in vain to ask — Yet fed your hunger like an endless task, Dared dignify the labor, bless the quest — Achieved that stillness ultimately best,

Being, of all, least sought for: Emily, hear! O sweet, dead silencer, most suddenly clear When singing that Eternity possessed And plundered momently in every breast;

— Truly no flower yet withers in your hand, The harvest you descried and understand Needs more than wit to gather, love to bind. Some reconcilement of remotest mind —

Leaves Ormus rubyless, and Ophir chill. Else tears heap all within one clay-cold hill.

1933

The Broken Tower

The bell-rope that gathers God at dawn Dispatches me as though I dropped down the knell Of a spent day — to wander the cathedral lawn From pit to crucifix, feet chill on steps from hell.

447

Have you not heard, have you not seen that corps Of shadows in the tower, whose shoulders sway Antiphonal carillons launched before The stars are caught and hived in the sun's ray?

The bells, I say, the bells break down their tower; And swing I know not where. Their tongues engrave Membrane through marrow, my long-scattered score Of broken intervals. . . . And I, their sexton slave!

Oval encyclicals in canyons heaping
The impasse high with choir. Banked voices slain!
Pagodas, campaniles with reveilles outleaping —
O terraced echoes prostrate on the plain! . . .

And so it was I entered the broken world To trace the visionary company of love, its voice An instant in the wind (I know not whither hurled) But not for long to hold each desperate choice.

My word I poured. But was it cognate, scored Of that tribunal monarch of the air Whose thigh embronzes earth, strikes crystal Word In wounds pledged once to hope — cleft to despair?

The steep encroachments of my blood left me No answer (could blood hold such a lofty tower As flings the question true?) — or is it she Whose sweet mortality stirs latent power? —

And through whose pulse I hear, counting the strokes My veins recall and add, revived and sure The angelus of wars my chest evokes: What I hold healed, original now, and pure . . .

And builds, within, a tower that is not stone (Not stone can jacket heaven) — but slip Of pebbles — visible wings of silence sown In azure circles, widening as they dip

The matrix of the heart, lift down the eye That shrines the quiet lake and swells a tower . . . The commodious, tall decorum of the sky Unseals her earth, and lifts love in its shower.

Allen Tate (1899–1979)

Born in Winchester, Kentucky, Allen Tate joined John Crowe Ransom and Robert Penn Warren as mainstays of the Southern Agrarians (also known as the Fugitive movement, after the magazine of that name). Tate wrote "Aeneas at New York" as a verse rebuttal of his friend Archibald MacLeish's "Invocation to the Social Muse." The liberal MacLeish, speaking for himself and fellow poets, had asked rhetorically, "Is it just to demand of us also to bear arms?" The conservative Tate answered yes, it was: "The use of arms is ownership / Of the appropriate gun. It is ownership that brings / Victory that is not hinted at in Das Kapital. / I think there is never but one true war / So let us as you desire perfect our trade." Of his poem "The Mediterranean," Tate wrote, "the poem is in iambic pentameter, but I made a point of not writing any two lines in the same rhythm. This is a little like the man who either avoids or steps upon all the cracks in the sidewalk. A great many of my poems have had to conform to a similar preconceived technical requirement which does not necessarily have any relation to the subject about to be explored. Even most serious poems are partly a game, not unlike a children's game, the rules of which are arbitrarily made in advance."

Ode to the Confederate Dead

Row after row with strict impunity
The headstones yield their names to the element,
The wind whirrs without recollection;
In the riven troughs the splayed leaves
Pile up, of nature the casual sacrament
To the seasonal eternity of death;
Then driven by the fierce scrutiny
Of heaven to their election in the vast breath,
They sough the rumour of mortality.

Autumn is desolation in the plot
Of a thousand acres where these memories grow
From the inexhaustible bodies that are not
Dead, but feed the grass row after rich row.
Think of the autumns that have come and gone! —
Ambitious November with the humors of the year,
With a particular zeal for every slab,
Staining the uncomfortable angels that rot
On the slabs, a wing chipped here, an arm there:
The brute curiosity of an angel's stare
Turns you, like them, to stone,
Transforms the heaving air
Till plunged to a heavier world below
You shift your sea-space blindly
Heaving, turning like the blind crab.

Dazed by the wind, only the wind The leaves flying, plunge You know who have waited by the wall
The twilight certainty of an animal,
Those midnight restitutions of the blood
You know — the immitigable pines, the smoky frieze
Of the sky, the sudden call: you know the rage,
The cold pool left by the mounting flood,
Of muted Zeno and Parmenides.
You who have waited for the angry resolution
Of those desires that should be yours tomorrow,
You know the unimportant shrift of death
And praise the vision
And praise the arrogant circumstance
Of those who fall
Rank upon rank, hurried beyond decision —
Here by the sagging gate, stopped by the wall.

Seeing, seeing only the leaves Flying, plunge and expire

Turn your eyes to the immoderate past,
Turn to the inscrutable infantry rising
Demons out of the earth — they will not last.
Stonewall, Stonewall, and the sunken fields of hemp,
Shiloh, Antietam, Malvern Hill, Bull Run,
Lost in that orient of the thick-and-fast
You will curse the setting sun.

Cursing only the leaves crying Like an old man in a storm

You hear the shout, the crazy hemlocks point With troubled fingers to the silence which Smothers you, a mummy, in time.

The hound bitch

Toothless and dying, in a musty cellar Hears the wind only.

Now that the salt of their blood Stiffens the saltier oblivion of the sea, Seals the malignant purity of the flood, What shall we who count our days and bow Our heads with a commemorial woe In the ribboned coats of grim felicity, What shall we say of the bones, unclean, Whose verdurous anonymity will grow? The ragged arms, the ragged heads and eyes Lost in these acres of the insane green? The gray lean spiders come, they come and go;

In a tangle of willows without light The singular screech-owl's tight Invisible lyric seeds the mind With the furious murmur of their chivalry.

We shall say only the leaves Flying, plunge and expire

We shall say only the leaves whispering
In the improbable mist of nightfall
That flies on multiple wing;
Night is the beginning and the end
And in between the ends of distraction
Waits mute speculation, the patient curse
That stones the eyes, or like the jaguar leaps
For his own image in a jungle pool, his victim.
What shall we say who have knowledge
Carried to the heart? Shall we take the act
To the grave? Shall we, more hopeful, set up the grave
In the house? The ravenous grave?

Leave now
The shut gate and the decomposing wall:
The gentle serpent, green in the mulberry bush,
Riots with his tongue through the hush —
Sentinel of the grave who counts us all!

1928

The Wolves

There are wolves in the next room waiting With heads bent low, thrust out, breathing At nothing in the dark; between them and me A white door patched with light from the hall Where it seems never (so still is the house) A man has walked from the front door to the stair. It has all been forever. Beasts claw the floor. I have brooded on angels and archfiends But no man has ever sat where the next room's Crowded with wolves, and for the honor of man I affirm that never have I before. Now while I have looked for the evening star at a cold window And whistled when Arcturus spilt his light, I've heard the wolves scuffle, and said: So this Is man: so — what better conclusion is there — The day will not follow night, and the heart

Of man has a little dignity, but less patience Than a wolf's, and a duller sense that cannot Smell its own mortality. (This and other Meditations will be suited to other times After dog silence howls his epitaph.) Now remember courage, go to the door, Open it and see whether coiled on the bed Or cringing by the wall, a savage beast Maybe with golden hair, with deep eyes Like a bearded spider on a sunlit floor Will snarl — and man can never be alone.

1932

The Mediterranean

Quem das finem, rex magne, dolorum?

Where we went in the boat was a long bay A slingshot wide, walled in by towering stone — Peaked margin of antiquity's delay, And we went there out of time's monotone:

Where we went in the black hull no light moved But a gull white-winged along the feckless wave, The breeze, unseen but fierce as a body loved, That boat drove onward like a willing slave:

Where we went in the small ship the seaweed Parted and gave to us the murmuring shore, And we made feast and in our secret need Devoured the very plates Aeneas bore:

Where derelict you see through the low twilight The green coast that you, thunder-tossed, would win, Drop sail, and hastening to drink all night Eat dish and bowl to take that sweet land in!

Where we feasted and caroused on the sandless Pebbles, affecting our day of piracy, What prophecy of eaten plates could landless Wanderers fulfil by the ancient sea?

We for that time might taste the famous age Eternal here yet hidden from our eyes When lust of power undid its stuffless rage; They, in a wineskin, bore earth's paradise. Let us lie down once more by the breathing side Of Ocean, where our live forefathers sleep As if the Known Sea still were a month wide — Atlantis howls but is no longer steep!

What country shall we conquer, what fair land Unman our conquest and locate our blood? We've cracked the hemispheres with careless hand! Now, from the Gates of Hercules we flood

Westward, westward till the barbarous brine Whelms us to the tired land where tasseling corn, Fat beans, grapes sweeter than muscadine Rot on the vine: in that land were we born.

1933

The Ivory Tower

Let us begin to understand the argument. There is a solution to everything: Science. Separate those evils strictly social From other evils that are eventually social. It ends in all evils being social: Deduction. Is not marriage a social institution, *Un contra social?* Is not prostitution An institution? Abolish (1) marriage, (2) poverty. We understand everything: Dialectic We who get plenty to eat and get it Advertising the starvation of others Understand everything not including Ourselves: we have enough to eat. Oedipus Was necessarily an example — everything Is an example — of capitalism pooped By decay; King Lear, of neurotic senility Bred of tyrannous escape from reality; Cleopatra, of the unadjusted girl. Everybody but us is an example of capitalism. We are understanding the argument That we have got to make men slaves Of their bellies in order to get them fed.

The sole problem is the problem of hunger (Or the distribution of commodities)
And a beast came out of the sea
And a fire came out of the night
To them that were not hungry
The commodities being well distributed

And the prostate thrives a little, then delays, The hour of light is brief, then decays: But light must be a social institution Even if we are not sure what the other Is (pro, forth; stare, to stand). We know everything to know on sea or land. And on the mountains by the sea There was enacted tragedy (Or maybe in a hollow by a tree), Both man and woman were well-fed When he had brought her hot to bed But he was largely make-believe And she no better than a sieve. Soon the uneconomic woe That love engenders crushed them, so That every time they drank or ate They cursed the board where food was set.

Axel's Castle, the text they took,
Was a most remarkable book
But yet in spite of Mr. Wilson
Beef and cheese washed down by Pilsen
Did not adjust the sexual act
To truths of economic fact,
So was produced this tragedy
In a far tower of ivory
Where, O young men, late in the night
All you who drink light and stroke the air
Come back, seeking the night, and cry
To strict Rapunzel to let down her hair.

1936

YVOR WINTERS (1900–1968)

Yvor Winters was born in Chicago. At the age of eighteen he was diagnosed with tuberculosis and moved to Santa Fe, New Mexico, for treatment. In 1922 he met the poet Janet Lewis, herself a Chicago native who suffered from the same ailment. They married in 1926. As a Stanford professor, Winters became an eminence. He was "the most exciting teacher I ever had," wrote Thom Gunn. "Even to disagree with him was exciting." Winters wrote "in defense of reason" and against the doctrine that madness is genius. He passionately advocated "the tougher poets" of Elizabethan and seventeenth-century England, naming them in his poem "Time and the Garden" as "Gascoigne, Ben Jonson, Greville, Raleigh, Donne." Winters took exception to the whole American tradition. "The doctrine of Emerson and Whitman, if really put into practice, should naturally lead to suicide," he wrote. "In the first place, if the impulses are indulged systematically and passionately, they can lead only to madness; in the second place, death, according to the doctrine, is not only a release from suffering but its also and inevitably the way to

beatitude." Richard Wilbur, who studied with Winters, was asked what the professor was like. "Well," Wilbur said, "I asked him why he raised Airedales. He said, 'Because they can kill any other dog.'"

Before Disaster

Evening traffic homeward burns Swift and even on the turns, Drifting weight in triple rows, Fixed relation and repose. This one edges out and by, Inch by inch with steady eye. But should error be increased, Mass and moment are released; Matter loosens, flooding blind, Levels drivers to its kind.

Ranks of nation thus descend, Watchful to a stormy end. By a moment's calm beguiled, I have got a wife and child.

Watchful to a stormy end.
By a moment's calm beguiled,
I have got a wife and child.
Fool and scoundrel guide the State.
Peace is whore to Greed and Hate.
Nowhere may I turn to flee:
Action is security.
Treading change with savage heel,
We must live or die by steel.

1934

A Summer Commentary

When I was young, with sharper sense, The farthest insect cry I heard Could stay me; through the trees, intense, I watched the hunter and the bird.

Where is the meaning that I found? Or was it but a state of mind, Some old penumbra of the ground, In which to be but not to find?

Now summer grasses, brown with heat, Have crowded sweetness through the air; The very roadside dust is sweet; Even the unshadowed earth is fair.

The soft voice of the nesting dove, And the dove in soft erratic flight Like a rapid hand within a glove, Caress the silence and the light.

Amid the rubble, the fallen fruit, Fermenting in its rich decay, Smears brandy on the trampling boot And sends it sweeter on its way.

1938

Much in Little

Amid the iris and the rose, The honeysuckle and the bay, The wild earth for a moment goes In dust or weed another way.

Small though its corner be, the weed Will yet intrude its creeping beard; The harsh blade and the hairy seed Recall the brutal earth we feared.

And if no water touch the dust In some far corner, and one dare To breathe upon it, one may trust The spectre on the summer air:

The risen dust alive with fire, The fire made visible, a blur Interrate, the pervasive ire Of foxtail and of hoarhound burr.

1940

At the San Francisco Airport

To my daughter, 1954

This is the terminal: the light Gives perfect vision, false and hard; The metal glitters, deep and bright. Great planes are waiting in the yard — They are already in the night.

And you are here beside me, small, Contained and fragile, and intent On things that I but half recall — Yet going whither you are bent. I am the past, and that is all.

But you and I in part are one: The frightened brain, the nervous will, The knowledge of what must be done, The passion to acquire the skill To face that which you dare not shun.

The rain of matter upon sense
Destroys me momently. The score:
There comes what will come. The expense
Is what one thought, and something more —
One's being and intelligence.

This is the terminal, the break. Beyond this point, on lines of air, You take the way that you must take; And I remain in light and stare — In light, and nothing else, awake.

1954

STERLING A. BROWN (1901–1989)

Sterling A. Brown was born in Washington, D.C., the son of a religion professor at Howard University. He attended Williams College, received a master's degree at Harvard, and taught at Howard University from 1929 until he retired forty years later. Southern Road, his book of poems, was published in 1932. He wrote several critical studies, including The Negro in American Fiction and Negro Poetry and Drama (both 1937). Brown saw his poetry as exploring qualities of character submerged beneath racial stereotypes: "tonic shrewdness, the ability to take it, and the double-edged humor built up of irony and shrewd observation." Of his place in American society and literature, he wrote: "I want to be in the best American traditions. I want to be accepted as a whole man. My standards are not white. My standards are not black. My standards are human."

Bitter Fruit of the Tree

They said to my grandmother: "Please do not be bitter," When they sold her first-born and let the second die, When they drove her husband till he took to the swamplands, And brought him home bloody and beaten at last. They told her, "It is better you should not be bitter, Some must work and suffer so that we, who must, can live, Forgiving is noble, you must not be heathen bitter; These are your orders: you *are* not to be bitter." And they left her shack for their porticoed house.

They said to my father: "Please do not be bitter," When he ploughed and planted a crop not his, When he weatherstripped a house that he would not enter, And stored away a harvest he could not enjoy. They answered his questions: "It does not concern you, It is not for you to know, it is past your understanding, All you need know is: you must not be bitter."

1936

Master and Man

The yellow ears are crammed in Mr. Cromartie's bin The wheat is tight sacked in Mr. Cromartie's barn. The timothy is stuffed in Mr. Cromartie's loft. The ploughs are lined up in Mr. Cromartie's shed. The cotton has gone to Mr. Cromartie's factor. The money is in Mr. Cromartie's bank. Mr. Cromartie's son made his frat at the college. Mr. Cromartie's daughter has got her new car. The veranda is old, but the fireplace is rosy. Well done, Mr. Cromartie. Time now for rest.

Blackened sticks line the furrows that Uncle Ned laid. Bits of fluff are in the corners where Uncle Ned ginned. The mules he ploughed are sleek in Mr. Cromartie's pastures. The hoes grow dull in Mr. Cromartie's shed. His winter rations wait on the commissary shelves; Mr. Cromartie's ledger is there for his service. Uncle Ned daubs some mortar between the old logs. His children have traipsed off to God knows where. His old lady sits patching the old, thin denims; She's got a new dress, and his young one a doll, He's got five dollars. The year has come round. The harvest is over: Uncle Ned's harvesting, Mr. Cromartie's harvest. Time now for rest.

1936

Southern Cop

Let us forgive Ty Kendricks. The place was Darktown. He was young. His nerves were jittery. The day was hot. The Negro ran out of the alley. And so he shot. Let us understand Ty Kendricks. The Negro must have been dangerous, Because he ran; And here was a rookie with a chance To prove himself a man.

Let us condone Ty Kendricks
If we cannot decorate.
When he found what the Negro was running for,
It was too late;
And all we can say for the Negro is
It was unfortunate.

Let us pity Ty Kendricks, He has been through enough, Standing there, his big gun smoking, Rabbit-scared, alone, Having to hear the wenches wail And the dying Negro moan.

1938

Harlem Happiness

I think there is in this the stuff for many lyrics: — the A dago fruit stand at three A.M.; the wop asleep, his woman Knitting a tiny garment, laughing when we approached her, Flashing a smile from white teeth, then weighing out the grapes, Grapes large as plums, and tart and sweet as — well we know the lady And purplish red and firm, quite as this lady's lips are. . . . We laughed, all three when she awoke her swarthy, snoring Pietro To make us change, which we, rich paupers, left to help the garment. We swaggered off; while they two stared, and laughed in understanding, And thanked us lovers who brought back an old Etrurian springtide. Then, once beyond their light, a step beyond their pearly smiling We tasted grapes and tasted lips, and laughed at sleepy Harlem, And when the huge Mick cop stomped by, a'swingin' of his billy You nodded to him gaily, and I kissed you with him looking, Beneath the swinging light that weakly fought against the mist That settled on Eighth Avenue, and curled around the houses. And he grinned too and understood the wisdom of our madness. That night at least the world was ours to spend, nor were we misers. Ah, Morningside with Maytime awhispering in the foliage! Alone, atop the city, — the tramps were still in shelter — And moralizing lights that peered up from the murky distance Seemed soft as our two cigarette ends burning slowly, dimly, And careless as the jade stars that winked upon our gladness. . . .

And when I flicked my cigarette, and we watched it falling, falling, It seemed a shooting meteor, that we, most proud creators Sent down in gay capriciousness upon a trivial Harlem —

And then I madly quoted lyrics from old kindred masters, Who wrote of you, unknowing you, for far more lucky me — And you sang broken bits of song, and we both slept in snatches, And so the night sped on too swift, with grapes, and words and kisses, And numberless cigarette ends glowing in the darkness Old Harlem slept regardless, but a motherly old moon — Shone down benevolently on two happy wastrel lovers. . . .

1980

Legend

The old black man was stood on the block The old white man looked into his mouth The old white man held up his fingers "I own you, nigger," Said the old white man.

The old black man drove his plough afield From sun-come-up until sun-go-down, His hut was leaky, and the food was scarce, "I'm grateful for these favors," Said the old black man.

The old black man had a pretty wife The old white man took her to his house The wife came back with a half-white baby. "I'm glad to be of service," Said the old black man.

The old black man heard talk of his freedom The old black man saw his mates take flight He rushed the news to his old white master "I thought it best you know it," Said the old black man.

The old black man lost his half-white daughter Down the river, and a son in the swamp. The old black man lost his wife in the grave. "I've still got my master," Said the old black man.

The old black man saw his son grow sturdy Saw his eyes taking stock of the old white man Heard him say things past all believing, "You're on the road to ruin,"
Said the old black man.

The old black man was hung by his thumbs
To the smokehouse rafters while the old cat lashed
He rubbed salt and water upon the welts
"I must have deserved it,"
Said the old black man.

The young black man got to asking questions Why corn and cotton were his own for working But not his at all in the shocks and the bales. "You're a fool blasphemer," Said the old black man.

The old black man had talk with his master The old white man was near to a stroke The young black man would not be grateful "After all you've done for him," Said the old black man.

The old white man took his whip from the wall, The old black man brought the trace-chains from the barn, The two old man bared their old men's muscles, "Let me whip him into reason," Said the old black man.

The young black man faced his old black father. The young black man faced the old white man. He straightened his shoulders, and threw back his head, "I wish you both in hell," Said the young black man.

The young black man broke the whipstock to pieces, The young black man cut the lash into bits. Then chained the old men together with the traces, "Your fine day is over," Said the young black man.

1980

Laura Riding (1901–1991)

Laura Riding was born in New York City to poor Jewish parents, her father a tailor. She went to Cornell University, married Louis Gottschalk, and changed her name from Reichenthal to Riding. She lived in Europe from 1926 to 1939, much of that time with Robert Graves as her lover and literary collaborator in Majorca. She may be the model of Graves's "white goddess." In 1939 she renounced poetry. Famous for her cantankerousness — she would fire off long angry letters to the editor even when the article she was responding to was an utter rave — she married Schuyler B. Jackson in 1941 and took Laura (Riding) Jackson as her official name. Hart Crane nicknamed her "Laura Riding Roughshod."

Postponement of Self

I took another day,
I moved to another city,
I opened a new door to me.
Then again a last night came.
My bed said: 'To sleep and back again?'
I said: 'This time go forward.'

Arriving, arriving, not yet, not yet, Yet yet arriving, till I am met. For what would be her disappointment Coming late ('She did not wait'). I wait. And meet my mother. Such is accident. She smiles: long afterwards. I sulk: long before. I grow to six. At six little girls in love with fathers. He lifts me up. See. Is this Me? Is this Me I think In all the different ways till twenty. At twenty I say She. Her face is like a flower. In a city we have no flower-names, forgive me. But flower-names not necessary To diary of identity.

1938

Opening of Eyes

Thought looking out on thought Makes one an eye.
One is the mind self-blind,

462

The other is thought gone To be seen from afar and not known. Thus is a universe very soon.

The immense surmise swims round and round. And heads grow wise Of marking bigness, And idiot size Spaces out Nature,

And ears report echoes first, Then sounds, distinguish words Of which the sense comes last — From mouths spring forth vocabularies As if by charm. And thus do false horizons claim pride For distance in the head The head conceives outside.

Self-wonder, rushing from the eyes, Returns lesson by lesson. The all, secret at first, Now is the knowable, The view of flesh, mind's muchness.

But what of secretness, Thought not divided, thinking A single whole of seeing? That mind dies ever instantly Of too plain sight foreseen Within too suddenly, While mouthless lips break open Mutely astonished to rehearse The unutterable simple verse.

1938

The Unthronged Oracle

Not to ask, not to be answered, Not to fall down from last of breath, Not to be raised — the stricken mouth Though fit uniquely to make shape Of unique plaint for stricken mind: Never to this final cave and mouth of mouths Have you, are you come, contestant race That boastfully flew birds of tiding here So long — from extinct monster-wing,

That never flew, to the etherealest feather That floated back from far, forgetting What too-heavy auspices were hung There on its thin prophetic claw. Birds, birds, all bird-like were your reaches, Minds quicker than your minds, vain flights Of consolation. ('It will be as time tells, As we attempt, as thoughts anticipate Against exhaustion and straggle of feet.')

Your coming, asking, seeing, knowing, Was a fleeing from and stumbling Into only mirrors, and behind which, Behind all mirrors, dazzling pretences, The general light of fortune Keeps wrapt in sleeping unsleep, All-mute of time, self-muttering like mute: Fatality like lone wise-woman Her unbought secrets counting over That stink of hell, from fuming in her lap.

Is this to be alone?
When, when the day when votary ghosts unpale
And shriek rebellion at themselves
So dumbly death-loyal serving her
In acquiescent guile — since never came
A word of angry flesh or impious meaning
Through that hushed screen of priding world?
When, when the day? Is this to be alone?

Newspapers, mirrors, birds and births and clocks Divide you from her by a trembling film That never may dissolve between.

Perhaps even as you were will you remain Such other manufactures of yourselves — While round her storm unwillingly Your empty spirits like better selves You dared not be or gainsay — arguing, 'That ancient mystery-monger grows By times of ours more and more ancient, More deaf and slow in deeper company Of omens private to her distance, And love of talking lone in unheard bodement.'

But when, when the day? Is this to be alone?

The World and I

This is not exactly what I mean Any more than the sun is the sun. But how to mean more closely If the sun shines but approximately? What a world of awkwardness! What hostile implements of sense! Perhaps this is as close a meaning As perhaps becomes such knowing. Else I think the world and I Must live together as strangers and die — A sour love, each doubtful whether Was ever a thing to love the other. No, better for both to be nearly sure Each of each — exactly where Exactly I and exactly the world Fail to meet by a moment, and a word.

1938

Because of Clothes

Without dressmakers to connect The good-will of the body With the purpose of the head, We should be two worlds Instead of a world and its shadow The flesh.

The head is one world And the body is another — The same, but somewhat slower And more dazed and earlier, The divergence being corrected In dress.

There is an odour of Christ In the cloth: below the chin No harm is meant. Even, immune From capital test, wisdom flowers Out of the shaded breast, and the thighs Are meek.

The union of matter with mind By the method of raiment Destroys not our nakedness Nor muffles the bell of thought. Merely the moment to its dumb hour Is joined. Inner is the glow of knowledge And outer is the gloom of appearance. But putting on the cloak and cap With only the hands and the face showing, We turn the gloom in and the glow forth Softly.

Wherefore, by the neutral grace
Of the needle, we posses our triumphs
Together with our defeats
In a single balanced couplement:
We pause between sense and foolishness,
And live.

1938

KENNETH FEARING (1902–1961)

Kenneth Fearing was born in Oak Park, Illinois. He worked as a journalist for both *Time* and *Newsweek* and wrote several notable murder mysteries, including *Dagger of the Mind* (1941) and *The Big Clock* (1946), which was made into a movie with Charles Laughton and Ray Milland in 1948; Fearing based the character of the eccentric painter in *The Big Clock* on his friend the artist Alice Neel. Fearing was considered a "proletarian poet," or a "Depression poet," but that oversimplifies his case. Weldon Kees writes that Fearing "gathers up-to-the-minute horrors with all the eager thoroughness of a bibliophile cackling over pagination errors."

Green Light

Bought at the drug store, very cheap; and later pawned.

After a while, heard on the street; seen in the park.

Familiar but not quite recognized.

Followed and taken home and slept with.

Traded or sold. Or lost.

Bought again at the corner drug store,

At the green light, at the patient's demand, at nine o'clock.

Re-read and memorized and re-wound.

Found unsuitable.

Smashed, put together, and pawned.

Heard on the street, seen in a dream, heard in the park, seen by the light of day,

Carefully observed one night by a secret agent of the

Greek Hydraulic Mining Commission, in Plain clothes, off duty.

The agent, in broken English, took copious notes.
Which he lost.

Strange and yet ordinary.

Sad, but true.

True; or exaggerated; or true;

As the people laugh and the sparrows fly;

As the people change and the sea stays;

As the people go;

As the lights go on and it is night, and it is serious, and it is just the same;

As some one dies and it is serious and just the same;

As a girl knows and it is small; and true;

As a butcher knows and it is true; and pointless;

As an old man knows and it is comical; and true;

As the people laugh, as the people think, as the people change,

It is serious and the same; exaggerated; or true.

Bought at the drug store on the corner

Where the wind blows and the motors go by and it is night or day.

Bought for the hero's pride.

Bought to instruct the animals in the zoo.

Bought to impress the statuary in the park.

Bought for the spirit of the nation's splendid cultural heritage.

Bought to use as a last resort.

Bought at a cut rate, at a cheap demand, at the green light, at nine o'clock.

Borrowed or bought, to look well. To ennoble. To prevent disease. To have.

Broken or sold. Or given away.

1929

Dirge

1-2-3 was the number he played but today the number came 3-2-1;

bought his Carbide at 30 and it went to 29; had the favorite at Bowie but the track was slow —

- O, executive type, would you like to drive a floating power, knee-action, silk-upholstered six? Wed a Hollywood star? Shoot the course in 58? Draw to the ace, king, jack?
 - O, fellow with a will who won't take no, watch out for three cigarettes on the same, single match; O, democratic voter born in August under Mars, beware of liquidated rails —

Denouement to denouement, he took a personal pride in the certain, certain way he lived his own, private life,

but nevertheless, they shut off his gas; nevertheless, the bank foreclosed; nevertheless, the landlord called; nevertheless, the radio broke,

And twelve o'clock arrived just once too often, just the same he wore one grey tweed suit, bought one straw hat, drank one straight Scotch, walked one short step, took one long look, drew one deep breath, just one too many,

And wow he died as wow he lived,
going whop to the office and blooie home to sleep
and biff got married and bam had children and
oof got fired,
zowie did he live and zowie did he die.

With who the hell are you at the corner of his casket, and where the hell we going on the right-hand silver knob, and who the hell cares walking second from the end with an American Beauty wreath from why the hell not,

Very much missed by the circulation staff of the New York Evening Post; deeply, deeply mourned by the B.M.T.,

Wham, Mr. Roosevelt; pow, Sears Roebuck; awk, big dipper; bop, summer rain; bong, Mr., bong, Mr., bong, Mr., bong.

1935

X Minus X

Even when your friend, the radio, is still; even when her dream, the magazine, is finished; even when his life, the ticker, is silent; even when their density, the boulevard, is bare,

and after that paradise, the dancehall, is closed; after that theatre, the clinic, is dark,

Still there will be your desire, and her desire, and his desire, and their desire, your laughter, their laughter,

your curse and his curse, her reward and their reward, their dismay and his dismay and her dismay and yours —

Even when your enemy, the collector, is dead; even when your counsellor, the salesmen, is sleeping; even when your sweetheart, the movie queen, has spoken; even when your friend, the magnate, is gone.

1935

Langston Hughes (1902–1967)

Langston Hughes was born in Joplin, Missouri. He grew up in various midwestern towns and attended Columbia University briefly in the early 1920s. A leading figure of the Harlem Renaissance, he adapted the blues to his poetic purposes, remarking, "The mood of the Blues is almost always despondency, but when they are sung, people laugh." *The Weary Blues* appeared in 1926, his book-length poem *Montage of a Dream Deferred* in 1951. Hughes spent one winter in Mexico City, sharing digs with the French photographer Henri Cartier-Bresson; he covered the Spanish Civil War for the Baltimore *Afro-American*. He bought a home in Harlem, and a stretch of East 127th Street in New York City has been renamed Langston Hughes Place.

The Weary Blues

Droning a drowsy syncopated tune, Rocking back and forth to a mellow croon, I heard a Negro play. Down on Lenox Avenue the other night By the pale dull pallor of an old gas light He did a lazy sway. . . . He did a lazy sway. . . . To the tune o' those Weary Blues. With his ebony hands on each ivory key He made that poor piano moan with melody. O Blues! Swaying to and fro on his rickety stool He played that sad raggy tune like a musical fool. Sweet Blues! Coming from a black man's soul. O Blues!

In a deep song voice with melancholy tone
I heard that Negro sing, that old piano moan —
"Ain't got nobody in all this world,
Ain't got nobody but ma self.
I's gwine to quit ma frownin'
And put ma troubles on the shelf."

Thump, thump, thump, went his foot on the floor. He played a few chords then he sang some more — "I got the Weary Blues
And I can't be satisfied.
Got the Weary Blues
And can't be satisfied —
I ain't happy no mo'
And I wish that I had died."
And far into the night he crooned that tune.
The stars went out and so did the moon.
The singer stopped playing and went to bed
While the Weary Blues echoed through his head.
He slept like a rock or a man that's dead.

1926

Juke Box Love Song

I could take the Harlem night and wrap around you,
Take the neon lights and make a crown,
Take the Lenox Avenue busses,
Taxis, subways,
And for your love song tone their rumble down.
Take Harlem's heartbeat,
Make a drumbeat,
Put it on a record, let it whirl,
And while we listen to it play,
Dance with you till day —
Dance with you, my sweet brown Harlem girl.

1950

from Montage of a Dream Deferred

Dream Boogie

Good morning, daddy! Ain't you heard The boogie-woogie rumble Of a dream deferred?

Listen closely: You'll hear their feet Beating out and beating out a —

You think
It's a happy beat?

Listen to it closely: Ain't you heard something underneath like a —

What did I say?

Sure, I'm happy! Take it away!

> Hey, pop! Re-bop! Mop!

Y-e-a-b!

1951

Passing

On sunny summer Sunday afternoons in Harlem when the air is one interminable ball game and grandma cannot get her gospel hymns from the Saints of God in Christ on account of the Dodgers on the radio, on sunny Sunday afternoons when the kids look all new and far too clean to stay that way, and Harlem has its washed-and-ironed-and-cleaned-best out, the ones who've crossed the line to live downtown miss you, Harlem of the bitter dream, since their dream has come true.

1951

Nightmare Boogie

I had a dream and I could see a million faces black as me! A nightmare dream: Quicker than light All them faces Turned dead white! Boogie-woogie, Rolling bass, Whirling treble of cat-gut lace.

1951

Neighbor

Down home
he sets on a stoop
and watches the sun go by.
In Harlem
when his work is done
he sets in a bar with a beer.
He looks taller than he is
and younger than he ain't.
He looks darker than he is, too.
And he's smarter than he looks,

He ain't smart. That cat's a fool.

Naw, he ain't neither. He's a good man, Except that he talks too much. In fact, he's a great cat. But when he drinks, he drinks fast.

Sometimes be don't drink.

True, he just lets his glass set there.

1951

Chord

Shadow faces In the shadow night Before the early dawn Bops bright.

Fact

There's been an eagle on a nickel, An eagle on a quarter, too. But there ain't no eagle On a dime.

1951

Hope

He rose up on his dying bed and asked for fish. His wife looked it up in her dream book and played it.

1951

Dream Boogie: Variation

Tinkling treble,
Rolling bass,
High noon teeth
In a midnight face,
Great long fingers
On great big hands,
Screaming pedals
Where his twelve-shoe lands,
Looks like his eyes
Are teasing pain,
A few minutes late
For the Freedom Train.

1951

Harlem

What happens to a dream deferred?

Does it dry up like a raisin in the sun? Or fester like a sore — And then run? Does it stink like rotten meat? Or crust and sugar over — like a syrupy sweet?

Maybe it just sags like a heavy load.

Or does it explode?

1951

Good Morning

Good morning, daddy! I was born here, he said, watched Harlem grow until colored folks spread from river to river across the middle of Manhattan out of Penn Station dark tenth of a nation, planes from Puerto Rico, and holds of boats, chico, up from Cuba Haiti Jamaica, in buses marked New York from Georgia Florida Louisiana to Harlem Brooklyn the Bronx but most of all to Harlem dusky sash across Manhattan I've seen them come dark wondering wide-eyed dreaming out of Penn Station but the trains are late. The gates open —

What happens to a dream deferred?

Daddy, ain't you heard?

1951

Same in Blues

Yet there're bars at each gate.

I said to my baby, Baby, take it slow. I can't, she said, I can't! I got to go! There's a certain amount of traveling in a dream deferred.

Lulu said to Leonard, I want a diamond ring. Leonard said to Lulu, You won't get a goddamn thing!

> A certain amount of nothing in a dream deferred.

Daddy, daddy, All I want is you. You can have me, baby but my lovin' days is through.

> A certain amount of impotence in a dream deferred.

Three parties
On my party line —
but that third party,
Lord, ain't mine!

There's liable to be confusion in a dream deferred.

From river to river, Uptown and down, There's liable to be confusion when a dream gets kicked around.

1951

Comment on Curb

You talk like they don't kick dreams around downtown.

> I expect they do — But I'm talking about Harlem to you!

Dream Variations

To fling my arms wide
In some place of the sun,
To whirl and to dance
Till the white day is done.
Then rest at cool evening
Beneath a tall tree
While night comes on gently,
Dark like me—
That is my dream!

To fling my arms wide
In the face of the sun,
Dance! Whirl! Whirl!
Till the quick day is done.
Rest at pale evening . . .
A tall, slim tree . . .
Night coming tenderly
Black like me.

1926

Luck

Sometimes a crumb falls From the tables of joy, Sometimes a bone Is flung.

To some people Love is given, To others Only heaven.

1959

OGDEN NASH (1902–1971)

Born in Rye, New York, to wealthy parents, Ogden Nash joined the staff of the *New Yorker* in 1929. He contributed poems regularly to the magazine, appeared often on radio programs, wrote screenplays for MGM, and collaborated with S. J. Perelman and Kurt Weill on the musical *One Touch of Venus* in 1943. A satirist of the "minor idiocies of humanity," Nash said he would rather be "a good bad poet, rather than a bad good poet." He used long lines, shameless puns, and polysyllabic rhymes in his signature brand of light verse. His poems seem intent on not taking themselves (or anything else) too seriously. They affect a nonchalance that their own

baroque cleverness belies. At the same time they advance the notion that the better part of sophistication is skepticism.

Long Time No See, 'Bye Now

Let us all point an accusing finger at Mr. Latour.

Mr. Latour is an illiterate boor.

He watches horse racing, instead of the sport of kings, when at the track, And to him first base is simply first base, instead of the initial sack.

He eats alligator pear, instead of avocado;

He says fan, or enthusiast, instead of aficionado.

He has none of the feeling for words that Ouida and Spinoza felt.

Instead of Eleanor, he says Mrs. Roosevelt.

Sometimes he speaks even more bluntly and rashly,

And says the former Mrs. Douglas Fairbanks Senior, instead of Sylvia, Lady Ashley.

He drinks his drinks in a saloon, instead of a tavern or grill,

And pronounces "know-how" "skill."

He calls poor people poor, instead of underprivileged,

Claiming that the English language is becoming overdrivileged.

He says the English language ought to get out of the nursery and leave the toys room,

So he goes to the bathroom, instead of the little boys' room.

I will offer the hand of my daughter and half my income tax to he who will bring me the head of Mr. Latour on a saucer

Before he has everybody else talking as illiterate as Defoe and Chaucer.

1949

Just How Low Can a Highbrow Go When a Highbrow Lowers His Brow?

Take the intellectual prig;

For his pretensions I do not care a whit or a fig.

I am content that he should know what name Achilles assumed among the women, and do his crosswords in Esperanto,

And ostentatiously comprehend the inner meaning of Pound's obscurest canto.

It does not disturb me that he can distinguish between "flaunt" and "flout," and "costive" and "costate,"

What does disturb me is his black-sheep brother, the intellectual prig apostate.

Such a one is so erudite that he frequently thinks in Aramaic,

But he expresses himself in slang long passé in Passaic. His signature is purple ink in an illegible curlicue,

And he compares baseball to ballet, and laments the passing of burlesque, which he refers to as burlicue.

He has a folksy approach to the glory that was Greece,
And professes to find more social and sociological significance in
"Li'l Abner" than in "War and Peace."
For the most part, my feelings about him I silently conceal,
But when he comments that "The Power of Positive Thinking" burns
with a hard, gemlike flame, I can only cry that he is robbing
Pater to paw Peale.

1958

COUNTEE CULLEN (1903–1946)

Countee Cullen's exact place of birth is unknown. He was adopted by a Harlem preacher and his wife at age fifteen, and he regarded himself as a New Yorker. He went to New York University and taught in public schools, where his students included James Baldwin. Cullen's marriage to W. E. B. DuBois's daughter seemed a symbolic union of the generations, but it was a troubled marriage and ended in divorce. His satirical novel *One Way to Heaven* (1934) presents a window into the Harlem Renaissance.

Colored Blues Singer

Some weep to find the Golden Pear Feeds maggots at the core, And some grow cold as ice, and bear Them prouder than before.

But you go singing like the sea Whose lover turns to land; You make your grief a melody And take it by the hand.

Such songs the mellow-bosomed maids Of Africa intone For lovers dead in hidden glades, Slow rotting flesh and bone.

Such keenings tremble from the kraal, Where sullen-browed abides The second wife whose dark tears fail To draw him to her sides.

Somewhere Jeritza breaks her heart On symbols Verdi wrote; You tear the strings of your soul apart, Blood dripping note by note.

To John Keats, Poet at Spring Time

I cannot hold my peace, John Keats; There never was a spring like this; It is an echo, that repeats My last year's song and next year's bliss. I know, in spite of all men say Of Beauty, you have felt her most. Yea, even in your grave her way Is laid. Poor, troubled, lyric ghost, Spring never was so fair and dear As Beauty makes her seem this year.

I cannot hold my peace, John Keats,
I am as helpless in the toil
Of Spring as any lamb that bleats
To feel the solid earth recoil
Beneath his puny legs. Spring beats
Her tocsin call to those who love her,
And lo! The dogwood petals cover
Her breast with drifts of snow, and sleek
White gulls fly screaming to her, and hover
About her shoulders, and kiss her cheek,
While white and purple lilacs muster
A strength that bears them to a cluster
Of color and odor; for her sake
All things that slept are now awake.

And you and I, shall we lie still,
John Keats, while Beauty summons us?
Somehow I feel your sensitive will
Is pulsing up some tremulous
Sap road of a maple tree, whose leaves
Grow music as they grow, since your
Wild voice is in them, a harp that grieves
For life that opens death's dark door.
Though dust, your fingers still can push
The Vision Splendid to a birth,
Though now they work as grass in the hush
Of the night on the broad sweet page of the earth.

"John Keats is dead," they say, but I
Who hear your full insistent cry
In bud and blossom, leaf and tree,
Know John Keats still writes poetry.
And while my head is earthward bowed
To read new life sprung from your shroud,
Folks seeing me must think it strange
That merely spring should so derange

My mind. They do not know that you, John Keats, keep revel with me, too.

1925

EDWIN DENBY (1903–1983)

Edwin Denby was born in Tienstin, China, the son of an American diplomat. The family returned to the United States at the outbreak of World War I. A trained dancer and gymnast, Denby became a dance critic for the *New York Herald Tribune* and is widely considered the finest dance critic of his time. Of the function of criticism, he wrote, "It is not the critic's historic function to have the right opinions but to have interesting ones. He talks but he has nothing to sell. His social value is that of a man standing on a street corner talking so intently about his subject that he doesn't realize how peculiar he looks doing it. The intentness of his interest makes people who don't know what he's talking about believe that whatever it is, it must be real somehow — that the art of dancing must be a real thing to some people some of the time. That educates citizens who didn't know it and cheers up those who do."

Summer

I stroll on Madison in expensive clothes, sour. Ostrich-legg'd or sweet-chested, the loping clerks Slide me a glance nude as oh in a tiled shower And lope on dead-pan, large male and female jerks.

Later from the open meadow in the Park I watch a bulging pea-soup storm lie midtown; Here the high air is clear, there buildings are murked, Manhattan absorbs the cloud like a sage-brush plain.

In the grass sleepers sprawl without attraction: Some large men who turned sideways, old ones on papers, A soldier, face handkerchiefed, an erection In his pants — only men, the women don't nap here.

Can these wide spaces suit a particular man? They can suit whomever man's intestines can.

1948

The Silence at Night

(The designs on the sidewalk Bill pointed out)

The sidewalk cracks, gumspots, the water, the bits of refuse, They reach out and bloom under arclight, neonlight —

Luck has uncovered this bloom as a by-produce Having flowered too out behind the frightful stars of night. And these cerise and lilac strewn fancies, open to bums Who lie poisoned in vast delivery portals, These pictures, sat on by the cats that watch the slums, Are a bouquet luck has dropped here suitable to mortals. So honey, it's lucky how we keep throwing away Honey, it's lucky how it's no use anyway Oh honey, it's lucky no one knows the way Listen chum, if there's that much luck then it don't pay. The echoes of a voice in the dark of a street Roar when the pumping heart, bop, stops for a beat.

1948

On the Home Front — 1942

Because Jim insulted Harry eight years previous
By taking vengeance for a regular business loss
Forwardlooking Joe hints that Leslie's devious
Because who stands to lose by it, why you yourself boss.
Figures can't lie so it's your duty to keep control
You've got to have people you can trust, look at em smile
That's why we're going to win this war, I read a man's soul
Like a book, intuition, that's how I made my pile.
Anybody can make it, that's democracy, sure
The hard part's holding on, keeping fit, world of difference
You know war, mass hysteria, makes things insecure
Yep a war of survival, frankly I'm off the fence.
The small survivor has a difficult task
Answering the questions great historians ask.

1948

Alex Katz Paints His North Window

Alex Katz paints his north window
A bed and across the street, glare
City day that I within know
Like wide as high and near as far
New York School friends, you paint glory
Itself crowding closer further
Lose your marbles making it
What's in a name — it regathers
From within, a painting's silence
Resplendent, the silent roommate
Watch him, not a pet, long listen

Before glory, the stone heartbeat When he's painted himself out of it De Kooning says his picture's finished

1975

LORINE NIEDECKER (1903–1970)

Lorine Niedecker was born in Ford Atkinson, Wisconsin. She grew up and lived most of her life in grim circumstances on marshy Black Hawk Island nearby. Her close friendship with Louis Zukofsky began after she read the Zukosky-edited Objectivist issue of *Poetry* in 1931. She held a variety of jobs ("a job does not necessarily sustain life"), including that of cleaning woman at the Fort Atkinson Memorial Hospital from 1957 through 1962. She walked the five miles to work and back to her small cabin lacking plumbing on the bank of the Rock River. "If we knew more chemistry and physics I'd have more faith," she said. She had a fierce material grasp on reality, as even her analogies reveal: "People of all nationalities and color have changed the language like weather and pressure have changed the rocks." A posthumous boom in her reputation is in progress.

If I Were a Bird

I'd be a dainty contained cool Greek figurette on a morning shore — H.D.

I'd flitter and feed and delouse myself close to Williams' house and his kind eyes

I'd be a never-museumed tinted glass breakable from the shelves of Marianne Moore.

On Stevens' fictive sibilant hibiscus flower I'd poise myself, a cuckoo, flamingo-pink.

I'd plunge the depths with Zukofsky and all that means — stirred earth, cut sky, organ-sounding, resounding anew, anew.

I'd prick the sand in cunning, lean, Cummings irony, a little drunk dead sober. Man, that walk down the beach! I'd sit on a quiet fence and sing a quiet thing: sincere, sincere. And that would be Reznikoff.

1956

Poet's Work

Grandfather advised me: Learn a trade

I learned to sit at desk and condense

No layoff from this condensery

1962

Who Was Mary Shelley?

What was her name before she married?

She eloped with this Shelley She rode a donkey till the donkey had to be carried.

Mary was Frankenstein's creator his yellow eye before her husband was to drown

Created the monster nights after Byron, Shelley talked the candle down.

Who was Mary Shelley? She read Greek, Italian She bore a child

Who died and yet another child who died.

My Life by Water

My life by water — Hear

spring's first frog or board

out on the cold ground giving

to wild green arts and letters Rabbits

raided my lettuce One boat

two —
pointed toward
my shore

thru birdstart wingdrip weed-drift

of the soft and serious — Water

1967

Lake Superior

In every part of every living thing is stuff that once was rock

In blood the minerals of the rock

Iron the common element of earth in rocks and freighters

Sault Sainte Marie — big boats coal-black and iron-ore-red topped with what white castlework

The waters working together internationally Gulls playing both sides

Radisson:
'a laborinth of pleasure'
this world of the Lake

Long hair, long gun

Fingernails pulled out by Mohawks

(The long canoes)

'Birch Bark and white Seder for the ribs'

Through all this granite land the sign of the cross

Beauty: impurities in the rock

And at the blue ice superior spot priest-robed Marquette grazed azoic rock, hornblende granite basalt the common dark in all the Earth

And his bones of such is coral raised up out of his grave were sunned and birch bark-floated to the straits

Joliet

Entered the Mississippi Found there the paddlebill catfish come down from The Age of Fishes

At Hudson Bay he conversed in latin with an Englishman

To Labrador and back to vanish His funeral gratis — he'd played Quebec's Cathedral organ so many winters Ruby of corundum lapis lazuli from changing limestone glow-apricot red-brown carnelian sard

Greek named
Exodus-antique
kicked up in America's
Northwest
you have been in my mind
between my toes
agate

Wild pigeon

Did not man maimed by no stone-fall

mash the cobalt and carnelian of that bird

Schoolcraft left the Soo — canoes US pennants, masts, sails Chanting canoemen, barge Soldiers — for Minnesota

Their South Shore journey
as if Life's —
The Chocolate River
The Laughing Fish
and The River of the Dead

Passed peaks of volcanic thrust Hornblende in massed granite Wave-cut Cambrian rock painted by soluble mineral oxides wave-washed and the rains did their work and a green running as from copper

Sea-roaring caverns — Chippewas threw deermeat to the savage maws 'Voyageurs' crossed themselves tossed a twist of tobacco in' Inland then beside the great granite gneiss and the schists

to the redolent pondy lakes' lilies, flag and Indian reed 'through which we successfully passed'

The smooth black stone
I picked up in true source park
the leaf beside it
once was stone

Why should we hurry home

I'm sorry to have missed Sand Lake My dear one tells me we did not We watched a gopher there

1968

I Married

I married in the world's black night for warmth

if not repose.
At the close —

someone.

I hid with him from the long range guns.

We lay leg in the cupboard, head

in closet.

A slit of light at no bird dawn —

Untaught I thought

he drank

too much. I say I married and lived unburied.

I thought —

1968

Wilderness

You are the man You are my other country and I find it hard going

You are the prickly pear You are the sudden violent storm

the torrent to raise the river to float the wounded doe

2002

Louis Zukofsky (1904–1978)

Born to Yiddish-speaking Russian immigrants on the Lower East Side of New York City, Louis Zukofsky attended Stuyvesant High School and Columbia College, where his best friend (and classmate) was Whittaker Chambers. As a Columbia student, Zukofsky was a "subtle poet" with an "inarticulate soul," wrote his professor, Mark Van Doren. Zukofsky edited the February 1931 issue of *Poetry* devoted to the "Objectivists," a Zukofsky coinage to describe the ways and means of such poets as William Carlos Williams, George Oppen, Carl Rakosi, and Charles Reznikoff. Zukofsky later met and formed close ties to Lorine Niedecker. "Louis Zukofsky, whose name may well be the best known of our time when the dust has settled around the year 2050, remains unknown and unread," Guy Davenport lamented in 1987.

"A" 11

for Celia and Paul

River that must turn full after I stop dying Song, my song, raise grief to music Light as my loves' thought, the few sick So sick of wrangling: thus weeping, Sounds of light, stay in her keeping And my son's face — this much for honor.

Freed by their praises who make honor dearer Whose losses show them rich and you no poorer Take care, song, that what stars' imprint you mirror Grazes their tears; draw speech from their nature or Love in you — faced to your outer stars — purer Gold than tongues make without feeling Art new, hurt old: revealing The slackened bow as the stinging Animal dies, thread gold stringing The fingerboard pressed in my honor.

Honor, song, sang the blest is delight knowing We overcome ills by love. Hurt, song, nourish Eyes, think most of whom you hurt. For the flowing River's poison where what rod blossoms. Flourish By love's sweet lights and sing *in them I flourish*. No, song, not any one power May recall or forget, our Love to see your love flows into Us. If Venus lights, your words spin, to Live our desires lead us to honor.

Graced, your heart in nothing less than in death, go—I, dust—raise the great hem of the extended World that nothing can leave; having had breath go Face my son, say: 'If your father offended You with mute wisdom, my words have not ended His second paradise where His love was in her eyes where They turn, quick for you two—sick Or gone cannot make music You set less than all. Honor

His voice in me, the river's turn that finds the Grace in you, four notes first too full for talk, leaf Lighting stem, stems bound to the branch that binds the Tree, and then as from the same root we talk, leaf After leaf of your mind's music, page, walk leaf Over leaf of his thought, sounding His happiness: song sounding The grace that comes from knowing Things, her love our own showing Her love in all her honor.'

To My Wash-stand

To my wash-stand in which I wash my left hand and my right hand

To my wash-stand whose base is Greek whose shaft is marble and is fluted

To my wash-stand whose wash-bowl is an oval in a square

To my wash-stand whose square is marble and inscribes two smaller ovals to left and right for soap

Comes a song of water from the right faucet and the left my left and my right hand mixing hot and cold

Comes a flow which if I have called a song is a song entirely in my head

a song out of imagining modillions described above my head a frieze of stone completing what no longer

is my wash-stand since its marble has completed my getting up each morning my washing before going to bed

my look into a mirror to glimpse half an oval as if its half were half-oval in my head and the climates of many inscriptions human heads shapes' horses' elephants' (tusks) others' scratched in marble tile

so my wash-stand in one particular breaking of the tile at which I have looked and looked

has opposed to my head the inscription of a head whose coinage is the coinage of the poor

observant in waiting in their getting up mornings and in their waiting going to bed

carefully attentive to what they have and to what they do not have

when a flow of water doubled in narrow folds occasions invertible counterpoints over a head and

an age in a wash-stand and in their own heads

1966

No it was no dream of coming death

No it was no dream of coming death, Those you love will live long.

If light hurried my dream, I saw none:
Stepped from my bed and to the sill,
From a window looked down
On the river I knew set forth
To rise toward me — full after rain.
People watched, crowded the banks, thought
As with old words to a river:
(whose waters seemed unwillingly
to glide like friends who linger while
they sever.) Soon, as expected!

A coffin launched like a ship's hull Sped as from a curtain afire Draped to the keystone of an arch And — as at a burial at sea — Sank. The displaced water rose, Made the heart sound the coffin's grave, Woke under the stream and in me A set of furtive bells, muted And jangling by rote "What does this say? What loss will make the world different? Are they gathered to further war? What sorrow do you fear? Ask, will you, is it here Distrust is cast off, all Cowardice dies. Eyes, looking out, Without the good of intellect, Rouse as you are used to: It is the bad fallen away, And the sorrow in the good. You saw now for your book, Anew."

1966

STANLEY KUNITZ (1905–)

Stanley Kunitz was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, and educated at Harvard. During World War II he served in the Air Transport Command of the U.S. Army. He taught for many years at Columbia University, where his students revered him. As judge of the Yale Younger Poets series he chose the first books of Robert Hass and Carolyn Forché. In 2000, at the age of 95, Kunitz succeeded Robert Pinsky in a one-year stint as the nation's poet laureate.

Three Small Parables for My Poet Friends

1

Certain saurian species, notably the skink, are capable of shedding their tails in self-defense when threatened. The detached appendage diverts attention to itself by taking on a life of its own and thrashing furiously about. As soon as the stalking wildcat pounces on the wriggler, snatching it up from the sand to bite and maul it, the free lizard scampers off. A new tail begins to grow in place of the one that has been sacrificed.

Π

The larva of the tortoise beetle has the neat habit of collecting its droppings and exfoliated skin into a little packet that it carries over its back when it is out in the open. If it were not for this fecal shield, it would lie naked before its enemies.

\mathbf{III}

Among the Bedouins, the beggar poets of the desert are held in contempt because of their greed, their thievery and venality. Everyone in the scattered encampments knows that poems of praise can be bought, even by the worst of scoundrels, for food or money. Furthermore, these wandering minstrels are notorious for stealing the ideas, lines, and even whole songs of others. Often the recitation is interrupted by the shouts of the squatters around the campfire: "Thou liest. Thou stolest it from So-and-so!" When the poet tries to defend himself, calling for witnesses to vouch for his probity or, in extremity, appealing to Allah, his hearers hoot him down, crying, "Kassad, kaddab! A poet is a liar."

1985

KENNETH REXROTH (1905–1982)

Kenneth Rexroth was born in South Bend, Indiana. Like Robert Lowell and William Stafford, he was a conscientious objector during World War II. *Time* magazine dubbed Rexroth "the Daddy of the Beat Generation." He was the master of ceremonies at Allen Ginsberg's celebrated public declamation of "Howl" on 13 October 1955 at the Six Gallery in San Francisco. In 1957 he wrote in the *Evergreen Review*, "Poets come to San Francisco for the same reason so many Hungarians have been going to Austria recently." He felt the urgent need to escape from "the world of poet-professors, Southern Colonels and ex-Left Social Fascists" and ridiculed the editors of the *Partisan Review* as "Brooks Brothers Boys who got an overdose of T. S. Eliot at some Ivy League fog factory." In addition to his many translations of poems from the Japanese and the Chinese, Rexroth wrote a popular "great books" column in which he discussed the virtues of Homer, Apuleius, Lady Murasaki, Montaigne, Cervantes, and Tolstoy. The columns appeared in the *Saturday Review* and were collected in a book entitled *Classics Revisited*. An academic critic once charged that Rexroth belonged, with Gary Snyder and Philip Whalen, to the "bear-shit-on-the-trail school of poetry," which Rexroth took as a compliment.

Delia Rexroth
Died June, 1916

Under your illkempt yellow roses,
Delia, today you are younger
Than your son. Two and a half decades —
The family monument sagged askew,
And he overtook your half-a-life.
On the other side of the country,
Near the willows by the slow river,
Deep in the earth, the white ribs retain
The curve of your fervent, careful breast;
The fine skull, the ardor of your brain.
And in the fingers the memory
Of Chopin études, and in the feet

Slow waltzes and champagne twosteps sleep. And the white full moon of midsummer, That you watched awake all that last night, Watches history fill the deserts And oceans with corpses once again; And looks in the east window at me, As I move past you to middle age And knowledge past your agony and waste.

1944

Vitamins and Roughage

Strong ankled, sun burned, almost naked, The daughters of California Educate reluctant humanists; Drive into their skulls with tennis balls The unhappy realization That nature is still stronger than man. The special Hellenic privilege Of the special intellect seeps out At last in this irrigated soil. Sweat of athletes and juice of lovers Are stronger than Socrates' hemlock; And the games of scrupulous Euclid Vanish in the gymnopaedia.

1944

The Signature of All Things

T

My head and shoulders, and my book In the cool shade, and my body Stretched bathing in the sun, I lie Reading beside the waterfall -Boehme's 'Signature of All Things.' Through the deep July day the leaves Of the laurel, all the colors Of gold, spin down through the moving Deep laurel shade all day. They float On the mirrored sky and forest For a while, and then, still slowly Spinning, sink through the crystal deep Of the pool to its leaf gold floor. The saint saw the world as streaming In the electrolysis of love. I put him by and gaze through shade

494

Folded into shade of slender Laurel trunks and leaves filled with sun. The wren broods in her moss domed nest. A newt struggles with a white moth Drowning in the pool. The hawks scream, Playing together on the ceiling Of heaven. The long hours go by. I think of those who have loved me, Of all the mountains I have climbed, Of all the seas I have swum in. The evil of the world sinks. My own sin and trouble fall away Like Christian's bundle, and I watch My forty summers fall like falling Leaves and falling water held Eternally in summer air.

П

Deer are stamping in the glades, Under the full July moon. There is a smell of dry grass In the air, and more faintly, The scent of a far off skunk. As I stand at the wood's edge, Watching the darkness, listening To the stillness, a small owl Comes to the branch above me. On wings more still than my breath. When I turn my light on him, His eyes glow like drops of iron, And he perks his head at me, Like a curious kitten. The meadow is bright as snow. My dog prowls the grass, a dark Blur in the blur of brightness. I walk to the oak grove where The Indian village was once. There, in blotched and cobwebbed light And dark, dim in the blue haze, Are twenty Holstein heifers, Black and white, all lying down, Quietly together, under The huge trees rooted in the graves.

Ш

When I dragged the rotten log From the bottom of the pool, It seemed heavy as stone. I let it lie in the sun For a month; and then chopped it Into sections, and split them
For kindling, and spread them out
To dry some more. Late that night;
After reading for hours,
While moths rattled at the lamp,
The saints and the philosophers
On the destiny of man;
I went out on my cabin porch,
And looked up through the black forest
At the swaying islands of stars.
Suddenly I saw at my feet,
Spread on the floor of night, ingots
Of quivering phosphorescence,
And all about were scattered chips
Of pale cold light that was alive.

1949

Empty Mirror

As long as we are lost In the world of purpose We are not free. I sit In my ten foot square hut. The birds sing. The bees hum. The leaves sway. The water Murmurs over the rocks. The canyon shuts me in. If I moved, Basho's frog Would splash in the pool. All summer long the gold Laurel leaves fell through space. Today I was aware Of a maple leaf floating On the pool. In the night I stare into the fire. Once I saw fire cities, Towns, palaces, wars, Heroic adventures, In the campfires of youth. Now I see only fire. My breath moves quietly. The stars move overhead. In the clear darkness Only a small red glow Is left in the ashes. On the table lies a cast Snake skin and an uncut stone.

ROBERT PENN WARREN (1905–1989)

Robert Penn Warren was born in Guthrie, Kentucky. He achieved great acclaim as a poet and novelist, professor and critic. He was coeditor (with Cleanth Brooks) of *Understanding Poetry* (1938), the widely used textbook that did much to promote the New Criticism and particularly the then-revolutionary notion that poems can be read, analyzed, and appreciated on textual terms without reference to the author's biography or to the social circumstances surrounding the poem's composition. Nicknamed "Red," Warren won three Pulitzer Prizes: one for his novel *All the King's Men* (1946) and the other two for poetry collections. He had served as poetry consultant to the Library of Congress in 1944–1945, and in 1986, when the name of the position was officially changed to poet laureate, Warren was the first to be appointed to the post.

Watershed

From this high place all things flow: Land of divided streams, of water spilled Eastward, westward without memento; Land where the morning mist is curled Like smoke about the ridgepole of the world. The mist is furled.

The sunset hawk now rides
The tall light up the climbing deep of air.
Beneath him swings the rooftree that divides
The east and west. His gold eyes scan
The crumpled shade on gorge and crest,
And streams that creep and disappear, appear,
Past fingered ridges and their shrivelling span.
Under the broken eaves men take their rest.

Forever, should they stir, their thought would keep This place. Not love, happiness past, constrains, But certitude. Enough, and it remains; Though they who thread the flood and neap Of earth itself have felt the earth creep, In pastures hung against the rustling gorge Have felt the shudder and the sweat of stone, Knowing thereby no constant moon Sustains the hill's lost granite surge.

1932

Brotherhood in Pain

Fix your eyes on any chance object. For instance, The leaf, prematurely crimson, of the swamp maple That dawdles down gold air to the velvet-black water Of the moribund beaver-pond. Or the hunk

Of dead chewing gum in the gutter with the mark of a molar Yet distinct on it, like the most delicate Hellenistic chisel-work.

Or a black sock you took off last night and by mistake Left lying, to be found in the morning, on the bathroom tiles.

Or pick up a single stone from the brookside, inspect it Most carefully, then throw it back in. You will never

See it again. By the next spring flood, it may have been hurled A mile downstream. Fix your gaze on any of these objects,

Or if you think me disingenuous in my suggestions, Whirl around three times like a child, or a dervish, with eyes shut,

Then fix on the first thing seen when they open. In any case, you will suddenly observe an object in the obscene moment of birth.

It does not know what it is. It has no name. The matrix from which it is torn

Bleeds profusely. It has not yet begun to breathe. Its experience

Is too terrible to recount. Only when it has completely forgotten Everything, will it smile shyly, and try to love you,

For somehow it knows that you are lonely, too. It pityingly knows that you are more lonely than it is, for

You exist only in the delirious illusion of language.

1975

The Whole Question

You'll have to rethink the whole question. This Getting born business is not as simple as it seemed, Or the midwife thought, or doctor deemed. It is, Time shows, more complicated than either — or you — ever dreamed.

If it can be said that you dreamed anything Before what's called a hand slapped blazing breath Into you, snatched your dream's lulling nothingness into what — was it Calvin? — called the body of this death. You had not, for instance, provisioned the terrible thing called love, Which began with a strange, sweet taste and bulbed softness while Two orbs of tender light leaned there above.

Sometimes your face got twisted. They called it a smile.

You noticed how faces from outer vastness might twist, too. But sometimes different twists, with names unknown, And there were noises with no names you knew, Or times of dark silence when you seemed nothing — or gone.

Years passed, but sometimes seemed nothing except the same. You knew more words, but they were words only, only — Metaphysical midges that plunged at the single flame That centered the inward dark of your skull, or lonely, lonely.

You woke in the dark of real night to hear the breath That seemed to promise reality in the vacuum Of the sleepless dream beginning when underneath The curtain dawn seeps, and on wet asphalt first tires hum.

Yes, you must try to rethink what is real. Perhaps It is only a matter of language that traps you. You May find a new way in which experience overlaps Words. Or find some words that make the Truth come true.

1982

W. H. AUDEN (1907–1973)

Wynstan Hugh Auden, who was born in York, England, moved to New York City in 1939. The most prominent English poet of his generation, he had discovered his vocation as a student at Oxford University, where he found himself at the center of a literary circle that included Stephen Spender, C. Day Lewis, Christopher Isherwood, and Louis MacNeice. He collaborated with Isherwood on such plays as The Dog Beneath the Skin (1935) and with MacNeice on a travelogue, Letters from Iceland (1937). Many in Britain never forgave him for his "defection" to the United States on the eve of a global conflict. Others felt that Auden began to decline as a poet from the time he set foot in America. On the other hand, it is also possible to regard the metaphorical trade of the America T. S. Eliot for the English Auden as that rare deal that enriches both teams. Auden, who became an American citizen in 1946, was a major presence in New York City. He wrote some of the most enduring poems of the twentieth century, brilliant critical essays (*The Dyer's Hand*), masterly light verse (Academic Graffiti); he was also an accomplished anthologist and editor, with great funds of knowledge and bons mots. In later years, when his countenance was as cracked with lines as the limestone landscapes he loved, he quipped that his face looked "like a wedding-cake left out in the rain." Auden compulsively rewrote (and sometimes weakened) or even renounced some of his signature poems, including both "September 1, 1939" and "In Memory of William Butler Yeats," both of which are given here in their original, unexpurgated versions.

499

It's no use raising a shout

It's no use raising a shout.

No, Honey, you can cut that right out.

I don't want any more hugs;

Make me some fresh tea, fetch me some rugs.

Here am I, here are you:

But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

A long time ago I told my mother
I was leaving home to find another:
I never answered her letter
But I never found a better.
Here am I, here are you:
But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

It wasn't always like this?
Perhaps it wasn't, but it is.
Put the car away; when life fails,
What's the good of going to Wales?
Here am I, here are you:
But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

In my spine there was a base, And I knew the general's face: But they've severed all the wires, And I can't tell what the general desires. Here am I, here are you: But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

In my veins there is a wish,
And a memory of fish:
When I lie crying on the floor,
It says, 'you've often done this before,'
Here am I, here are you:
But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

A bird used to visit this shore:
It isn't going to come any more.
I've come a very long way to prove
No land, no water, and no love.
Here am I, here are you:
But what does it mean? What are we going to do?

As I walked out one evening

As I walked out one evening, Walking down Bristol Street, The crowds upon the pavement Were fields of harvest wheat.

And down by the brimming river I heard a lover sing Under an arch of the railway: 'Love has no ending.

'I'll love you, dear, I'll love you Till China and Africa meet And the river jumps over the mountain And the salmon sing in the street.

'I'll love you till the ocean Is folded and hung up to dry And the seven stars go squawking Like geese about the sky.

'The years shall run like rabbits For in my arms I hold The Flower of the Ages And the first love of the world.'

But all the clocks in the city Began to whirr and chime: 'O let not Time deceive you, You cannot conquer Time.

'In the burrows of the Nightmare Where Justice naked is, Time watches from the shadow And coughs when you would kiss.

'In headaches and in worry Vaguely life leaks away, And Time will have his fancy To-morrow or to-day.

'Into many a green valley Drifts the appalling snow; Time breaks the threaded dances And the diver's brillant bow.

'O plunge your hands in water, Plunge them in up to the wrist; Stare, stare in the basin
And wonder what you've missed.

'The glacier knocks in the cupboard,
The desert sighs in the bed,
And the crack in the tea-cup opens
A lane to the land of the dead.

'Where the beggars raffle the banknotes And the Giant is enchanting to Jack, And the Lily-white Boy is a Roarer And Jill goes down on her back.

'O look, look in the mirror, O look in your distress; Life remains a blessing Although you cannot bless.

'O stand, stand at the window
As the tears scald and start;
You shall love your crooked neighbour
With your crooked heart.'

It was late, late in the evening,
The lovers they were gone;
The clocks had ceased their chiming
And the deep river ran on.

1937

Musée des Beaux Arts

About suffering they were never wrong,
The Old Masters: how well they understood
Its human position: how it takes place
While someone else is eating or opening a window or just
walking dully along:
How, when the aged are reverently, passionately waiting
For the miraculous birth, there always must be
Children who did not specially want it to happen, skating
On a pond at the edge of the wood:
They never forgot
That even the dreadful martyrdom must run its course
Anyhow in a corner, some untidy spot
Where the dogs go on with their doggy
life and the torturer's horse
Scratches its innnocent behind on a tree.

In Brueghel's *Icarus*, for instance: how everything turns away Quite leisurely from the disaster; the ploughman may Have heard the splash, the forsaken cry, But for him it was not an important failure; the sun shone As it had to on the white legs disappearing into the green Water; and the expensive delicate ship that must have seen Something amazing, a boy falling out of the sky, Had somewhere to get to and sailed calmly on.

1938

In Memory of W. B. Yeats (d. 7anuary 1939)

He disappeared in the dead of winter: The brooks were frozen, the air-ports almost deserted, And snow disfigured the public statues; The mercury sank in the mouth of the dying day. O all the instruments agree The day of his death was a dark cold day.

Far from his illness The wolves ran on through the evergreen forests, The peasant river was untempted by the fashionable quays; By mourning tongues The death of the poet was kept from his poems.

But for him it was his last afternoon as himself, An afternoon of nurses and rumours; The provinces of his body revolted, The squares of his mind were empty, Silence invaded the suburbs, The current of his feeling failed: he became his admirers.

Now he is scattered among a hundred cities And wholly given over to unfamiliar affections; To find his happiness in another kind of wood And be punished under a foreign code of conscience. The words of a dead man Are modified in the guts of the living.

But in the importance and noise of to-morrow When the brokers are roaring like beasts on the floor of the Bourse, And the poor have the sufferings to which they are fairly accustomed,

And each in the cell of himself is almost convinced of his freedom;
A few thousand will think of this day
As one thinks of a day when one did something slightly unusual.

O all the instruments agree The day of his death was a dark cold day.

Ħ

You were silly like us: your gift survived it all; The parish of rich women, physical decay, Yourself; mad Ireland hurt you into poetry. Now Ireland has her madness and her weather still, For poetry makes nothing happen: it survives In the valley of its saying where executives Would never want to tamper; it flows south From ranches of isolation and the busy griefs, Raw towns that we believe and die in; it survives, A way of happening, a mouth.

Ш

Earth, receive an honoured guest; William Yeats is laid to rest: Let the Irish vessel lie Emptied of its poetry.

Time that is intolerant Of the brave and innocent, And indifferent in a week To a beautiful physique,

Worships language and forgives Everyone by whom it lives; Pardons cowardice, conceit, Lays its honours at their feet.

Time that with this strange excuse Pardoned Kipling and his views, And will pardon Paul Claudel, Pardons him for writing well.

In the nightmare of the dark All the dogs of Europe bark, And the living nations wait, Each sequestered in its hate; Intellectual disgrace
Stares from every human face,
And the seas of pity lie
Locked and frozen in each eye.

Follow, poet, follow right To the bottom of the night, With your unconstraining voice Still persuade us to rejoice;

With the farming of a verse Make a vineyard of the curse, Sing of human unsuccess In a rapture of distress;

In the deserts of the heart Let the healing fountain start, In the prison of his days Teach the free man how to praise.

1939

September 1, 1939

I sit in one of the dives
On Fifty-Second Street
Uncertain and afraid
As the clever hopes expire
Of a low dishonest decade:
Waves of anger and fear
Circulate over the bright
And darkened lands of the earth,
Obsessing our private lives;
The unmentionable odour of death
Offends the September night.

Accurate scholarship can
Unearth the whole offence
From Luther until now
That has driven a culture mad,
Find what occurred at Linz,
What huge imago made
A psychopathic god:
I and the public know
What all schoolchildren learn,
Those to whom evil is done
Do evil in return.

Exiled Thucydides knew
All that a speech can say
About Democracy,
And what dictators do,
The elderly rubbish they talk
To an apathetic grave;
Analysed all in his book,
The enlightenment driven away,
The habit-forming pain,
Mismanagement and grief:
We must suffer them all again.

Into this neutral air
Where blind skyscrapers use
Their full height to proclaim
The strength of Collective Man,
Each language pours its vain
Competitive excuse:
But who can live for long
In an euphoric dream;
Out of the mirror they stare,
Imperialism's face
And the international wrong.

Faces along the bar
Cling to their average day:
The lights must never go out,
The music must always play,
All the conventions conspire
To make this fort assume
The furniture of home;
Lest we should see where we are,
Lost in a haunted wood,
Children afraid of the night
Who have never been happy or good.

The windiest militant trash Important persons shout Is not so crude as our wish: What mad Nijinsky wrote About Diaghilev Is true of the normal heart; For the error bred in the bone Of each woman and each man Craves what it cannot have, Not universal love But to be loved alone.

From the conservative dark
Into the ethical life
The dense commuters come,
Repeating their morning vow,
"I will be true to the wife,
I'll concentrate more on my work,"
And helpless governors wake
To resume their compulsory game:
Who can release them now,
Who can reach the deaf,
Who can speak for the dumb?

All I have is a voice
To undo the folded lie,
The romantic lie in the brain
Of the sensual man-in-the-street
And the lie of Authority
Whose buildings grope the sky:
There is no such thing as the State
And no one exists alone;
Hunger allows no choice
To the citizen or the police;
We must love one another or die.

Defenceless under the night Our world in stupor lies; Yet, dotted everywhere, Ironic points of light Flash out wherever the Just Exchange their messages: May I, composed like them Of Eros and of dust, Beleaguered by the same Negation and despair, Show an affirming flame.

1939

Law, say the gardeners, is the sun

Law, say the gardeners, is the sun, Law is the one All gardeners obey To-morrow, yesterday, to-day.

Law is the wisdom of the old The impotent grandfathers shrilly scold; The grandchildren put out a treble tongue, Law is the senses of the young. Law, says the priest with a priestly look, Expounding to an unpriestly people, Law is the words in my priestly book, Law is my pulpit and my steeple.

Law, says the judge as he looks down his nose, Speaking clearly and most severely, Law is as I've told you before, Law is as you know I suppose, Law is but let me explain it once more, Law is The Law.

Yet law-abiding scholars write:
Law is neither wrong nor right,
Law is only crimes
Punished by places and by times,
Law is the clothes men wear.
Anytime, anywhere,
Law is Good-morning and Good-night.

Others say, Law is our Fate; Others say, Law is our State; Others say, others say Law is no more Law has gone away.

And always the loud angry crowd Very angry and very loud Law is We, And always the soft idiot softly Me.

If we, dear, know we know no more Than they about the law, If I no more than you Know what we should and should not do Except that all agree Gladly or miserably That the law is And that all know this, If therefore thinking it absurd To identify Law with some other word, Unlike so many men I cannot say Law is again, No more than they can we suppress The universal wish to guess Or slip out of our own position Into an unconcerned condition. Although I can at least confine Your vanity and mine

To stating timidly A timid similarity. We shall boast anyway: Like love I sav.

Like love we don't know where or why Like love we can't compel or fly Like love we often weep Like love we seldom keep.

1939

In Memory of Sigmund Freud

(d. September 1939)

When there are so many we shall have to mourn. When grief has been made so public, and exposed To the critique of a whole epoch The frailty of our conscience and anguish,

Of whom shall we speak? For every day they die Among us, those who were doing us some good, And knew it was never enough but Hoped to improve a little by living.

Such was this doctor: still at eighty he wished To think of our life, from whose unruliness So many plausible young futures With threats or flattery ask obedience.

But his wish was denied him; he closed his eyes Upon that last picture common to us all, Of problems like relatives standing Puzzled and jealous about our dying.

For about him at the very end were still Those he had studied, the nervous and the nights, And shades that still waited to enter The bright circle of his recognition

Turned elsewhere with their disappointment as he Was taken away from his old interest

To go back to the earth in London, An important Jew who died in exile.

Only Hate was happy, hoping to augment His practice now, and his shabby clientele Who think they can be cured by killing And covering the gardens with ashes.

They are still alive but in a world he changed Simply by looking back with no false regrets; All that he did was to remember Like the old and be honest like children.

He wasn't clever at all: he merely told
The unhappy Present to recite the Past
Like a poetry lesson till sooner
Or later it faltered at the line where

Long ago the accusations had begun,
And suddenly knew by whom it had been judged,
How rich life had been and how silly,
And was life-forgiven and more humble,

Able to approach the Future as a friend Without a wardrobe of excuses, without

A set mask of rectitude or an Embarrassing over-familiar gesture.

No wonder the ancient cultures of conceit In his technique of unsettlement foresaw The fall of princes, the collapse of Their lucrative patterns of frustration.

If he succeeded, why, the Generalised Life Would become impossible, the monolith Of State be broken and prevented The co-operation of avengers.

Of course they called on God: but he went his way, Down among the Lost People like Dante, down To the stinking fosse where the injured Lead the ugly life of the rejected.

And showed us what evil is: not as we thought Deeds that must be punished, but our lack of faith,

Our dishonest mood of denial,

The concupiscence of the oppressor.

And if something of the autocratic pose,
The paternal strictness he distrusted, still
Clung to his utterance and features,
It was a protective imitation

For one who lived among enemies so long: If often he was wrong and at times absurd, To us he is no more a person Now but a whole climate of opinion

Under whom we conduct our differing lives:
Like weather he can only hinder or help,
The proud can still be proud but find it
A little harder, and the tyrant tries

To make him do but doesn't care for him much. He quietly surrounds all our habits of growth; He extends, till the tired in even The remotest most miserable duchy

Have felt the change in their bones and are cheered, And the child unlucky in his little State, Some hearth where freedom is excluded, A hive whose honey is fear and worry,

Feels calmer now and somehow assured of escape; While as they lie in the grass of our neglect, So many long-forgotten objects Revealed by his undiscouraged shining

Are returned to us and made precious again; Games we had thought we must drop as we grew up, Little noises we dared not laugh at, Faces we made when no one was looking.

But he wishes us more than this: to be free
Is often to be lonely; he would unite
The unequal moieties fractured
By our own well-meaning sense of justice,

Would restore to the larger the wit and will
The smaller possesses but can only use
For arid disputes, would give back to
The son the mother's richness of feeling.

But he would have us remember most of all
To be enthusiastic over the night
Not only for the sense of wonder
It alone has to offer, but also

Because it needs our love: for with sad eyes
Its delectable creatures look up and beg
Us dumbly to ask them to follow;
They are exiles who long for the future

That lies in our power. They too would rejoice
If allowed to serve enlightenment like him,
Even to bear our cry of "Judas,"
As he did and all must bear who serve it.

One rational voice is dumb: over a grave
The household of Impulse mourns one dearly loved.
Sad is Eros, builder of cities,
And weeping anarchic Aphrodite.

1939

But I Can't

Time will say nothing but I told you so, Time only knows the price we have to pay; If I could tell you I would let you know.

If we should weep when clowns put on their show, If we should stumble when musicians play, Time will say nothing but I told you so.

There are no fortunes to be told, although, Because I love you more than I can say, If I could tell you I would let you know.

The winds must come from somewhere when they blow, There must be reasons why the leaves decay; Time will say nothing but I told you so.

Perhaps the roses really want to grow, The vision seriously intends to stay; If I could tell you I would let you know.

Suppose the lions all get up and go, And all the brooks and soldiers run away; Will Time say nothing but I told you so? If I could tell you I would let you know.

1940

Jumbled in the common box

Jumbled in the common box Of their dark stupidity, Orchid, swan, and Caesar lie; Time that tires of everyone

Has corroded all the locks, Thrown away the key for fun.

In its cleft the torrent mocks Prophets who in days gone by Made a profit on each cry, Persona grata now with none; And a jackass language shocks Poets who can only pun.

Silence settles on the clocks; Nursing mothers point a sly Index finger at a sky, Crimson with the setting sun; In the valley of the fox Gleams the barrel of a gun.

Once we could have made the docks, Now it is too late to fly; Once too often you and I Did what we should not have done; Round the rampant rugged rocks Rude and ragged rascals run.

1941

A Healthy Spot

They're nice — one would never dream of going over Any contract of theirs with a magnifying Glass, or of locking up one's letters — also Kind and efficient — one gets what one asks for. Just what is wrong, then, that, living among them, One is constantly struck by the number of Happy marriages and unhappy people? They attend all the lectures on Post-War Problems, For they do mind, they honestly want to help; yet, As they notice the earth in their morning papers, What sense do they make of its folly and horror Who have never, one is convinced, felt a sudden Desire to torture the cat or do a strip-tease In a public place? Have they ever, one wonders, Wanted so much to see a unicorn, even A dead one? Probably. But they won't say so, Ignoring by tacit consent our hunger For eternal life, that caged rebuked question Occasionally let out at clambakes or

513

College reunions, and which the smoking-room story Alone, ironically enough, stands up for.

1944

Under Which Lyre A Reactionary Tract For The Times (Phi Beta Kappa Poem, Harvard, 1946)

Ares at last has quit the field,
The bloodstains on the bushes yield
To seeping showers,
And in their convalescent state
The fractured towns associate
With summer flowers.

Encamped upon the college plain Raw veterans already train As freshman forces; Instructors with sarcastic tongue Shepherd the battle-weary young Through basic courses.

Among bewildering appliances
For mastering the arts and sciences
They stroll or run,
And nerves that steeled themselves to slaughter
Are shot to pieces by the shorter
Poems of Donne.

Professors back from secret missions
Resume their proper eruditions,
Though some regret it;
They liked their dictaphones a lot,
They met some big wheels, and do not
Let you forget it.

But Zeus' inscrutable decree
Permits the will-to-disagree
To be pandemic,
Ordains that vaudeville shall preach
And every commencement speech
Be a polemic.

Let Ares doze, that other war Is instantly declared once more 'Twixt those who follow Precocious Hermes all the way And those who without qualms obey Pompous Apollo.

Brutal like all Olympic games,
Though fought with smiles and Christian names
And less dramatic,
This dialectic strife between
The civil gods is just as mean,
And more fanatic.

What high immortals do in mirth
Is life and death on Middle Earth;
Their a-historic
Antipathy forever gripes
All ages and somatic types,
The sophomoric

Who face the future's darkest hints
With giggles or with prairie squints
As stout as Cortez,
And those who like myself turn pale
As we approach with ragged sail
The fattening forties.

The sons of Hermes love to play, And only do their best when they Are told they oughtn't; Apollo's children never shrink From boring jobs but have to think Their work important.

Related by antithesis,
A compromise between us is
Impossible;
Respect perhaps but friendship never:
Falstaff the fool confronts forever
The prig Prince Hal.

If he would leave the self alone,
Apollo's welcome to the throne,
Fasces and falcons;
He loves to rule, has always done it;
The earth would soon, did Hermes run it,
Be like the Balkans.

But jealous of our god of dreams, His common-sense in secret schemes To rule the heart: Unable to invent the lyre, Creates with simulated fire Official art.

And when he occupies a college,
Truth is replaced by Useful Knowledge;
He pays particular
Attention to Commercial Thought,
Public Relations, Hygiene, Sport,
In his curricula.

Athletic, extrovert and crude,
For him, to work in solitude
Is the offence,
The goal a populous Nirvana:
His shield bears this device: Mens sana
Qui mal y pense.

Today his arms, we must confess,
From Right to Left have met success,
His banners wave
From Yale to Princeton, and the news
From Broadway to the Book Reviews
Is very grave.

His radio Homers all day long
In over-Whitmanated song
That does not scan,
With adjectives laid end to end,
Extol the doughnut and commend
The Common Man.

His, too, each homely lyric thing
On sport or spousal love or spring
Or dogs or dusters,
Invented by some court-house bard
For recitation by the yard
In filibusters.

To him ascend the prize orations
And sets of fugal variations
On some folk-ballad,
While dietitians sacrifice
A glass of prune-juice or a nice
Marsh-mallow salad.

Charged with his compound of sensational Sex plus some undenominational Religious matter,

Enormous novels by co-eds Rain down on our defenceless heads Till our teeth chatter.

In fake Hermetic uniforms
Behind our battle-line, in swarms
That keep alighting,
His existentialists declare
That they are in complete despair,
Yet go on writing.

No matter; He shall be defied;
White Aphrodite is on our side:
What though his threat
To organize us grow more critical?
Zeus willing, we, the unpolitical,
Shall beat him yet.

Lone scholars, sniping from the walls
Of learned periodicals,
Our facts defend,
Our intellectual marines,
Landing in little magazines
Capture a trend.

By night our student Underground At cocktail parties whisper round From ear to ear; Fat figures in the public eye Collapse next morning, ambushed by Some witty sneer.

In our morale must lie our strength:
So, that we may behold at length
Routed Apollo's
Battalions melt away like fog,
Keep well the Hermetic Decalogue,
Which runs as follows: —

Thou shalt not do as the dean pleases,
Thou shalt not write thy doctor's thesis
On education,
Thou shalt not worship projects nor
Shalt thou or thine bow down before
Administration.

Thou shalt not answer questionnaires Or quizzes upon World-Affairs, Nor with compliance Take any test. Thou shalt not sit With statisticians nor commit

A social science.

Thou shalt not be on friendly terms
With guys in advertising firms,
Nor speak with such
As read the Bible for its prose,
Nor, above all, make love to those
Who wash too much.

Thou shalt not live within thy means
Nor on plain water and raw greens.
If thou must choose
Between the chances, choose the odd:
Read *The New Yorker*, trust in God;
And take short views.

1946

In Praise of Limestone

If it form the one landscape that we the inconstant ones Are consistently homesick for, this is chiefly Because it dissolves in water. Mark these rounded slopes With their surface fragrance of thyme and beneath A secret system of caves and conduits; hear these springs That spurt out everywhere with a chuckle Each filling a private a pool for its fish and carving Its own little ravine whose cliffs entertain The butterfly and the lizard; examine this region Of short distances and definite places: What could be more like Mother or a fitter background For her son, for the nude young male who lounges Against a rock displaying his dildo, never doubting That for all his faults he is loved, whose works are but Extensions of his power to charm? From weathered outcrop To hill-top temple, from appearing waters to Conspicuous fountains, from a wild to a formal vineyard, Are ingenious but short steps that a child's wish To receive more attention than his brothers, whether By pleasing or teasing, can easily take.

Watch, then, the band of rivals as they climb up and down Their steep stone gennels in twos and threes, sometimes Arm in arm, but never, thank God, in step; or engaged On the shady side of a square at midday in

Voluble discourse, knowing each other too well to think There are any important secrets, unable To conceive a god whose temper-tantrums are moral And not to be pacified by a clever line Or a good lay: for, accustomed to a stone that responds, They have never had to veil their faces in awe Of a crater whose blazing fury could not be fixed; Adjusted to the local needs of valleys Where everything can be touched or reached by walking, Their eyes have never looked into infinite space Through the lattice-work of a nomad's comb; born lucky, Their legs have never encountered the fungi And insects of the jungle, the monstrous forms and lives With which we have nothing, we like to hope, in common. So, when one of them goes to the bad, the way his mind works Remains comprehensible: to become a pimp Or deal in fake jewelry or ruin a fine tenor voice For effects that bring down the house could happen to all But the best and the worst of us . . .

That is why, I suppose,
The best and worst never stayed here long but sought
Immoderate soils where the beauty was not so external,
The light less public and the meaning of life
Something more than a mad camp. "Come!" cried
the granite wastes,

"How evasive is your humor, how accidental Your kindest kiss, how permanent is death." (Saints-to-be Slipped away sighing.) "Come!" purred the clays and gravels "On our plains there is room for armies to drill; rivers Wait to be tamed and slaves to construct you a tomb In the grand manner: soft as the earth is mankind and both Need to be altered." (Intendant Caesars rose and Left, slamming the door.) But the really reckless were fetched By an older colder voice, the oceanic whisper: "I am the solitude that asks and promises nothing; That is how I shall set you free. There is no love; There are only the various envies, all of them sad."

They were right, my dear, all those voices were right
And still are; this land is not the sweet home that it looks,
Nor its peace the historical calm of a site
Where something was settled once and for all: A backward
And dilapidated province, connected
To the big busy world by a tunnel, with a certain
Seedy appeal, is that all it is now? Not quite:
It has a worldly duty which in spite of itself
It does not neglect, but calls into question
All the Great Powers assume; it disturbs our rights. The poet
Admired for his earnest habit of calling

The sun the sun, his mind Puzzle, is made uneasy By these solid statues which so obviously doubt His antimythological myth; and these gamins, Pursuing the scientist down the tiled colonnade With such lively offers, rebuke his concern for Nature's Remotest aspects: I, too, am reproached, for what And how much you know. Not to lose time, not to get caught Not to be left behind, not, please! to resemble The beasts who repeat themselves, or a thing like water Or stone whose conduct can be predicted, these Are our Common Prayer, whose greatest comfort is music Which can be made anywhere, is invisible, And does not smell. In so far as we have to look forward To death as a fact, no doubt we are right: But if Sins can be forgiven, if bodies rise from the dead, These modifications of matter into Innocent athletes and gesticulating fountains, Made solely for pleasure, make a further point: The blessed will not care what angle they are regarded from, Having nothing to hide. Dear, I know nothing of Either, but when I try to imagine a faultless love Or the life to come, what I hear is the murmur Of underground streams, what I see is a limestone landscape.

1948

The Shield of Achilles

She looked over his shoulder
For vines and olive trees,
Marble well-governed cities,
And ships upon untamed seas,
But there on the shining metal
His hands had put instead
An artificial wilderness
And a sky like lead.

A plain without a feature, bare and brown,
No blade of grass, no sign of neighborhood,
Nothing to eat and nowhere to sit down,
Yet, congregated on its blankness, stood
An unintelligible multitude,
A million eyes, a million boots in line,
Without expression, waiting for a sign.

Out of the air a voice without a face
Proved by statistics that some cause was just

In tones as dry and level as the place:
No one was cheered and nothing was discussed;
Column by column in a cloud of dust
They marched away enduring a belief
Whose logic brought them, somewhere else, to grief.

She looked over his shoulder
For ritual pieties,
White flower-garlanded heifers,
Libation and sacrifice,
But there on the shining metal
Where the altar should have been,
She saw by his flickering forge-light
Quite another scene.

Barbed wire enclosed an arbitrary spot
Where bored officials lounged (one cracked a joke)
And sentries sweated, for the day was hot:
A crowd of ordinary decent folk
Watched from without and neither moved nor spoke
As three pale figures were led forth and bound
To three posts driven upright in the ground.

The mass and majesty of this world, all
That carries weight and always weighs the same,
Lay in the hands of others; they were small
And could not hope for help and no help came:
What their foes liked to do was done, their shame
Was all the worst could wish; they lost their pride
And died as men before their bodies died.

She looked over his shoulder
For athletes at their games,
Men and women in a dance
Moving their sweet limbs
Quick, quick, to music,
But there on the shining shield
His hands had set no dancing-floor
But a weed-choked field.

A ragged urchin, aimless and alone,
Loitered about that vacancy; a bird
Flew up to safety from his well-aimed stone:
That girls are raped, that two boys knife a third,
Were axioms to him, who'd never heard
Of any world where promises were kept
Or one could weep because another wept.

The thin-lipped armorer,
Hephaestos, hobbled away;
Thetis of the shining breasts
Cried out in dismay
At what the god had wrought
To please her son, the strong
Iron-hearted man-slaying Achilles
Who would not live long.

1952

The More Loving One

Looking up at the stars, I know quite well That, for all they care, I can go to hell, But on earth indifference is the least We have to dread from man or beast.

How should we like it were stars to burn With a passion for us we could not return? If equal affection cannot be, Let the more loving one be me.

Admirer as I think I am
Of stars that do not give a damn,
I cannot, now I see them, say
I missed one terribly all day.

Were all stars to disappear or die, I should learn to look at an empty sky And feel its total dark sublime, Though this might take me a little time.

1957

LINCOLN KIRSTEIN (1907–1996)

Lincoln Kirstein was born in Rochester, New York. While still an undergraduate at Harvard, he was a founding editor of the literary magazine *Hound and Horn*. In partnership with the great choreographer George Balanchine he founded the New York City Ballet in 1946. He served as its general director, and he wrote many books on dance. He served in the U.S. Third Army from 1943 to 1945. W. H. Auden said that *Rhymes of a PFC* (1964) contained the best writing he had read about World War II. "Underneath the foolery runs a relentless note of savage sarcasm" (Kenneth Rexroth). Kirstein: "I was never in combat, nor fired a weapon in anger or fear. This vexed me, and made me take irresponsible risks." "To me, already thirty-six, war was largely

didactic. I'd had Harvard, spoke French, some German, and held no rank," He said he wanted "to witness enough action to be able to write about it."

Rank

Differences between rich and poor, king and queen, Cat and dog, hot and cold, day and night, now and then. Are less clearly distinct than all those between Officers and us: enlisted men.

Not by brass may you guess nor their private latrine Since distinctions obtain in any real well-run war; It's when off duty, drunk, one acts nice or mean In a sawdust-strewn bistro-type bar.

Ours was on a short street near the small market square: Farmers dropped by for some beer or oftener to tease The Gargantuan bartender Jean-Pierre About his sweet wife. Marie-Louise.

GI's got the habit who liked French movies or books, Tried to talk French or were happy to be left alone; It was our kinda club: we played chess in nooks With the farmers. We made it our own.

To this haven one night came an officer bold; Crocked and ugly, he'd had it in five bars before. A lurid luster glazed his eye which foretold He'd better stay out of our shut door,

But did not. He barged in, slung his cap on the zinc: "Dewbelle veesky," knowing well there was little but heer.

Jean-Pierre showed the list of what one could drink: "What sorta jerk joint you running here?"

Jean-Pierre had wine but no whisky to sell. Wine loves the soul. Hard liquor hots up bloody fun, And it's our rule noncommissioned personnel Must keep by them their piece called a gun.

As well we are taught, enlisted soldiers may never Ever surrender this piece — M1, carbine, or rifle — With which no more officer whomsoever May freely or foolishly trifle.

A porcelain stove glowed in its niche, white and warm. Jean-Pierre made jokes with us French-speaking boys. Marie-Louise lay warm in bed far from harm; Upstairs, snored through the ensuing noise.

This captain swilled beer with minimal grace. He began: "Shit. What you-all are drinkin's not liquor. It's piss." Two privates (first class) now consider some plan To avoid what may result from this.

Captain Stearnes is an Old Army joe. Eighteen years In the ranks, man and boy; bad luck, small promotion; Without brains or cash, not the cream of careers. Frustration makes plenty emotion.

"Now, Mac," Stearnes grins (Buster's name is not Mac; it is Jack), "Toss me your gun an' I'll show you an old army trick; At forty feet, with one hand, I'll crack that stove, smack." "Let's not," drawls Jack back, scared of this prick.

"You young punk," Stearnes now storms, growing moody but mean, "Do you dream I daren't pull my superior rank?"
His hand snatches Jack's light clean bright carbine.
What riddles the roof is no blank.

The rifle is loaded as combat zones ever require. His arm kicks back without hurt to a porcelain stove. Steel drilling plaster and plank, thin paths of fire Plug Marie-Louise sleeping above.

Formal enquiry subsequent to this shootin' Had truth and justice separately demanded. Was Stearnes found guilty? You are darned tootin': Fined, demoted. More: reprimanded.

The charge was not murder, mayhem, mischief malicious, Yet something worse, and this they brought out time and again: Clearly criminal and caddishly vicious Was his: Drinking With Enlisted Men.

I'm serious. It's what the Judge Advocate said: Strict maintenance of rank or our system is sunk. Stearnes saluted. Jean-Pierre wept his dead. Jack and I got see-double drunk.

JOSEPHINE JACOBSEN (1908–2003)

Josephine Jacobsen was born in Boboury, Ontario. With her family she moved to New York City and then Maryland, where she lived for more than eighty years. Her first poem appeared in print when she was ten. From 1971 to 1973 she served as poetry consultant to the Library of Congress. Jacobsen has characterized the imagination as "the active, secret subterranean life" and likened poetry to walking along a "narrow ridge up on a precipice. You never know the next step, whether there's going to be a plunge. I think poetry is dangerous. There's nothing mild and predictable about poetry."

The Monosyllable

One day she fell in love with its heft and speed. Tough, lean,

fast as light slow as a cloud. It took care of rain, short

noon, long dark. It had rough kin; did not stall. With it, she said, I may,

if I can, sleep; since I must, die. Some say, rise.

1981

The Birthday Party

The sounds are the sea, breaking out of sight, and down the green slope the children's voices that celebrate the fact of being eight.

One too few chairs are for desperate forces: when the music hushes, the children drop into their arms, except for one caught by choices.

In a circle gallops the shrinking crop to leave a single sitter in hubris when the adult finger tells them: stop.

There is a treasure, somewhere easy to miss. In the blooms? By the pineapple-palms' bark? somewhere, hidden, the shape of bliss.

Onto the pitted sand comes highwater mark. Waves older than eight begin a retreat; they will come, the children gone, the slope dark.

One of the gifts was a year, complete. There will be others: those not eight will come to be eight, bar a dire defeat.

On the green grass there is a delicate change; there is a change in the sun though certainly it is not truly late,

and still caught up in the scary fun, like a muddle of flowers blown around. For treasure, for triumph, the children run

and the wind carries the steady pound, and salty weight that falls, and dies, and falls. The wind carries the sound

of the children's light high clear cries.

1995

The Blue-Eyed Exterminator

The exterminator has arrived. He has not intruded. He was summoned. At the most fruitless spot, a regiment of the tiniest of ants, obviously deluded, have a jetty ferment of undisclosed intent.

The blue-eyed exterminator is friendly and fair; one can tell he knows exactly what he is about. He is young as the day that makes the buds puff out, grass go rampant, big bees ride the air;

it seems the spring could drown him in its flood. But though he appears modest as what he was summoned for, he will prove himself more potent than grass or bud, being a scion of the greatest emperor.

His success is total: no jet platoon on the wall. At the door he calls good-bye and hitches his thumb. For an invisible flick, grass halts, buds cramp, bees stall in air. He has called, and what has been called has come.

1995

GEORGE OPPEN (1908–1984)

George Oppen was born in New Rochelle, New York, the son of a prosperous businessman. When George was four, his mother committed suicide. After the poet and his future wife, Mary Colby, were expelled from Oregon State University in 1926, the couple hitchhiked across the country, eventually settling in Brooklyn, where they fell in with Louis Zukosky and Charles Reznikoff and formed the nucleus of the Objectivist movement. For twenty-five years, from 1934 to 1958, Oppen stopped writing poetry. He joined the Communist Party. In World War II he served in the 103rd Antitank Division, saw action in the Battle of the Bulge, and was later wounded in Alsace and awarded the Purple Heart. Oppen is "bold, severe, intense, mysterious, serene and fiercely economical" (Louise Glück).

Chartres

The bulk of it In air

Is what they wanted. Compassion Above the doors, the doorways

Mary the woman and the others The lesser

Are dreams on the structure. But that a stone Supports another

That the stones Stand where the masons locked them

Above the farmland Above the will

Because a hundred generations Back of them and to another people

The world cried out above the mountain

1962

The Undertaking in New Jersey

Beyond the Hudson's Unimportant water lapping In the dark against the city's shores Are the small towns, remnants Of forge and coal yard. The bird's voice in their streets May not mean much: a bird the age of a child chirping At curbs and curb gratings, At barber shops and townsmen Born of girls — Of girls! Girls gave birth . . . But the interiors Are the women's: curtained, Lit, the fabric To which the men return. Surely they imagine Some task beyond the window glass And the fabrics as if an eventual brother In the fields were nourished by all this in country Torn by the trucks where towns And the flat boards of homes Visibly move at sunrise and the trees Carry quickly into daylight the excited birds.

1962

Boy's Room

A friend saw the rooms Of Keats and Shelley At the lake, and saw 'they were just Boys' rooms' and was moved

By that. And indeed a poet's room Is a boy's room And I suppose that women know it.

Perhaps the unbeautiful banker Is exciting to a woman, a man Not a boy gasping For breath over a girl's body.

The Gesture

The question is: how does one hold an apple Who likes apples

And how does one handle Filth? The question is

How does one hold something In the mind which he intends

To grasp and how does the salesman Hold a bauble he intends

To sell? The question is When will there not be a hundred

Poets who mistake that gesture For a style.

1965

Psalm

Veritas sequitur . . .

In the small beauty of the forest The wild deer bedding down — That they are there!

Their eyes Effortless, the soft lips Nuzzle and the alien small teeth Tear at the grass

The roots of it Dangle from their mouths Scattering earth in the strange woods. They who are there.

Their paths
Nibbled thru the fields, the leaves that shade them
Hang in the distances
Of sun

The small nouns

Crying faith
In this in which the wild deer
Startle, and stare out.

The Building of the Skyscraper

The steel worker on the girder Learned not to look down, and does his work And there are words we have learned Not to look at, Not to look for substance Below them. But we are on the verge Of vertigo.

There are words that mean nothing But there is something to mean.

Not a declaration, which is truth But a thing

Which is. It is the business of the poet 'To suffer the things of the world And to speak them and himself out.'

O, the tree, growing from the sidewalk — It has a little life, sprouting Little green buds Into the culture of the streets. We look back Three hundred years and see bare land. And suffer vertigo.

1965

THEODORE ROETHKE (1908–1963)

Theodore Roethke was born in Saginaw, Michigan. His father owned what one visitor from Holland called "the finest greenhouse in America." When Roethke was fourteen, the greenhouse—Roethke's "symbol for the whole of life, a womb, a heaven-on-earth"—was sold after a bitter dispute between Otto, the poet's father, and Otto's brother Charles. In the aftermath, Charles committed suicide; Otto died of bowel cancer mere months later. Roethke, who had a history of mental breakdowns, taught for many years at the University of Washington, where his devoted students included Richard Hugo, Carolyn Kizer, David Wagoner, and James Wright. "Write like someone else" was Roethke's best pedagogic advice. Of his 1948 book *The Lost Son*, the author said, "In spite of all the muck and welter, the dark, the *dreck* of these poems, I count myself among the happy poets." He suffered a fatal heart attack in a friend's swimming pool in 1963.

The Minimal

I study the lives on a leaf: the little Sleepers, numb nudgers in cold dimensions,

530

Beetles in caves, newts, stone-deaf fishes, Lice tethered to long limp subterranean weeds, Squirmers in bogs, And bacterial creepers Wriggling through wounds Like elvers in ponds, Their wan mouths kissing the warm sutures, Cleaning and caressing, Creeping and healing.

1948

My Papa's Waltz

The whiskey on your breath Could make a small boy dizzy; But I hung on like death: Such waltzing was not easy.

We romped until the pans Slid from the kitchen shelf; My mother's countenance Could not unfrown itself.

The hand that held my wrist Was battered on one knuckle; At every step you missed My right ear scraped a buckle.

You beat time on my head With a palm caked hard by dirt, Then waltzed me off to bed Still clinging to your shirt.

1948

Root Cellar

Nothing would sleep in that cellar, dank as a ditch, Bulbs broke out of boxes hunting for chinks in the dark, Shoots dangled and drooped, Lolling obscenely from mildewed crates, Hung down long yellow evil necks, like tropical snakes. And what a congress of stinks! — Roots ripe as old bait,

Pulpy stems, rank, silo-rich, Leaf-mould, manure, lime, piled against slippery planks. Nothing would give up life: Even the dirt kept breathing a small breath.

1948

Dolor

I have known the inexorable sadness of pencils,
Neat in their boxes, dolor of pad and paper-weight,
All the misery of manilla folders and mucilage,
Desolation in immaculate public places,
Lonely reception room, lavatory, switchboard,
The unalterable pathos of basin and pitcher,
Ritual of multigraph, paper-clip, comma,
Endless duplication of lives and objects.
And I have seen dust from the walls of institutions,
Finer than flour, alive, more dangerous than silica,
Sift, almost invisible, through long afternoons of tedium,
Dropping a fine film on nails and delicate eyebrows,
Glazing the pale hair, the duplicate grey standard faces.

1948

The Lost Son

1. The Flight

At Woodlawn I heard the dead cry:
I was lulled by the slamming of iron,
A slow drip over stones,
Toads brooding wells.
All the leaves stuck out their tongues;
I shook the softening chalk of my bones,
Saying,
Snail, snail, glister me forward,
Bird, soft-sigh me home,
Worm, be with me.
This is my hard time.

Fished in an old wound, The soft pond of repose; Nothing nibbled my line, Not even the minnows came. Sat in an empty house Watching shadows crawl, Scratching. There was one fly.

Voice, come out of the silence. Say something. Appear in the form of a spider Or a moth beating the curtain.

Tell me:
Which is the way I take;
Out of what door do I go,
Where and to whom?

Dark hollows said, lee to the wind, The moon said, back of an eel, The salt said, look by the sea, Your tears are not enough praise, You will find no comfort here, In the kingdom of bang and blab.

Running lightly over spongy ground,
Past the pasture of flat stones,
The three elms,
The sheep strewn on a field,
Over a rickety bridge
Toward the quick-water, wrinkling and rippling.

Hunting along the river, Down among the rubbish, the bug-riddled foliage, By the muddy pond-edge, by the bog-holes, By the shrunken lake, hunting, in the heat of summer.

The shape of a rat?

It's bigger than that. It's less than a leg And more than a nose, Just under the water It usually goes.

Is it soft like a mouse? Can it wrinkle its nose? Could it come in the house On the tips of its toes?

> Take the skin of a cat And the back of an eel,

Then roll them in grease, — That's the way it would feel.

It's sleek as an otter With wide webby toes Just under the water It usually goes.

2. The Pit

Where do the roots go?
Look down under the leaves.
Who put the moss there?
These stones have been here too long.
Who stunned the dirt into noise?
Ask the mole, he knows.
I feel the slime of a wet nest.
Beware Mother Mildew.
Nibble again, fish nerves.

3. The Gibber

At the wood's mouth, By the cave's door, I listened to something I had heard before.

Dogs of the groin Barked and howled, The sun was against me, The moon would not have me.

The weeds whined, The snakes cried, The cows and briars Said to me: Die.

What a small song. What slow clouds. What dark water. Hath the raine a father? All the caves are ice. Only the snow's here.

I'm cold. I'm cold all over. Rub me in father and mother. Fear was my father, Father Fear. His look drained the stones.

What gliding shape Beckoning through halls, Stood poised on the stair, Fell dreamily down? From the mouths of jugs Perched on many shelves, I saw substance flowing That cold morning.

Like a slither of eels That watery cheek As my own tongue kissed My lips awake.

Is this the storm's heart? The ground is unstilling itself. My veins are running nowhere. Do the bones cast out their fire?

Is the seed leaving the old bed? These buds are live as birds. Where, where are the tears of the world? Let the kisses resound, flat like a butcher's palm; Let the gestures freeze; our doom is already decided. All the windows are burning! What's left of my life? I want the old rage, the last of primordial milk! Goodbye, goodbye, old stones, and time-order is going, I have married my hands to perpetual agitation, I run, I run to the whistle of money.

Money money money Water water water

How cool the grass is. Has the bird left? The stalk still sways. Has the worm a shadow? What do the clouds say?

These sweeps of light undo me. Look, look, the ditch is running white! I've more veins than a tree! Kiss me, ashes, I'm falling through a dark swirl.

4. The Return

The way to the boiler was dark, Dark all the way, Over slippery cinders Through the long greenhouse.

The roses kept breathing in the dark. They had many mouths to breathe with. My knees made little winds underneath Where the weeds slept.

There was always a single light Swinging by the fire-pit, Where the fireman pulled out roses, The big roses, the big bloody clinkers.

Once I stayed all night.
The light in the morning came slowly over the white Snow.
There were many kinds of cool
Air.
Then came steam.

Pipe-knock.

Scurry of warm over small plants. Ordnung! ordnung! Papa is coming!

> A fine haze moved off the leaves; Frost melted on far panes; The rose, the chrysanthemum turned toward the light. Even the hushed forms, the bent yellowy weeds Moved in a slow up-sway.

5. "It was beginning winter"

It was beginning winter, An in-between time, The landscape still partly brown: The bones of weeds kept swinging in the wind, Above the blue snow.

It was beginning winter,
The light moved slowly over the frozen field,
Over the dry seed-crowns,
The beautiful surviving bones
Swinging in the wind.

Light traveled over the wide field; Stayed. The weeds stopped swinging. The mind moved, not alone, Through the clear air, in the silence.

Was it light?
Was it light within?
Was it light within light?
Stillness becoming alive,
Yet still?

A lively understandable spirit Once entertained you. It will come again. Be still. Wait.

1948

The Waking

I strolled across An open field; The sun was out; Heat was happy.

This way! This way! The wren's throat shimmered, Either to other, The blossoms sang.

The stones sang, The little ones did, And flowers jumped Like small goats.

A ragged fringe Of daisies waved; I wasn't alone In a grove of apples.

Far in the wood A nestling sighed; The dew loosened Its morning smells.

I came where the river Ran over stones: My ears knew An early joy.

And all the waters Of all the streams Sang in my veins That summer day.

1948

The Waking

I wake to sleep, and take my waking slow. I feel my fate in what I cannot fear. I learn by going where I have to go.

We think by feeling. What is there to know? I hear my being dance from ear to ear. I wake to sleep, and take my waking slow.

Of those so close beside me, which are you? God bless the Ground! I shall walk softly there, And learn by going where I have to go.

Light takes the Tree; but who can tell us how? The lowly worm climbs up a winding stair; I wake to sleep, and take my waking slow.

Great Nature has another thing to do To you and me; so take the lively air, And, lovely, learn by going where to go.

This shaking keeps me steady. I should know. What falls away is always. And is near. I wake to sleep, and take my waking slow. I learn by going where I have to go.

1953

I Knew a Woman

I knew a woman, lovely in her bones,
When small birds sighed, she would sigh back at them;
Ah, when she moved, she moved more ways than one:
The shapes a bright container can contain!
Of her choice virtues only gods should speak,
Or English poets who grew up on Greek
(I'd have them sing in chorus, cheek to cheek).

How well her wishes went! She stroked my chin, She taught me Turn, and Counter-turn, and Stand; She taught me Touch, that undulant white skin; I nibbled meekly from her proffered hand; She was the sickle; I, poor I, the rake, Coming behind her for her pretty sake (But what prodigious mowing we did make).

Love likes a gander, and adores a goose:

Her full lips pursed, the errant note to seize; She played it quick, she played it light and loose; My eyes, they dazzled at her flowing knees; Her several parts could keep a pure repose, Or one hip quiver with a mobile nose (She moved in circles, and those circles moved).

Let seed be grass, and grass turn into hay: I'm martyr to a motion not my own; What's freedom for? To know eternity. I swear she cast a shadow white as stone. But who would count eternity in days? These old bones live to learn her wanton ways: (I measure time by how a body sways).

1958

In a Dark Time

In a dark time, the eye begins to see, I meet my shadow in the deepening shade; I hear my echo in the echoing wood — A lord of nature weeping to a tree. I live between the heron and the wren, Beasts of the hill and serpents of the den.

What's madness but nobility of soul At odds with circumstance? The day's on fire! I know the purity of pure despair, My shadow pinned against a sweating wall. That place among the rocks — is it a cave, Or winding path? The edge is what I have.

A steady storm of correspondences! A night flowing with birds, a ragged moon, And in broad day the midnight come again! A man goes far to find out what he is — Death of the self in a long, tearless night, All natural shapes blazing unnatural light.

Dark, dark my light, and darker my desire. My soul, like some heat-maddened summer fly, Keeps buzzing at the sill. Which I is *I*? A fallen man, I climb out of my fear. The mind enters itself, and God the mind, And one is One, free in the tearing wind.

CHARLES OLSON (1910–1970)

Charles Olson was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, less than two months before Elizabeth Bishop was born in the same city. A graduate of Wesleyan University, he published *Call Me Ishmael*, a study of Herman Melville, in 1947. In 1951, Olson succeeded the painter Josef Albers as the rector of Black Mountain College, which was a school in two senses: an experimental college of the arts in North Carolina and a movement of like-minded poets, including Robert Creeley and Robert Duncan. Olson advocated what he called "projective or open verse," also known as "composition by field." He felt that poems should be organized not around the line, the stanza, or the verse form but around a free flow of perceptions, and he developed the idea that the breath of an utterance can serve as an adequate measure in place of traditional meter. Like Cummings, Olson saw the potential of the typewriter keyboard for producing or altering the sense or look of a poem. Olson chose the slash mark because he wanted "a pause so light it hardly separates the words" instead of a comma, "which is an interruption of the meaning rather than the sounding of the line."

The Kingfishers

I

1 What does not change / is the will to change

He woke, fully clothed, in his bed. He remembered only one thing, the birds, how when he came in, he had gone around the rooms and got them back in their cage, the green one first, she with the bad leg, and then the blue, the one they had hoped was a male

Otherwise? Yes, Fernand, who had talked lispingly of Albers & Angkor Vat. He had left the party without a word. How he got up, got into his coat, I do not know. When I saw him, he was at the door, but it did not matter, he was already sliding along the wall of the night, losing himself in some crack of the ruins. That it should have been he who said, "The kingfishers?

who cares for their feathers now?"

His last words had been, "The pool is slime." Suddenly everyone, ceasing their talk, sat in a row around him, watched they did not so much hear, or pay attention, they wondered, looked at each other, smirked, but listened, he repeated and repeated, could not go beyond his thought "The pool the kingfishers' feathers were wealth why did the export stop?"

It was then he left

I thought of the E on the stone, and of what Mao said "la lumiere"

but the kingfisher

"de l'aurore"

but the kingfisher flew west

est devant nous!

he got the color of his breast from the heat of the setting sun!

The features are, the feebleness of the feet (syndactylism of the 3rd & 4th digit) the bill, serrated, sometimes a pronounced beak, the wings where the color is, short and round, the tail inconspicuous.

But not these things are the factors. Not the birds.
The legends are
legends. Dead, hung up indoors, the kingfisher
will not indicate a favoring wind,
or avert the thunderbolt. Nor, by its nesting,
still the waters, with the new year, for seven days.
It is true, it does nest with the opening year, but not on the waters.
It nests at the end of a tunnel bored by itself on a bank. There,
six or eight white and translucent eggs are laid, on fishbones,
not on bare clay, on bones thrown up in pellets by the birds.

On these rejectamenta

(as they accumulate they form a cup-shaped structure) the young are born And, as they are fed and grow, this nest of excrement and decayed fish becomes a dripping, fetid mass

Mao concluded

nous devons

nous lever

et agir!

3
When the attentions change / the jungle leaps in

even the stones are split

they rive

Or, enter

that other conqueror we more naturally recognize he so resembles ourselves

But the E cut so rudely on that oldest stone sounded otherwise, was differently heard as, in another time, were treasures used: (and, later, much later, a fine ear thought a scarlet coat)

"of green feathers feet, beaks and eyes of gold

"animals likewise, resembling snails

"a large wheel, gold with figures of unknown four-foots, and worked with tufts of leaves, weight 3800 ounces

"last, two birds of thread and featherwork, the quills gold, the feet gold, the two birds perched on two reeds gold, the reeds arising from two embroidered mounds, one yellow, the other white.

"And from each reed hung seven feathered tassels.

In this instance, the priests (in dark cotton robes, and dirty, their disheveled hair matted with blood, and flowing wildly over their shoulders) rush in among the people, calling on them to protect their gods

And all now is war Where so lately there was peace, and the sweet brotherhood, the use of tilled fields.

4 Not one death but many, not accumulation but change, the feed-back proves, the feed-back is the law

Into the same river no man steps twice When fire dies air dies No one remains, nor is, one

Around an appearance, one common model, we grow up many. Else how is it, if we remain the same, we take pleasure now

in what we did not take pleasure before? love contrary objects? admire and/or find fault? use other words, feel other passions, have nor figure, appearance, disposition, tissue the same?

To be in different states without a change is not a possibility

We can be precise. The factors are in the animal and/or the machine the factors are communication and/or control, both involve the message. And what is the message? The message is a discrete or continuous sequence of measurable events distributed in time

is the birth of air, is the birth of water, is a state between the origin and the end, between birth and the beginning of another fetid nest

is change, presents no more than itself

And the too strong grasping of it, When it is pressed together and condensed, loses it

This very thing you are

 \mathbf{II}

They buried their dead in a sitting posture serpent cane razor ray of the sun

And she sprinkled water on the head of the child, crying "Cioa-coatl! Cioa-coatl!" with her face to the west

Where the bones are found, in each personal heap with what each enjoyed, there is always the Mongolian louse

The light is in the east. Yes. And we must rise, act. Yet in the west, despite the apparent darkness (the whiteness which covers all), if you look, if you can bear, if you can, long enough

as long as it was necessary for him, my guide to look into the yellow of that longest-lasting rose

so you must, and in that whiteness, into that face, with what candor, look

and, considering the dryness of the place
the long absence of an adequate race
(of the two who first came, each a conquistador, one healed, the other
tore the eastern idols down, toppled
the temple walls, which, says the excuser
were black from human gore)

hear hear, where the dry blood talks where the old appetite walks

> la piu saporita et migliore che si possa truovar al mondo

where it hides, look
in the eye how it runs
in the flesh / chalk
but under these petals
in the emptiness
regard the light, contemplate
the flower

whence it arose

with what violence benevolence is bought what cost in gesture justice brings what wrongs domestic rights involve what stalks this silence

what pudor pejorocracy affronts how awe, night-rest and neighbourhood can rot what breeds where dirtiness is law what crawls below

Ш

I am no Greek, hath not th'advantage. And of course, no Roman: he can take no risk that matters, the risk of beauty least of all. But I have my kin, if for no other reason than (as he said, next of kin) I commit myself, and given my freedom, I'd be a cad if I didn't. Which is more true.

It works out this way, despite the disadvantage. I offer, in explanation, a quote: si j'ai du gout, ce n'est gueres Que pour la terre et les pierres

Despite the discrepancy (an ocean courage age) this is also true: if I have any taste it is only because I have interested myself in what was slain in the sun

I pose you your question:

shall you uncover honey / where maggots are?

I hunt among stones

1950

WINFIELD TOWNLEY SCOTT (1910–1968)

Winfield Townley Scott was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts. The author of a memorable poem about the savagery of combat in World War II was a mild-mannered civilian, a Brown University graduate who became the book editor of the *Providence Journal*. "The sailor is a type of the conquering hero, and the decapitated object he carries close to himself is a Medusa head that gradually turns him to stone," writes Laurence Goldstein in his comment on "The U.S. Sailor with the Japanese Skull."

The U.S. Sailor with the Japanese Skull

Bald-bare, bone-bare, and ivory yellow: skull Carried by a thus two-headed U.S. sailor Who got it from a Japanese soldier killed At Guadalcanal in the ever-present war: our

Bluejacket, I mean, aged 20, in August strolled Among the little bodies on the sand and hunted Souvenirs: teeth, tags, diaries, boots; but bolder still Hacked off this head and under a Ginkgo tree skinned it:

Peeled with a lifting knife the jaw and cheeks, bared The nose, ripped off the black-haired scalp and gutted The dead eyes to these thoughtful hollows: a scarred But bloodless job, unless it be said brains bleed. Then, his ship underway, dragged this aft in a net Many days and nights — the cold bone tumbling Beneath the foaming wake, weed-worn and salt-cut Rolling safe among fish and washed with Pacific;

Till on a warm and level-keeled day hauled in Held to the sun and the sailor, back to a gun-rest, Scrubbed the cured skull with lye, perfecting this: Not foreign as he saw it first: death's familiar cast.

Bodiless, fleshless, nameless, it and sun Offend each other in strange fascination As though one of the two were mocked; but nothing is in This head, or it fills with what another imagines

As: here were love and hate and the will to deal Death or to kneel before it, death emperor, Recorded orders without reasons, bomb-blast, still A child's morning, remembered moonlight on Fujiyama:

All scoured out now by the keeper of this skull Made elemental, historic, parentless by our Sailor boy who thinks of home, voyages laden, will Not say, "Alas! I did not know him at all."

1945

ELIZABETH BISHOP (1911–1979)

Elizabeth Bishop was born in Worcester, Massachusetts. Her father died when she was eight months old; her mother was placed in a mental institution when Bishop was five, and Bishop never saw her again. Brought up in New England and Nova Scotia, she went to Vassar (class of 1934) and was the prototype for a character in Mary McCarthy's novel The Group. She spent substantial amounts of time in New York City and in Key West, Florida ("the state with the prettiest name," she wrote). In 1951 she went to Brazil and lived there for fifteen years with her lover, Lota de Macedo Soares, a landscape architect, who committed suicide shortly after she and Bishop moved to New York City in 1967. Bishop settled in Boston and taught at Harvard from 1970 to 1977. She was impatient with what she called "our-beautiful-old-silver" school of female writing and steadfastly refused to let her work appear in anthologies devoted exclusively to women or feminism. In 1948 she told Robert Lowell, "When you write my epitaph, you must say I was the loneliest person who ever lived." Always admired by her fellow poets ("I don't know of any other poet with so high a proportion of good poems," wrote Randall Jarrell), she has enjoyed a steady climb in reputation. Helen Vendler has called Bishop's "Roosters" "the most excellent and complex war poem by a woman poet." The reader may wish to consider her "Crusoe in England" alongside William Wordsworth's "I Wandered Lonely as a Cloud," which it quotes, and to speculate on why Bishop's narrator blanks out where he does when reciting Wordsworth's famous lines from memory. It is possible that the key to Bishop's "One Art" lies concealed in the pun within the parenthesis of the villanelle's last line.

A Miracle for Breakfast

At six o'clock we were waiting for coffee, waiting for coffee and the charitable crumb that was going to be served from a certain balcony—like kings of old, or like a miracle. It was still dark. One foot of the sun steadied itself on a long ripple in the river.

The first ferry of the day had just crossed the river. It was so cold we hoped that the coffee would be very hot, seeing that the sun was not going to warm us; and that the crumb would be a loaf each, buttered, by a miracle. At seven a man stepped out on the balcony.

He stood for a minute alone on the balcony looking over our heads toward the river. A servant handed him the makings of a miracle, consisting of one lone cup of coffee and one roll, which he proceeded to crumb, his head, so to speak, in the clouds — along with the sun.

Was the man crazy? What under the sun was he trying to do, up there on his balcony! Each man received one rather hard crumb, which some flicked scornfully into the river, and, in a cup, one drop of the coffee. Some of us stood around, waiting for the miracle.

I can tell what I saw next; it was not a miracle. A beautiful villa stood in the sun and from its doors came the smell of hot coffee. In front, a baroque white plaster balcony added by birds, who nest along the river,

— I saw it with one eye close to the crumb —

and galleries and marble chambers. My crumb my mansion, made for me by a miracle, through ages, by insects, birds, and the river working the stone. Every day, in the sun, at breakfast time I sit on my balcony with my feet up, and drink gallons of coffee. We licked up the crumb and swallowed the coffee. A window across the river caught the sun as if the miracle were working, on the wrong balcony.

1946

Seascape

This celestial seascape, with white herons got up as angels, flying high as they want and as far as they want sidewise in tiers and tiers of immaculate reflections; the whole region, from the highest heron down to the weightless mangrove island with bright green leaves edged neatly with bird-droppings like illumination in silver, and down to the suggestively Gothic arches of the mangrove roots and the beautiful pea-green back-pasture where occasionally a fish jumps, like a wild-flower in an ornamental spray of spray; this cartoon by Raphael for a tapestry for a Pope: it does look like heaven. But a skeletal lighthouse standing there in black and white clerical dress, who lives on his nerves, thinks he knows better. He thinks that hell rages below his iron feet, that that is why the shallow water is so warm, and he knows that heaven is not like this. Heaven is not like flying or swimming, but has something to do with blackness and a strong glare and when it gets dark he will remember something strongly worded to say on the subject.

1946

Roosters

At four o'clock in the gun-metal blue dark we hear the first crow of the first cock

just below the gun-metal blue window and immediately there is an echo

off in the distance, then one from the back-yard fence, then one, with horrible insistence, grates like a wet match from the broccoli patch, flares, and all over town begins to catch.

Cries galore come from the water-closet door, from the dropping-plastered henhouse floor,

where in the blue blur their rustling wives admire, the roosters brace their cruel feet and glare

with stupid eyes while from their beaks there rise the uncontrolled, traditional cries.

Deep from protruding chests in green-gold medals dressed, planned to command and terrorize the rest,

the many wives who lead hens' lives of being courted and despised;

deep from raw throats a senseless order floats all over town. A rooster gloats

over our beds from rusty iron sheds and fences made from old bedsteads,

over our churches where the tin rooster perches, over our little wooden northern houses,

making sallies from all the muddy alleys, marking out maps like Rand McNally's:

glass headed pins, oil-golds and copper greens, anthracite blues, alizarins,

each one an active displacement in perspective; each screaming, "This is where I live!" Each screaming
"Get up! Stop dreaming!"
Roosters, what are you projecting?

You, whom the Greeks elected to shoot at on a post, who struggled when sacrificed, you whom they labeled

"Very combative . . . "
what right have you to give
commands and tell us how to live,

cry 'Here!' and 'Here!' and wake us here where are unwanted love, conceit and war?

The crown of red set on your little head is charged with all your fighting blood.

Yes, that excrescence makes a most virile presence, plus all that vulgar beauty of iridescence.

Now in mid-air by twos they fight each other. Down comes a first flame-feather.

and one is flying, with raging heroism defying even the sensation of dying.

And one has fallen, but still above the town his torn-out, bloodied feathers drift down;

and what he sung no matter. He is flung on the gray ash-heap, lies in dung

with his dead wives with open, bloody eyes, while those metallic feathers oxidize.

St. Peter's sin was worse than that of Magdalen whose sin was of the flesh alone;

of spirit, Peter's, falling, beneath the flares, among the "servants and officers."

Old holy sculpture could set it all together in one small scene, past and future:

Christ stands amazed, Peter, two fingers raised to surprised lips, both as if dazed.

But in between a little cock is seen carved on a dim column in the travertine,

explained by *gallus canit*; *flet Petrus* underneath it. There is inescapable hope, the pivot;

yes, and there Peter's tears run down our chanticleer's sides and gem his spurs.

Tear-encrusted thick as a medieval relic he waits. Poor Peter, heart-sick,

still cannot guess those cock-a-doodles yet might bless, his dreadful rooster come to mean forgiveness,

a new weathervane on basilica and barn, and that outside the Lateran

there would always be a bronze cock on a porphyry pillar so the people and the Pope might see

that even the Prince of the Apostles long since had been forgiven, and to convince

all the assembly that "Deny deny deny," is not all the roosters cry. In the morning a low light is floating in the backyard, and gilding

from underneath the broccoli, leaf by leaf; how could the night have come to grief?

gilding the tiny floating swallow's belly and lines of pink cloud in the sky,

the day's preamble like wandering lines in marble. The cocks are now almost inaudible.

The sun climbs in, following 'to see the end,' faithful as enemy, or friend.

1946

Over 2,000 Illustrations and a Complete Concordance

Thus should have been our travels: serious, engravable. The Seven Wonders of the World are tired and a touch familiar, but the other scenes, innumerable, though equally sad and still, are foreign. Often the squatting Arab, or group of Arabs, plotting, probably, against our Christian Empire, while one apart, with outstretched arm and hand points to the Tomb, the Pit, the Sepulcher. The branches of the date-palms look like files. The cobbled courtyard, where the Well is dry, is like a diagram, the brickwork conduits are vast and obvious, the human figure far gone in history or theology, gone with its camel or its faithful horse. Always the silence, the gesture, the specks of birds suspended on invisible threads above the Site, or the smoke rising solemnly, pulled by threads. Granted a page alone or a page made up of several scenes arranged in cattycornered rectangles. or circles set on stippled gray, granted a grim lunette, caught in the toils of an initial letter,

when dwelt upon, they all resolve themselves. The eye drops, weighted, through the lines the burin made, the lines that move apart like ripples above sand, dispersing storms, God's spreading fingerprint, and painfully, finally, that ignite in watery prismatic white-and-blue.

Entering the Narrows at St. Johns the touching bleat of goats reached to the ship. We glimpsed them, reddish, leaping up the cliffs among the fog-soaked weeds and butter-and-eggs. And at St. Peter's the wind blew and the sun shone madly. Rapidly, purposefully, the Collegians marched in lines, crisscrossing the great square with black, like ants. In Mexico the dead man lay in a blue arcade; the dead volcanoes glistened like Easter lilies. The jukebox went on playing "Ay, Jalisco!" And at Volubilis there were beautiful poppies splitting the mosaics; the fat old guide made eyes. In Dingle harbor a golden length of evening the rotting hulks held up their dripping plush. The Englishwoman poured tea, informing us that the Duchess was going to have a baby. And in the brothels of Marrakesh the little pockmarked prostitutes balanced their tea-trays on their heads and did their belly-dances; flung themselves naked and giggling against our knees, asking for cigarettes. It was somewhere near there I saw what frightened me most of all: A holy grave, not looking particularly holy, one of a group under a keyhole-arched stone baldaquin open to every wind from the pink desert. An open, gritty, marble trough, carved solid with exhortation, vellowed as scattered cattle-teeth; half-filled, with dust, not even the dust of the poor prophet paynim who once lay there. In a smart burnoose Khadour looked on amused.

Everything only connected by "and" and "and." Open the book. (The gilt rubs off the edges of the pages and pollinates the fingertips.) Open the heavy book. Why couldn't we have seen

this old Nativity while we were at it?

— the dark ajar, the rocks breaking with light, an undisturbed, unbreathing flame, colorless, sparkless, freely fed on straw, and, lulled within, a family with pets,

— and looked and looked our infant sight away.

1955

At the Fishhouses

Although it is a cold evening, down by one of the fishhouses an old man sits netting, his net, in the gloaming almost invisible, a dark purple-brown, and his shuttle worn and polished. The air smells so strong of codfish it makes one's nose run and one's eyes water. The five fishhouses have steeply peaked roofs and narrow, cleated gangplanks slant up to storerooms in the gables for the wheelbarrows to be pushed up and down on. All is silver: the heavy surface of the sea, swelling slowly as if considering spilling over, is opaque, but the silver of the benches, the lobster pots, and masts, scattered among the wild jagged rocks, is of an apparent translucence like the small old buildings with an emerald moss growing on their shoreward walls. The big fish tubs are completely lined with layers of beautiful herring scales and the wheelbarrows are similarly plastered with creamy iridescent coats of mail, with small iridescent flies crawling on them. Up on the little slope behind the houses, set in the sparse bright sprinkle of grass, is an ancient wooden capstan, cracked, with two long bleached handles and some melancholy stains, like dried blood, where the ironwork has rusted. The old man accepts a Lucky Strike. He was a friend of my grandfather. We talk of the decline in the population and of codfish and herring while he waits for a herring boat to come in. There are sequins on his vest and on his thumb.

He has scraped the scales, the principal beauty, from unnumbered fish with that black old knife, The blade of which is almost worn away.

Down at the water's edge, at the place Where they haul up the boats, up the long ramp descending into the water, thin silver tree trunks are laid horizontally across the gray stones, down and down at intervals of four or five feet.

Cold dark deep and absolutely clear, element bearable to no mortal, to fish and to seals . . . One seal particularly I have seen here evening after evening. He was curious about me. He was interested in music; like me a believer in total immersion. so I used to sing him Baptist hymns. I also sang "A Mighty Fortress Is Our God." He stood up in the water and regarded me steadily, moving his head a little. Then he would disappear, then suddenly emerge almost in the same spot, with a sort of shrug as if it were against his better judgment. Cold dark deep and absolutely clear, the clear gray icy water . . . Back, behind us, the dignified tall firs begin. Bluish, associating with their shadows, a million Christmas trees stand waiting for Christmas. The water seems suspended above the rounded gray arid blue-gray stones. I have seen it over and over, the same sea, the same, slightly, indifferently swinging above the stones, icily free above the stones, above the stones and then the world. If you should dip your hand in, your wrist would ache immediately, your bones would begin to ache and your hand would burn as if the water were a transmutation of fire that feeds on stones and burns with a dark gray flame. If you tasted it, it would first taste bitter, then briny, then sorely burn your tongue. It is like what we imagine knowledge to be: dark, salt, clear, moving, utterly free, drawn from the cold hard mouth of the world, derived from the rocky breasts forever, flowing and drawn, and since our knowledge is historical, flowing, and flown.

Rain Towards Morning

The great light cage has broken up in the air, freeing, I think, about a million birds whose wild ascending shadows will not be back, and all the wires come falling down. No cage, no frightening birds; the rain is brightening now. The face is pale that tried the puzzle of their prison and solved it with an unexpected kiss, whose freckled unsuspected hands alit.

1955

The Shampoo

The still explosions on the rocks, the lichens, grow by spreading, gray, concentric shocks. They have arranged to meet the rings around the moon, although within our memories they have not changed.

And since the heavens will attend as long on us, you've been, dear friend, precipitate and pragmatical; and look what happens. For Time is nothing if not amenable.

The shooting stars in your black hair in bright formation are flocking where, so straight, so soon?

— Come, let me wash it in this big tin basin, battered and shiny like the moon.

1955

Exchanging Hats

Unfunny uncles who insist in trying on a lady's hat,
— oh, even if the joke falls flat, we share your slight transvestite twist

in spite of our embarrassment. Costume and custom are complex. The headgear of the other sex inspires us to experiment.

Anandrous aunts, who, at the beach with paper plates upon your laps, keep putting on the yachtsmen's caps with exhibitionistic screech,

the visors hanging o'er the ear so that the golden anchors drag,
— the tides of fashion never lag.
Such caps may not be worn next year.

Or you who don the paper plate itself, and put some grapes upon it, or sport the Indian's feather bonnet, — perversities may aggravate

the natural madness of the hatter. And if the opera hats collapse and crowns grow draughty, then, perhaps, he thinks what might a miter matter?

Unfunny uncle, you who wore a hat too big, or one too many, tell us, can't you, are there any stars inside your black fedora?

Aunt exemplary and slim, with avernal eyes, we wonder what slow changes they see under their vast, shady, turned-down brim.

1956

Questions of Travel

There are too many waterfalls here; the crowded streams hurry too rapidly down to the sea, and the pressure of so many clouds on the mountaintops makes them spill over the sides in soft slow-motion, turning to waterfalls under our very eyes.

— For if those streaks, those mile-long, shiny, tearstains, aren't waterfalls yet, in a quick age or so, as ages go here, they probably will be.

But if the streams and clouds keep travelling, travelling, the mountains look like the hulls of capsized ships, slime-hung and barnacled.

Think of the long trip home. Should we have stayed at home and thought of here? Where should we be today? Is it right to be watching strangers in a play in this strangest of theatres? What childishness is it that while there's a breath of life in our bodies, we are determined to rush to see the sun the other way around? The tiniest green hummingbird in the world? To stare at some inexplicable old stonework, inexplicable and impenetrable, at any view, instantly seen and always, always delightful? Oh, must we dream our dreams and have them, too? And have we room for one more folded sunset, still quite warm?

But surely it would have been a pity not to have seen the trees along this road, really exaggerated in their beauty, not to have seen them gesturing like noble pantomimists, robed in pink, — Not to have had to stop for gas and heard the sad, two-noted, wooden tune of disparate wooden clogs carelessly clacking over a grease-stained filling-station floor. (In another country the clogs would all be tested. Each pair there would have identical pitch.) — A pity not to have heard the other, less primitive music of the fat brown bird who sings above the broken gasoline pump in a bamboo church of Jesuit baroque: three towers, five silver crosses. — Yes, a pity not to have pondered, blurr'dly and inconclusively, on what connection can exist for centuries between the crudest wooden footwear and, careful and finicky, the whittled fantasies of wooden cages. Never to have studied history in the weak calligraphy of songbirds' cages. — And never to have had to listen to rain so much like politicians' speeches: two hours of unrelenting oratory and then a sudden golden silence in which the traveller takes a notebook, writes:

"Is it lack of imagination that makes us come to imagined places, not just stay at home? Or could Pascal have been not entirely right about just sitting quietly in one's room?

Continent, city, country, society: the choice is never wide and never free. And here, or there . . . No. Should we have stayed at home, wherever that may be?"

1965

Sestina

September rain falls on the house. In the failing light, the old grandmother sits in the kitchen with the child beside the Little Marvel Stove, reading the jokes from the almanac, laughing and talking to hide her tears.

She thinks that her equinoctial tears and the rain that beats on the roof the house were both foretold by the almanac, but only known to a grandmother. The iron kettle sings on the stove. She cuts some bread and says to the child,

It's time for tea now; but the child is watching the teakettle's small hard tears dance like mad on the hot black stove, the way the rain must dance on the house. Tidying up, the old grandmother hangs up the clever almanac

on its string. Bird like, the almanac hovers half open above the child, hovers above the old grandmother and her teacup full of dark brown tears. She shivers and says she thinks the house feels chilly, and puts more wood in the stove.

It was to be, says the Marvel Stove. I know what I know, says the almanac. With crayons the child draws a rigid house and a winding pathway. Then the child puts in a man with buttons like tears and shows it proudly to the grandmother.

But secretly, while the grandmother busies herself about the stove, the little moons fall down like tears from between the pages of the almanac into the flower bed the child has carefully placed in the front of the house.

Time to plant tears, says the almanac. The grandmother sings to the marvellous stove and the child draws another inscrutable house.

1965

In the Waiting Room

In Worcester, Massachusetts, I went with Aunt Consuelo to keep her dentist's appointment and sat and waited for her in the dentist's waiting room. It was winter. It got dark early. The waiting room was full of grown-up people, arctics and overcoats, lamps and magazines. My aunt was inside what seemed like a long time and while I waited I read the National Geographic (I could read) and carefully studied the photographs: The inside of a volcano, black, and full of ashes; then it was spilling over in rivulets of fire. Osa and Martin Johnson dressed in riding breeches, laced boots, and pith helmets. A dead man slung on a pole — "Long Pig," the caption said. Babies with pointed heads wound round and round with string; black, naked women with necks wound round and round with wire like the necks of light bulbs. Their breasts were horrifying. I read it right straight through. I was too shy to stop. And then I looked at the cover: the yellow margins, the date.

Suddenly, from inside, came an ob! of pain — Aunt Consuelo's voice not very loud or long. I wasn't at all surprised: even then I knew she was a foolish, timid woman. I might have been embarrassed. but wasn't. What took me completely by surprise was that it was me: my voice, in my mouth. Without thinking at all I was my foolish aunt. I — we — were falling, falling, our eyes glued to the cover of the National Geographic, February, 1918.

I said to myself: three days and vou'll be seven years old. I was saying it to stop the sensation of falling off the round, turning world into cold, blue-black space. But I felt: you are an I, you are an Elizabeth, you are one of them. Why should you be one, too? I scarcely dared to look to see what it was I was. I gave a sidelong glance — I couldn't look any higher at shadowy gray knees, trousers and skirts and boots and different pairs of hands lying under the lamps. I knew that nothing stranger had ever happened, that nothing stranger could ever happen. Why should I be my aunt, or me, or anyone? What similarities boots, hands, the family voice I felt in my throat, or even the National Geographic and those awful hanging breasts held us all together

or made us all just one?
How — I didn't know any
word for it — how "unlikely" . . .
How had I come to be here,
like them, and overhear
a cry of pain that could have
got loud and worse but hadn't?

The waiting room was bright and too hot. It was sliding beneath a big black wave, another, and another.

Then I was back in it. The War was on. Outside, in Worcester, Massachusetts, were night and slush and cold, and it was still the fifth of February, 1918.

1976

Crusoe in England

A new volcano has erupted, the papers say, and last week I was reading where some ship saw an island being born: at first a breath of steam, ten miles away; and then a black fleck — basalt, probably — rose in the mate's binoculars and caught on the horizon like a fly. They named it. But my poor old island's still un-rediscovered, un-renamable. None of the books has ever got it right.

Well, I had fifty-two miserable, small volcanoes I could climb with a few slithery strides — volcanoes dead as ash heaps.

I used to sit on the edge of the highest one and count the others standing up, naked and leaden, with their heads blown off. I'd think that if they were the size I thought volcanoes should be, then I had become a giant; and if I had become a giant, I couldn't bear to think what size the goats and turtles were, or the gulls, or the overlapping rollers

— a glittering hexagon of rollers closing and closing in, but never quite, glittering and glittering, though the sky was mostly overcast.

My island seemed to be a sort of cloud-dump. All the hemisphere's left-over clouds arrived and hung above the craters — their parched throats were hot to touch. Was that why it rained so much? And why sometimes the whole place hissed? The turtles lumbered by, high-domed, hissing like teakettles. (And I'd have given years, or taken a few, for any sort of kettle, of course.) The folds of lava, running out to sea, would hiss. I'd turn. And then they'd prove to be more turtles. The beaches were all lava, variegated, black, red, and white, and gray; the marbled colors made a fine display. And I had waterspouts. Oh, half a dozen at a time, far out, they'd come and go, advancing and retreating, their heads in cloud, their feet in moving patches of scuffed-up white. Glass chimneys, flexible, attenuated, sacerdotal beings of glass . . . I watched the water spiral up in them like smoke. Beautiful, yes, but not much company.

I often gave way to self-pity.
"Do I deserve this? I suppose I must.
I wouldn't be here otherwise. Was there a moment when I actually chose this?
I don't remember, but there could have been."
What's wrong about self-pity, anyway?
With my legs dangling down familiarly over a crater's edge, I told myself
"Pity should begin at home." So the more pity I felt, the more I felt at home.

The sun set in the sea; the same odd sun rose from the sea, and there was one of it and one of me. The island had one kind of everything: one tree snail, a bright violet-blue with a thin shell, crept over everything,

over the one variety of tree, a sooty, scrub affair. Snail shells lay under these in drifts and, at a distance, you'd swear that they were beds of irises. There was one kind of berry, a dark red. I tried it, one by one, and hours apart. Sub-acid, and not bad, no ill effects: and so I made home-brew. I'd drink the awful, fizzy, stinging stuff that went straight to my head and play my home-made flute (I think it had the weirdest scale on earth) and, dizzy, whoop and dance among the goats. Home-made, home-made! But aren't we all? I felt a deep affection for the smallest of my island industries. No, not exactly, since the smallest was a miserable philosophy.

Because I didn't know enough.
Why didn't I know enough of something?
Greek drama or astronomy? The books
I'd read were full of blanks;
the poems — well, I tried
reciting to my iris-beds,
"They flash upon that inward eye,
which is the bliss . . ." The bliss of what?
One of the first things that I did
when I got back was look it up.

The island smelled of goat and guano. The goats were white, so were the gulls, and both too tame, or else they thought I was a goat, too, or a gull. Baa, baa, baa and shriek, shriek, shriek, baa . . . shriek . . . baa . . . I still can't shake them from my ears; they're hurting now. The questioning shrieks, the equivocal replies over a ground of hissing rain and hissing, ambulating turtles got on my nerves.

When all the gulls flew up at once, they sounded like a big tree in a strong wind, its leaves. I'd shut my eyes and think about a tree, an oak, say, with real shade, somewhere. I'd heard of cattle getting island-sick. I thought the goats were.

One billy-goat would stand on the volcano I'd christened *Mont d'Espoir* or *Mount Despair* (I'd time enough to play with names), and bleat and bleat, and sniff the air. I'd grab his beard and look at him. His pupils, horizontal, narrowed up and expressed nothing, or a little malice. I got so tired of the very colors! One day I dyed a baby goat bright red with my red berries, just to see something a little different. And then his mother wouldn't recognize him.

Dreams were the worst. Of course I dreamed of food and love, but they were pleasant rather than otherwise. But then I'd dream of things like slitting a baby's throat, mistaking it for a baby goat. I'd have nightmares of other islands stretching away from mine, infinities of islands, islands spawning islands, like frogs' eggs turning into polliwogs of islands, knowing that I had to live on each and every one, eventually, for ages, registering their flora, their fauna, their geography.

Just when I thought I couldn't stand it another minute longer, Friday came. (Accounts of that have everything all wrong.) Friday was nice.
Friday was nice, and we were friends. If only he had been a woman! I wanted to propagate my kind, and so did he, I think, poor boy. He'd pet the baby goats sometimes, and race with them, or carry one around. — Pretty to watch; he had a pretty body.

And then one day they came and took us off.

Now I live here, another island, that doesn't seem like one, but who decides? My blood was full of them; my brain bred islands. But that archipelago has petered out. I'm old.
I'm bored, too, drinking my real tea, surrounded by uninteresting lumber.
The knife there on the shelf —

it reeked of meaning, like a crucifix. It lived. How many years did I beg it, implore it, not to break? I knew each nick and scratch by heart, the bluish blade, the broken tip, the lines of wood-grain on the handle . . . Now it won't look at me at all. The living soul has dribbled away. My eyes rest on it and pass on.

The local museum's asked me to leave everything to them: the flute, the knife, the shrivelled shoes, my shedding goatskin trousers (moths have got in the fur), the parasol that took me such a time remembering the way the ribs should go. It still will work but, folded up, looks like a plucked and skinny fowl. How can anyone want such things?

— And Friday, my dear Friday, died of measles seventeen years ago come March.

1976

One Art

The art of losing isn't hard to master; so many things seem filled with the intent to be lost that their loss is no disaster.

Lose something every day. Accept the fluster of lost door keys, the hour badly spent. The art of losing isn't hard to master.

Then practice losing farther, losing faster: places, and names, and where it was you meant to travel. None of these will bring disaster.

I lost my mother's watch. And look! my last, or next-to-last, of three loved houses went. The art of losing isn't hard to master.

I lost two cities, lovely ones. And, vaster, some realms I owned, two rivers, a continent. I miss them, but it wasn't a disaster.

— Even losing you (the joking voice, a gesture I love) I shan't have lied. It's evident the art of losing's not too hard to master though it may look like (*Write* it!) like disaster.

1976

Five Flights Up

Still dark.
The unknown bird sits on his usual branch.
The little dog next door barks in his sleep inquiringly, just once.
Perhaps in his sleep, too, the bird inquires once or twice, quavering.
Questions — if that is what they are —

answered directly, simply,
by day itself.

Enormous morning penderous meticules

Enormous morning, ponderous, meticulous; gray light streaking each bare branch, each single twig, along one side, making another tree, of glassy veins . . . The bird still sits there. Now he seems to yawn.

The little black dog runs in his yard. His owner's voice arises, stern, "You ought to be ashamed!" What has he done? He bounces cheerfully up and down; he rushes in circles in the fallen leaves.

Obviously, he has no sense of shame.
He and the bird know everything is answered, all taken care of, no need to ask again.

— Yesterday brought to today so lightly!
(A yesterday I find almost impossible to lift.)

1976

J. V. CUNNINGHAM (1911–1985)

Born in Cumberland, Maryland, J. V. Cunningham was a student and protégé of Yvor Winters at Stanford University. He is a poet of wit and witty insults, a specialist in epigrams and epitaphs, practicing a severe commitment to the plain style. He was uncompromisingly opposed

to modernism in its various forms. Asked once to explain why he liked an epitaph he had written, he replied with an abbreviated version of his poetics: "because it is all denotation and no connotation; because it has only one level of meaning; because it is not ironic, paradoxical, complex, or subtle; and because the meter is monotonously regular."

For My Contemporaries

How time reverses The proud in heart! I now make verses Who aimed at art.

But I sleep well. Ambitious boys Whose big lines swell With spiritual noise,

Despise me not, And be not queasy To praise somewhat: Verse is not easy.

But rage who will. Time that procured me Good sense and skill Of madness cured me.

1942

Montana Pastoral

I am no shepherd of a child's surmises. I have seen fear where the coiled serpent rises,

Thirst where the grasses burn in early May And thistle, mustard, and the wild oat stay.

There is dust in this air. I saw in the heat Grasshoppers busy in the threshing wheat.

So to this hour. Through the warm dusk I drove To blizzards sifting on the hissing stove,

And found no images of pastoral will, But fear, thirst, hunger, and this huddled chill.

from Epigrams

An Epitaph for Anyone

An old dissembler who lived out his lie Lies here as if he did not fear to die.

1942

Lip was a man who used his head

Lip was a man who used his head. He used it when he went to bed With his friend's wife, or with his friend, With either sex, at either end.

1950

In a few days now when two memories meet

In a few days now when two memories meet
In that place of disease, waste, and desire
Where forms receptive, featureless, and vast
Find occupation, in that narrow dark,
That warm sweat of a carnal tenderness,
What figure in the pantheon of lust,
What demon is our god? What name subsumes
That act external to our sleeping selves?
Not pleasure — it is much too broad and narrow —,
Not sex, not for the moment love, but pride,
And not in prowess, but pride undefined,
Autonomous in its unthought demands,
A bit of vanity, but mostly pride.

1964

Fack and Fill

She said he was a man who cheated. He said she didn't play the game. She said an expletive deleted. He said the undeleted same. And so they ended their relation With meaningful communication.

PAUL GOODMAN (1911–1972)

Paul Goodman, a native New Yorker and graduate of City College, was at the center of the radical bohemian literary circle Delmore Schwartz satirized in his story "The World Is a Wedding" (1948). Goodman is "Rudyard Bell," described as the "leader and captain of all hearts," who lives with his sister in Washington Heights and writes plays that are regularly rejected by Broadway producers. Nevertheless his sister maintains "that Rudyard was a genius and ought not to be required to earn a living." Goodman, a lay psychotherapist, became well known for his books of social commentary, such as *Growing Up Absurd* (1960) and *Compulsory Mis-Education* (1964), but his poems (neglected except for "The Lordly Hudson") and his novel *The Empire City* (1959) have not yet received their due.

The Lordly Hudson

"Driver, what stream is it?" I asked, well knowing it was our lordly Hudson hardly flowing, "It is our lordly Hudson hardly flowing," he said, "under the green-grown cliffs."

Be still, heart! no one needs your passionate suffrage to select this glory, this is our lordly Hudson hardly flowing under the green-grown cliffs.

"Driver! has this a peer in Europe or the East?"
"No no!" he said. Home! home!
be quiet, heart! this is our lordly Hudson
and has no peer in Europe or the East,

this is our lordly Hudson hardly flowing under the green-grown cliffs and has no peer in Europe or the East. Be quiet, heart! home! home!

1962

I planned to have a border of lavender

I planned to have a border of lavender but planted the bank too of lavender and now my whole crazy garden is grown in lavender

it smells so sharp heady and musky of lavender, and the hue of only lavender is all my garden up into the gray rocks.

When forth I go from here the heedless lust I squander — and in vain for I am stupid and miss the moment — it has blest me silly when forth I go

and when, sitting as gray as these gray rocks among the lavender, I breathe the lavender's tireless squandering, I liken it to my silly lusting,

I liken my silly indefatigable lusting to the lavender which has grown over all my garden, banks and borders, up into the gray rocks.

1962

A Chess Game

The chessboard was reflected in her eyes.

Eager to beat her, first I looked in her eyes.

I made a Spanish move, an ancient one,
and broken was the red rank of pawns in her light eyes.

Then I lowered my eyes from that chessboard
and Love said, "Oh not her; conquer the king if you can."

My eyes I lowered to the checkerboard planted with lords in particolored fiefs.

My red soul hated the black chesspieces and first my knights flew forth, to dominate.

I hovered over the pattern like a hawk and Art said, "Do not win. The pattern is enough."

Then the chess-game became luminous and then I was not and then we were again, and suddenly into the center came of that luminous crisscross of mathematical possibilities the Angel Fame whose left wing was love and his right wing was death.

JOSEPHINE MILES (1911–1985)

Josephine Miles was born in Chicago and raised in California. From an early age she suffered from rheumatoid arthritis so severe that it confined her to a wheelchair. She received her doctorate at Berkeley in 1938 and taught there from 1940 until her retirement in 1978; her students included A. R. Ammons and Jack Spicer. Kenneth Rexroth, a rival in San Francisco poetry circles, disparaged her early work as "small, very neat holes cut in the paper." But her gift for compression and her riddling intelligence make her an authentic heir of Emily Dickinson. Miles singled out "Reason" as a favorite of her poems, "because I like the idea of speech — not images, not ideas, not music, but people talking — as the material from which poetry is made."

Center

What they had at their window was earth's own shadow, What they had on their garden, bloom's intermission, Slept in the car the graceful far.

Slept in the breast a city and statewide rest, Ran at the wrist time strapped and glassed, They had eyes closed tight in a central standard night.

1939

Government Injunction Restraining Harlem Cosmetic Co.

They say La Jac Brite Pink Skin Bleach avails not, They say its Orange Beauty Glow does not glow, Nor the face grow five shades lighter nor the heart Five shades lighter. They say no.

They deny good luck, love, power, romance, and inspiration From La Jac Brite ointment and incense of all kinds, And condemn in writing skin brightening and whitening And whitening of minds.

There is upon the federal trade commission a burden of glory So to defend the fact, so to impel The plucking of hope from the hand, honor from the complexion, Sprite from the spell.

1941

Dec. 7, 1941

On the war day, mainly the soldiers got going. Around some corners with which I was familiar The steps were still mostly up and down, Meditative, and not widely directed.

572

The little wars still raged, of crutch with stair, Beard with crumb, buyer with incantation, Trouble with peace, the awkwardest Fights, and freest of origin.

1941

Ride

It's not my world, I grant, but I made it. It's not my ranch, lean oak, buzzard crow, Not my fryers, mixmaster, well-garden. And now it's down the road and I made it.

It's not your rackety car but you drive it. It's not your four-door, top-speed, white-wall tires, Not our state, not even I guess, our nation, But now it's down the road, and we're in it.

1955

Reason

Said, Pull her up a bit will you, Mac, I want to unload there. Said, Pull her up my rear end, first come first serve. Said, Give her the gun, Bud, he needs a taste of his own bumper. Then the usher came out and got into the act:

Said, Pull her up, pull her up a bit, we need this space, sir. Said, For God's sake, is this still a free country or what? You go back and take care of Gary Cooper's horse And leave me handle my own car.

Saw them unloading the lame old lady, Ducked out under the wheel and gave her an elbow, Said, All you needed to do was just explain; Reason, Reason is my middle name.

1955

The Doctor Who Sits at the Bedside of a Rat

The doctor who sits at the bedside of a rat Obtains real answers — a paw twitch, An ear tremor, a gain or loss of weight, No problem as to which Is temper and which is true. What a rat feels, he will do.

Concomitantly then, the doctor who sits
At the bedside of a rat
Asks real questions, as befits
The place, like where did that potassium go, not what
Do you think of Willie Mays or the weather?
So rat and doctor may converse together.

1960

As Difference Blends into Identity

As difference blends into identity
Or blurs into obliteration, we give
To zero our position at the center,
Withdraw our belief and baggage.

As rhyme at the walls lapses, at frontiers Customs scatter like a flight of snow, And boundaries moonlike draw us out, our opponents Join us, we are their refuge.

As barriers between us melt, I may treat you Unkindly as myself, I may forget Your name as my own. Then enters Our anonymous assailant.

As assonance by impulse burgeons And that quaver shakes us by which we are spent, We may move to consume another with us, Stir into parity another's cyphers.

Then when our sniper steps to a window In the brain, starts shooting, and we fall surprised, Of what we know not do we seek forgiveness From ourselves, for ourselves?

1967

Conception

Death did not come to my mother Like an old friend. She was a mother, and she must Conceive him. Up and down the bed she fought crying Help me, but death Was a slow child Heavy. He

Waited. When he was born We took and tired him, now he is ready To do his good in the world.

He has my mother's features. He can go among strangers To save lives.

1974

ANNE PORTER (b. 1911)

Anne Porter was born in Sherborn, Massachusetts. She married the painter Fairfield Porter in 1932, and she and their five children often appeared in his paintings. The Porters were close to the poets at the center of the "New York school." James Schuyler lived with the Porter family in their Southampton (Long Island) and Penobscot Bay homes for many years; Anne Porter quipped that Schuyler had come to lunch one day and stayed for eleven years. Though she had toiled in virtual secrecy for most of her life, when *An Altogether Different Language*, a retrospective gathering of her poems, was published in 1994 it was promptly short-listed for the National Book Award in poetry. David Shapiro wrote that "For My Son Johnny" is "filled with the audacious Pop-Art vividness of unembarrassed life."

For My Son Johnny July 11th, 1980

The maker of worlds and tender father of sparrows Who told us what's done to the smallest is done to him, Told us also, the least will be greatest in heaven, And since it was he who told us we know it's true. So Johnny, now you're one of the greatest, Because here on earth you were certainly one of the least.

You called yourself "a man without money or power,"
You seemed only to ask to drink countless cans of soda,
Though it did have to be one special brand.
You seemed only to ask
To tell your difficult puns with a delighted smile
To friends and acquaintances and even strangers,
And to stand in front of your house and rock and wave your arms
And sing, varying it with whoops and growls
Of wild ecstatic joy,

And later to inquire of shopkeepers and policemen If they could hear you at the other end of town. You seemed to ask only to spend hours in the woods and fields Alone, "talking to God."

But you also loved to go swimming
Especially in thunderstorms,
Especially in autumn "under the colored leaves"
And if the leaves weren't there you pretended they were there.
You loved napping in the "messy attic
With filing cabinets and old comic books
And empty cartons saying B&M BAKED BEANS."
And passionately you loved the thunder
With all its "fancy sounds"
In which you detected all kinds of subtleties.
"Did it sound like a subway train?
Did it say Relinquish Relinquish?
Did it shake the ground?"

And you loved women, most of whom you admired Quite regardless of age,
And whom you hugged with great abandon,
Particularly the ones in flowered dresses
And the ones with curly hair,
Knowing you'd never marry because
"A wife might be hard to please."
This may have hurt.
Perhaps that's why you asked to be excused from weddings,
Saying that they were boring.

A little girl once asked you, "Johnny, How does it feel to be retarded?" And you answered gently, "I don't know dear, I'm not retarded." Which you were not.

Though light-heartedly you described your outbursts of temper As "just a little jump and a babyish roar,"
Far oftener, your scruples attacked you:
"Am I the worst person in the world?"

Though your shoelaces were hardly ever tied And you seldom wore matching socks You tried to behave with dignity in the village "So as not to embarrass my little sisters."

There was a father in you too somewhere Though you never corrected other people's children "I don't want to act like a staff member!" If you saw a baby in town you'd smile
And with just the tip of one finger
You'd carefully touch the tiny hands and feet.
With the Child in the Christmas manger you did the same.

You told us that "In heaven the angels kid and joke."
Quite casually you'd mention
seeing St. Michael the Archangel,
"That's who I just waved to."
We couldn't see him, so we asked what he was like.
You told us, "Just a friendly man in a business suit,"
And said "Next time I see an Archangel
Would it be all right to ask him his name?"

Often you visited our parish church, First splashing on much holy water. Inside the church you went down hard on both knees And then, dropping a lot of flaming matches, You lighted almost a full row of candles To pray for "blind and deaf and crippled children."

"And when the church is locked," you said, "I just go up to it and touch the wall."

Your family sent you away to live on a farm in Vermont,
And for years your times at home were so short
and so far apart
That hearing them once called "visits" you turned white,
So deep was your speechless fear
That you might be only a guest at home, and have no home.
But in your humility you knew how to forgive,
Growing kinder and kinder as you grew older.

"I'm not afraid of dying," you said, "just of getting hurt."
Johnny, now you're a staff member!
And now you're home.
Now you're with Mary, whose starry veil you loved,
And of whom you said, "She won't get bored with my puns,"
And, "She won't mind if I touch her dress."
While your mother, who sometimes did
get bored with your puns,
Cries here on earth

And asks you, now that you're one of the greatest, To grant her a portion of your littleness.

ROBERT JOHNSON (1911–1938)

Born in Hazelhurst, Mississippi, Robert Johnson made only forty-two recordings, but these exerted a major influence on rock artists including Bob Dylan, Eric Clapton, and the Rolling Stones. Johnson's strum style was revolutionary. His "Me and the Devil" and "Cross Road" blues fueled the legend that he had sold his soul to the devil in exchange for musical genius. In 1938, Johnson died when a jook joint owner poisoned his whiskey in a dispute over a woman.

Me and the Devil Blues

Early this morning

when you knocked upon my door

Early this morning oooooo

when you knocked upon my door

And I said, Hello Satan

I believe it's time to go

Me and the Devil

was walking side by side

Me and the Devil oooooo

was walking side by side

I'm going to beat my woman

until I get satisfied

She said you knows the way

that I always dog her 'round (now baby you know you ain't doing me right now)

She said you knows the way oooooo

that I be dog her 'round

It must be that old evil spirit

so deep down in the ground

You may bury my body

down by the highway side

(now baby I don't care where

you bury my body when I'm dead and gone)

You may bury my body oooooo

down by the highway side

So my old evil spirit

can get a Greyhound Bus and ride

JEAN GARRIGUE (1912–1972)

Jean Garrigue was born Gertrude Louise Garrigus in Evansville, Indiana. She was educated at the University of Chicago and the Iowa Writers' Workshop and settled in New York City's Greenwich Village. She writes about the amorous lives and sometimes conflicting priorities of women and men in a manner Lee Upton characterizes as "elaborate, doubly-tongued, highly stylized." Garrigue herself described her work as a "dialogue of self with soul, the quarrel of self with world." She died of Hodgkin's disease in 1972.

Dialog

Dreams, said the dog, Suffice us not. We strain at eels and catch a gnat instead. Who'll have Red Rabbit And his riding wood And my lady moon in a simpled hood?

It's perfectly true
Said the fat cat,
I dream no more but stare at a hole
For the mouse, fiction, to come out.
Succulent taster!
Amorous waster!
All my appetite's in my paunch.

Then to your eyes he smiling said That when we meet do shock our blood, Here's rabbit and here's dog and cat And which is which for all of that?

The wise mistress in settled fur Knows what original attared myrrh Brings lovers from afar. It is in nature, not in art, She only has to do her part It's done and both being satisfied Cease, a family's started.

As for the dog in a net It knows its heart When made to quake. Propinquity's a moment's fit.

When sun and moon were one? Cried she,

Out of white nights grown The wildest lightness known?

Sap of wood
And beast of blood,
World run from this
If I am wrong
When down we put our arms at dawn.

Said he, It all depends on a lasting net If you'd fish for eternity.

Said she, Love's besetting property!

1971

Movie Actors Scribbling Letters Very Fast in Crucial Scenes

The velocity with which they write — Don't you know it? It's from the heart! They are acting the whole part out. Love! has taken them up — Like writing to god in the night. Meet me! I'm dying! Come at once! The crisis is on them, the shock Drives from the nerve to the pen, Pours from the blood into ink.

1972

Song in Sligo

I had a bear that danced,
A monkey on a stick,
A dog that begged,
A cat that moused,
And, slouching by a ditch,
A rook in black of silk.
I had those birds that rode
Upon the levels of the cove
At late long twilight in the north
When the brand of sun still burned
Above the shoddy bridges of the Garavogue.
I had a boat that beat
Up levels of the reed-flagged shore

And rock-grained, rack-ruined battlements. I had a boat and traveled with the birds That flew against me in the breath of winds. To each bend of the river its own mews Of samite-backed and sable-legged young swans Who winter from the Bay of Rosses here. I had an island for my own one want, A ring of prophecy and scent, Where trees were sloped upon a moss of turf, One ruined wall that I could sit against And dip a ragged net to catch a fish Of rainbowed armor in the scales of night. I had a love who spoke to me of wars. It was the summer of the fires. Blackout by desolating energy. You silken tatters of the sliding flow. I had your voices and your leafy pools, I have these poisons we must choose.

1973

Grenoble Café

At breakfast they are sober, subdued. It is early. They have not much to say Or with declamations fit only for whisper Keep under pressure the steam of their joy. She listens, usually. It is he who talks, Surrounding her with the furious smoke Of his looking that simply feeds, Perhaps, her slightly traveling-away dreams That, if you judge from her cheek, Young and incomparably unbroken, Are rich with the unknowing knowing Of what he has said the time before And with the smiles coming down the corridor Of how it will be for year on year, Nights as they'll be in his rough arms.

1973

Bad Times Song

Where is my cat, my rake, My poultry seasoning and my stick? Where is the heart I had who flung your hat Over the millstream years back? Where is my tail and purpose strait For which I fought and won with luck And where my kin of shining hue The dark put up?

How do I live and by whose right? When the war goes on, the price goes up. Whose treasuries may I sack And who would give me ransom should I try?

To ask such questions is a childish rote. Besides, they do not fit
The answers given by the great.
A snake under every stone,

In every suitcase and in every bed, The thing to do is not to ask but act.

1992

ROBERT HAYDEN (1913–1980)

Robert Hayden was born Asa Bundy Sheffey in Detroit and was brought up by foster parents. He studied with W. H. Auden at the University of Michigan in 1941 and returned to Ann Arbor as a professor in 1969. Much honored in later years, Hayden declared that he opposed "the chauvinistic and the doctrinaire" and saw no reason why "a Negro poet should be limited to 'racial utterance' or to having his writing judged by standards different from those applied to the work of other poets." He said he wanted to be a black poet "the same way Yeats is an Irish poet," feeling free to make use of black history without "narrow, racial, propagandistic implications," as in "Middle Passage," which treats the subject of the slave trade. Singling out "Those Winter Sundays" as a favorite poem, David Huddle writes that this "loose" sonnet transforms a "son's remorse over never thanking his father" into a "permanent expression of gratitude." The "Empress of the Blues" in Hayden's "Homage" is Bessie Smith.

Those Winter Sundays

Sundays too my father got up early and put his clothes on in the blueblack cold then with cracked hands that ached from labor in the weekday weather made banked fires blaze. No one ever thanked him.

I'd wake and hear the cold splintering, breaking. When the rooms were warm, he'd call, and slowly I would rise and dress, fearing the chronic angers of that house,

Speaking indifferently to him, who had driven out the cold and polished my good shoes as well. What did I know, what did I know of love's austere and lonely offices?

1962

Middle Passage

1

Jesús, Estrella, Esperanza, Mercy:

Sails flashing to the wind like weapons, sharks following the moans the fever and the dying; horror the corposant and compass rose.

Middle Passage:

voyage through death to life upon these shores.

"10 April 1800 — Blacks rebellious. Crew uneasy. Our linguist says their moaning is a prayer for death, ours and their own. Some try to starve themselves. Lost three this morning leaped with crazy laughter to the waiting sharks, sang as they went under."

Desire, Adventure, Tartar, Ann:

Standing to America, bringing home black gold, black ivory, black seed.

Deep in the festering hold thy father lies, of his bones New England pews are made, those are altar lights that were his eyes.

Jesus Saviour Pilot Me Over Life's Tempestuous Sea

We pray that Thou wilt grant, O Lord, safe passage to our vessels bringing heathen souls unto Thy chastening.

Jesus Saviour

"8 bells. I cannot sleep, for I am sick with fear, but writing eases fear a little since still my eyes can see these words take shape upon the page & so I write, as one would turn to exorcism. 4 days scudding, but now the sea is calm again. Misfortune follows in our wake like sharks (our grinning tutelary gods). Which one of us has killed an albatross? A plague among our blacks — Ophthalmia: blindness — & we have jettisoned the blind to no avail. It spreads, the terrifying sickness spreads. Its claws have scratched sight from the Capt.'s eyes & there is blindness in the fo'c'sle & we must sail 3 weeks before we come to port."

What port awaits us, Davy Jones' or home? I've heard of slavers drifting, drifting, playthings of wind and storm and chance, their crews gone blind, the jungle hatred crawling up on deck.

Thou Who Walked On Galilee

"Deponent further sayeth *The Bella J* left the Guinea Coast with cargo of five hundred blacks and odd for the barracoons of Florida:

"That there was hardly room 'tween-decks for half the sweltering cattle stowed spoon-fashion there; that some went mad of thirst and tore their flesh and sucked the blood:

"That Crew and Captain lusted with the comeliest of the savage girls kept naked in the cabins; that there was one they called The Guinea Rose and they cast lots and fought to lie with her:

"That when the Bo's'n piped all hands, the flames spreading from starboard already were beyond control, the negroes howling and their chains entangled with the flames:

"That the burning blacks could not be reached, that the Crew abandoned ship, leaving their shrieking negresses behind, that the Captain perished drunken with the wenches:

"Further Deponent sayeth not."

II

Aye, lad, and I have seen those factories, Gambia, Rio Pongo, Calabar; have watched the artful mongos baiting traps of war wherein the victor and the vanquished

Were caught as prizes for our barracoons. Have seen the nigger kings whose vanity and greed turned wild black hides of Fellatah, Mandingo, Ibo, Kru to gold for us.

And there was one — King Anthracite we named him — fetish face beneath French parasols of brass and orange velvet, impudent mouth whose cups were carven skulls of enemies:

He'd honor us with drum and feast and conjo and palm-oil-glistening wenches deft in love, and for tin crowns that shone with paste, red calico and German-silver trinkets

Would have the drums talk war and send his warriors to burn the sleeping villages and kill the sick and old and lead the young in coffles to our factories.

Twenty years a trader, twenty years, for there was wealth aplenty to be harvested from those black fields, and I'd be trading still but for the fevers melting down my bones.

TTT

Shuttles in the rocking loom of history, the dark ships move, the dark ships move, their bright ironical names like jests of kindness on a murderer's mouth; plough through thrashing glister toward fata morgana's lucent melting shore, weave toward New World littorals that are mirage and myth and actual shore.

Voyage through death,

voyage whose chartings are unlove.

A charnel stench, effluvium of living death spreads outward from the hold, where the living and the dead, the horribly dying, lie interlocked, lie foul with blood and excrement. Deep in the festering hold thy father lies, the corpse of mercy rots with him, rats eat loves rotten gelid eyes.

But, oh, the living look at you with human eyes whose suffering accuses you, whose hatred reaches through the swill of dark to strike you like a leper's claw.

You cannot stare that hatred down or chain the fear that stalks the watches and breathes on you its fetid scorching breath; cannot kill the deep immortal human wish, the timeless will

> "But for the storm that flung up barriers of wind and wave, The Amistad, señores, would have reached the port of Príncipe in two, three days at most; but for the storm we should have been prepared for what befell. Swift as the puma's leap it came. There was that interval of moonless calm filled only with the water's and the rigging's usual sounds, then sudden movement, blows and snarling cries and they had fallen on us with machete and marlinspike. It was as though the very air, the night itself were striking us. Exhausted by the rigors of the storm, we were no match for them. Our men went down before the murderous Africans. Our loyal Celestino ran from below with gun and lantern and I saw, before the caneknife's wounding flash, Cinquez, that surly brute who calls himself a prince, directing, urging on the ghastly work. He hacked the poor mulatto down, and then he turned on me. The decks were slippery when daylight finally came. It sickens me to think of what I saw, of how these apes threw overboard the butchered bodies of our men, true Christians all, like so much jetsam. Enough, enough. The rest is quickly told: Cinquez was forced to spare the two of us you see to steer the ship to Africa, and we like phantoms doomed to rove the sea voyaged east by day and west by night, deceiving them, hoping for rescue, prisoners on our own vessel, till at length we drifted to the shores of this

your land, America, where we were freed from our unspeakable misery. Now we demand, good sirs, the extradition of Cinquez and his accomplices to La Havana. And it distresses us to know there are so many here who seem inclined to justify the mutiny of these blacks. We find it paradoxical indeed that you whose wealth, whose tree of liberty are rooted in the labor of your slaves should suffer the august John Quincy Adams to speak with so much passion of the right of chattel slaves to kill their lawful masters and with his Roman rhetoric weave a hero's garland for Cinquez. I tell you that we are determined to return to Cuba with our slaves and there see justice done. Cinquez or let us say 'the Prince' — Cinquez shall die."

The deep immortal human wish, the timeless will:

Cinquez its deathless primaveral image, Life that transfigures many lives.

Voyage through death

to life upon these shores.

1962

Homage to the Empress of the Blues

Because there was a man somewhere in a candystripe silk shirt, gracile and dangerous as a jaguar and because a woman moaned for him in sixty-watt gloom and mourned him Faithless Love Twotiming Love Oh Love Oh Careless Aggravating Love,

She came out on the stage in yards of pearls, emerging like a favorite scenic view, flashed her golden smile and sang.

Because grey laths began somewhere to show from underneath torn hurdygurdy lithographs of dollfaced heaven; and because there were those who feared alarming fists of snow on the door and those who feared the riot-squad of statistics,

She came out on the stage in ostrich feathers, beaded satin, and shone that smile on us and sang.

Muriel Rukeyser (1913–1980)

Muriel Rukeyser was born in New York City, the daughter of secular Jewish parents. Passionately political, she took part in the People's Olympiad in Barcelona in 1936, an event held in protest of the Nazi Olympics in Berlin, and she was present at the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War, championing the Loyalists against the Fascists. In 1944, Rukeyser described herself as "poet, woman, American, and Jew," each identity in her view strengthening the others. To be Jewish was her proud choice: "To be a Jew in the twentieth century / Is to be offered a gift. If you refuse, / Wishing to be invisible, you choose / Death of the spirit, the stone insanity. / Accepting, take full life." Rukeyser was vulnerable to the charge, leveled by Louise Bogan, that "her style, an amalgam of modern styles, was almost wholly unrelieved by moments of clarity, or her seriousness by moments of lightness." Rukeyser famously asked, "What would happen if one woman told the truth about her life?" She answered, "The world would split open."

Waiting for Icarus

He said he would be back and we'd drink wine together He said that everything would be better than before He said we were on the edge of a new relation He said he would never again cringe before his father He said that he was going to invent full-time He said he loved me that going into me He said was going into the world and the sky He said all the buckles were very firm He said the wax was the best wax He said Wait for me here on the beach He said Just don't cry

I remember the gulls and the waves
I remember the islands going dark on the sea
I remember the girls laughing
I remember they said he only wanted to get away from me
I remember mother saying: Inventors are like poets,

I remember she told me those who try out inventions are

I remember she added: Women who love such are the worst of all

I have been waiting all day, or perhaps longer. I would have liked to try those wings myself. It would have been better than this.

1973

Myth

Long afterward, Oedipus, old and blinded, walked the He smelled a familiar smell. the Sphinx. Oedipus said, 'I want to ask one question. Why didn't I recognize my mother?' 'You gave the wrong answer,' said the Sphinx. 'But that was what made everything possible,' said Oedipus. 'No,' she said. 'When I asked, What walks on four legs in the morning, two at noon, and three in the evening, you answered, Man. You didn't say anything about woman.' 'When you say Man,' said Oedipus, 'you include women too. Everyone knows that.' She said, 'That's what you think.'

1973

DAVID SCHUBERT (1913–1946)

David Schubert was born in Brooklyn and grew up in Detroit. When he was about twelve, his father abandoned the family, and his mother killed herself shortly after; David discovered the body. He was raised by various relatives and won a scholarship to Amherst College, where he neglected his studies and concentrated on his poems. Supported by his wife, Judith, a school-teacher, he suffered from mental illness and was ultimately diagnosed as a paranoid schizophrenic. He died of tuberculosis. Not until 1961 did his collection *Initial A* appear in print. Speaking of Schubert's poem "Midston House," John Ashbery, an admirer, credits the poem's "multiple points of view and the multiplicity of possible situations" with the power to transform "a job interview into one of life's major turning points."

Kind Valentine

She hugs a white rose to her heart — The petals flare — in her breath blown; She'll catch the fruit on her death day — The flower rooted in the bone. The face at evening comes for love; Reeds in the river meet below. She sleeps small child, her face a tear; The dream comes in with stars to go Into the window, feigning snow. This is the book that no one knows. The paper wall holds mythic oaks, Behind the oaks a castle grows. Over the door, and over her

(She dies! she wakes!) the steeds gallop. The child stirs, hits the dumb air, weeps, Afraid of night's long loving-cup.

Into yourself, live, Joanne!
And count the buttons — how they run To doctor, red chief, lady's man!
Most softly pass, on the stairs down,
The stranger in your evening gown.
Hearing white, inside your grief,
An insane laughter up the roof.
O little wind, come in with dawn —
It is your shadow on the lawn.

Break the pot! and let carnations — Smell them! they're the very first. Break the sky and let come magic Rain! Let earth come pseudo-tragic Roses — blossom, unrehearsed. Head, break! is broken. Dream, so small, Come in to her. O little child, Dance on squills where the winds run wild.

The candles rise in the warm night Back and forth, the tide is bright. Slowly, slowly, the waves retreat Under her wish and under feet. And over tight breath, tighter eyes, The mirror ebbs, it ebbs and flows. And the intern, the driver, speed To gangrene! But — who knows — suppose He was beside her! Please, star-bright, First I see, while in the night A soft-voiced, like a tear, guitar — It calls a palm coast from afar. And oh, so far the stars were there For him to hang upon her hair Like the white rose he gave, white hot, While the low sobbing band — it wept Violets and forget-me-nots.

1936

Peter and Mother

"A hand is writing these lines On your eyes for journeys You'll never start for. They're Transparencies. Wear rubbers And you will be wise."

In dreams initial A and in the parlor
The chandelier was bright with small toy tears;
At evening the door opened on clematis
And his mother with a shawl ran down the years
To meet someone with an empty lunch-box.
As they returned across the lot —
He listened — in her head was truth
Hansel and Gretel and a bar
Of sweetest song.

Where the word
Is shadow of the deed and hard
Upon it like first crocuses
In snow . . . "grow up and be
My tenement house, my brick building!"

This paper representation imperfectly made, Be like words at a railway station still Speaking though the train has gone — The pity strong enough To tear the four walls down, scatter the children, The picture of the cow on the wall Grazing a different pasture.

Talking her trite ghost, the smell
Of lilac is fainter and fainter;
Thinking her worn face is like a face
A whiteness on the brush of some eternal painter.
And always growing farther, trying to hear
Something that was never expressed very
Clearly.

Her journey ended that was hidden In the blindness of his naïve skin.

1938

Midston House

What is needed is a technique Of conversation, I think, as I put on the Electric light. But not the limited Vocabulary of our experience, the Surface irritations which pile up, Accumulate a city, — but the expression, Metamorphosed, of what they are the Metaphor of; — and their conversion into light.

On the bus toward Midston House I survey the people in their actions. Placid And relaxed are they; this is the humdrum Claptrap costume of girls and food, men And work and house. The insurance Of habit is circular, as Democracy has interlocking duties, Circular obediences.

Yet how to transform
The continual failing clouds of
Energy, into light? The vital
Intelligence of the man whom I am
Going to visit — does he know? I
Think how the sharp severing of
My life's task — severed associations,
Produced in me almost a
Lypothymia of grief and a hiatus of
Days, which grew fangs of anger, my
Lycanthropy — thank god, it's over!

I am fired from my job by flames, big As angry consciences; I can do Nothing; I have not one ability! This man Whom I am waiting to see in the lobby — All my life I am waiting for something that Does not eventuate — will he Exist?

The law of life, like an abstract Rigorous lawyer, passes a terrifying judg-Ment on poor little me, in a strange foreign Syllogism. He is cheating me! He will not Keep the appointment!

His probity
Rebukes my suspicion. What can I say, that
I love him; that I am unWorthy? My doubt makes me feel,
— Even as we discuss another's dishonesty —
Ugly, irate, and damned avid, a cunning
Rascal, like that ugly bird of the White
Nile.

But the poem is just this Speaking of what cannot be said

To the person I want to say it.

I am sleepy with subtlety; the room strikes me as Dark, so cold, so lonely. There is
No one in it. I will put on all the lights.

I wish I could go
On a long, on a long long journey
To a place where life is simple and decent, not
Too demanding.

No! On the vehicle, Tomorrow, I will see That man, whose handshake was happiness.

1961

DELMORE SCHWARTZ (1913–1966)

The volatile life of Brooklyn-born Delmore Schwartz prompted his friend Robert Lowell to replace "gladness" with "sadness" in the famous couplet from Wordsworth's "Resolution and Independence": "We poets in our youth begin in sadness, / But thereof in the end come despondency and madness." When he was twenty-one, Schwartz wrote "In Dreams Become Responsibilities," a marvelous story that gained him immediate entrée into the family circle of New York City Jewish intellectuals centered on the *Partisan Review*. In Schwartz's "Coriolanus and His Mother," a long poem devoted to one performance of the Shakespeare tragedy with Freud, Marx, and illustrious others in the audience, "Pleasure" is one of five prose speeches punctuating the verse. Schwartz died paranoid and miserable in a squalid midtown Manhattan hotel in 1966. He was eulogized movingly by John Berryman in a group of his *Dream Songs* ("one solid block of agony") and was the model for the title character in Saul Bellow's novel *Humboldt's Gift*.

Far Rockaway

"the cure of souls." Henry James

The radiant soda of the seashore fashions Fun, foam, and freedom. The sea laves The shaven sand. And the light sways forward On the self-destroying waves.

The rigor of the weekday is cast aside with shoes, With business suits and the traffic's motion; The lolling man lies with the passionate sun, Or is drunken in the ocean.

A socialist health takes hold of the adult, He is stripped of his class in the bathing-suit, He returns to the children digging at summer, A melon-like fruit.

O glittering and rocking and bursting and blue

— Eternities of sea and sky shadow no pleasure:

Time unheard moves and the heart of man is eaten

Consummately at leisure.

The novelist tangential on the boardwalk overhead Seeks his cure of souls in his own anxious gaze. "Here," he says, "With whom?" he asks, "This?" he questions, "What tedium, what blaze?"

"What satisfaction, fruit? What transit, heaven? Criminal? justified? arrived at what June?" That nervous conscience amid the concessions Is a haunting, haunted moon.

1938

All Clowns Are Masked and All Personae

All clowns are masked and all *personae*Flow from choices; sad and gay, wise,
Moody and humorous are: chosen faces,
And yet not so! For all are circumstances,
Given, like a tendency
To colds or like blond hair and wealth,
Or war and peace or gifts for mathematics,
Fall from the sky, rise from the ground, stick to us
In time, surround us: Socrates is mortal.

Gifts and choices! All men are masked, And we are clowns who think to choose our faces And we are taught in time of circumstances And we have colds, blond hair and mathematics, For we have gifts which interrupt our choices, And all our choices grasp in Blind Man's Buff: "My wife was very different, after marriage," "I practise law, but botany's my pleasure," Save postage stamps or photographs, But save your soul! Only the past is immortal.

Decide to take a trip, read books of travel, Go quickly! Even Socrates is mortal. Mention the name of happiness: it is Atlantis, Ultima Thule, or the limelight, Cathay or Heaven. But go quickly And remember: there are circumstances,
And he who chooses chooses what is given,
He who chooses is ignorant of Choice
— Choose love, for love is full of children,
Full of choices, children choosing
Botany, mathematics, law and love,
So full of choices! So full of children!
And the past is immortal, the future is inexhaustible!

1938

Pleasure

I come, I said, to be useful and to entertain. What else can one do? Between the acts something must be done to occupy our minds or we become too aware of our great emptiness. It is true, we might converse with one another. But then we would learn again how little all of us have to say to each other. Love is not American. Neither is conversation, but that is not exactly what I mean.

One ought to be amusing, but unfortunately I know very few witty sayings, entertaining stories. I find that my idea of the comical is not, as they say, objective. I have tried for some time to invent a good story for this occasion, but the best I could do is this new wrinkle, entitled "Turning the Tables": ABC says to DEF: "Who was that lady I saw you with last night? Some fun, hey, boy!" DEF, offended by the lightness with which his passion is regarded, replies: "That was no lady, that was your wife." A good story too, at least to me, is Stendhal's remark on first eating ice cream: "What a pity it is not a sin!" Becoming more serious in order to approach nearer to my true subject, I recall the fact that Fichte drank champagne for the first time when his infant boy said "I" for the first time. Let me continue with two more quotations bearing on this Laocoönlike process and presentation which we are here to see. "I can hire half the working class to fight the other half." So said Jay Gould at about the same time that Engels, intimate friend of a member of the audience, was observing with the most perfect justice that the most appalling evil produced by class conflict was its corruption and degradation of the ruling class — barbarism, inexorable cynicism, contempt for all values on the part of those who enjoy the greatest benefits of society. Sophocles observes that man is the most admirable of beings. It is true. The most disgusting also, one ought to add. It is dialectical. The possibility of the one means the possibility of the other.

Now take this world's champion of men, Coriolanus, whose life we passively suffer to step over our faces (as we sit here, in the prepared darkness). All things are tied together, though sometimes loosely. Hence, more and more facts are dragged on the stage, as this moving individual passes before the footlights. Who knows if there will, indeed, be sufficient room? No doubt that I am an intruder, but try to eject me. The sky cannot be excluded. It is the greatest natural object. The state cannot be omitted. It is the greatest artificial object. The individual requires our focused gaze. He is the greatest subject, natural and artificial. Then there is his mother, his wife, his child, all his fathers, all his children. What an enormous crowd it may become! And the audience is already so complex, so full of foreigners.

Besides, there are questions of emphasis. "The individual is the only verifiable actuality, the individual, his experience from moment to moment." So said one in French at about the same time as Lev Davidovich, better known as Trotzky, justly remarked that "The individual — is an abstraction!" He is right and vet you know and so do I as we sit here in this theatre — the essential stareotorium, one might say — we both know that we cannot regard the warm identity beneath our faces as being no more than an abstraction. Man is always in the world, yes! inconceivable apart from being surrounded by a greater whole than himself. And yet he is at the same time himself and in and by himself and by traveling here and there may separate himself from any particular interior in which he finds himself. There is a thought which will take a considerable amount of chewing and then you will only have to spit it out again. As I said, all this bears upon what is taking place here. Also on Coriolanus the individual. Food, for example, improves the spirit, coffee consoles the soul. Most men, to quote again, lead lives of quiet desperation, the victims, all of them, of innumerable intentions. Hence the enormous spiritual and emotional quality of food and drink. There is also tobacco and alcohol, although wine too is not American.

Why be desperate, even quietly? Thus one might ask. Because one end merely leads to another one, one activity to another one, one activity to another in an inexhaustible *endlessnessness* which is exasperating, metaphysically speaking, although such speech is not the fashion. Do not, however, be disconsolate nor given over to unutterable despair. Consider the nature of pleasure. It is a maligned word, meaning merely the innocence and intrinsicality of being, each thing and each state taken as final and for itself. A cup of coffee destroys your sadness. To be born, we are told, is the greatest of all pains — all else a dilution and weakening which offends the masochist. Though this be but a gynecologist's truth, yet let us remember it. Pleasure is what it is as is the rose. It justifies itself. To have pleasure, to be pleased, to enjoy oneself, that is sufficient, and only the Philistine asks: What for? Although there is a question of the permanent, the intermittent, the conflicting, and the exclusive, but let us not discuss this now.

Pleasure has a hundred thousand obvious forms, plentiful variety for the most fickle spirit. Pleasure of convalescence (how voluptuous weakness can be); pleasure of need (a dry crust of bread); pleasure of the first time and the last time; pleasure of mere looking (as the sunlight delights itself upon the tumbling fountain, as the small morning makes the metropolis unreal); pleasure of being a child (mixture of curiosity, wantonness, and the gradual stages); pleasure of having a child (O my son Absalom, graduating from high school!); pleasure of discovery and pleasure of memory, freshness and nostalgic sweetness, surprise and return. Pleasure of arising, the keenness of breakfast; pleasure of sleeping (there one is Caesar); the pleasure of the old, a stronger tobacco, to possess the time that is past; the pleasure of the young, who are not yet tired; the pleasure of marriage—the mystery of being called Mrs. for the first time; the pleasure, do not deny it, of the funeral (that, after all, the conclusion should have a certain sublimity and repose); pleasure of the grandchild (a difficult pleasure, needing so much strength to last that long and so many refusals, year after year); the pleasure of ritual, the gloves drawn on precisely; the pleasure of spontaneity, kissed by the overjoyed, the wave's foaming white head, touched at the lips.

Delight in the silver, delight in the rock, delight in the soft silk, delight in the stubble, delight in the thimble, delight in the mountain, happiness of the virgin, the satisfaction of custom, joy in denial (the firmness of the soldier, the rigor of the surgeon, the formal athlete, the painstaking scholar), and the sweetness of saying yes.

Eating too is a fine thing, though it makes difficulties (do not laugh; economy and original sin may in fact be inseparable); and there is the pleasure at the conclusion of effort, the best of all delights, as the swimmer returned to the sunlight, his being flowing in the warmth responsive to the shocking chill of the waters (surrounded by them, he understood his body). Or the pleasure of the idle who, prone, full-length, made almost unknowingly a few exact perceptions, especially of those who hurry. And the satisfaction of the guilty (thus to have an identity not dissipated by their weakness); the delight of the famous, their self-regard coming from the outside; the joy of narration, thus to invent and, inventing, understand; the sweetness of the musician, from thunder and whisper tone's moving constellations; and also the pleasure of small pains, the sweetness of anger, as Homer observes; the delight of the game (from out of the scrimmage came the tall and plunging figure and ran to a touchdown!); the pleasure of the task, the pleasure of the opus (the span, the parts, the detail, the conclusion); the delight, dear as fresh water, of theory and knowing (O lucid mathematics!). To each age and each stage a special quality of satisfaction, enough for everyone, and enough for all time, no need to compete. States of being suffice. Let the handsome be familiar with the looking-glass, and let the ugly be gourmets (since so many cannot be beautiful, let eating be socially superior to portraits). Let this unwarranted sadness come to an end, sound and fury signify a multitude of enjoyments, the pleasure of pain, the pleasure indeed of pleasure. Pleasure believes in friends, pleasure creates communities, pleasure crumbles faces into smiles, pleasure links hand in hand, pleasure restores, pain is the most selfish thing. And yet, I know, all this is nothing, nothing consoles one, and our problem and pain are still before us.

Let us continue to gaze upon it. Let us, I say, make a few sharp clear definite observations before we die. Let us judge all things according to the measure of our hearts (otherwise we cannot live). Let us require of ourselves the strength and power to view our selves and the heart of man *with* disgust.

1938

KARL SHAPIRO (1913–2000)

Karl Shapiro was born in Baltimore, Maryland. As a soldier assigned to a medical unit in the South Pacific during World War II, Shapiro wrote *Essay on Rime* — a book-length tour de force — during a three-month period in which he was without access to a library. The entire book, from the foreword to the acknowledgments, is in blank verse. The Pulitzer Prize that Shapiro won for *V-Letter* in 1945 confirmed his status as a wunderkind. Interest in his work has waned, but many of his early poems are imbued with the spirit of the 1940s and retain their appeal. An inveterate controversialist, Shapiro was the sole panelist on the 1948 Bollingen Prize committee who voted against awarding Ezra Pound the prestigious award.

Buick

As a sloop with a sweep of immaculate wing on her delicate spine And a keel as steel as a root that holds in the sea as she leans, Leaning and laughing, my warm-hearted beauty, you ride, you ride, You tack on the curves with parabola speed and a kiss of goodbye, Like a thoroughbred sloop, my new high-spirited spirit, my kiss.

As my foot suggests that you leap in the air with your hips of a girl, My finger that praises your wheel and announces your voices of song, Flouncing your skirts, you blueness of joy, you flirt of politeness, You leap, you intelligence, essence of wheelness with silvery nose, And your platinum clocks of excitement stir like the hairs of a fern.

But how alien you are from the booming belts of your birth and the smoke Where you turned on the stinging lathes of Detroit and Lansing at night And shrieked at the torch in your secret parts and the amorous tests, But now with your eyes that enter the future of roads you forget; You are all instinct with your phosphorous glow and your streaking hair.

And now when we stop it is not as the bird from the shell that I leave Or the leathery pilot who steps from his bird with a sneer of delight, And not as the ignorant beast do you squat and watch me depart, But with exquisite breathing you smile, with satisfaction of love, And I touch you again as you tick in the silence and settle in sleep.

1942

Troop Train

It stops the town we come through. Workers raise Their oily arms in good salute and grin. Kids scream as at a circus. Business men Glance hopefully and go their measured way. And women standing at their dumbstruck door More slowly wave and seem to warn us back, As if a tear blinding the course of war Might once dissolve our iron in their sweet wish.

Fruit of the world, O clustered on ourselves We hang as from a cornucopia In total friendliness, with faces bunched To spray the streets with catcalls and with leers. A bottle smashes on the moving ties And eyes fixed on a lady smiling pink Stretch like a rubber-band and snap and sting The mouth that wants the drink-of-water kiss.

And on through crummy continents and days, Deliberate, grimy, slightly drunk we crawl, The good-bad boys of circumstance and chance, Whose bucket-helmets bang the empty wall Where twist the murdered bodies of our packs Next to the guns that only seem themselves. And distance like a strap adjusted shrinks, Tightens across the shoulder and holds firm.

Here is a deck of cards; out of this hand Dealer, deal me my luck, a pair of bulls, The right draw to a flush, the one-eyed jack. Diamonds and hearts are red but spades are black, And spades are spades and clubs are clovers — black. But deal me winners, souvenirs of peace. This stands to reason and arithmetic, Luck also travels and not all come back.

Trains lead to ships and ships to death or trains, And trains to death or trucks, and trucks to death, Or trucks lead to the march, the march to death, Or that survival which is all our hope; And death leads back to trucks and trains and ships, But life leads to the march, O flag! at last The place of life found after trains and death — Nightfall of nations brilliant after war.

1944

The Funeral of Poetry

The password of the twentieth century: Communications (as if we had to invent them). Animals and cannibals have communications; birds and bees and even a few human creatures called artists (generally held to be insane). But the bulk of humanity had to invent Communications. The Romans had the best roads in the world, but had nothing to communicate over them except other Romans. Americans have conquered world-time and world-space and chat with the four corners of the earth at breakfast. The entire solar system is in the hands of cartoonists.

I am sitting in the kitchen in Nebraska and watching a shrouded woman amble down the market in Karachi. She is going to get her morning smallpox shot. It's cold and mental love they want. It's the mystic sexuality of Communications. The girl hugs the hi-fi speaker to her belly: it pours into her openings like gravy. Money was love. Power was love. Communications now are love. In the spring Hitler arises. This is the rime of trampling.

A man appears at the corner of the street; I prepare myself for hospitality. Man or angel, welcome! But I am afraid and double-lock the door. On the occasion of the death of a political party, I send an epitaph by Western Union. I didn't go to the funeral of poetry. I stayed home and watched it on television.

1964

MAY SWENSON (1913–1989)

May Swenson was born in Logan, Utah, the daughter of Swedish immigrants. She went to Utah State, worked on a Salt Lake City daily for a year, then came east, to New York City, where she settled in 1936. She had a long and emotionally complicated friendship with Elizabeth Bishop, sometimes suspecting the Vassar-educated Bishop of condescension. Swenson detested being confused with May Sarton. "One May S. is a weak poet with a big rep.; the other is the opposite," she noted in a letter to Bishop. "Not to need illusion — to dare to see and say how things really are, is the emancipation I would like to attain," she wrote in another letter to Bishop. Swenson's formal experiments — a poem consisting exclusively of four-word lines, a poem whose organizing principle requires the hyphenation of most end words — are undertaken in a bravura spirit that mingles the poet's self-delight with the belief that such displays of wit and craft may lead to sublime ends, as in the "elation" reached in her subway love poem, "Riding the A."

Ouestion

Body my house my horse my hound what will I do when you are fallen

Where will I sleep How will I ride What will I hunt

Where can I go without my mount all eager and quick How will I know in thicket ahead is danger or treasure when Body my good bright dog is dead

How will it be to lie in the sky without roof or door and wind for an eye With cloud for shift how will I hide?

1954

Riding the A

I ride the "A" train and feel like a ballbearing in a roller skate. I have on a gray raincoat. The hollow of the car is gray. My face a negative in the slate window, Lsit in a lit corridor that races through a dark one. Stroking steel, what a smooth rasp — it feels like the newest of knives slicing along a long black crust loaf from West 4th to 168th. Wheels and rails in their prime collide, make love in a glide of slickness and friction. It is an elation I wish to prolong. The station is reached too soon.

The Wave and the Dune

The wave-shaped dune is still. Its curve does not break, though it looks as if it will,

like the head of the duneshaped wave advancing, its ridge strewn

with white shards flaking. A sand-faced image of the wave is always in the making.

Opposite the sea's rough glass cove, the sand's smooth-whittled cave, under the brow of grass,

is sunny and still. Rushing to place its replica on the shore, the sea is pushing

sketches of itself incessantly into the foreground. All the models smash upon the shelf,

but grain by grain the creeping sand reërects their profiles and makes them stand.

1964

Four-Word Lines

Your eyes are just like bees, and I feel like a flower.
Their brown power makes a breeze go over my skin. When your lashes ride down and rise like brown bees' legs, your pronged gaze makes my eyes gauze. I wish we were in some shade and no swarm of other eyes to know that

I'm a flower breathing bare, laid open to your bees' warm stare. I'd let you wade in me and seize with your eager brown bees' power a sweet glistening at my core.

1967

Waterbird

Part otter, part snake, part bird the bird Anhinga, jalousie wings, draped open, dry. When slackhinged, the wind flips them shut. Her cry, a slatted clatter, inflates her chinpouch; it's like a fish's swimbladder. Anhinga's body, otterfurry, floats, under watermosses, neck a snake with whiterimmed blue round roving eyes. Those long feet stiltpaddle the only bird of the marsh that flies submerged. Otterquick over bream that hover in watershade, she feeds, finds fillets among the waterweeds. Her beak, ferrule of a folded black umbrella, with neat thrust impales her prev. She flaps up to dry on the crooked, lookdead-limb of the Gumbo Limbo, her tantipped wing fans spread, tail a shut fan dangled.

1971

Staring at the Sea on the Day of the Death of Another

The long body of the water fills its hollow, slowly rolls upon its side, and in the swaddlings of the waves, their shadowed hollows falling forward with the tide,

like folds of Grecian garments molded to cling around some classic immemorial marble thing, I see the vanished bodies of friends who have died.

Each form is furled into its hollow, white in the dark curl, the sea a mausoleum, with countless shelves, cradling the prone effigies of our unearthly selves, some of the hollows empty, long niches in the tide. One of them is mine and gliding forward, gaping wide.

1972

JOHN BERRYMAN (1914–1972)

John Berryman was born John Allyn Smith in MacAlester, Oklahoma. When he was eleven, his father (whose restaurant business had gone under) was found shot to death. The death was ruled a suicide, and the boy was renamed John Allyn Berryman when his mother remarried mere months later. The incident haunted Berryman, who wrote many poems devoted to suicide: his father's, Hemingway's, predictions of his own. Berryman characterized his early "Winter Landscape" (1939)—based on Brueghel's painting Hunters in the Snow—as a war poem of an unusual kind. In his Dream Songs, Berryman fashioned a form that retains traditional elements (rhymes, stanzas) but uses a diction that wanders up and down the register. It is as if the poet were a sophisticated sort of vaudeville artist. The subject and speaker of his dream songs, Berryman announced, is "not the poet, not me," but Henry, a white middle-aged American male "sometimes in blackface, who has suffered an irreversible loss," and has an unnamed friend who calls him "Mister Bones." Berryman felt that the "artist is extremely lucky who is presented with the worst possible ordeal which will not actually kill him. At that point, he's in business." On 7 January 1972, he jumped to his death off the Washington Avenue bridge between St. Paul and Minneapolis.

Winter Landscape

The three men coming down the winter hill In brown, with tall poles and a pack of hounds At heel, through the arrangement of the trees, Past the five figures at the burning straw, Returning cold and silent to their town,

Returning to the drifted snow, the rink Lively with children, to the older men, The long companions they can never reach, The blue light, men with ladders, by the church The sledge and shadow in the twilit street,

Are not aware that in the sandy time
To come, the evil waste of history
Outstretched, they will be seen upon the brow
Of that same hill: when all their company
Will have been irrecoverably lost,

These men, this particular three in brown Witnessed by birds will keep the scene and say By their configuration with the trees, The small bridge, the red houses and the fire, What place, what time, what morning occasion

Sent them into the wood, a pack of hounds At heel and the tall poles upon their shoulders, Thence to return as now we see them and Ankle-deep in snow down the winter hill Descend, while three birds watch and the fourth flies.

1948

The Traveler

They pointed me out on the highway, and they said "That man has a curious way of holding his head."

They pointed me out on the beach; they said "That man Will never become as we are, try as he can."

They pointed me out at the station, and the guard Looked at me twice, thrice, thoughtfully & hard.

I took the same train that the others took,
To the same place. Were it not for that look
And those words, we were all of us the same.
I studied merely maps. I tried to name
The effects of motion on the travelers,
I watched the couple I could see, the curse
And blessings of that couple, their destination,
The deception practised on them at the station,
Their courage. When the train stopped and they knew
The end of their journey, I descended too.

1948

from The Dream Songs

God Bless Henry (13)

God bless Henry. He lived like a rat, with a thatch of hair on his head in the beginning.
Henry was not a coward. Much.
He never deserted anything; instead he stuck, when things like pity were thinning.

So may be Henry was a human being.

Let's investigate that.

... We did; okay.

He is a human American man.

That's true. My lass is braking.

My brass is aching. Come & diminish me, & map my way.

God's Henry's enemy. We're in business . . . Why, what business must be clear.
A cornering.
I couldn't feel more like it. — Mr Bones, as I look on the saffron sky, you strikes me as ornery.

1964

Life, Friends, Is Boring. We Must Not Say So (14)

Life, friends, is boring. We must not say so. After all, the sky flashes, the great sea yearns, we ourselves flash and yearn, and moreover my mother told me as a boy (repeatingly) "Ever to confess you're bored means you have no

Inner Resources." I conclude now I have no inner resources, because I am heavy bored. Peoples bore me, literature bores me, especially great literature, Henry bores me, with his plights & gripes as bad as achilles,

who loves people and valiant art, which bores me. And the tranquil hills, & gin, look like a drag and somehow a dog has taken itself & its tail considerably away into mountains or sea or sky, leaving behind: me, wag.

1964

The Lay of Ike (23)

This is the lay of Ike. Here's to the glory of the Great White — awk who has been running — er — er — things in recent — ech — in the United — If your screen is black, ladies & gentlemen, we — I like — at the Point he was already terrific — sick

to a second term, having done no wrong —
no right — no right — having let the Army — bang —
defend itself from Joe, let venom' Strauss
bile Oppenheimer out of use — use Robb,
who'll later fend for Goldfine — Breaking no laws,
he lay in the White House — sob!! —

who never understood his own strategy — whee — so Monty's memoirs — nor any strategy, wanting the ball bulled thro' all parts of the line at once — proving, by his refusal to take Berlin, he misread even Clauswitz — wide empty grin that never lost a vote (O Adlai mine).

1964

There Sat Down, Once, a Thing on Henry's Heart (29)

There sat down, once, a thing on Henry's heart so heavy, if he had a hundred years & more, & weeping, sleepless, in all them time Henry could not make good.

Starts again always in Henry's ears the little cough somewhere, an odour, a chime.

And there is another thing he has in mind like a grave Sienese face a thousand years would fail to blur the still profiled reproach of. Ghastly, with open eyes, he attends, blind. All the bells say: too late. This is not for tears; thinking.

But never did Henry, as he thought he did, end anyone and hacks her body up and hide the pieces, where they may be found. He knows: he went over everyone, & nobody's missing. Often he reckons, in the dawn, them up. Nobody is ever missing.

Full Moon. Our Narragansett Gales Subside (61)

Full moon. Our Narragansett gales subside and the land is celebrating men of war more or less, less or more. In valleys, thin on headlands, narrow & wide our targets rest. In us we trust. Far, near, the bivouacs of fear

are solemn in the moon somewhere tonight, in turning time. It's late for gratitude, an annual, rude roar of a moment's turkey's 'Thanks'. Bright & white their ordered markers undulate away awaiting no day.

Away from us, from Henry's feel or fail, campaigners lie with mouldered toes, disarmed, out of order, with whom we will one. The war is real, and a sullen glory pauses over them harmed, incident to murder.

1964

Henry's Mind Grew Blacker the More He Thought (147)

Henry's mind grew blacker the more he thought. He looked onto the world like the act of an aged whore. Delmore, Delmore. He flung to pieces and they hit the floor. Nothing was true but what Marcus Aurelius taught, 'All that is foul smell & blood in a bag.'

He lookt on the world like the leavings of a hag. Almost his love died from him, any more. His mother & William were vivid in the same mail Delmore died. The world is lunatic. This is the last ride. Delmore, Delmore.

High in the summer branches the poet sang. His throat ached, and he could sing no more. All ears closed across the heights where Delmore & Gertrude sprang so long ago, in the goodness of which it was composed. Delmore, Delmore!

Tears Henry Shed for Poor Old Hemingway (235)

Tears Henry shed for poor old Hemingway Hemingway in despair, Hemingway at the end, the end of Hemingway, tears in a diningroom in Indiana and that was years ago, before his marriage say, God to him no worse luck send.

Save us from shotguns & fathers' suicides. It all depends on who you're the father of if you want to kill yourself — a bad example, murder of oneself, the final death, in a paroxysm, of love for which good mercy hides?

A girl at the door: 'A few coppers pray' But to return, to return to Hemingway that cruel & gifted man.

Mercy! my father; do not pull the trigger or all my life I'll suffer from your anger killing what you began

1968

Henry's Understanding

He was reading late, at Richard's, down in Maine, aged 32? Richard & Helen long in bed, my good wife long in bed.
All I had to do was strip & get into my bed, putting the marker in the book, & sleep, & wake to a hot breakfast.

Off the coast was an island, P'tit Manaan, the bluff from Richard's lawn was almost sheer. A chill at four o'clock. It only takes a few minutes to make a man. A concentration upon now & here. Suddenly, unlike Bach,

& horribly, unlike Bach, it occurred to me that *one* night, instead of warm pajamas, I'd take off all my clothes & cross the damp cold lawn & down the bluff into the terrible water & walk forever under it out toward the island.

RANDALL JARRELL (1914–1965)

Born in Nashville, Tennessee, Randall Jarrell studied with John Crowe Ransom at Vanderbilt University and Kenyon College. In the 1940s he wrote poems about the men who flew the Flying Fortresses in World War II, and in the 1950s and 1960s he wrote poems from an aging woman's point of view. *Pictures from an Institution*, a comic academic novel set at the imaginary Benton College, is a masterpiece of its kind. Jarrell wrote magnificent criticism in such volumes as *Poetry and the Age*; he was possibly the best, and certainly the most pleasure-giving, of the critics in the era he himself dubbed "the age of criticism." Robert Lowell said Jarrell was "the only man I have ever met who could make other writers feel that their work was more important to him than his own." In some ways a magnanimous critic, as Lowell's encomium implies, he could also be a devastating one, as in his essays on W. H. Auden, whom he once compared to "someone who keeps showing how well he can hold his liquor until he becomes a drunkard." (To which Auden replied: "Randall must be in love with me.") On an October evening in 1965, Jarrell was hit by a car while he was walking to the hospital in Chapel Hill, North Carolina, where he had been receiving physical therapy for a wrist he had injured in a suicide attempt earlier that year. Lowell among others suspected that Jarrell had deliberately stepped in front of the moving car.

The Death of the Ball Turret Gunner

From my mother's sleep I fell into the State, And I hunched in its belly till my wet fur froze. Six miles from earth, loosed from its dream of life, I woke to black flak and the nightmare fighters. When I died they washed me out of the turret with a hose.

1945

A Sick Child

The postman comes when I am still in bed. "Postman, what do you have for me today?" I say to him. (But really I'm in bed.)
Then he says — what shall I have him say?

"This letter says that you are president Of — this word here; it's a republic." Tell them I can't answer right away. "It's your duty." No, I'd rather just be sick.

Then he tells me there are letters saying everything That I can think of that I want for them to say. I say, "Well, thank you very much. Good-bye." He is ashamed, and turns and walks away.

If I can think of it, it isn't what I want. I want . . . I want a ship from some near star To land in the yard, and beings to come out And think to me: "So this is where you are!

Come." Except that they won't do, I thought of them. . . . And yet somewhere there must be Something that's different from everything. All that I've never thought of — think of me!

1949

The Woman at the Washington Zoo

The saris go by me from the embassies.

Cloth from the moon. Cloth from another planet. They look back at the leopard like the leopard.

And I. . . .

this print of mine, that has kept its color Alive through so many cleanings; this dull null Navy I wear to work, and wear from work, and so To my bed, so to my grave, with no Complaints, no comment: neither from my chief, The Deputy Chief Assistant, nor his chief — Only I complain. . . . this serviceable Body that no sunlight dyes, no hand suffuses But, dome-shadowed, withering among columns, Wavy beneath fountains — small, far-off, shining In the eyes of animals, these beings trapped As I am trapped but not, themselves, the trap, Aging, but without knowledge of their age, Kept safe here, knowing not of death, for death — Oh, bars of my own body, open, open!

The world goes by my cage and never sees me. And there come not to me, as come to these, The wild beasts, sparrows pecking the llamas' grain, Pigeons settling on the bears' bread, buzzards Tearing the meat the flies have clouded. . . .

Vulture, When you come for the white rat that the foxes left, Take off the red helmet of your head, the black Wings that have shadowed me, and step to me as man: The wild brother at whose feet the white wolves fawn, To whose hand of power the great lioness Stalks, purring. . . .

You know what I was, You see what I am: change me, change me!

The Lost Children

Two little girls, one fair, one dark,
One alive, one dead, are running hand in hand
Through a sunny house. The two are dressed
In red and white gingham, with puffed sleeves and sashes.
They run away from me . . . But I am happy;
When I wake I feel no sadness, only delight.
I've seen them again, and I am comforted
That, somewhere, they still are.

It is strange
To carry inside you someone else's body;
To know it before it's born;
To see at last that it's a boy or girl, and perfect;
To bathe it and dress it; to watch it
Nurse at your breast, till you almost know it
Better than you know yourself — better than it knows itself.
You own it as you made it.
You are the authority upon it.

But as the child learns
To take care of herself, you know her less.
Her accidents, adventures are her own,
You lose track of them. Still, you know more
About her than anyone *except* her.

Little by little the child in her dies. You say, "I have lost a child, but gained a friend." You feel yourself gradually discarded. She argues with you or ignores you Or is kind to you. She who begged to follow you Anywhere, just so long as it was you, Finds follow the leader no more fun. She makes few demands; you are grateful for the few.

The young person who writes once a week
Is the authority upon herself.
She sits in my living room and shows her husband
My albums of her as a child. He enjoys them
And makes fun of them. I look too
And I realize the girl in the matching blue
Mother-and-daughter dress, the fair one carrying
The tin lunch box with the half-pint thermos bottle
Or training her pet duck to go down the slide
Is lost just as the dark one, who is dead, is lost.
But the world in which the two wear their flared coats
And the hats that match, exists so uncannily
That, after I've seen its pictures for an hour,
I believe in it: the bandage coming loose

612

One has in the picture of the other's birthday, The castles they are building, at the beach for asthma. I look at them and all the old sure knowledge Floods over me, when I put the album down I keep saying inside: "I *did* know those children. I braided those braids. I was driving the car The day that she stepped in the can of grease We were taking to the butcher for our ration points. I *know* those children. I know all about them. Where are they?"

I stare at her and try to see some sign Of the child she was. I can't believe there isn't any. I tell her foolishly, pointing at the picture, That I keep wondering where she is. She tells me, "Here I am."

Yes, and the other Isn't dead, but has everlasting life . . .

The girl from next door, the borrowed child, Said to me the other day, "You like children so much, Don't you want to have some of your own?" I couldn't believe that she could say it. I thought: "Surely you can look at me and see them."

When I see them in my dreams I feel such joy. If I could dream of them every night!

When I think of my dream of the little girls It's as if we were playing hide-and-seek. The dark one Looks at me longingly, and disappears; The fair one stays in sight, just out of reach No matter where I reach. I am tired As a mother who's played all day, some rainy day. I don't want to play it any more, I don't want to, But the child keeps on playing, so I play.

1965

The Player Piano

I ate pancakes one night in a Pancake House Run by a lady my age. She was gay. When I told her that I came from Pasadena She laughed and said, "I lived in Pasadena When Fatty Arbuckle drove the El Molino bus."

613

I felt that I had met someone from home. No, not Pasadena, Fatty Arbuckle. Who's that? Oh, something that we had in common Like — like — the false armistice. Piano rolls. She told me her house was the first Pancake House

East of the Mississippi, and I showed her A picture of my grandson. Going home — Home to the hotel — I began to hum, "Smile a while, I bid you sad adieu, When the clouds roll back I'll come to you."

Let's brush our hair before we go to bed, I say to the old friend who lives in my mirror. I remember how I'd brush my mother's hair Before she bobbed it. How long has it been Since I hit my funnybone? had a scab on my knee?

Here are Mother and Father in a photograph, Father's holding me. . . . They both look so *young*. I'm so much older than they are. Look at them, Two babies with their baby. I don't blame you, You weren't old enough to know any better;

If I could I'd go back, sit down by you both, And sign our true armistice: you weren't to blame. I shut my eyes and there's our living room. The piano's playing something by Chopin, And Mother and Father and their little girl

Listen. Look, the keys go down by themselves! I go over, hold my hands out, play I play — If only, somehow, I had learned to live! The three of us sit watching, as my waltz Plays itself out a half-inch from my fingers.

1965

WELDON KEES (1914–1955)

Weldon Kees was born in Beatrice, Nebraska. In addition to writing poetry, he played jazz piano, composed songs, wrote for *Time* magazine, made movies, painted in the abstract expressionist mode and was good enough to have a number of one-man shows in New York City galleries. In his poetry he made cunning use of forms derived from music (the round, the fugue) and mass culture (the detective story, the obituary), and satirized mordantly what struck him as phony. Kees's alter ego in several poems is called Robinson — fittingly, for his loneliness recalls

that of Robinson Crusoe. On 18 July 1955, Kees's car was found abandoned on the entry ramp to the Golden Gate Bridge. In the issue of the *New Republic* bearing that date, a piece by Kees — in which he characterized the "present atmosphere" as one of "distrust, violence, and irrationality" — was printed under the heading "How to Be Happy: Installment 1053." He was forty-one when he disappeared. Donald Justice edited Kees's *Collected Poems* in 1962, helping to rescue this poet of desolation and darkness from unwarranted obscurity.

For My Daughter

Looking into my daughter's eyes I read
Beneath the innocence of morning flesh
Concealed, hintings of death she does not heed.
Coldest of winds have blown this hair, and mesh
Of seaweed snarled these miniatures of hands;
The night's slow poison, tolerant and bland,
Has moved her blood. Parched years that I have seen
That may be hers appear: foul, lingering
Death in certain war, the slim legs green.
Or, fed on hate, she relishes the sting
Of others' agony; perhaps the cruel
Bride of a syphilitic or a fool.
These speculations sour in the sun.
I have no daughter. I desire none.

1943

Crime Club

No butler, no second maid, no blood upon the stair. No eccentric aunt, no gardener, no family friend Smiling among the bric-a-brac and murder. Only a suburban house with the front door open And a dog barking at a squirrel, and the cars Passing. The corpse quite dead. The wife in Florida.

Consider the clues: the potato masher in a vase, The torn photograph of a Wesleyan basketball team, Scattered with check stubs in the hall; The unsent fan letter to Shirley Temple, The Hoover button on the lapel of the deceased, The note: "To be killed this way is quite all right with me."

Small wonder that the case remains unsolved, Or that the sleuth, Le Roux, is now incurably insane, And sits alone in a white room in a white gown, Screaming that all the world is mad, that clues Lead nowhere, or to walls so high their tops cannot be seen;

615

Screaming all day of war, screaming that nothing can be solved.

1947

Robinson

The dog stops barking after Robinson has gone. His act is over. The world is a gray world, Not without violence, and he kicks under the grand piano, The nightmare chase well under way.

The mirror from Mexico, stuck to the wall, Reflects nothing at all. The glass is black. Robinson alone provides the image Robinsonian.

Which is all of the room — walls, curtains, Shelves, bed, the tinted photograph of Robinson's first wife, Rugs, vases, panatellas in a humidor. They would fill the room if Robinson came in.

The pages in the books are blank, The books that Robinson has read. That is his favorite chair, Or where the chair would be if Robinson were here.

All day the phone rings. It could be Robinson Calling. It never rings when he is here.

Outside, white buildings yellow in the sun. Outside, the birds circle continuously Where trees are actual and take no holiday.

1947

River Song

By the public hook for the private eye, Near the neutral river where the children were, I was hung for the street, to watch the sky.

When they strung me there, I waved like a flag Near the bright blue river where the children played, And my smile became part of the cultural lag.

I named three martyrs. My mother came To the grayish river where the children stared: "My son, you have honored the family name." I was happy. Then a parade went by Near the shadowy river where the children waved, And the uniforms made me shiver and cry.

I tried to get down. What I had learned Near the sunless river where the children screamed Was only pain. My ropemarks burned.

But I couldn't move. Had I been thrown
By the darkening river where the children failed,
Or had I come there quite alone?

The bands were playing when they cut me down By the dirty river where the children cried, And a man made a speech in a long black gown.

He called me a hero. I didn't care. The river ran blood and the children died. And I wanted to die, but they left me there.

1947

Round

"Wondrous life!" cried Marvell at Appleton House. Renan admired Jesus Christ "wholeheartedly." But here dried ferns keep falling to the floor, And something inside my head Flaps like a worn-out blind. Royal Cortissoz is dead. A blow to the *Herald-Tribune*. A closet mouse Rattles the wrapper on the breakfast food. Renan Admired Jesus Christ "wholeheartedly."

Flaps like a worn-out blind. Cézanne Would break out in the quiet streets of Aix And shout, "Le monde, c'est terrible!" Royal Cortissoz is dead. And something inside my head Flaps like a worn-out blind. The soil In which the ferns are dying needs more Vigoro. There is no twilight on the moon, no mist or rain, No hail or snow, no life. Here in this house

Dried ferns keep falling to the floor, a mouse Rattles the wrapper on the breakfast food. Cézanne Would break out in the quiet streets and scream. Renan Admired Jesus Christ "wholeheartedly." And something inside my head Flaps like a worn-out blind. Royal Cortissoz is dead.

There is no twilight on the moon, no hail or snow.

One notes fresh desecrations of the portico. "Wondrous life!" cried Marvell at Appleton House.

1954

1926

The porchlight coming on again, Early November, the dead leaves Raked in piles, the wicker swing Creaking. Across the lots A phonograph is playing 7*a-Da*.

An orange moon. I see the lives Of neighbors, mapped and marred Like all the wars ahead, and R. Insane, B. with his throat cut, Fifteen years from now, in Omaha.

I did not know them then. My airedale scratches at the door. And I am back from seeing Milton Sills And Doris Kenyon. Twelve years old. The porchlight coming on again.

1954

Aspects of Robinson

Robinson at cards at the Algonquin; a thin Blue light comes down once more outside the blinds. Gray men in overcoats are ghosts blown past the door. The taxis streak the avenues with yellow, orange, and red. This is Grand Central, Mr. Robinson.

Robinson on a roof above the Heights; the boats Mourn like the lost. Water is slate, far down. Through sounds of ice cubes dropped in glass, an osteopath, Dressed for the links, describes an old Intourist tour. — Here's where old Gibbons jumped from, Robinson.

Robinson walking in the Park, admiring the elephant.
Robinson buying the *Tribune*, Robinson buying the *Times*.
Robinson
Saying, "Hello. Yes, this is Robinson. Sunday
At five? I'd love to. Pretty well. And you?"
Robinson alone at Longchamps, staring at the wall.

Robinson afraid, drunk, sobbing Robinson
In bed with a Mrs. Morse. Robinson at home;
Decisions: Toynbee or luminol? Where the sun
Shines, Robinson in flowered trunks, eyes toward
The breakers. Where the night ends, Robinson in East Side
bars.

Robinson in Glen plaid jacket, Scotch-grain shoes, Black four-in-hand and oxford button-down, The jeweled and silent watch that winds itself, the brief-Case, covert topcoat, clothes for spring, all covering His sad and usual heart, dry as a winter leaf.

1954

WILLIAM STAFFORD (1914–1993)

A native of Hutchinson, Kansas, William Stafford declared himself a conscientious objector in World War II and spent four years in work camps in Arkansas and California. His first book of poems, *West of Your City*, came out in 1960, when the poet was 46. He advocated the habit of daily writing and each day before dawn practiced what he preached, lying "partly propped up, / the way Thomas Jefferson did when he slept / at Monticello." When the muse visits Stafford in a poem, it is to identify herself as "your own / way of looking at things." There were never mornings that he could not write; the poet disarmingly told an interviewer, "I think that anybody could write if he would have standards as low as mine." Stafford died in Oregon in 1993.

Traveling Through the Dark

Traveling through the dark I found a deer dead on the edge of the Wilson River road. It is usually best to roll them into the canyon: that road is narrow; to swerve might make more dead.

By glow of the tail-light I stumbled back of the car and stood by the heap, a doe, a recent killing; she had stiffened already, almost cold. I dragged her off; she was large in the belly.

My fingers touching her side brought me the reason — her side was warm; her fawn lay there waiting, alive, still, never to be born.

Beside that mountain road I hesitated.

The car aimed ahead its lowered parking lights; under the hood purred the steady engine.

I stood in the glare of the warm exhaust turning red; around our group I could hear the wilderness listen.

I thought hard for us all — my only swerving — , then pushed her over the edge into the river.

1962

Ask Me

Some time when the river is ice ask me mistakes I have made. Ask me whether what I have done is my life. Others have come in their slow way into my thought, and some have tried to help or to hurt: ask me what difference their strongest love or hate has made.

I will listen to what you say. You and I can turn and look at the silent river and wait. We know the current is there, hidden; and there are comings and goings from miles away that hold the stillness exactly before us. What the river says, that is what I say.

1977

An Archival Print

God snaps your picture — don't look away — this room right now, your face titled exactly as it is before you can think or control it. Go ahead, let it betray all the secret emergencies and still hold that partial disguise you call your character.

Even your lip, they say, the way it curves or doesn't, or can't decide, will deliver bales of evidence. The camera, wide open, stands ready; the exposure is thirty-five years or so — after that you have become whatever the veneer is, all the way through.

Now you want to explain. Your mother was a certain — how to express it? — *influence*.

Yes. And your father, whatever he was, you couldn't change that. No. And your town of course had its limits. Go on, keep talking — Hold it. Don't move. That's you forever.

1991

RUTH STONE (b. 1915)

Ruth Stone was born in Roanoke, Virginia. The subject of much of her poetry is her widow-hood: her second husband, the novelist Walter Stone, committed suicide in 1959. Stone seems committed to disproving the notion that a poet's powers decline with age. She has received national recognition for her books *Ordinary Words* (1999) and *In the Next Century* (2002), both published after she turned eighty. Roger Gilbert points out that in "For My Dead Red-Haired Mother" the irregular rhyming "subtly shapes the poem from beginning to end" and that if the poet had wanted a smoother finish, the last line would read "but first must die" instead of the "more emphatic dissymmetry that grimly hammers the poem shut": "but must first die."

Winter

The ten o'clock train to New York, coaches like loaves of bread powdered with snow. Steam wheezes between the couplings. Stripped to plywood, the station's cement standing room imitates a Russian novel. It is now that I remember you. Your profile becomes the carved handle of a letter knife. Your heavy-lidded eyes slip under the seal of my widowhood. It is another raw winter. Stray cats are suffering. Starlings crowd the edges of chimneys. It is a drab misery that urges me to remember you. I think about the subjugation of women and horses; brutal exposure; weather that forces, that strips. In our time we met in ornate stations arching up with nineteenth-century optimism. I remember you running beside the train waving good-bye. I can produce a facsimile of you standing behind a column of polished oak to surprise me. Am I going toward you or away from you on this train? Discarded junk of other minds is strewn beside the tracks: mounds of rusting wire, grotesque pop art of dead motors, senile warehouses. The train passes a station; fresh people standing on the platform, their faces expecting something. I feel their entire histories ravish me.

The Latest Hotel Guest Walks Over Particles That Revolve in Seven Other Dimensions Controlling Latticed Space

It is an old established hotel. She is here for two weeks. Sitting in the room toward the end of October, she turns on three lamps each with a sixty watt bulb. The only window opens on a dark funnel of brick and cement. Tiny flakes of paint glitter between the hairs on her arms. Paint disintegrates from a ceiling that has surely looked down on the bed beneath it during World War Two, the Korean War, Vietnam, the Cuban crisis, little difficulties with the Shah, covert action, and presently, projected Star Wars. In fact, within that time, this home away from home, room 404, probably now contains the escaped molecules, radiation photons and particulate particles of the hair and skin of all its former guests. It would be a kind of queeze mixture of body fluids and polyester fibers which if assembled, might be sculptured into an android, even programmed to weep and beat its head and shout, "Which war? . . . How much?" She feels its presence in the dim artificial light. It is standing in the closet. There is an obsolete rifle, a bayonet. It is an antihero composed of all the lost neutrinos. Its feet are bandaged with the lint of old sheets. It is the rubbish of all the bodies who sweated here. She hears it among her blouses and slacks and she knows at this moment it is, at last, counting from ten to zero.

1987

Resonance

The universe is sad. I heard it when Artur Rubinstein played the piano.

He was a little man with small hands. We were bombing Germany by then. I went to see him in a dark warehouse where a piano had been placed for his practice or whatever he did before a recital. He signed the book I had with me it was called Warsaw Ghetto. I later heard about about him his affairs with young women if only I had known - but I was in love with you. Artur is dead: and you, my darling, the imprint of your face, alert like a deer oh god, it is eaten away the earth has taken it back but I listen to Artur he springs out of the grave his genius wired to this tape a sad trick of the neural pathways, resonating flesh and my old body remembers the way you touched me.

1993

For My Dead Red-Haired Mother

I loved a red-haired girl.
Freud knew it was a wicked thing to do.
This is how all poems begin.
Sometime after the age of two
1 beat the Adam in me black and blue.
Infant, wicked infant!
I threw my love outside
and grew into a bride.

You and I reflecting in our bones the sea and sky, we dressed ourselves as flesh, we learned to lie.

Dearly beloved, forgive me for that mean and meager self, that now would mingle but must first die.

1995

Train Ride

All things come to an end; small calves in Arkansas, the bend of the muddy river. Do all things come to an end? No, they go on forever. They go on forever, the swamp, the vine-choked cypress, the oaks rattling last year's leaves, the thump of the rails, the kite, the still white stilted heron. All things come to an end. The red clay bank, the spread hawk, the bodies riding this train, the stalled truck, pale sunlight, the talk; the talk goes on forever, the wide dry field of geese, a man stopped near his porch to watch. Release, release; between cold death and a fever, send what you will, I will listen. All things come to an end. No, they go on forever.

2002

GWENDOLYN BROOKS (1917–2000)

Gwendolyn Brooks was born in Topeka, Kansas, and grew up on Chicago's South Side. Her first poem appeared in print when she was thirteen. She received encouragement from James Weldon Johnson and Langston Hughes, and wrote poems about the predicaments of black people in Chicago; her subjects include abortion, poverty, and racial prejudice in the military. She won the Pulitzer Prize in 1950 — the first African-American poet to do so. Her most famous poem, "We Real Cool," was banned in Mississippi and West Virginia schools because of the supposed sexual connotations of the word "jazz." Art, Brooks remarked, "hurts. Art urges voyages — and it is easier to stay at home."

a song in the front yard

I've stayed in the front yard all my life. I want a peek at the back Where it's rough and untended and hungry weed grows. A girl gets sick of a rose. I want to go in the back yard now And maybe down the alley, To where the charity children play. I want a good time today.

They do some wonderful things.
They have some wonderful fun.
My mother sneers, but I say it's fine
How they don't have to go in at quarter to nine.
My mother, she tells me that Johnnie Mae
Will grow up to be a bad woman.
That George'll be taken to Jail soon or late
(On account of last winter he sold our back gate).

But I say it's fine. Honest, I do. And I'd like to be a bad woman, too, And wear the brave stockings of night-black lace And strut down the streets with paint on my face.

1945

the mother

Abortions will not let you forget.
You remember the children you got that you did not get,
The damp small pulps with a little or with no hair,
The singers and workers that never handled the air.
You will never neglect or beat
Them, or silence or buy with a sweet.
You will never wind up the sucking-thumb
Or scuttle off ghosts that come.
You will never leave them, controlling your luscious sigh,
Return for a snack of them, with gobbling mother-eye.

I have heard in the voices of the wind the voices of my dim killed children.

I have contracted. I have eased
My dim dears at the breasts they could never suck.
I have said, Sweets, if I sinned, if I seized
Your luck
And your lives from your unfinished reach,
If I stole your births and your names,
Your straight baby tears and your games,
Your stilted or lovely loves, your tumults, your marriages, aches,
and your deaths,

If I poisoned the beginnings of your breaths, Believe that even in my deliberateness I was not deliberate. Though why should I whine, Whine that the crime was other than mine? – Since anyhow you are dead.
Or rather, or instead,
You were never made.
But that too, I am afraid,
Is faulty: oh, what shall I say, how is the truth to be said?
You were born, you had body, you died.
It is just that you never giggled or planned or cried.

Believe me, I loved you all. Believe me, I knew you, though faintly, and I loved, I loved you All.

1945

Negro Hero

to suggest Dorie Miller

I had to kick their law into their teeth in order to save them. However I have heard that sometimes you have to deal Devilishly with drowning men in order to swim them to shore. Or they will haul themselves and you to the trash and the fish beneath.

(When I think of this, I do not worry about a few

(When I think of this, I do not worry about a few Chipped teeth.)

It is good I gave glory, it is good I put gold on their name. Or there would have been spikes in the afterward hands. But let us speak only of my success and the pictures in the Caucasian dailies

As well as the Negro weeklies. For I am a gem.

(They are not concerned that it was hardly The Enemy my fight was against

But them.)

It was a tall time. And of course my blood was Boiling about in my head and straining and howling and singing me on.

Of course I was rolled on wheels of my boy itch to get at the gun.

Of course all the delicate rehearsal shots of my childhood massed in mirage before me.

Of course I was child

And my first swallow of the liquor of battle bleeding black air dying and demon noise

Made me wild.

It was kinder than that, though, and I showed like a banner my kindness.

I loved. And a man will guard when he loves.

Their white-gowned democracy was my fair lady.

With her knife lying cold, straight, in the softness of her sweetflowing sleeve.

But for the sake of the dear smiling mouth and the stuttered promise I toyed with my life.

I threw back! — I would not remember Entirely the knife.

Still — am I good enough to die for them, is my blood bright enough to be spilled,

Was my constant back-question — are they clear

On this? Or do I intrude even now?

Am I clean enough to kill for them, do they wish me to kill

For them or is my place while death licks his lips and strides to them

In the galley still?

(In a southern city a white man said Indeed, I'd rather be dead; Indeed, I'd rather be shot in the head Or ridden to waste on the back of a flood Than saved by the drop of a black man's blood.)

Naturally, the important thing is, I helped to save them, them and a part of their democracy.

Even if I had to kick their law into their teeth in order to do that for them.

And I am feeling well and settled in myself because I believe it was a good job,

Despite this possible horror: that they might prefer the Preservation of their law in all its sick dignity and their knives To the continuation of their creed And their lives.

1945

still do I keep my look, my identity . . .

Each body has its art, its precious prescribed Pose, that even in passion's droll contortions, waltzes, Or push of pain — or when a grief has stabbed, Or hatred hacked — is its, and nothing else's. Each body has its pose. No other stock That is irrevocable, perpetual And its to keep. In castle or in shack.

With rags or robes. Through good, nothing, or ill. And even in death a body, like no other On any hill or plain or crawling cot Or gentle for the lilyless hasty pall (Having twisted, gagged, and then sweet-ceased to bother), Shows the old personal art, the look. Shows what It showed at baseball. What it showed in school.

1945

We Real Cool

The Pool Players. Seven at the Golden Shovel.

We real cool. We Left school. We

Lurk late. We Strike straight. We

Sing sin. We Thin gin. We

Jazz June. We Die soon.

1960

RUTH HERSCHBERGER (b. 1917)

Ruth Herschberger was born in Philipse Manor, New York, the daughter of an all-American fullback and an officer of the University of Chicago's Renaissance Society. She grew up in Chicago and attended the University of Chicago and Black Mountain College. In 1948, A Way of Happening — the title a reference to Auden's "In Memory of William Butler Yeats" — was published, Herschberger's first and only book of poems. The same year saw the publication of her nonfiction book, Adam's Rib, an important (and proleptic) feminist text. (The British and other foreign editions were published under the pseudonym Josephine Langstaff.) In her poem "Mentor," she issues these instructions: "Be rude, and true, devise the early tear, / Explain the emmet's laughter and be kind. / Be sweet, and tart, explode the hobbling heart. / When entering necessity, be blind."

The Virgin

O were it but a venial sin, and I asleep And he, so strong and right, a very rogue, And we exchange some small and wooly joke, Then enter actions that are rough to reap.

O were I but a roe-deer, roe, and he A very panther, brown (as is the sea!) And he would come — and I — that is, then we Would roam the wilds with bestiality.

O were the midnight darker, and the moon Absconded neath a cloud, and he and I But sitting helpless with a spring nearby Till faint and pallored, both indulgent swoon.

But O that mortal criminal, the eye, Still stares straight out, and will not faint nor sleep, And he is far, and I — my gloom is deep — For O how weary-grown is chastity.

Life seems the mortal sin on such a night, And love but small transgression. O were I A man who strode and ranted, I would fly To my own arms and there all sins recite.

1948

Page Torn from a Notebook

Not as though storks were sorry that they'd brought the child But just as summer clouds gather and gray So did the friendship waver, so did time delay Its final shot too long, and play too hardily the witch. Finally, as we know, the whole world broke and fell, The soldiers mutinied like salts; the kings invaded Heads of queens, queens drank dull-flavored poisons, Pages fell from inanition, and the crowds maligned their loved. Trouble with its deep truths and rights caught privilege From administrative hands, and used its knowledge To inflict its pain. All was disorganized, the circling vultures Wrongly chose their dead from life, and plucked confusedly The blinking eyes of babes, the drooping ears of thoughtful men. How could this happen, how could life desert Its office of reward, judicious punishment, For such far-reaching unaccountable disease and misery? Far beyond estimate, the crucified had grown: Who could make pertinent to God the horizontal woe, Stretching its miles of agony over the heads and through the hearts Of feast days once hurrahed and known? People were anxious only to know death. At once! Without delay, Death! Only to be within the analgesic rot Of fallen flesh, not looking on at peace in others' Gaping jaw, those careless of unfastened lip, Jointed or undone limb; those dead bereaved forever And bereaved of care, man's well-lost relative.

The child was not without dismay at all this sloth; The blood was bright, with blood's bright ruddiness,

The skies were battened blue, and touched with mitigated self The open ponds, but parks, alas, were ravaged: Shrubbery burnt, turf dug with heels; cadavers: dung upon the lawn. The odors heady. What could a child do in a soundless room? Whom could it quarrel with? Not its pot of stew Pushed gravely through the door-trap, led by water And a piece of bread, not with the glass-men fighting past the pane, Who made such fierce grimaces, dropped unwillingly, Jerked angrily at death, but lay as still as cloverbloom Thereafter, No, the scene was slothful, but not active In the little-knowing child's frame: dull recurrence, Over-played, it thought; I'd like another game. Another room, too; yes, another room. Another Set of poplars blocking the good sun; another play Of praying-mantis men, there where the curb gives foothold And their raised arms fall, ill-favoredly, undone.

O well, for children there must be pretense, protection, The glass pane, misleading lack of salt in stew, That finally in some blurred way, in unacclimated doom The childish destiny may come, seasoned, decided, As no mother ever knew.

1948

The Huron

I swam the Huron of love, and am not ashamed, It was many saw me do it, scoffing, scoffing, They said it was foolish, winter and all, But I dove in, greaselike, and swam, And came up where Erie verges.

I would say for the expenditure of love, And the atrophy of longing, there is no cure So swift, so sleek, so fine, so draining As a swim through the Huron in the wintertime.

ROBERT LOWELL (1917–1977)

The scion of a famous old American family, always willful, Robert Lowell dropped out of Harvard to study with John Crowe Ransom and Allen Tate at Kenyon College. He converted to Catholicism, grew chummy with Randall Jarrell and John Berryman, married Jean Stafford, divorced Stafford, renounced Catholicism, considered proposing to Elizabeth Bishop, married Elizabeth Hardwick, and helped found the New York Review of Books. His life was a curious kind of highbrow page-turner. In 1943, with the United States in the thick of World War II, he wrote a letter to President Roosevelt that he would later (accurately) characterize as "a rather humorless bombastic statement," declining the opportunity to serve in the armed forces. He served five months in prison as a result. In 1965 he wrote an open letter to President Johnson, refusing an invitation to the White House on account of his opposition to the war in Vietnam. The letter was printed in the New York Times. Lowell landed on the cover of Time and is one of the heroes in Armies of the Night, Norman Mailer's chronicle of a major antiwar demonstration on the steps of the Pentagon in 1967. Lowell's tightly controlled early poetry underwent a major transformation when he relaxed his rhetoric and focused his lens on his suffering self. The "confessional" style or movement was initiated by Lowell's Life Studies (1959). Jarrell wrote admiringly, "You feel before reading any new poem of his the uneasy expectation of perhaps encountering a masterpiece." Asked by Frederick Seidel if he revised a lot, Lowell replied: "Endlessly."

Colloquy in Black Rock

Here the jack-hammer jabs into the ocean; My heart, you race and stagger and demand More blood-gangs for your nigger-brass percussions, Till I, the stunned machine of your devotion, Clanging upon this cymbal of a hand, Am rattled screw and footloose. All discussions

End in the mud-flat detritus of death. My heart, beat faster, faster. In Black Mud Hungarian workmen give their blood For the martyre Stephen, who was stoned to death.

Black Mud, a name to conjure with: O mud For watermelons gutted to the crust, Mud for the mole-tide harbor, mud for mouse, Mud for the armored Diesel fishing tubs that thud A year and a day to wind and tide; the dust Is on this skipping heart that shakes my house,

House of our Savior who was hanged till death. My heart, beat faster, faster. In Black Mud Stephen the martyre was broken down to blood: Our ransom is the rubble of his death.

Christ walks on the black water. In Black Mud Darts the kingfisher. On Corpus Christi, heart, Over the drum-beat of St. Stephen's choir I hear him, *Stupor Mundi*, and the mud Flies from his hunching wings and beak — my heart, The blue kingfisher dives on you in fire.

1946

Memories of West Street and Lepke

Only teaching on Tuesdays, book-worming in pajamas fresh from the washer each morning, I hog a whole house on Boston's "hardly passionate Marlborough Street," where even the man scavenging filth in the back alley trash cans, has two children, a beach wagon, a helpmate, and is "a young Republican." I have a nine months' daughter, young enough to be my granddaughter. Like the sun she rises in her flame-flamingo infants' wear.

These are the tranquillized *Fifties*, and I am forty. Ought I to regret my seedtime? I was a fire-breathing Catholic C.O., and made my manic statement, telling off the state and president, and then sat waiting sentence in the bull pen beside a negro boy with curlicues of marijuana in his hair.

Given a vear, I walked on the roof of the West Street Jail, a short enclosure like my school soccer court, and saw the Hudson River once a day through sooty clothesline entanglements and bleaching khaki tenements. Strolling, I vammered metaphysics with Abramowitz, a jaundice-yellow ("it's really tan") and fly-weight pacifist, so vegetarian, he wore rope shoes and preferred fallen fruit. He tried to convert Bioff and Brown, the Hollywood pimps, to his diet. Hairy, muscular, suburban, wearing chocolate double-breasted suits, they blew their tops and beat him black and blue.

I was so out of things, I'd never heard of the Jehovah's Witnesses. "Are you a C.O.?" I asked a fellow jailbird. "No," he answered, "I'm a J.W." He taught me the hospital "tuck," and pointed out the T-shirted back of Murder Incorporated's Czar Lepke, there piling towels on a rack, or dawdling off to his little segregated cell full of things forbidden the common man: a portable radio, a dresser, two toy American flags tied together with a ribbon of Easter palm. Flabby, bald, lobotomized, he drifted in a sheepish calm, where no agonizing reappraisal jarred his concentration on the electric chair hanging like an oasis in his air of lost connections . . .

1959

Skunk Hour

for Elizabeth Bishop

Nautilus Island's hermit heiress still lives through winter in her Spartan cottage; her sheep still graze above the sea. Her son's a bishop. Her farmer is first selectman in our village, she's in her dotage.

Thirsting for the hierarchic privacy of Queen Victoria's century, she buys up all the eyesores facing her shore, and lets them fall.

The season's ill — we've lost our summer millionaire, who seemed to leap from an L. L. Bean catalogue. His nine-knot yawl was auctioned off to lobstermen. A red fox stain covers Blue Hill.

And now our fairy decorator brightens his shop for fall, his fishnet's filled with orange cork,

orange, his cobbler's bench and awl, there is no money in his work, he'd rather marry.

One dark night, my Tudor Ford climbed the hill's skull, I watched for love-cars. Lights turned down, they lay together, hull to hull, where the graveyard shelves on the town. My mind's not right.

A car radio bleats, "Love, O careless Love . . . " I hear my ill-spirit sob in each blood cell, as if my hand were at its throat . . . I myself am hell, nobody's here —

only skunks, that search In the moonlight for a bite to eat. They march on their soles up Main Street: white stripes, moonstruck eyes' red fire under the chalk-dry and spar spire of the Trinitarian Church.

I stand on top
of our back steps and breathe the rich air —
a mother skunk with her column of kittens swills the garbage pail
She jabs her wedge head in a cup
of sour cream, drops her ostrich tail,
and will not scare.

1959

Night Sweat

Work-table, litter, books and standing lamp, plain things, my stalled equipment, the old broom — but I am living in a tidied room, for ten nights now I've felt the creeping damp float over my pajamas' wilted white . . .

Sweet salt embalms me and my head is wet, everything streams and tells me this is right; my life's fever is soaking in night sweat — one life, one writing! But the downward glide and bias of existing wrings us dry — always inside me is the child who died, always inside me is his will to die —

one universe, one body . . . in this urn the animal night sweats of the spirit burn.

Behind me! You! Again I feel the light lighten my leaded eyelids, while the gray skulled horses whinny for the soot of night. I dabble in the dapple of the day, a heap of wet clothes, seamy, shivering, I see my flesh and bedding washed with light, my child exploding into dynamite, my wife . . . your lightness alters everything, and tears the black web from the spider's sack, as your heart hops and flutters like a hare. Poor turtle, tortoise, if I cannot clear the surface of these troubled waters here, absolve me, help me, Dear Heart, as you bear this world's dead weight and cycle on your back.

1964

For the Union Dead

Relinquunt Omnia Servare Rem Publicam.

The old South Boston Aquarium stands in a Sahara of snow now. Its broken windows are boarded. The bronze weathervane cod has lost half its scales. The airy tanks are dry.

Once my nose crawled like a snail on the glass; my hand tingled to burst the bubbles drifting from the noses of the cowed, compliant fish.

My hand draws back. I often sigh still for the dark downward and vegetating kingdom of the fish and reptile. One morning last March, I pressed against the new barbed and galvanized

fence on the Boston Common. Behind their cage, yellow dinosaur steamshovels were grunting as they cropped up tons of mush and grass to gouge their underworld garage.

Parking spaces luxuriate like civic sandpiles in the heart of Boston.
A girdle of orange, Puritan-pumpkin colored girders braces the tingling Statehouse,

shaking over the excavations, as it faces Colonel Shaw and his bell-cheeked Negro infantry on St. Gaudens' shaking Civil War relief, propped by a plank splint against the garage's earthquake.

Two months after marching through Boston, half the regiment was dead; at the dedication, William James could almost hear the bronze Negroes breathe.

Their monument sticks like a fishbone in the city's throat. Its Colonel is as lean as a compass-needle.

He has an angry wrenlike vigilance, a greyhound's gentle tautness; he seems to wince at pleasure, and suffocate for privacy.

He is out of bounds now. He rejoices in man's lovely, peculiar power to choose life and die — when he leads his black soldiers to death, he cannot bend his back.

On a thousand small town New England greens, the old white churches hold their air of sparse, sincere rebellion; frayed flags quilt the graveyards of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The stone statues of the abstract Union Soldier grow slimmer and younger each year — wasp-wasted, they doze over muskets and muse through their sideburns . . .

Shaw's father wanted no monument except the ditch, where his son's body was thrown and lost with his "niggers."

The ditch is nearer. There are no statues for the last war here; on Boylston Street, a commercial photograph shows Hiroshima boiling

over a Mosler Safe, the "Rock of Ages" that survived the blast. Space is nearer. When I crouch to my television set, the drained faces of Negro school-children rise like balloons

Colonel Shaw is riding on his bubble, he waits for the blesséd break.

The Aquarium is gone. Everywhere, giant finned cars nose forward like fish; a savage servility slides by on grease.

1964

Fall 1961

Back and forth, back and forth goes the tock, tock, tock of the orange, bland ambassadorial face of the moon on the grandfather clock.

All autumn, the chafe and jar of nuclear war; we have talked our extinction to death. I swim like a minnow behind my studio window.

Our end drifts nearer, the moon lifts. radiant with terror. The state is a diver under a glass bell.

A father's no shield for his child. We are like a lot of wild spiders crying together, but without tears.

Nature holds up a mirror. One swallow makes a summer. It's easy to tick off the minutes, but the clockhands stick.

Back and forth! Back and forth, back and forth my one point of rest is the orange and black oriole's swinging nest!

10/4

Waking Early Sunday Morning

O to break loose, like the chinook salmon jumping and falling back, nosing up to the impossible stone and bone-crushing waterfall — raw-jawed, weak-fleshed there, stopped by ten steps of the roaring ladder, and then to clear the top on the last try, alive enough to spawn and die.

Stop, back off. The salmon breaks water, and now my body wakes to feel the unpolluted joy and criminal leisure of a boy — no rainbow smashing a dry fly in the white run is free as I, here squatting like a dragon on time's hoard before the day's begun!

Vermin run for their unstopped holes; in some dark nook a fieldmouse rolls a marble, hours on end, then stops; the termite in the woodwork sleeps — listen, the creatures of the night obsessive, casual, sure of foot, go on grinding, while the sun's daily remorseful blackout dawns.

Fierce, fireless mind, running downhill. Look up and see the harbor fill: business as usual in eclipse goes down to the sea in ships — wake of refuse, dacron rope, bound for Bermuda or Good Hope, all bright before the morning watch the wine-dark hulls of yawl and ketch.

I watch a glass of water wet with a fine fuzz of icy sweat, silvery colors touched with sky, serene in their neutrality — yet if I shift, or change my mood, I see some object made of wood, background behind it of brown grain, to darken it, but not to stain.

O that the spirit could remain tinged but untarnished by its strain! Better dressed and stacking birch, or lost with the Faithful at Church — anywhere, but somewhere else! And now the new electric bells, clearly chiming, "Faith of our fathers," and now the congregation gathers.

O Bible chopped and crucified in hymns we hear but do not read, none of the milder subtleties of grace or art will sweeten these stiff quatrains shovelled out four-square — they sing of peace, and preach despair; yet they gave darkness some control, and left a loophole for the soul.

No, put old clothes on, and explore the corners of the woodshed for its dregs and dreck: tools with no handle, ten candle-ends not worth a candle, old lumber banished from the Temple, damned by Paul's precept and example, cast from the kingdom, banned in Israel, the wordless sign, the tinkling cymbal.

When will we see Him face to face? Each day, He shines through darker glass — In this small town where everything is known, I see His vanishing emblems, His white spire and flagpole sticking out above the fog, like old white china doorknobs, sad, slight, useless things to calm the mad.

Hammering military splendor, top-heavy Goliath in full armor — little redemption in the mass liquidations of their brass, elephant and phalanx moving with the times and still improving, when that kingdom hit the crash: a million foreskins stacked like trash

Sing softer! But what if a new diminuendo brings no true tenderness, only restlessness, excess, the hunger for success, sanity of self-deception fixed and kicked by reckless caution, while we listen to the bells — anywhere, but somewhere else!

O to break loose. All life's grandeur is something with a girl in summer . . . elated as the President girdled by his establishment this Sunday morning, free to chaff his own thoughts with his bear-cuffed staff, swimming nude, unbuttoned, sick of his ghost-written rhetoric!

No weekends for the gods now. Wars flicker, earth licks its open sores, fresh breakage, fresh promotions, chance assassinations, no advance. Only man thinning out his kind sounds through the Sabbath noon, the blind swipe of the pruner and his knife busy about the tree of life . . .

Pity the planet, all joy gone from this sweet volcanic cone; peace to our children when they fall in small war on the heels of small war — until the end of time to police the earth, a ghost orbiting forever lost in our monotonous sublime.

1967

Dolphin

My Dolphin, you only guide me by surprise, a captive as Racine, the man of craft, drawn through his maze of iron composition by the incomparable wandering voice of Phèdre. When I was troubled in mind, you made for my body caught in its hangman's-knot of sinking lines, the glassy bowing and scraping of my will . . . I have sat and listened to too many words of the collaborating muse, and plotted perhaps too freely with my life, not avoiding injury to others, not avoiding injury to myself — to ask compassion . . . this book, half fiction, an eelnet made by man for the eel fighting —

my eyes have seen what my hand did.

Epilogue

Those blessèd structures, plot and rhyme why are they no help to me now I want to make something imagined, not recalled? I hear the noise of my own voice: The painter's vision is not a lens, it trembles to caress the light. But sometimes everything I write with the threadbare art of my eye seems a snapshot, lurid, rapid, garish, grouped, heightened from life, yet paralyzed by fact. All's misalliance. Yet why not say what happened? Pray for the grace and accuracy Vermeer gave to the sun's illumination stealing like the tide across a map to his girl solid with yearning. We are poor passing facts, warned by that to give each figure in the photograph his living name.

1977

Joan Murray (1917–1942)

Born to Canadian parents in London during a dirigible air raid in World War I, Joan Murray suffered as a teenager from rheumatic fever, which left her heart seriously damaged. She studied acting and dancing but did not take up poetry until she took a class with W. H. Auden at the New School in New York City in 1940. She wrote all of her poems in the following year before contracting the heart valve infection that ended her life in January 1942, a month shy of her twenty-fifth birthday. In 1947, the year that began Auden's celebrated reign as judge of the Yale Younger Poets series, he chose Murray's posthumous *Poems* as the winning title. (Auden went on to pick the first books of Ashbery, Hollander, Merwin, Rich, and James Wright.) Though not well known, Murray's poems represent, as George Bradley notes in the *Yale Younger Poets Anthology*, "one of the high points in the series."

Lullaby

Sleep, little architect. It is your mother's wish That you should lave your eyes and hang them up in dreams. Into the lowest sea swims the great sperm fish. If I should rock you, the whole world would rock within my arms.

Your father is a greater architect than even you. His structure falls between high Venus and far Mars. He rubs the magic of the old and then peers through The blueprint where lies the night, the plan the stars.

You will place mountains too, when you are grown. The grass will not be so insignificant, the stone so dead. You will spiral up the mansions we have sown. Drop your lids, little architect. Admit the bats of wisdom into your head.

1947

You Talk of Art

You talk of art, of work, of books. Have you ever sat down, thought all that's to do? That book to read, that book to write, Sat down, stood up, walked back and forth, Because not an action you could do would Fill the gap that's wanting action to the chin?

Look. Look into the past one damned moment, And on that you ask me to work, to dream, to do? Try it yourself on nothing. I can't.

Every confounded one has had so much of life That left them gasping in a stinking or a lighter air, Left out of breath and glad to think at last, Higher or lower, their there and there and there.

And where am I? Where I began, and where I'll end: Sitting, sitting, with the last grain of will Rotting in time, and there's no time or tide in me.

You talk of art, of work, of books.
I'll talk of nothing in its lowest state,
Talk till my jaw hangs limply at the joint,
And the talk that's one big yawn in the face of all of you,
Empty as head, empty as mood, and weak.
And I can hear all the watery wells of desolation
Lapping a numbing sleep within the head.

Men and Women Have Meaning Only as Man and Woman

Men and women have meaning only as man and woman. The moon is itself and it is lost among stars.

The days are individual, and in the passage
The nights are each sleep, but the dreams vary.

A repeated action is upon its own feet.

We who have spoken there speak here.

A world turns and walks away.

The timing of independent objects
Permits them to live and move and admit their space
And entity and various attitudes of life.

All things are cool in themselves and complete.

1947

Even the Gulls of the Cool Atlantic

The gulls of the cool Atlantic tip the foam.

The boats that warn me of fog warn me of their motion.

I have looked for my childhood among pebbles, and my home
Within the lean cupboards of Mother Hubbard and neat Albion.

A wind whose freshness blows over the cape to me Has made me laugh at the thought of a friend whose hair is blond.

Still I laugh and place my hands across the sea From the farthest stretch of lands to the end of the end.

I had so often run down to these shores to stare out.

If I took an island for a lover and Atlantic for my sheet,

There was no one to tell me that loving across distance would
turn about

And make the here and now an elsewhere of defeat.

In my twenty-first year to have the grubby hand and slums, Be the small child at my knee, my knee the glistening chalk That sails to meet the stationary boat, the water sloping as it comes, And all the Devon coast of grey and abrupt rock.

By gazing across water I have flicked many gulls from my eyes, Shuffled small shells and green crabs to my feet.

The day is cool; the sun bright; the piper cries
Shrilly, tempering the untouched sand in delicate retreat.

Up beyond the height and over the bank, I have a friend. How is your winter night and summer action? There need be little more than a teacup hour to make us both comprehend
A mature man's simplicity or grave child's sweet reaction.

1947

WILLIAM BRONK (1918–1999)

William Bronk was born in Hudson Falls, New York, into the old Dutch patrician family after whom the borough of the Bronx was named. Bronk went to Dartmouth, served in World War II, took over his family's lumber business, and ran it until his retirement in 1978. His poetry is concerned almost obsessively with epistemological questions.

I Thought It Was Harry

Excuse me. I thought for a moment you were someone I know. It happens to me. One time at *The Circle in the Square* when it *was* still in the Square, I turned my head when the lights went up and saw me there with a girl and another couple. Out in the lobby, I looked right at him and he looked away. I was no one he knew. Well, it takes two, as they say, and I don't know what it would prove anyway. Do we know who we are, do you think? Kids seem to know. One time I asked a little girl. She said she'd been sick. She said she'd looked different and felt different. I said, "Maybe it wasn't you. How do you know?" "Oh, I was me," she said, "I know I was."

That part doesn't bother me anymore or not the way it did. I'm nobody else and nobody anyway. It's all the rest I don't know. I don't know anything. It hit me. I thought it was Harry when I saw you and thought, "I'll ask Harry." I don't suppose he knows, though. It's not that I get confused. I don't mean that. If someone appeared and said, "Ask me questions," I wouldn't know where to start. I don't have questions even. It's the way I fade as though I were someone's snapshot left in the light. And the background fades the way it might if we woke in the wrong twilight and things got dim and grey while we waited for them to sharpen. Less and less is real. No fixed point. Questions fix a point, as answers do. Things move again

and the only place to move is away. It was wrong: questions and answers are what to be without and all we learn is how sound our ignorance is. That's what I wanted to talk to Harry about. You looked like him. Thank you anyway.

1971

The Ignorant Lust After Knowledge

I come in from the canal. I don't know anything. It is well and good to ask what we need to know as if it were all, as if we didn't need.

Well, I need. I may never know anything but I need. One sees desire not as something to satisfy but to live with.

A light, this side of the hills toward Argyle, flowed like fog through the hollows, rose to the depth of the hills, illumined me. I faded in it as the world faded in me, dissolved in the light. No one to know and nothing knowable. Oh, we know that knowing is not our way;

but, the choice ours, would make it our way, would leave the world for the same world made knowable.

1972

ROBERT DUNCAN (1919–1988)

Robert Duncan was born in Oakland, California. His mother died in childbirth, and his father could not afford to raise him; he was adopted while still an infant. Educated at Berkeley, he was drafted in 1941 and sent to San Antonio for training but was discharged after disclosing that he was a homosexual. In August 1944, his article "The Homosexual in Society" appeared in Dwight Macdonald's magazine *Politics*. One result of the article was that John Crowe Ransom backed out of printing one of Duncan's poems, which had earlier been accepted for publication in the *Kenyon Review*. In 1951 Duncan met the painter Jess, his companion, with whom he lived in San Francisco. He taught at Black Mountain College in 1956 and is commonly grouped with Charles Olson and Robert Creeley as a Black Mountain poet; he is also identified as a major figure in the San Francisco Renaissance. In "My Mother Would Be a Falconress," the images of the mother as falconress and the poet as "the obedient little falcon who is later to break away from her enable Duncan to dramatize the whole series of conflicts involving possessiveness and

love on the one hand and freedom and the need for identity on the other" (Thom Gunn). "Working in words I am an escapist," Duncan said. "But I want every part of the actual world involved in my escape."

The Temple of the Animals

The temple of the animals has fallen into disrepair The pad of feet has faded.
The panthers flee the shadows of the day.
The smell of musk has faded but lingers there . . . lingers, lingers. Ah, bitterly in my room.
Tired, I recall the animals of last year — the altars of the bear, tribunals of the ape, solitudes of elephantine gloom, rare zebra-striped retreats, prophecies of dog, sanctuaries of the pygmy deer.

Were there rituals I had forgotten? animal calls to which those animal voices replied, calld and calld until the jungle stirrd? Were there voices that I heard? Love was the very animal made his lair, slept out his winter in my heart. Did he seek my heart or ever sleep there?

I have seen the animals depart, forgotten their voices, or barely remembered — like the last speech when the company goes or the beloved face that the heart knows, forgets and knows — I have heard the dying footsteps fall. The sound has faded, but lingers here. Ah, bitterly I recall the animals of last year.

1960

Often I Am Permitted to Return to a Meadow

as if it were a scene made-up by the mind, that is not mine, but is a made place,

that is mine, it is so near to the heart, an eternal pasture folded in all thought so that there is a hall therein 646

that is a made place, created by light wherefrom the shadows that are forms fall.

Wherefrom fall all architectures I am I say are likenesses of the First Beloved whose flowers are flames lit to the Lady.

She it is Oueen Under The Hill whose hosts are a disturbance of words within words that is a field folded.

It is only a dream of the grass blowing and against the source of the sun in an hour before the sun's going down

whose secret we see in a children's game of ring a round of roses told.

Often I am permitted to return to a meadow as if it were a given property of the mind that certain bounds hold against chaos,

that is a place of first permission, everlasting omen of what is.

1960

Poetry, a Natural Thing

Neither our vices nor our virtues further the poem. "They came up and died just like they do every year on the rocks."

The poem feeds upon thought, feeling, impulse, to breed itself, a spiritual urgency at the dark ladders leaping.

This beauty is an inner persistence toward the source striving against (within) down-rushet of the river, a call we heard and answer in the lateness of the world primordial bellowings from which the youngest world might spring,

salmon not in the well where the hazelnut falls but at the falls battling, inarticulate, blindly making it.

This is one picture apt for the mind.

A second: a moose painted by Stubbs, where last year's extravagant antlers lie on the ground.

The forlorn moosey-faced poem wears new antler-buds, the same,

"a little heavy, a little contrived."

his only beauty to be

1960

My Mother Would Be a Falconress

My mother would be a falconress, And I, her gay falcon treading her wrist, would fly to bring back from the blue of the sky to her, bleeding, a prize, where I dream in my little hood with many bells jangling when I'd turn my head.

My mother would be a falconress, and she sends me as far as her will goes. She lets me ride to the end of her curb where I fall back in anguish. I dread that she will cast me away, for I fall, I mis-take, I fail in her mission.

She would bring down the little birds. And I would bring down the little birds. When will she let me bring down the little birds, pierced from their flight with their necks broken, their heads like flowers limp from the stem?

I tread my mother's wrist and would draw blood. Behind the little hood my eyes are hooded. I have gone back into my hooded silence, talking to myself and dropping off to sleep. For she has muffled my dreams in the hood she has made me, sewn round with bells, jangling when I move.

She rides with her little falcon upon her wrist.

She uses a barb that brings me to cower.

She sends me abroad to try my wings and I come back to her. I would bring down the little birds to her

I may not tear into, I must bring back perfectly.

I tear at her wrist with my beak to draw blood, and her eye holds me, anguisht, terrifying. She draws a limit to my flight.

Never beyond my sight, she says.

She trains me to fetch and to limit myself in fetching. She rewards me with meat for my dinner.

But I must never eat what she sends me to bring her.

Yet it would have been beautiful, if she would have carried me, always, in a little hood with the bells ringing, at her wrist, and her riding to the great falcon hunt, and me flying up to the curb of my heart from her heart to bring down the skylark from the blue to her feet, straining, and then released for the flight.

My mother would be a falconress, and I her gerfalcon, raised at her will, from her wrist sent flying, as if I were her own pride, as if her pride knew no limits, as if her mind sought in me flight beyond the horizon.

Ah, but high, high in the air I flew. And far, far beyond the curb of her will, were the blue hills where the falcons nest. And then I saw west to the dying sun — it seemd my human soul went down in flames.

I tore at her wrist, at the hold she had for me, until the blood ran hot and I heard her cry out, far, far beyond the curb of her will

to horizons of stars beyond the ringing hills of the world where the falcons nest
I saw, and I tore at her wrist with my savage beak.
I flew, as if sight flew from the anguish in her eye beyond her sight, sent from my striking loose, from the cruel strike at her wrist, striking out from the blood to be free of her.

My mother would be a falconress, and even now, years after this, when the wounds I left her had surely heald, and the woman is dead, her fierce eyes closed, and if her heart were broken, it is stilld.

I would be a falcon and go free.

I tread her wrist and wear the hood, talking to myself, and would draw blood.

1968

The Torso (Passage 18)

Most beautiful! the red-flowering eucalyptus, the madrone, the yew

Is he...

So thou wouldst smile, and take me in thine arms The sight of London to my exiled eyes Is as Elysium to a new-come soul

If he be Truth
I would dwell in the illusion of him

His hands unlocking from chambers of my male body

such an idea in man's image

rising tides that sweep me towards him

... bomosexual?

and at the treasure of his mouth

pour forth my soul

his soul commingling

I thought a Being more than vast, His body leading into Paradise, his eyes quickening a fire in me, a trembling

hieroglyph: At the root of the neck

the clavicle, for the neck is the stem of the great artery upward into his head that is beautiful

At the rise of the pectoral muscles

the nipples, for the breasts are like sleeping fountains of feeling in man, waiting above the beat of his heart, shielding the rise and fall of his breath, to be awakend

At the axis of his mid hriff

the navel, for in the pit of his stomach the chord from which first he was fed has its temple

At the root of the groin

the pubic hair, for the torso is the stem in which the man flowers forth and leads to the stamen of flesh in which his seed rises

a wave of need and desire over taking me

cried out my name

(This was long ago. It was another life)

and said,

What do you want of me?

I do not know, I said. I have fallen in love. He
has brought me into heights and depths my heart
would fear without him. His look

pierces my side • fire eyes •

I have been waiting for you, he said: I know what you desire

you do not yet know but through me •

I have fallen from a high place. I have raised myself

from darkness in your rising

wherever you are

the locks, the keys

my hand in your hand seeking

I am there. Gathering me, you gather

your Self •

For my Other is not a woman but a man

the King upon whose bosom let me lie.

1968

CHARLES BUKOWSKI (1920–1994)

Charles Bukowski was born in Andernach, Germany. He came to the United States at the age of two, grew up in Los Angeles, and worked many menial jobs including a fourteen-year stint as a postal worker, the subject of his 1971 novel, Post Office. Robert Frost described himself as one who was "acquainted with the night." In the same sense Bukowski was "acquainted" with prostitutes, bars, racetracks, bums, skid row, and wage slavery. He wrote, he once said, for "the defeated, the demented, and the damned." He had a gift for being (or simulating being) honest and spontaneous in poems and stories whose artistry conceals itself behind brash talk, profanity, and general misanthropy. No one was more antiacademic than Bukowski, who was quick to expose the pretensions of "phonies" (as in his poem excoriating "The Beats"). Mickey Rourke played him — opposite Faye Dunaway — in the 1987 fictional account of his life, Barfly, and in 2003, Bukowski was the subject of the documentary Born Into This. According to unofficial bookstore records, more of his books are stolen than any other writer's.

my old man

16 years old during the depression I'd come home drunk and all my clothing shorts, shirts, stockings suitcase, and pages of short stories would be thrown out on the front lawn and about the street.

my mother would be waiting behind a tree: "Henry, Henry, don't go in . . . he'll kill you, he's read your stories..."

"I can whip his ass. . . "
"Henry, please take this . . . and find yourself a room."

but it worried him that I might not finish high school so I'd be back again.

one evening he walked in with pages of one of my short stories (which I had never submitted to him) and he said, "this is a great short story." I said, "o.k.," and he handed it to me and I read it. it was a story about a rich man who had a fight with his wife and had gone out into the night for a cup of coffee and had observed the waitress and the spoons and forks and the salt and pepper shakers and the neon sign in the window and then had gone back to his stable to see and touch his favorite horse who then kicked him in the head and killed him.

somehow the story held meaning for him though when I had written it I had no idea of what I was writing about.

so I told him,
"o.k., old man, you can
have it"

and he took it and walked out and closed the door. I guess that's as close as we ever got.

1977

freaky time

the lady down at the end of the bar keeps looking at me, I put my head down, I look away, I light a cigarette, glance again: she's still staring at me, she's charmingly dressed and she, herself, well, you might say she's beautiful. her eyes meld with mine; I am elated and nervous, then she gets up, goes to the ladies' room: such a behind! such grace! what a gazelle!

I glance at my face in the bar mirror, look away.

she's back; then the barkeep comes down: "a drink from the lady at the end of the bar."

I nod thanks to her, lift my drink, smile, have a hit.

she is looking again, what a strange and pleasurable experience.

I look forward, examine the backs of my hands — not bad hands as far as hands go.

then, at once, it occurs to me: she has mistaken me for somebody else. I leave my stool and slowly walk to the exit, and out into the night; I walk half a block down the boulevard, feel the need for a smoke, slip the pack of cigarettes out of my coat pocket, look curiously at the brand name (I did *not* purchase these): DEATH, it says.

I curse, hurl the pack into the street, move toward the next bar: knew it all along: she was a whore.

1989

comments upon my last book of poesy:

you're better than ever. you've sold out. you suck. my mother hates you. you're rich. you're the best writer in the English language. can I come see you? I write just like you do, only better. why do you drive a BMW? why don't you give more readings? can you still get it up? do you know Allen Ginsberg? what do you think of Henry Miller? will you write a foreword to my next book? I enclose a photograph of Céline. I enclose my grandfather's pocket watch. the enclosed jacket was knitted by my wife in Bavarian style. have you been drunk with Mickey Rourke? I am a young girl 19 years old and I will come and clean your you are a stinking bastard to tell people that Shakespeare is not readable.

what do you think of Norman Mailer?

why do you put down Hemingway? why do you steal from Hemingway? why do you knock Tolstoy?

I'm doing hard time and when I get out I'm coming to see you.

I think you suck ass.

you've saved my god-damned life.

why do you hate women?

I love you.

I read your poems at parties.

did all those things really happen to you? why do you drink? I saw you at the racetrack but I didn't bother you. I'd like to renew our relationship. do you really stay up all night? I can out-drink you. you stole it from Sherwood Anderson. did you ever meet Ezra? I am alone and I think of you every night. who the hell do you think you're fooling? my tits aren't much but I've got great legs. fuck you, man. my wife hates you. will you please read the enclosed poems and comment? I am going to publish all those letters you wrote me. you jack-off motherfuck, you're not fooling anybody.

1989

me against the world

when I was a kid one of the questions asked was, would you rather eat a bucket of shit or drink a bucket of piss? I thought that was easy. "that's easy," I said, "I'll take the piss." "maybe we'll make you do both," they told me. I was the new kid in the neighborhood. "oh yeah," I said. "yeah!" they said. there were 4 of them. "yeah," I said, "you and whose army?" "we won't need no army," the biggest one said. I slammed my fist into his stomach. then all 5 of us were down on the ground fighting. they got in each other's way but there were still too many of them. I broke free and started running.

"sissy! sissy!" they yelled. "going home to mama?" I kept running. they were right. I ran all the way to my house, up the driveway and onto the porch and into the house where my father was beating up my mother. she was screaming. things were broken on the floor. I charged my father and started swinging. I reached up but he was too tall, all I could hit were his legs. then there was a flash of red and purple and green and I was on the floor. "you little prick!" my father said, "you stay out of this!" "don't you hit my boy!" my mother screamed. but I felt good because my father was no longer hitting my mother. to make sure, I got up and charged him again, swinging. there was another flash of colors and I was on the floor again. when I got up again my father was sitting in one chair and my mother was sitting in another chair and they both just sat there looking at me. I walked down the hall and into my bedroom and sat on the bed. I listened to make sure there weren't any more sounds of beating and screaming out there. there weren't. then I didn't know what to do. it wasn't any good outside

and it wasn't any good

inside.
so I just sat there.
then I saw a spider making a web
across a window.
I found a match, walked over,
lit it and burned the spider to
death.
then I felt better.
much better.

1994

so you want to be a writer?

if it doesn't come bursting out of you in spite of everything, don't do it. unless it comes unasked out of your heart and your mind and your mouth and your gut, don't do it. if you have to sit for hours staring at your computer screen or hunched over your typewriter searching for words, don't do it. if you're doing it for money or fame, don't do it. if you're doing it because you want women in your bed, don't do it. if you have to sit there and rewrite it again and again, don't do it. if it's hard work just thinking about doing it, don't do it. if you're trying to write like somebody else, forget about it.

if you have to wait for it to roar out of you, then wait patiently. if it never does roar out of you, do something else.

if you first have to read it to your wife or your girlfriend or your boyfriend or your parents or to anybody at all, you're not ready.

don't be like so many writers, don't be like so many thousands of people who call themselves writers, don't be dull and boring and pretentious, don't be consumed with selfthe libraries of the world have yawned themselves to sleep over your kind. don't add to that. don't do it. unless it comes out of your soul like a rocket, unless being still would drive you to madness or suicide or murder, don't do it. unless the sun inside you is burning your gut, don't do it.

when it is truly time, and if you have been chosen, it will do it by itself and it will keep on doing it until you die or it dies in you

there is no other way.

and there never was.

2002

AMY CLAMPITT (1920–1994)

Amy Clampitt was born in New Providence, Iowa. She worked in publishing and as a librarian before enjoying a belated but meteoric rise as a poet. When her first book, *The Kingfisher*, was published in 1983, the critic Helen Vendler in the *New York Review of Books* wrote ecstatically that "a century from now, this volume will still offer a rare window into a rare mind, it will still

offer beautiful objects of delectation; but it will have taken on as well the documentary value of what, in the twentieth century, made up the stuff of culture." Vendler describes "Marine Surface, Low Overcast" as "a one-sentence fifty-line poem on fog, named, as a painting might be," and with the painterly aim of representing a variety of "lusters and hues and transitions."

Marine Surface, Low Overcast

Out of churned aureoles this buttermilk, this herringbone of albatross, floss of mercury, déshabille of spun aluminum, furred with a velouté of looking-glass,

a stuff so single it might almost be lifted, folded over, crawled underneath or slid between, as nakednesscaressing sheets, or donned and worn, the train-borne trapping of an unrepeatable occasion,

this wind-silver rumpling as of oatfields, a suede of meadow, a nub, a nap, a mane of lustre lithe as the slide of muscle in its sheath of skin,

laminae of living tissue, mysteries of flex, affinities of texture, subtleties of touch, of pressure and release, the suppleness of long and intimate association,

new synchronies of fingertip, of breath, of sequence, entities that still can rouse, can stir or solder, whip to a froth, or force to march in strictly hierarchical formation down galleries of sheen, of flux, cathedral domes that seem to hover overturned and shaken like a basin to the noise of voices, from a rustle to the jostle of such rush-hour conglomerations

no loom, no spinneret, no forge, no factor, no process whatsoever, patent applied or not applied for, no five-year formula, no fabric for which pure imagining, except thus prompted, can invent the equal.

1938

The Sun Underfoot Among the Sundews

An ingenuity too astonishing to be quite fortuitous is this bog full of sundews, sphagnumlined and shaped like a teacup.

A step

down and you're into it; a wilderness swallows you up: ankle-, then knee-, then midriff-to-shoulder-deep in wetfooted understory, an overhead spruce-tamarack horizon hinting you'll never get out of here.

But the sun

among the sundews, down there, is so bright, an underfoot webwork of carnivorous rubies, a star-swarm thick as the gnats they're set to catch, delectable double-faced cockleburs, each hair-tip a sticky mirror afire with sunlight, a million of them and again a million, each mirror a trap set to unhand unbelieving,

that either a First Cause said once, "Let there be sundews," and there were, or they've made their way here unaided other than by that backhand, roundabout refusal to assume responsibility known as Natural Selection.

But the sun

underfoot is so dazzling down there among the sundews, there is so much light in the cup that, looking, you start to fall upward.

1983

Palm Sunday

Neither the wild tulip, poignant and sanguinary, nor the dandelion blowsily unbuttoning, answers the gardener's imperative, if need be, to maim and hamper in the name of order, or the taste for rendering adorable the torturer's implements — never mind what entrails, not yet trampled under by the feet of choirboys (sing, my tongue, the glorious battle), mulch the olive groves, the flowering of apple and almond, the boxwood corridor, the churchyard yew, the gallows tree.

1983

BARBARA GUEST (b. 1920)

Barbara Guest was born in Wilmington, North Carolina. She grew up in Los Angeles, graduated from the University of California at Berkeley, and lived for many years in New York City. She has written twenty-three volumes of poetry — most recently *The Red Gaze* in 2005. The author of a biography of H.D., *Herself Defined*, she has been associated with the poets of the "New York school" and more recently with the Language poets.

Parachutes, My Love, Could Carry Us Higher

I just said I didn't know And now you are holding me In your arms, How kind. Parachutes, my love, could carry us higher. Yet around the net I am floating Pink and pale blue fish are caught in it, They are beautiful, But they are not good for eating. Parachutes, my love, could carry us higher Than this mid-air in which we tremble, Having exercised our arms in swimming, Now the suspension, you say, Is exquisite. I do not know. There is coral below the surface, There is sand, and berries Like pomegranates grow. This wide net, I am treading water Near it, bubbles are rising and salt Drying on my lashes, yet I am no nearer Air than water. I am closer to you Than land and I am in a stranger ocean Than I wished.

1960

On the Verge of the Path

What inspires me?

Picasso!

He's there on the right in the photo Where are we?

In Mougins, Cannes tributary states and rivers. Yes! Here I am in Penthouse A rue Ninety Fourth thinking about Picasso.

I detest this pencil. I wish I had a 'crayon' or a cactus or my life were being consumed by villas called Jacqueline.

It was a summer evening in the 1950's when I attended a performance it was something like "people and animals in their habitats in Montparnasse"

by Picasso

The dog was played by Frank and John I had not yet made their acquaintance but I lived on a nearby rue

Picasso!

Yourselves consider me in profile when I am awakened from a dream of pottery rattling like candle sticks in the factory

of Apollinaire and Eluard a century looking up at me from the shelves of O'Hara and Ashbery those odd tables where we mixed our cement

1973

Words

The simple contact with a wooden spoon and the word recovered itself, began to spread as grass, forced as it lay sprawling to consider the monument where patience looked at grief, where warfare ceased eyes curled outside themes to search the paper now gleaming and potent, wise and resilient, word entered its continent eager to find another as capable as a thorn. The nearest possession would house them both, they being then two might glide into this house and presently create a rather larger mansion filled with spoons and condiments, gracious as a newly laid table where related objects might gather to enjoy the interplay of gravity upon facetious hints, the chocolate dish presuming an endowment, the ladle of galactic rhythm primed as a relish dish, curved knives, finger bowls, morsel carriages words might choose and savor before swallowing so much was the sumptuousness and substance of a rented house where words placed dressing gowns as rosemary entered their scent percipient as elder branches in the night where words gathered, warped, then straightened, marking new wands.

1989

HOWARD NEMEROV (1920–1991)

Howard Nemerov was born in New York City. After graduating from Harvard, he flew bombing missions for the Royal Canadian Air Force and the U.S. Army Air Force during World War II. A poet of urbanity and epigrammatic wit, he has written on subjects ranging from lawn sprinklers and Santa Claus ("an overstuffed confidence man") to the *Challenger* disaster and "the good war, the one we won."

Brainstorm

The house was shaken by a rising wind That rattled window and door. He sat alone In an upstairs room and heard these things: a blind Ran up with a bang, a door slammed, a groan Came from some hidden joist, and a leaky tap, At any silence of the wind, walked like A blind man through the house. Timber and sap Revolt, he thought, from washer, baulk and spike. Bent to his book, continued unafraid Until the crows came down from their loud flight To walk along the rooftree overhead. Their horny feet, so near but out of sight, Scratched on the slate; when they were blown away He heard their wings beat till they came again, While the wind rose, and the house seemed to sway, And window panes began to blind with rain. The house was talking, not to him, he thought, But to the crows; the crows were talking back In their black voices. The secret might be out: Houses are only trees stretched on the rack. And once the crows knew, all nature would know. Fur, leaf and feather would invade the form, Nail rust with rain and shingle warp with snow, Vine tear the wall, till any straw-borne storm Could rip both roof and rooftree off and show Naked to nature what they had kept warm.

He came to feel the crows walk on his head
As if he were the house, their crooked feet
Scratched, through the hair, his scalp. He might be dead
It seemed, and all the noises underneath
Be but the cooling of the sinews, veins,
Juices, and sodden sacks suddenly let go;
While in his ruins of wiring, his burst mains,
The rainy wind had been set free to blow
Until the green uprising and mob rule
That ran the world had taken over him,
Split him like seed, and set him in the school
Where any crutch can learn to be a limb.

Inside his head he heard the stormy crows.

1958

Style

Flaubert wanted to write a novel About nothing. It was to have no subject And be sustained upon style alone, Like the Holy Ghost cruising above The abyss, or like the little animals In Disney cartoons who stand upon a branch That breaks, but do not fall Till they look down. He never wrote that novel, And neither did he write another one That would have been called *La Spirale*, Wherein the hero's fortunes were to rise In dreams, while his waking life disintegrated.

Even so, for these two books
We thank the master. They can be read,
With difficulty, in the spirit alone,
Are not so wholly lost as certain works
Burned at Alexandria, flooded at Florence,
And are never taught at universities.
Moreover, they are not deformed by style,
That fire that eats what it illuminates.

1967

Because You Asked About the Line Between Prose and Poetry

Sparrows were feeding in a freezing drizzle That while you watched turned into pieces of snow Riding a gradient invisible From silver aslant to random, white, and slow.

There came a moment that you couldn't tell. And then they clearly flew instead of fell.

1980

Mona Van Duyn (1921–2004)

Mona Van Duyn was born in Waterloo, Iowa, in 1921. When Van Duyn was appointed the first female U.S. poet laureate in 1992, Judith Hall defined "quintessential Van Duyn" as "narrative draped around a rumination; accentual stanzaic pattern with end rhymes, slanted and supported by internal assonance. Suburbia; a friend; a garden, but with dog's penises in it and wounds."

Open Letter from a Constant Reader

To all who carve their love on a picnic table or scratch it on smoked glass panes of a public toilet,

I send my thanks for each plain and perfect fable of how the three pains of the body, surfeit,

hunger, and chill (or loneliness), create a furniture and art of their own easing. And I bless two public sites and, like Yeats, two private sites where the body receives its blessing.

Nothing is banal or lowly that tells us how well the world, whose highways proffer table and toilet as signs and occasions of comfort for belly and bowel, can comfort the heart too, somewhere in secret.

Where so much constant news of good has been put, both fleeting and lasting lines compel belief. Not by talent or riches or beauty, but by the world's grace, people have found relief

from the worst pain of the body, loneliness, and say so with a simple heart as they sit being relieved of one of the others. I bless all knowledge of love, all ways of publishing it.

1970

Relationships

The legal children of a literary man remember his ugly words to their mother. He made them keep quiet and kissed them later. He made them stop fighting and finish their supper. His stink in the bathroom sickened their noses. He left them with sitters in lonesome houses. He mounted their mother and made them wear braces. He fattened on fame and raised them thin.

But the secret sons of the same man spring up like weeds from the seed of his word. They eat from his hand and it is not hard. They unravel his sweater and swing from his beard. They smell in their sleep his ferns and roses. They hunt the fox on his giant horses. They slap their mother, repeating his phrases, and swell in his sight and suck him thin.

1970

Causes

"Questioned about why she had beaten her spastic child to death, the mother told police, 'I hit him because he kept falling off his crutches.'" News Item

Because one's husband is different from one's self, the pilot's last words were "Help, my God, I'm shot!" Because the tip growth on a pine looks like Christmas tree candles, cracks appear in the plaster of old houses.

And because the man next door likes to play golf, a war started up in some country where it is hot, and whenever a maid waits at the bus-stop with her bundles, the fear of death comes over us in vacant places.

It is all foreseen in the glassy eye on the shelf, woven in the web of notes that sprays from a trumpet, announced by a salvo of crackles when the fire kindles, printed on the nature of things when a skin bruises.

And there's never enough surprise at the killer in the self, nor enough difference between the shooter and the shot, nor enough melting down of stubs to make new candles as the earth rolls over, inverting billions of houses.

1970

RICHARD WILBUR (b. 1921)

Richard Wilbur was born in New York City. An Amherst graduate, he served in the infantry in World War II, seeing action in Italy, France, and Germany. He did graduate work at Harvard, taught there, and later joined the faculty of Wesleyan University. A poet of rare finesse and humane intelligence, cheerfully out of step with many of his contemporaries, he favors traditional forms, rhyme, and meter on the grounds that "limitation makes for power: the strength of the genie comes from his being confined in a bottle." In addition to poetry, he has written lyrics (for Leonard Bernstein's Candide) and is responsible for acclaimed translations of Molière's plays (The Misanthrope and Tartuffe). His is the voice of the civilized man, affirming the possibility of an aesthetically pleasing order in a world of accident and chaos. He wrote "A Baroque Wall-Fountain in the Villa Sciarra" in Rome, where he would pass "a charming sixteenth- or seventeenth-century fountain" on his daily walk: "This fountain appeared to me the very symbol or concretion of Pleasure; I felt reproached by it for my Puritanical industry; and at last I compromised with it by making it the subject of a poem." Of "Lying," he has commented that "there are 'lies' or fictions which are ways of telling the truth," and that the poem ends with "three fictions having one burden." Though Wilbur, as Randall Jarrell observed, "obsessively sees, and shows, the bright underside of every dark thing," he also writes with great clarity on common moral concerns, as in "Advice to a Prophet."

The Beautiful Changes

One wading a Fall meadow finds on all sides The Queen Anne's Lace lying like lilies On water; it glides So from the walker, it turns Dry grass to a lake, as the slightest shade of you Valleys my mind in fabulous blue Lucernes.

The beautiful changes as a forest is changed By a chameleon's tuning his skin to it; As a mantis, arranged On a green leaf, grows Into it, makes the leaf leafier, and proves Any greenness is deeper than anyone knows.

Your hands hold roses always in a way that says
They are not only yours; the beautiful changes
In such kind ways,
Wishing ever to sunder
Things and things' selves for a second finding, to lose
For a moment all that it touches back to wonder.

1947

Love Calls Us to the Things of This World

The eyes open to a cry of pulleys, And spirited from sleep, the astounded soul Hangs for a moment bodiless and simple As false dawn.

Outside the open window The morning air is all awash with angels.

Some are in bed-sheets, some are in blouses, Some are in smocks: but truly there they are. Now they are rising together in calm swells Of halcyon feeling, filling whatever they wear With the deep joy of their impersonal breathing;

Now they are flying in place, conveying The terrible speed of their omnipresence, moving And staying like white water; and now of a sudden They swoon down in so rapt a quiet That nobody seems to be there.

The soul shrinks

From all that it is about to remember, From the punctual rape of every blessèd day, And cries.

"Oh, let there be nothing on earth but laundry, Nothing but rosy hands in the rising steam And clear dances done in the sight of heaven."

Yet, as the sun acknowledges With a warm look the world's hunks and colors, The soul descends once more in bitter love To accept the waking body, saying now In a changed voice as the man yawns and rises,

"Bring them down from their ruddy gallows; Let there be clean linen for the backs of thieves; Let lovers go fresh and sweet to be undone, And the heaviest nuns walk in a pure floating Of dark habits,

keeping their difficult balance."

1956

Mind

Mind in its purest play is like some bat That beats about in caverns all alone, Contriving by a kind of senseless wit Not to conclude against a wall of stone.

It has no need to falter or explore; Darkly it knows what obstacles are there, And so may weave and flitter, dip and soar In perfect courses through the blackest air.

And has this simile a like perfection? The mind is like a bat. Precisely. Save That in the very happiest intellection A graceful error may correct the cave.

1956

Boy at the Window

Seeing the snowman standing all alone In dusk and cold is more than he can bear. The small boy weeps to hear the wind prepare A night of gnashings and enormous moan. His tearful sight can hardly reach to where The pale-faced figure with bitumen eyes Returns him such a god-forsaken stare As outcast Adam gave to Paradise.

670

The man of snow is, nonetheless, content,
Having no wish to go inside and die.
Still, he is moved to see the youngster cry.
Though frozen water is his element,
He melts enough to drop from one soft eye
A trickle of the purest rain, a tear
For the child at the bright pane surrounded by
Such warmth, such light, such love, and so much fear.

1956

A Baroque Wall-Fountain in the Villa Sciarra

for Dore and Adja

Under the bronze crown
Too big for the head of the stone cherub whose feet
A serpent has begun to eat,
Sweet water brims a cockle and braids down

Past spattered mosses, breaks
On the tipped edge of a second shell, and fills
The massive third below. It spills
In threads then from the scalloped rim, and makes

A scrim or summery tent
For a faun-ménage and their familiar goose.
Happy in all that ragged, loose
Collapse of water, its effortless descent

And flatteries of spray,
The stocky god upholds the shell with ease,
Watching, about his shaggy knees,
The goatish innocence of his babes at play;

His fauness all the while Leans forward, slightly, into a clambering mesh Of water-lights, her sparkling flesh In a sæcular ecstasy, her blinded smile

Bent on the sand floor
Of the trefoil pool, where ripple-shadows come
And go in swift reticulum,
More addling to the eye than wine, and more

Interminable to thought
Than pleasure's calculus. Yet since this all
Is pleasure, flash, and waterfall,
Must it not be too simple? Are we not

More intricately expressed
In the plain fountains that Maderna set
Before St. Peter's — the main jet
Struggling aloft until it seems at rest

In the act of rising, until
The very wish of water is reversed,
That heaviness borne up to burst
In a clear, high, cavorting head, to fill

With blaze, and then in gauze Delays, in a gnatlike shimmering, in a fine Illumined version of itself, decline, And patter on the stones its own applause?

If that is what men are
Or should be, if those water-saints display
The patterm of our areté,
What of these showered fauns in their bizarre,

Spangled, and plunging house?
They are at rest in fulness of desire
For what is given, they do not tire
Of the smart of the sun, the pleasant water-douse

And riddled pool below, Reproving our disgust and our ennui With humble insatiety. Francis, perhaps, who lay in sister snow

Before the wealthy gate
Freezing and praising, might have seen in this
No trifle, but a shade of bliss —
That land of tolerable flowers, that state

As near and far as grass
Where eyes become the sunlight, and the hand
Is worthy of water: the dreamt land
Toward which all hungers leap, all pleasures pass.

1956

Advice to a Prophet

When you come, as you soon must, to the streets of our city, Mad-eyed from stating the obvious, Not proclaiming our fall but begging us In God's name to have self-pity,

Spare us all word of the weapons, their force and range, The long numbers that rocket the mind; Our slow, unreckoning hearts will be left behind, Unable to fear what is too strange.

Nor shall you scare us with talk of the death of the race. How should we dream of this place without us? — The sun mere fire, the leaves untroubled about us, A stone look on the stone's face?

Speak of the world's own change. Though we cannot conceive Of an undreamt thing, we know to our cost How the dreamt cloud crumbles, the vines are blackened by frost, How the view alters. We could believe,

If you told us so, that the white-tailed deer will slip Into perfect shade, grown perfectly shy, The lark avoid the reaches of our eye, The jack-pine lose its knuckled grip

On the cold ledge, and every torrent burn As Xanthus once, its gliding trout Stunned in a twinkling. What should we be without The dolphin's arc, the dove's return,

These things in which we have seen ourselves and spoken? Ask us, prophet, how we shall call
Our natures forth when that live tongue is all
Dispelled, that glass obscured or broken

In which we have said the rose of our love and the clean Horse of our courage, in which beheld The singing locust of the soul unshelled, And all we mean or wish to mean.

Ask us, ask us whether with the worldless rose Our hearts shall fail us; come demanding Whether there shall be lofty or long standing When the bronze annals of the oak-tree close.

1961

Shame

It is a cramped little state with no foreign policy, Save to be thought inoffensive. The grammar of the language Has never been fathomed, owing to the national habit Of allowing each sentence to trail off in confusion.

673

Those who have visited Scusi, the capital city, Report that the railway-route from Schuldig passes Through country best described as unrelieved. Sheep are the national product. The faint inscription Over the city gates may perhaps be rendered, "I'm afraid you won't find much of interest here." Census-reports which give the population As zero are, of course, not to be trusted, Save as reflecting the natives' flustered insistence That they do not count, as well as their modest horror Of letting one's sex be known in so many words. The uniform grey of the nondescript buildings, the absence Of churches or comfort-stations, have given observers An odd impression of ostentatious meanness, And it must be said of the citizens (muttering by In their ratty sheepskins, shying at cracks in the sidewalk) That they lack the peace of mind of the truly humble. The tenor of life is careful, even in the stiff Unsmiling carelessness of the border-guards And douaniers, who admit, whenever they can, Not merely the usual carloads of deodorant But gypsies, g-strings, hasheesh, and contraband pigments. Their complete negligence is reserved, however, For the hoped-for invasion, at which time the happy people (Sniggering, ruddily naked, and shamelessly drunk) Will stun the foe by their overwhelming submission, Corrupt the generals, infiltrate the staff, Usurp the throne, proclaim themselves to be sun-gods, And bring about the collapse of the whole empire.

1961

A Shallot

The full cloves
Of your buttocks, the convex
Curve of your belly, the curved
Cleft of your sex —

Out of this corm That's planted in strong thighs The slender stem and radiant Flower rise.

1976

Lying

To claim, at a dead party, to have spotted a grackle When in fact you haven't of late, can do no harm. Your reputation for saying things of interest Will not be marred, if you hasten to other topics, Nor will the delicate web of human trust Be ruptured by that airy fabrication. Later, however, talking with toxic zest Of golf, or taxes, or the rest of it Where the beaked ladle plies the chuckling ice, You may enjoy a chill of severance, hearing Above your head the shrug of unreal wings. Not that the world is tiresome in itself: We know what boredom is: it is a dull Impatience or a fierce velleity, A champing wish, stalled by our lassitude, To make or do. In the strict sense, of course, We invent nothing, merely bearing witness To what each morning brings again to light: Gold crosses, cornices, astonishment Of panes, the turbine-vent which natural law Spins on the grill-end of the diner's roof, Then grass and grackles or, at the end of town In sheen-swept pastureland, the horse's neck Clothed with its usual thunder, and the stones Beginning now to tug their shadows in And track the air with glitter. All these things Are there before us; there before we look Or fail to look; there to be seen or not By us, as by the bee's twelve thousand eyes, According to our means and purposes. So too with strangeness not to be ignored, Total eclipse or snow upon the rose, And so with that most rare conception, nothing. What is it, after all, but something missed? It is the water of a dried-up well Gone to assail the cliffs of Labrador. There is what galled the arch-negator, sprung From Hell to probe with intellectual sight The cells and heavens of a given world Which he could take but as another prison: Small wonder that, pretending not to be, He drifted through the bar-like boles of Eden In a black mist low creeping, dragging down And darkening with moody self-absorption What, when he left it, lifted and, if seen From the sun's vantage, seethed with vaulting hues. Closer to making than the deftest fraud

Is seeing how the catbird's tail was made To counterpoise, on the mock-orange spray, Its light, up-tilted spine; or, lighter still, How the shucked tunic of an onion, brushed To one side on a backlit chopping-board And rocked by trifling currents, prints and prints Its bright, ribbed shadow like a flapping sail. Odd that a thing is most itself when likened: The eye mists over, basil hints of clove, The river glazes toward the dam and spills To the drubbed rocks below its crashing cullet, And in the barnyard near the sawdust-pile Some great thing is tormented. Either it is A tarp torn loose and in the groaning wind Now puffed, now flattened, or a hip-shot beast Which tries again, and once again, to rise. What, though for pain there is no other word, Finds pleasure in the cruellest simile? It is something in us like the catbird's song From neighbor bushes in the grey of morning That, harsh or sweet, and of its own accord, Proclaims its many kin. It is a chant Of the first springs, and it is tributary To the great lies told with the eyes half-shut That have the truth in view: the tale of Chiron Who, with sage head, wild heart, and planted hoof Instructed brute Achilles in the lyre, Or of the garden where we first mislaid Simplicity of wish and will, forgetting Out of what cognate splendor all things came To take their scattering names; and nonetheless That matter of a baggage-train surprised By a few Gascons in the Pyrenees Which, having worked three centuries and more In the dark caves of France, poured out at last The blood of Roland, who to Charles his king And to the dove that hatched the dove-tailed world Was faithful unto death, and shamed the Devil.

1987

Man Running

Whatever he has done Against our law and peace of mind, Our mind's eye looks with pity of a kind At the scared, stumbling fellow on the run Who hears a siren scream
As through the thickets we conceive
He plows with fending arms, and to deceive
The snuffling dogs now flounders up a stream

Until he doubles back,
Climbing at length a rocky rise
To where he crumples and, exhausted, lies
In the scorched brush beside a railroad track.

If then he hops a freight And clatteringly rides as far As the next county in a cattle car, We feel our sense of him disintegrate

In rumors, warnings, claims
That here or there he has appeared —
Tall, short, fierce, furtive, with or without a beard.
Still, in fidelity to childhood games

And outlaws of romance, We darkly cheer him, whether or not He robbed that store, or bank, or fired that shot, And wish him, guiltily, a sporting chance.

Ditching the stolen truck,
He disappears into a vast
Deep-wooded wilderness, and is at last
Beyond the reach of law, and out of luck,

And we are one with him, Sharing with him that eldest dread Which, when it gathers in a sleeping head, Is a place mottled, ominous, and dim

Remembered from the day When we descended from the trees Into the shadow of our enemies, Not lords of nature yet, but naked prey.

677

Howard Moss was born in New York City. He became the poetry editor of the *New Yorker* in 1950 and held the position until his death thirty-seven years later. He once estimated that he had spent the equivalent of three months of his life in the elevators of the magazine's old midtown headquarters. His poem "King Midas" led Richard Howard to propound his theory that the poets of their common generation were "children of Midas," who had grown up wishing for the touch that turned things into gold but later renounced the gift and dissolved it in a flowing stream. Perhaps because of his stature as an editor or because of resentment of his influence, Moss's well-made lyric poems are seriously undervalued.

King Midas

My food was pallid till I heard it ring Against fine china. Every blessed thing I touch becomes a work of art that baits Its goldsmith's appetite: My bread's too rich, My butter much too golden, and my meat A nugget on my plate, as cold as ice; Fresh water in my throat turns precious there, Where every drop becomes a millionaire.

My hands leak gold into the flower's mouth, Whose lips in tiers of rigid foliage Make false what flowers are supposed to be. I did not know I loved their warring thorns Until they flowered into spikes so hard My blood made obdurate the rose's stem. My God was generous. But when I bleed, It clogs the rosebed and cements the seed.

My dog was truly witty while he breathed. I saw the tiny hairs upon his skin Grow like a lion's into golden down. I plucked them by the handfuls off of him, And, now he is pure profit, my sculpturing Might make a King go mad, for it was I Who made those lively muscles stiffly pose — This jaundice is relentless, and it grows.

I hate the glint of stars, the shine of wheat, And when I walk, the tracings of my feet Are affluent and litter where I go With money that I sweat. I bank the slow Gold-leaf of everything and, in my park, A darkness shimmers that is not the dark, A daylight glitters that is not the day — All things are much less darling gilt this way.

Princess, come no closer; my tempered kiss, Though it is royal still, will make you this Or that kind of a statue. And my Queen, Be armed against this gold paralysis, Or you will starve and thinly bed alone, And when you dream, a gold mine in your brain Will have both eyes release their golden ore And cry for tears they could not cry before.

I would be nothing but the dirt made loud, A clay that ripples with the worm, decay In ripeness of the weeds, a timid sun, Or oppositely be entirely cloud, Absolved of matter, dissolving in the rain. Before gold kills me as it kills all men, Dear Dionysus, give me back again Ten fingertips that leave the world alone.

1960

The Long Island Night

Nothing as miserable has happened before. The Long Island night has refused its moon. La belle dame sans merci's next door. The Prince of Darkness is on the phone.

Certain famous phrases of our time Have taken on the glitter of poems, Like "Catch me before I kill again," And "Why are you sitting in the dark alone?"

1979

The Summer Thunder

Now the equivocal lightning flashes Come too close for comfort and the thunder Sends the trembling dog under the table, I long for the voice that is never shaken.

Above the sideboard, representation Takes its last stand: a small rectangle Of oak trees dripping with a painted greenness, And in the foreground, a girl asleep

In a field who speaks for a different summer From the one the thunder is mulling over —

How calm the sensuous is! How saintly! Undersea light from a lit-up glen

Lends perspective to an arranged enchantment, As peaceful as a Renaissance courtyard Opened for tourists centuries after Knights have bloodied themselves with doctrine.

1984

Making a Bed

I know how to make a bed
While still lying in it, and
Slip out of an imaginary hole
As if I were squeezed out of a tube:
Tug, smooth — the bed is made.
And if resurrections are this easy,
Why then I believe in all of them:
Lazarus rising from his tomb,
Elijah at the vertical —
Though death, I think, has more than clever
Household hints in mind and wants
The bed made, once, and for good.

1984

ANTHONY HECHT (1923–2004)

Anthony Hecht was born in New York City. After graduating from Bard College in 1944, he served in the infantry in World War II and witnessed the liberation of concentration camps, a searing experience that informs his work. A master of meter and form, he taught for many years at the University of Rochester. In conjunction with John Hollander he edited Jiggery-Pokery (1967), a compendium of double dactyls, the light-verse form that Hecht invented. In 1979, Daniel Hoffman wrote that "at the core of [Hecht's] poetry there is a Hebraic stoicism in the presence of immitigable fate." Hoffman places Hecht "among those who write determinedly as though the breaking of form and meter had not occurred, or had happened in some place like Bulgaria." Glyn Maxwell expresses a similar sentiment more reverently: Hecht's work "shatters the cozy notion that a fragmented, fractured age should be reflected in the forms of its art, that ugliness and shapelessness demand payment in kind."

The Dover Bitch A Criticism of Life

for Andrews Wanning

So there stood Matthew Arnold and this girl With the cliffs of England crumbling away behind them,

And he said to her, "Try to be true to me, And I'll do the same for you, for things are bad All over, etc., etc." Well now, I knew this girl. It's true she had read Sophocles in a fairly good translation And caught that bitter allusion to the sea, But all the time he was talking she had in mind The notion of what his whiskers would feel like On the back of her neck. She told me later on That after a while she got to looking out At the lights across the channel, and really felt sad, Thinking of all the wine and enormous beds And blandishments in French and the perfumes. And then she got really angry. To have been brought All the way down from London, and then be addressed As a sort of mournful cosmic last resort Is really tough on a girl, and she was pretty. Anyway, she watched him pace the room And finger his watch-chain and seem to sweat a bit, And then she said one or two unprintable things. But you mustn't judge her by that. What I mean to say is, She's really all right. I still see her once in a while And she always treats me right. We have a drink And I give her a good time, and perhaps it's a year Before I see her again, but there she is, Running to fat, but dependable as they come. And sometimes I bring her a bottle of Nuit d'Amour.

1967

A Hill

In Italy, where this sort of thing can occur,
I had a vision once — though you understand
It was nothing at all like Dante's, or the visions of saints,
And perhaps not a vision at all. I was with some friends,
Picking my way through a warm sunlit piazza
In the early morning. A clear fretwork of shadows
From huge umbrellas littered the pavement and made
A sort of lucent shallows in which was moored
A small navy of carts. Books, coins, old maps,
Cheap landscapes and ugly religious prints
Were all on sale. The colors and noise
Like the flying hands were gestures of exultation,
So that even the bargaining
Rose to the ear like a voluble godliness.
And then, where it happened, the noises suddenly stopped,

And it got darker; pushcarts and people dissolved And even the great Farnese Palace itself Was gone, for all its marble; in its place Was a hill, mole-colored and bare. It was very cold, Close to freezing, with a promise of snow. The trees were like old ironwork gathered for scrap Outside a factory wall. There was no wind, And the only sound for a while was the little click Of ice as it broke in the mud under my feet. I saw a piece of ribbon snagged on a hedge, But no other sign of life. And then I heard What seemed the crack of a rifle. A hunter, I guessed; At least I was not alone. But just after that Came the soft and papery crash Of a great branch somewhere unseen falling to earth.

And that was all, except for the cold and silence That promised to last forever, like the hill.

Then prices came through, and fingers, and I was restored To the sunlight and my friends. But for more than a week I was scared by the plain bitterness of what I had seen. All this happened about ten years ago, And it hasn't troubled me since, but at last, today, I remembered that hill; it lies just to the left Of the road north of Poughkeepsie; and as a boy I stood before it for hours in wintertime.

1967

Third Avenue in Sunlight

Third Avenue in sunlight. Nature's error. Already the bars are filled and John is there. Beneath a plentiful lady over the mirror He tilts his glass in the mild mahogany air.

I think of him when he first got out of college, Serious, thin, unlikely to succeed; For several months he hung around the Village, Boldly T-shirted, unfettered but unfreed.

Now he confides to a stranger, "I was first scout, And kept my glimmers peeled till after dark. Our outfit had as its sign a bloody knout, We met behind the museum in Central Park.

Of course, we were kids." But still those savages, War-painted, a flap of leather at the loins,

File silently against him. Hostages Are never taken. One summer, in Des Moines,

They entered his hotel room, tomahawks Flashing like barracuda. He tried to pray. Three years of treatment. Occasionally he talks About how he almost didn't get away.

Daily the prowling sunlight whets its knife Along the sidewalk. We almost never meet. In the Rembrandt dark he lifts his amber life. My bar is somewhat further down the street.

1967

The Book of Yolek

Wir haben ein Gesetz, Und nach dem Gesetz soll er sterben.

The dowsed coals fume and hiss after your meal Of grilled brook trout, and you saunter off for a walk Down the fern trail, it doesn't matter where to, Just so you're weeks and worlds away from home, And among midsummer hills have set up camp In the deep bronze glories of declining day.

You remember, peacefully, an earlier day
In childhood, remember a quite specific meal:
A corn roast and bonfire in summer camp.
That summer you got lost on a Nature Walk;
More than you dared admit, you thought of home;
No one else knows where the mind wanders to.

The fifth of August, 1942.

It was morning and very hot. It was the day They came at dawn with rifles to The Home For Jewish Children, cutting short the meal Of bread and soup, lining them up to walk In close formation off to a special camp.

How often you have thought about that camp, As though in some strange way you were driven to, And about the children, and how they were made to walk, Yolek who had bad lungs, who wasn't a day Over five years old, commanded to leave his meal And shamble between armed guards to his long home. We're approaching August again. It will drive home The regulation torments of that camp Yolek was sent to, his small, unfinished meal, The electric fences, the numeral tattoo, The quite extraordinary heat of the day They all were forced to take that terrible walk.

Whether on a silent, solitary walk
Or among crowds, far off or safe at home,
You will remember, helplessly, that day,
And the smell of smoke, and the loudspeakers of the camp.
Wherever you are, Yolek will be there, too.
His unuttered name will interrupt your meal.

Prepare to receive him in your home some day. Though they killed him in the camp they sent him to, He will walk in as you're sitting down to a meal.

1990

To Fortuna Parvulorum

Young men have strong passions, and tend to gratify them indiscriminately . . . they show absence of self-control . . . they are hot tempered. Their lives are mainly spent not in memory but in expectation . . . The character of Elderly Men [is different]. They have lived many years; they have often been taken in, and often made mistakes; and life on the whole is a bad business.

ARISTOTLE, Rhetoric, II, 12.

As a young man I was headstrong, willful, rash,
Determined to amaze,
Grandly indifferent to comfort as to cash,
Past Envy's sneer, past Age's toothless gnash,
Boldly I went my ways.

Then I matured. I sacrificed the years
Lost in impetuous folly
To calm Prudentia, paying my arrears
For heedlessness in the cautious coin of fears
And studious melancholy.

Now, having passed the obligatory stations, I turn in turn to you, Divinity of diminished expectations, To whom I direct these tardy supplications, Having been taught how few

Are blessed enough to encounter on their way
The least chipped glint of joy,
And learned in what altered tones I hear today
The remembered words, "Messieurs, les jeux sont faits,"
That stirred me as a boy.

1996

RICHARD HUGO (1923–1982)

Richard Hugo was born in White Center, Washington, a suburb of Seattle. He flew thirty-five missions as a bombardier in the Army Air Corps during World War II. In 1972 he met Charles Simic, whose native Belgrade he had bombed. In his "Letter to Simic from Boulder," he wrote, "We were after a bridge on the Danube / hoping to cut the German armies off as they fled north / from Greece. We missed." After the war, Hugo worked for Boeing for twelve years as a technical writer, composing poetry on his own time. In 1964 he joined the faculty of the University of Montana. His signature poems are set in desolate ghost towns of the Pacific Northwest. He died of leukemia in October 1982.

Montesano Unvisited

With houses hung that slanted and remote the road that goes there if you found it would be dangerous and dirt. Dust would cake the ox you drive by and you couldn't meet the peasant stare that drills you black. Birds might be at home but rain would feel rejected in the rapid drain and wind would bank off fast without a friend to stars. Inside the convent they must really mean those prayers.

You never find the road. You pass the cemetery, military, British, World War Two and huge. Maybe your car will die and the garage you go to will be out of parts. The hotel you have to stay in may have postcard shots, deep focus stuff, of graves close up and far off, just as clear, the bright town that is someone's grave. Towns are bad things happening, a spear elected mayor, a whip ordained. You know in that town there's a beautiful girl you'd rescue if your horse could run.

When your car is fixed you head on north sticking with the highway, telling yourself if you'd gone it would have been no fun. Mountain towns are lovely, hung way away like that, throbbing in light. But stay in one two hours. You pat your car and say let's go, friend. You drive off never hearing the bruised girl in the convent screaming take me with you. I am not a nun.

1969

Degrees of Gray in Philipsburg

You might come here Sunday on a whim. Say your life broke down. The last good kiss you had was years ago. You walk these streets laid out by the insane, past hotels that didn't last, bars that did, the tortured try of local drivers to accelerate their lives. Only churches are kept up. The jail turned 70 this year. The only prisoner is always in, not knowing what he's done.

The principal supporting business now is rage. Hatred of the various grays the mountain sends, hatred of the mill, The Silver Bill repeal, the best liked girls who leave each year for Butte. One good restaurant and bars can't wipe the boredom out. The 1907 boom, eight going silver mines, a dance floor built on springs — all memory resolves itself in gaze, in panoramic green you know the cattle eat or two stacks high above the town, two dead kilns, the huge mill in collapse for fifty years that won't fall finally down.

Isn't this your life? That ancient kiss still burning out your eyes? Isn't this defeat so accurate, the church bell simply seems a pure announcement: ring and no one comes? Don't empty houses ring? Are magnesium and scorn sufficient to support a town, not just Philipsburg, but towns of towering blondes, good jazz and booze the world will never let you have until the town you came from dies inside?

Say no to yourself. The old man, twenty when the jail was built, still laughs although his lips collapse. Someday soon, he says, I'll go to sleep and not wake up. You tell him no. You're talking to yourself. The car that brought you here still runs. The money you buy lunch with, no matter where it's mined, is silver and the girl who serves you food is slender and her red hair lights the wall.

1973

DENISE LEVERTOV (1923–1997)

Denise Levertov was born in Ilford, Essex, England. Her father and mother were descendants of a Hassidic rabbi and a Welsh mystic, a dual heritage Levertov acknowledges in her poem "Illustrious Ancestors." She served as a nurse in London during World War II, married an American, moved to the United States, and eventually became a naturalized American citizen. She took an active part in leftist political causes and argued, in poetry, for "organic form" rather than received verse structures. "I read the end of a line, the line break, as roughly equivalent to half a comma," she said. Levertov died from complications of lymphoma in December 1997.

Illustrious Ancestors

The Rav
of Northern White Russia declined,
in his youth, to learn the
language of birds, because
the extraneous did not interest him; nevertheless
when he grew old it was found
he understood them anyway, having
listened well, and as it is said, "prayed
with the bench and the floor." He used
what was at hand — as did
Angel Jones of Mold, whose meditations
were sewn into coats and britches.

Well, I would like to make, thinking some line still taut between me and them, poems direct as what the birds said, hard as a floor, sound as a bench, mysterious as the silence when the tailor would pause with his needle in the air.

The Ache of Marriage

The ache of marriage:

thigh and tongue, beloved, are heavy with it, it throbs in the teeth

We look for communion and are turned away, beloved, each and each

It is leviathan and we in its belly looking for joy, some joy not to be known outside it

two by two in the ark of the ache of it.

1964

The Mutes

Those groans men use passing a woman on the street or on the steps of the subway

to tell her she is a female and their flesh knows it,

are they a sort of tune, an ugly enough song, sung by a bird with a slit tongue

but meant for music?

Or are they the muffled roaring of deafmutes trapped in a building that is slowly filling with smoke?

Perhaps both. Such men most often

look as if groan were all they could do, yet a woman, in spite of herself,

knows it's a tribute: if she were lacking all grace they'd pass her in silence:

so it's not only to say she's a warm hole. It's a word

in grief-language, nothing to do with primitive, not an ur-language; language stricken, sickened, cast down

in decrepitude. She wants to throw the tribute away, disgusted, and can't,

it goes on buzzing in her ear, it changes the pace of her walk, the torn posters in echoing corridors

spell it out, it quakes and gnashes as the train comes in. Her pulse sullenly

had picked up speed, but the cars slow down and jar to a stop while her understanding

keeps on translating:
"Life after life after life goes by

without poetry, without seemliness, without love."

1967

Abel's Bride

Woman fears for man, he goes out alone to his labors. No mirror nests in his pocket. His face opens and shuts with his hopes. His sex hangs unhidden or rises before him blind and questing.

She thinks herself lucky. But sad. When she goes out

she looks in the glass, she remembers herself. Stones, coal, the hiss of water upon the kindled branches — her being is a cave, there are bones at the hearth.

1967

James Schuyler (1923–1991)

James Schuyler was born in Chicago. A key figure in the "New York school," he wrote two novels and collaborated with John Ashbery on a third. In a statement written in 1959 for Donald Allen's anthology New American Poetry, Schuyler noted that New York City poets "are affected most by the floods of paint in whose crashing surf we all scramble." He also argued that "the best American writing is French rather than English oriented." Reviewing Schuyler's book The Morning of the Poem (1980), Howard Moss observed that "the title poem, in particular, is the work of a persistent romantic, and as American as apple pie; in fact, it sometimes reads like a perverse underground commentary on Our Town." Not until 1988, when he was sixty-five, did the shy and emotionally unstable Schuyler give his first poetry reading. When Jorie Graham chose "Haze" for The Best American Poetry 1990, Schuyler wrote, "Like many other of my poems, this is about what can be seen out the window: except here, though nothing is said about it, the poem combines the view from two windows, and several times of day. I do not usually take such license."

A White City

My thoughts turn south a white city we will wake in one another's arms. I wake and hear the steampipe knock like a metal heart and find it has snowed.

1969

Things to Do

Balance checkbook.
Rid lawn of onion grass.
"this patented device"
"this herbicide"
"Sir, We find none of these
killers truly satisfactory. Hand weed
for onion grass." Give

old clothes away, "such as you vourself would willingly wear." Impasse. Walk three miles a day beginning tomorrow. Alphabetize. Purchase nose-hair shears. Answer letters. Elicit others. Write Maxine. Move to Maine. Give up NoCal. See more movies. Practice long-distance dialing. Ditto gymnastics: The Beast with Two Backs and, The Fan. Complain to laundry any laundry. Ask for borrowed books back. Return iunk mail to sender marked, Return to Sender. Condole. Congratulate. "... this sudden shock ... " "... this swift surprise ..." Send. Keep. Give. Destroy. Brush rub polish burn mend scratch foil evert emulate surpass. Remember "to write three-act play" and lead "a full and active life."

1977

Korean mums

beside me in this garden are huge and daisy-like (why not? are not oxeye daisies a chrysanthemum?), shrubby and thick-stalked, the leaves pointing up the stems from which the flowers burst in sunbursts. I love this garden in all its moods, even under its winter coat of salt hay, or now, in October, more than

half gone over: here a rose, there a clump of aconite. This morning one of the dogs killed a barn owl. Bob saw it happen, tried to intervene. The airedale snapped its neck and left it lying. Now the bird lies buried by an apple tree. Last evening from the table we saw the owl, huge in the dusk, circling the field on owl-silent wings. The first one ever seen here: now it's gone, a dream you just remember.

The dogs are barking. In the studio music plays and Bob and Darragh paint. I sit scribbling in a little notebook at a garden table, too hot in a heavy shirt in the mid-October sun into which the Korean mums all face. There is a dull book with me, an apple core, cigarettes, an ashtray. Behind me the rue I gave Bob flourishes. Light on leaves, so much to see, and all I really see is that owl, its bulk troubling the twilight. I'll soon forget it: what is there I have not forgot? Or one day will forget: this garden, the breeze in stillness, even the words, Korean mums.

Dec. 28, 1974

The plants against the light which shines in (it's four o'clock) right on my chair: I'm in my chair: are silhouettes, barely green, growing black as my eyes move right, right to where the sun is. I am blinded by a fiery circle: I can't see what I write. A man comes down iron stairs (I don't look up) and picks up brushes which, against a sonata of Scriabin's, rattle like wind in a bamboo clump. A wooden sound, and purposeful footsteps softened by a drop-cloth-covered floor. To be encubed in flaming splendor, one foot on a Chinese rug, while the mad emotive music tears at my heart. Rip it open: I want to cleanse it in an icy wind. And what kind of tripe is that? Still, last night I did wish no, that's my business and I don't wish it now. "Your poems," a clunkhead said, "have grown more open." I don't want to be open, merely to say, to see and say, things as they are. That at my elbow there is a wicker table. *Hortus* Second says a book. The fields beyond the feeding sparrows are brown, palely brown yet with an inward glow like that of someone of a frank good nature whom you trust. I want to hear the music hanging in the air and drink my Coca-Cola. The sun is off me now, the sky begins to color up, the air in here is filled with wildly flying notes. Yes, the sun moves off to the right and prepares to sink, setting, beyond the dunes, an ocean on fire.

1980

Dining Out with Doug and Frank

for Frank Polach

Not quite yet. First, around the corner for a visit

to the Bella Landauer Collection of printed ephemera: luscious lithos and why did Fairy Soap vanish and Crouch and Fitzgerald survive? Fairy Soap was once a household word! I've been living at Broadway and West 74th for a week and still haven't ventured on a stroll in Central Park, two bizarre blocks away. (Bizarre is for the extown houses, mixing Byzantine with Gothic and Queen Anne.) My abstention from the Park is for Billy Nichols who went bird-watching there and, for his binoculars, got his head beat in. Streaming blood, he made it to an avenue where no cab would pick him up until one did and at Roosevelt Hospital he waited several hours before any doctor took him in hand. A year later he was dead. But I'll make the park: I carry more cash than I should and walk the street at night without feeling scared unless someone scary passes.

II

Now it's tomorrow, as usual. Turned out that Doug (Douglas Crase, the poet) had to work (he makes his bread writing speeches): thirty pages explaining why Eastman Kodak's semi-slump (?) is just what the stockholders ordered. He looked glum, and declined a drink. By the by did you know that John Ashbery's grandfather was offered an investment-in when George Eastman founded his great corporation? He turned it

down. Eastman Kodak will survive. "Yes" and where would our John be now? I can't imagine him any different than he is, a problem which does not arise, so I went with Frank (the poet, he makes his dough as a librarian, botanical librarian at Rutgers and as a worker he's a beaver: up at 5:30, home after 7, but over striped bass he said he had begun to see the unwisdom of his ways and next week will revert to the seven-hour day for which he's paid. Good. Time and energy to write. Poetry takes it out of you, or you have to have a surge to bring to it. Words. So useful and pleasant) to dine at McFeely's at West 23rd and Eleventh Avenue by the West River, which is the right name for the Hudson when it bifurcates from the East River to create Manhattan "an isle of joy." Take my word for it, don't (shall I tell you about my friend who effectively threw himself under a train in the Times Square station? No. Too tender to touch. In fact, at the moment I've blocked out his name. No I haven't: Peter Kemeny, gifted and tormented fat man) listen to anyone else.

Ш

Oh. At the Battery all that water becomes the North River, which seems to me to make no sense at all. I always thought Castle Garden faced Calais.

1V

Peconic Bay scallops, the tiny, the real ones and cooked

in butter, not breaded and plunged in deep grease. The food is good and reasonable (for these days) but the point is McFeely's itself — the owner's name or was it always called that? It's the bar of the old Terminal Hotel and someone (McFeelv?) has had the wit to restore it to what it was: all was there, under layers of paint and abuse, neglect. You, perhaps, could put a date on it: I'll vote for 1881 or the 70's. The ceiling is florid glass, like the cabbage-rose runners in the grand old hotels at Saratoga: when were they built? The bar is thick and long and sinuous, virile. Mirrors: are the decorations on them cut or etched? I do remember that above the men's room door the word Toilet is etched on a transom. Beautiful lettering, but nothing to what lurks within: the three most splendid urinals I've ever seen. Like Roman steles. I don't know what I was going to say. Yes. Does the Terminal Hotel itself still function? (Did you know that "they" sold all the old mirror glass out of Gage and Tollner's? Donald Droll has a fit every time he eats there.) "Terminal," I surmise, because the hotel faced the terminal of the 23rd Street ferry, a perfect sunset sail to Hoboken and the yummies of the Clam Broth House, which, thank God, still survives. Not many do: Gage and Tollner's, the Clam Broth House, McSorley's and now McFeely's. Was that the most beautiful of the ferry houses or am I thinking of Christopher Street? And there was another uptown that crossed to Jersey and back but docking

further downtown: it sailed on two diagonals. And wasn't there one at 42nd? It couldn't matter less, they're gone, all gone and we are left with just the Staten Island ferry, all right in its way but how often do you want to pass Miss Liberty and see that awesome spiky postcard view? The river ferryboats were squat and low like tugs, old and wooden and handsome, you were *in* the water, *in* the shipping: Millay wrote a lovely poem about it all. I cannot accept their death, or any other death. Bill Aalto, my first lover (five tumultuous years found Bill chasing me around the kitchen table — in Wystan Auden's house in Forio d'Ischia — with a carving knife. He was serious and so was I and so I wouldn't go when he wanted to see me when he was dying of leukemia. Am I sorry? Not really. The fear had gone too deep. The last time I saw him was in the City Center lobby and he was jolly — if he just stared at you and the tears began it was time to cut and run and the cancer had made him lose a lot of weight and he looked young and handsome as the night we picked each other up in Pop Tunick's long-gone gay bar. Bill never let me forget that on the jukebox I kept playing Lena Horne's "Mad about the Boy." Why the nagging teasing? It's a great performance but he thought it was East Fifties queen taste. Funny — or, funnily enough in dreams, and I dream about him a lot, he's always the nice guy I first knew and loved, not the figure of terror he became. Oh well. Bill had his hour: he was a hero, a major in the Abraham Lincoln Brigade. A dark

Finn who looked not unlike a butch version of Valentino. Watch out for Finns. They're murder when they drink) used to ride the ferries all the time, doing the bars along the waterfront: did you know that Hoboken has — or had more bars to the square inch (Death. At least twice when someone I knew and hated died I felt the joy of vengeance: I mean I smiled and laughed out loud: a hateful feeling. It passes.) to the square inch than any other city? "Trivia, Goddess . . . " Through dinner I wanted to talk more than we did about Frank's poems. All it came down to was "experiment more," "try collages," and "write some skinny poems" but I like where he's heading now and Creative Writing has never been my trip although I understand the fun of teaching someone something fun to do although most people simply have not got the gift and where's the point? What puzzles me is what my friends find to say. Oh forget it. Reading, writing, knowing other poets will do it, if there is anything doing. The reams of shit I've read. It would have been so nice after dinner to take a ferry boat with Frank across the Hudson (or West River, if you prefer). To be on the water in the dark and the wonder of electricity – the real beauty of Manhattan. Oh well. When they tore down the Singer Building, and when I saw the Bogardus building rusty and coming unstitched in a battlefield of rubble I deliberately withdrew my emotional investments in loving old New York. Except

you can't. I really like dining out and last night was especially fine. A full moon when we parted hung over Frank and me. Why is this poem so long? And full of death? Frank and Doug are young and beautiful and have nothing to do with that. Why is this poem so long? "Enough is as good as a feast" and I'm a Herrick fan. I'd like to take that plunge into Central Park, only I'm waiting for Darragh Park to phone. Oh. Doug and Frank. One is light, the other dark. Doug is the tall one.

1980

Haze

hangs heavy down into trees: dawn doesn't break today, the morning seeps into being, one bird, maybe two, chipping away at it. A white dahlia, big as Baby Bumstead's head, leans its folded petals at a window, a lesson in origami. Frantically, God knows what machine: oh no, just Maggio's garbage truck. Staring at all the roughage that hides an estuary, such urbanity seems inapt: the endless city builds on and on

thinning out, here and there, for the wet green velvet towels ("slight imperfections") of summer ("moderately priced") and a hazy morning in August, even that we may grow to love.

1989

LOUIS SIMPSON (b. 1923)

Louis Simpson was born in Jamaica, the West Indies. He interrupted his studies at Columbia University to serve with the 101st Airborne Division on active duty in France, Holland, Belgium, and Germany during World War II. A paratrooper, he received two Purple Hearts and a Bronze Star for valor in battle. "The aim of military training is not just to prepare men for battle, but to make them long for it," he reflected. In 1957 he was coeditor with Donald Hall and Robert Pack of *The New Poets of England and America*, which, in the battle of the anthologies that helped define the direction of American poetry, represented the mainstream and was countered by Donald Allen's *The New American Poetry*, 1945–1960, which embraced the experimental, the rebellious, and the avant-garde. Simpson "caught the malaise of his contemporaries of the post war decade in a brief poem that gave it, and them, a name: 'The Silent Generation'" (Daniel Hoffman). Simpson began teaching at Berkeley in 1959, and later taught for many years at Stony Brook, Long Island.

The Silent Generation

When Hitler was the Devil He did as he had sworn With such enthusiasm That even, *donnerwetter*, The Germans say, "Far better Had he been never born!"

It was my generation That put the Devil down With great enthusiasm. But now our occupation Is gone. Our education Is wasted on the town.

We lack enthusiasm. Life seems a mystery; It's like the play a lady Told me about: "It's not . . . It doesn't *have* a plot," She said, "It's history."

1959

To the Western World

A siren sang, and Europe turned away From the high castle and the shepherd's crook. Three caravels went sailing to Cathay On the strange ocean, and the captains shook Their banners out across the Mexique Bay.

And in our early days we did the same. Remembering our fathers in their wreck We crossed the sea from Palos where they came And saw, enormous to the little deck, A shore in silence waiting for a name.

The treasures of Cathay were never found. In this America, this wilderness Where the axe echoes with a lonely sound, The generations labor to possess And grave by grave we civilize the ground.

1959

My Father in the Night Commanding No

My father in the night commanding No Has work to do. Smoke issues from his lips; He reads in silence. The frogs are croaking and the streetlamps glow.

And then my mother winds the gramophone;
The Bride of Lammermoor begins to shriek —
Or reads a story
About a prince, a castle, and a dragon.

The moon is glittering above the hill.

I stand before the gateposts of the King —
So runs the story —
Of Thule, at midnight when the mice are still.

And I have been in Thule! It has come true — The journey and the danger of the world,

All that there is To bear and to enjoy, endure and do.

Landscapes, seascapes . . . where have I been led? The names of cities — Paris, Venice, Rome — Held out their arms.

A feathered god, seductive, went ahead.

Here is my house. Under a red rose tree A child is swinging; another gravely plays.

They are not surprised

That I am here; they were expecting me.

And yet my father sits and reads in silence, My mother sheds a tear, the moon is still, And the dark wind Is murmuring that nothing ever happens.

Beyond his jurisdiction as I move
Do I not prove him wrong? And yet, it's true

They will not change
There, on the stage of terror and of love.

The actors in that playhouse always sit
In fixed positions — father, mother, child
With painted eyes.
How sad it is to be a little puppet!

Their heads are wooden. And you once pretended To understand them! Shake them as you will, They cannot speak.

Do what you will, the comedy is ended.

Father, why did you work? Why did you weep, Mother? Was the story so important? "Listen!" the wind Said to the children, and they fell asleep.

1963

DONALD JUSTICE (1925–2004)

Donald Justice was born and grew up in Florida, where he studied music with the composer Carl Ruggles. In Justice's *Collected Poems*, published by some cosmic coincidence in the month of his death, you can hear the piano keys. An accomplished painter who composed music for his own pleasure, Justice balanced the demands of traditional stanzas and forms (including the extravagant

sestina and the rigorous villanelle) with the attractions of the American idiom. In his work, desire has turned into nostalgia; many of his poems live or lurk "in the shadows," as he puts it at the close of his elegy "On the Death of Friends in Childhood." At the University of Iowa Writers' Workshop, where Justice taught for many years, his students included Mark Strand, Charles Wright, and Jorie Graham. Strand recalled that Justice was "courtly and controlled" when running a workshop and "emotional and competitive" when playing ping-pong, softball, or cards. "The games might last all right," Strand said. "And all the while we were writing poems."

On the Death of Friends in Childhood

We shall not ever meet them bearded in heaven, Nor sunning themselves among the bald of hell; If anywhere, in the deserted schoolyard at twilight, Forming a ring, perhaps, or joining hands In games whose very names we have forgotten. Come, memory, let us seek them there in the shadows.

1960

But That Is Another Story

I do not think the ending can be right. How can they marry and live happily Forever, these who were so passionate At chapter's end? Once they are settled in The quiet country house, what will they do, So many miles from anywhere? Those blond ancestral ghosts crowding the stair, Surely they disapprove? Ah me, I fear love will catch cold and die From pacing naked through those drafty halls Night after night. Poor Frank! Poor Imogene! Before them now their lives Stretch empty as great Empire beds After the lovers rise and the damp sheets Are stripped by envious chambermaids.

And if the first night passes brightly enough, What with the bonfires lit with old love letters, That is no inexhaustible fuel, perhaps? God knows how it must end, not I. Will Frank walk out one day Alone through the ruined orchard with his stick, Strewing the path with lissome heads Of buttercups? Will Imogene Conceal in the crotches of old trees Love notes for beardless gardeners and such? Meanwhile they quarrel and make it up Only to quarrel again. A sudden storm

Pulls the last fences down. Now moonstruck sheep Stray through the garden all night peering in At the exhausted lovers where they sleep.

1967

Men at Forty

Men at forty
Learn to close softly
The doors to rooms they will not be
Coming back to.

At rest on a stair landing, They feel it moving Beneath them now like the deck of a ship, Though the swell is gentle.

And deep in mirrors
They rediscover
The face of the boy as he practices tying
His father's tie there in secret,

And the face of that father, Still warm with the mystery of lather. They are more fathers than sons themselves now. Something is filling them, something

That is like the twilight sound Of the crickets, immense, Filling the woods at the foot of the slope Behind their mortgaged houses.

1967

The Tourist From Syracuse

One of those men who can be a car salesman or a tourist from Syracuse or a hired assassin. — John D. Macdonald

You would not recognize me. Mine is the face which blooms in The dank mirrors of washrooms As you grope for the light switch.

My eyes have the expression Of the cold eyes of statues Watching their pigeons return From the feed you have scattered, And I stand on my corner With the same marble patience. If I move at all, it is At the same pace precisely

As the shade of the awning Under which I stand waiting And with whose blackness it seems I am already blended.

I speak seldom, and always
In a murmur as quiet
As that of crowds which surround
The victims of accidents.

Shall I confess who I am? My name is all names and none. I am the used-car salesman, The tourist from Syracuse,

The hired assassin, waiting.

I will stand here forever

Like one who has missed his bus —

Familiar, anonymous —

On my usual corner, The corner at which you turn To approach that place where now You must not hope to arrive.

1967

Self-Portrait as Still Life

The newspaper on the table, Confessing its lies. The melon beside it, Plump, unspoiled,

Trying to forget That it was ever wrapped up In anything so Scandalous, so banal.

Already out, the knife, Confident lover. It smiles. It knows How attractive it is To sunlight. On the wall, A guitar, in shadow, Remembering hands . . . I don't come into the picture.

Poets, O fellow exiles, It's your scene now, and welcome. You take up the guitar. You cut up the melon.

But when are you going to Roll up the newspaper, swat The flies, take out all the garbage? Mañana? Always mañana.

1973

In the Attic

There's a half hour toward dusk when flies, Trapped by the summer screens, expire Musically in the dust of sills; And ceilings slope toward remembrance.

The same crimson afternoons expire Over the same few rooftops repeatedly; Only, being stored up for remembrance, They somehow escape the ordinary.

Childhood is like that, repeatedly
Lost in the very longueurs it redeems.
One forgets how small and ordinary
The world looked once by dusklight from above . . .

But not the moment which redeems
The drowsy arias of the flies —
And the chin settles onto palms above
Numbed elbows propped on rotting sills.

1979

Villanelle at Sundown

Turn your head. Look. The light is turning yellow. The river seems enriched thereby, not to say deepened. Why this is, I'll never be able to tell you.

Or are Americans half in love with failure? One used to say so, reading Fitzgerald, as it happened. (That Viking Portable, all water-spotted and vellow —

Remember?) Or does mere distance lend a value To things? — false it may be, but the view is hardly cheapened. Why this is, I'll never be able to tell you.

The smoke, those tiny cars, the whole urban milieu — One can like *anything* diminishment has sharpened. Our painter friend, Lang, might show the whole thing vellow

And not be much off. It's nuance that counts, not color — As in some late James novel, saved up for the long weekend And vivid with all the Master simply won't tell you.

How frail our generation has got, how sallow And pinched with just surviving! We all go off the deep end Finally, gold beaten thinly out to vellow. And why this is, I'll never be able to tell you.

1987

CAROLYN KIZER (b. 1925)

Born in Spokane, Washington, and educated at Sarah Lawrence College, Carolyn Kizer became a fellow of the Chinese government at Columbia University and subsequently went to China, where her father directed Chinese relief. She was a founder of the poetry quarterly Poetry Northwest, and was the first director of literature for the National Endowment for the Arts. When Robert Bly chose "The Erotic Philosophers" for The Best American Poetry 1999, Kizer said that she had recently read a biography of Saint Augustine and was sitting in her Paris apartment when the phone rang. The caller asked if she was busy. "I'm just sitting here drinking kir and reading Kierkegaard," she recalls having replied, adding: "When I find myself talking pentameter — with rhymes — I know I'm in the throes of a poem."

Bitch

Now, when he and I meet, after all these years, I say to the bitch inside me, don't start growling. He isn't a trespasser anymore, Just an old acquaintance tipping his hat. My voice says, "Nice to see you," As the bitch starts to bark hysterically. He isn't an enemy now, Where are your manners, I say, as I say,

"How are the children? They must be growing up." At a kind word from him, a look like the old days, The bitch changes her tone: she begins to whimper. She wants to snuggle up to him, to cringe. Down, girl! Keep your distance Or I'll give you a taste of the choke-chain. "Fine, I'm just fine," I tell him. She slobbers and grovels. After all, I am her mistress. She is basically loval. It's just that she remembers how she came running Each evening, when she heard his step; How she lay at his feet and looked up adoringly Though he was absorbed in his paper; Or, bored with her devotion, ordered her to the kitchen Until he was ready to play. But the small careless kindnesses When he'd had a good day, or a couple of drinks, Come back to her now, seem more important Than the casual cruelties, the ultimate dismissal. "It's nice to know you are doing so well," I say. He couldn't have taken you with him; You were too demonstrative, too clumsy, Not like the well-groomed pets of his new friends. "Give my regards to your wife," I say. You gag As I drag you off by the scruff, Saving, "Good-bye! Good-bye! Nice to have seen you again."

1971

The Erotic Philosophers

It's a spring morning; sun pours in the window As I sit here drinking coffee, reading Augustine. And finding him, as always, newly minted From when I first encountered him in school. Today I'm overcome with astonishment At the way we girls denied all that was mean In those revered philosophers we studied; Who found us loathsome, loathsomely seductive; Irrelevant at best to noble discourse Among the sex, the only sex that counted. Wounded, we pretended not to mind it And wore tight sweaters to tease our shy professor.

We sat in autumn sunshine "as the clouds arose From slimy desires of the flesh, and from Youth's seething spring." Thank you, Augustine. 708

Attempting to seem blasé, our cheeks on fire, It didn't occur to us to rush from the room. Instead, we brushed aside "the briars of unclean desire" And struggled on through mires of misogyny Till we arrived at Kierkegaard, and began to see That though Saint A. and Søren had much in common Including fear and trembling before women, The Saint scared himself, while Søren was scared of *us.* Had we, poor girls, been flattered by their thralldom?

Yes, it was always us, the rejected feminine
From whom temptation came. It was our flesh
With its deadly sweetness that led them on.
Yet how could we not treasure Augustine,
"stuck fast in the birdlime of pleasure"?
That roomful of adolescent poets manqué
Assuaged, bemused by music, let the meaning go.
Swept by those psalmic cadences, we were seduced!
Some of us tried for awhile to be well-trained souls
And pious seekers, enmeshed in the Saint's dialectic:
Responsible for our actions, yet utterly helpless.
A sensible girl would have barked like a dog before God.

We students, children still, were shocked to learn The children these men desired were younger than we! Augustine fancied a girl about eleven, The age of Adeodatus, Augustine's son. Søren, like Poe, eyed his girl before she was sixteen. To impose his will on a malleable child, when She was not equipped to withstand or understand him. Ah, the Pygmalion instinct! Mold the clay! Create the compliant doll that can only obey, Expecting to be abandoned, minute by minute. It was then I abandoned philosophy, A minor loss, although I majored in it.

But we were a group of sunny innocents. I don't believe we knew what evil meant. Now I live with a well-trained soul who deals with evil, Including error, material or spiritual, Easily, like changing a lock on the kitchen door. He prays at set times and in chosen places (at meals, in church), while I Pray without thinking how or when to pray, In a low mumble, several times a day, Like running a continuous low fever; The sexual impulse for the most part being over. Believing I believe. Not banking on it ever.

It's afternoon. I sit here drinking kir And reading Kierkegaard: "All sin begins with fear." (True. We lie first from terror of our parents.) In, I believe, an oblique crack at Augustine, Søren said by denying the erotic It was brought to the attention of the world. The rainbow curtain rises on the sensual: Christians must admit it before they can deny it. He reflected on his father's fierce repression Of the sexual, which had bent him out of shape: Yet he had to pay obeisance to that power: He chose his father when he broke with his Regina.

Søren said by denying the erotic

It is brought to the attention of the world.

You must admit it before you can deny it.

So much for "Repetition" — another theory

Which some assume evolved from his belief

He could replay his courtship of Regina

With a happy ending. Meanwhile she'd wait for him,

Eternally faithful, eternally seventeen.

Instead, within two years, the bitch got married.

In truth, he couldn't wait till he got rid of her,

To create from recollection, not from living;

To use the material, not the material girl.

I sip my kir, thinking of *Either/Or*,
Especially *Either*, starring poor Elvira.
He must have seen *Giovanni* a score of times,
And Søren knew the score.
He took Regina to the opera only once,
And as soon as Mozart's overture was over,
Kierkegaard stood up and said, "Now we are leaving.
You have heard the best: the expectation of pleasure."
In his interminable aria on the subject
SK insisted the performance *was* the play.
Was the overture then the foreplay? Poor Regina
Should have known she'd be left waiting in the lurch.

Though he chose a disguise in which to rhapsodize, It was his voice too: Elvira's beauty
Would perish soon; the deflowered quickly fade:
A night-blooming cereus after Juan's one-night stand.
Søren, eyes clouded by romantic mist,
Portrayed Elvira always sweet sixteen.
SK's interpretation seems naive.
He didn't realize that innocent sopranos
Who are ready to sing Elvira, don't exist.
His diva may have had it off with Leporello

Just before curtain time, believing it freed her voice (so backstage legend has it), and weakened his.

I saw La Stupenda sing Elvira once.
Her cloak was larger than an army tent.
Would Giovanni be engulfed when she inhaled?
Would the boards shiver when she stamped her foot?
Her voice of course was great. Innocent it was not.
Søren, long since, would have fallen in a faint.
When he, or his doppelgänger, wrote
That best-seller, "The Diary of a Seducer,"
He showed how little he knew of true Don Juans:
Those turgid letters, machinations and excursions,
Those tedious conversations with dull aunts,
Those convoluted efforts to get the girl!

Think of the worldly European readers Who took Søren seriously, did not see His was the cynicism of the timid virgin. Once in my youth I knew a real Don Juan Or he knew me. He didn't need to try, The characteristic of a true seducer. He seems vulnerable, shy; he hardly speaks. Somehow you know he will never speak of you. You trust him — and you thrust yourself at him. He responds with an almost absent-minded grace. Even before the consummation he's looking past you For the next bright yearning pretty face.

Relieved at last of anxieties and tensions
When your terrible efforts to capture him are over,
You overflow with happy/unhappy languor.
But SK's alter ego believes the truly terrible
Is for you to be consoled by the love of another.
We women, deserted to a woman, have a duty
Rapidly to lose our looks, decline and die,
Our only chance of achieving romantic beauty.
So Augustine was sure, when Monica, his mother,
Made him put aside his nameless concubine
She'd get her to a nunnery, and pine.
He chose his mother when he broke with his beloved.

In Søren's long replay of his wrecked romance, "Guilty/Not Guilty," he says he must tear himself away From earthly love, and suffer to love God. Augustine thought better: love, human therefore flawed, Is the way to the love of God. To deny this truth Is to be "left outside, breathing into the dust, Filling the eyes with earth." We women, Outside, breathing dust, are still the Other.

The evening sun goes down; time to fix dinner. "You women have no major philosophers." We know. But we remain philosophic, and say with the Saint, "Let me enter my chamber and sing my songs of love."

2001

KENNETH KOCH (1925–2002)

Kenneth Koch was born in Cincinnati, went to Harvard, and became a charter member of the "New York school" of poets. At Columbia, where he taught for nearly forty years, Koch's course in imaginative writing proved a college highlight for many future writers. He adapted his teaching techniques to the needs of elementary school children and elderly residents of nursing homes, and worked a minor revolution in pedagogy through such influential books as *Rose*, *Where Did You Get That Red?* (1973) and *I Never Told Anybody* (1977). When Koch's book *Straits* appeared in 1998, Tom Disch wrote that "the context in which Koch's poetry is to be read is not the Mainstream of Contemporary American Poetry, in which his conspicuous virtues scarcely figure: ribaldry and wit, musicianship, pitch-perfect mimicry of the Great Tradition, and the celebration of pleasure for its own sunlit sake." Of "To World War Two," Koch commented that he had not been able to write about his service as an infantryman in the Pacific until he thought of "the device of talking to World War Two as if it were a person — or at least someone or something that could understand what I said."

You Were Wearing

You were wearing your Edgar Allan Poe printed cotton blouse.

In each divided up square of the blouse was a picture of Edgar Allan Poe. Your hair was blonde and you were cute. You asked me, "Do most boys think

that most girls are bad?"

I smelled the mould of your seaside resort hotel bedroom on your hair held in place by a John Greenleaf Whittier clip.

"No," I said, "it's girls who think that boys are bad." Then we read *Snowbound* together.

And ran around in an attic, so that a little of the blue enamel was scraped off my George Washington, Father of His Country, shoes.

Mother was walking in the living room, her Strauss Waltzes comb in her hair. We waited for a time and then joined her, only to be served tea in cups painted with pictures of Herman Melville.

As well as with illustrations from his book *Moby Dick* and from his novella, *Benito Cereno*.

Father came in wearing his Dick Tracy necktie: "How about a drink, everyone?"

I said, "Let's go outside a while." Then we went onto the porch and sat on the Abraham Lincoln swing.

You sat on the eyes, mouth, and beard part, and I sat on the knees. In the yard across the street we saw a snowman holding a garbage can lid smashed into a likeness of the mad English king, George the Third.

1962

Permanently

One day the Nouns were clustered in the street. An Adjective walked by, with her dark beauty. The Nouns were struck, moved, changed. The next day a Verb drove up, and created the Sentence.

Each Sentence says one thing — for example, "Although it was a dark rainy day when the Adjective walked by, I shall remember the pure and sweet expression on her face until the day I perish from the green, effective earth."

Or, "Will you please close the window, Andrew?"

Or, for example, "Thank you, the pink pot of flowers on the window sill has changed color recently to a light yellow, due to the heat from the boiler factory which exists nearby."

In the springtime the Sentences and the Nouns lay silently on the grass. A lonely Conjunction here and there would call, "And! But!" But the Adjective did not emerge.

As the adjective is lost in the sentence, So I am lost in your eyes, ears, nose, and throat — You have enchanted me with a single kiss Which can never be undone Until the destruction of language.

1962

The Railway Stationery

The railway stationery lay upon
The desk of the railway clerk, from where he could see
The springtime and the tracks. Engraved upon
Each page was an inch-and-a-half-high T
And after that an H and then an E
And then, slightly below it to the right,
There was COLUMBUS RAILWAY COMPANY
In darker ink as the above was light.
The print was blue. And just beneath it all
There was an etching — not in blue, but black —
Of a real railway engine half-an-inch tall
Which, if you turned the paper on its back,
You could see showing through, as if it ran
To one edge of the sheet then back again.

To one edge of the sheet then back again!
The springtime comes while we're still drenched in snow And, whistling now, snow-spotted Number Ten
Comes up the track and stops, and we must go
Outside to get its cargo, with our hands
Cold as the steel they touch. Inside once more
Once we have shut the splintery wooden door
Of the railway shack, the stationery demands
Some further notice. For the first time the light,
Reflected from the snow by the bright spring sun,
Shows that the engine wheel upon the right
Is slightly darker than the left-side one
And slightly lighter than the one in the center,
Which may have been an error of the printer.

Shuffling through many sheets of it to establish Whether this difference is consistent will Prove that it is not. Probably over-lavish At the beginning with the ink, he still (The printer) had the presence of mind to change His operating process when he noticed That on the wheels the ink had come out strange. Because the windows of the shack are latticed The light that falls upon the stationery Is often interrupted by straight lines Which shade the etching. Now the words "Dear Mary" Appear below the engine on one sheet Followed by a number of other conventional signs, Among which are "our love," "one kiss," and "sweet."

The clerk then signs his name — his name is Johnson, But all he signs is Bill, with a large B Which overflows its boundaries like a Ronson With too much fluid in it, which you see Often, and it can burn you, though the *i* Was very small and had a tiny dot. The *I*'s were different — the first was high, The second fairly low. And there was a spot Of ink at the end of the signature which served To emphasize that the letter was complete. On the whole, one could say his writing swerved More than the average, although it was neat. He'd used a blue-black ink, a standing pen, Which now he stuck back in its stand again.

Smiling and sighing, he opened up a drawer And took an envelope out, which then he sealed After he'd read the letter three times more And folded it and put it in. A field Covered with snow, untouched by man, is what The envelope resembled, till he placed A square with perforated edges that Pictured a white-haired President, who faced The viewer, in its corner, where it stuck After he'd kissed its back and held it hard Against the envelope. Now came the truck Of the postman "Hello, Jim." "Hello there, Bill." "I've got this — can you take it?" "Sure, I will!"

Now the snow fell down gently from the sky. Strange wonder — snow in spring! Bill walked into The shack again and wrote the letter *I* Idly upon a sheet of paper. New Ideas for writing Mary filled his mind, But he resisted — there was work to do. For in the distance he could hear the grind Of the Seventy-Eight, whose engine was half blue; So, putting on a cap, he went outside On the tracks side, to wait for it to come. It was the Seventy-Eight which now supplied The city with most of its produce, although some Came in by truck and some was grown in town. Now it screams closer, and he flags it down.

1962

Variations on a Theme by William Carlos Williams

Т

I chopped down the house that you had been saving to live in next summer. I am sorry, but it was morning, and I had nothing to do and its wooden beams were so inviting.

m

We laughed at the hollyhocks together and then I sprayed them with lye. Forgive me. I simply do not know what I am doing.

TTT

I gave away the money that you had been saving to live on for the next ten years.

The man who asked for it was shabby and the firm March wind on the porch was so juicy and cold.

 $\mathbf{I} \mathbf{V}$

Last evening we went dancing and I broke your leg.

Forgive me. I was clumsy, and I wanted you here in the wards, where I am the doctor!

1962

The Circus

I

We will have to go away, said the girls in the circus And never come back any more. There is not enough of an audience In this little town. Waiting against the black, blue sky The big circus chariots took them into their entrances. The light rang out over the hill where the circus wagons dimmed away. Underneath their dresses the circus girls were sweating, But then, an orange tight sticking to her, one spoke with Blue eyes, she was young and pretty, blonde With bright eyes, and she spoke with her mouth open when she sneezed Lightly against the backs of the other girls waiting in line To clock the rope, or come spinning down with her teeth on the line, And she said that the circus might leave — and red posters Stuck to the outside of the wagon, it was beginning to Rain — she said might leave but not her heart would ever leave Not that town but just any one where they had been, risking their lives, And that each place they were should be celebrated by blue rosemary In a patch, in the town. But they laughed and said Sentimental Blonde, and she laughed, and they all, circus girls, clinging To each other as the circus wagons rushed through the night.

П

In the next wagon, the one forward of theirs, the next wagon Was the elephants' wagon. A grey trunk dragged on the floor . . .

III

Orville the Midget tramped up and down. Paul the Separated Man Leaped forward. It rained and rained. Some people in the cities Where they passed through were sitting behind thick glass Windows, talking about their brats and drinking chocolate syrup.

 Π V

Minnie the Rabbit fingered her machine gun. The bright day was golden. She aimed the immense pine needle at the foxes Thinking Now they will never hurt my tribe any more.

 \mathbf{v}

The circus wagons stopped during the night

For eighteen minutes in a little town called Rosebud, Nebraska. It was after dinner it was after bedtime it was after nausea it was After lunchroom. The girls came out and touched each other and had fun

And just had time to get a breath of the fresh air of the night in Before the ungodly procession began once more down the purple highway.

VI

With what pomp and ceremony the circus arrived orange and red in the dawn!

It was exhausted, cars and wagons, and it lay down and leaped Forward a little bit, like a fox. Minnie the Rabbit shot a little woolen bullet at it,

And just then the elephant man came to his doorway in the sunlight and stood still.

VII

The snoring circus master wakes up, he takes it on himself to arrange the circus.

Soon the big tent floats high. Birds sing on the tent.

The parade girls and the living statue girls and the trapeze girls Cover their sweet young bodies with phosphorescent paint. Some of the circus girls are older women, but each is beautiful. They stand, waiting for their cues, at the doorway of the tent. The sky-blue lion tamer comes in, and the red giraffe manager. They are very brave and wistful, and they look at the girls. Some of the circus girls feel a hot sweet longing in their bodies. But now is it time for the elephants!

Slowly the giant beasts march in. Some of their legs are clothed in papier-mâché ruffles.

One has a red eye. The elephant man is at the peak of happiness. He speaks, giddily, to every one of the circus people he passes, He does not know what he is saying, he does not care — His elephants are on display! They walk into the sandy ring . . .

VIII

Suddenly a great scream breaks out in the circus tent!
It is Aileen the trapeze artist, she has fallen into the dust and dirt
From so high! She must be dead! The stretcher bearers rush out,
They see her lovely human form clothed in red and white and orange
wiry net,

And they see that she does not breathe any more.

The circus doctor leaves his tent, he runs out to care for Aileen.

He traverses the circus grounds and the dusty floor of the circus entrance and he comes

Where she is, now she has begun to move again, she is not dead,

But the doctor tells her he does not know if she will ever be able to perform on the trapeze again,

And he sees the beautiful orange and red and white form shaken with sobs.

And he puts his hand on her forehead and tells her she must lie still.

ΙX

The circus girls form a cortege, they stand in file in the yellow and white sunlight.

"What is death in the circus? That depends on if it is spring.

Then, if elephants are there, *mon père*, we are not completely lost.

Oh the sweet strong odor of beasts which laughs at decay!

Decay! decay! We are like the elements in a kaleidoscope,

But such passions we feel! bigger than beaches and

Rustier than harpoons." After his speech the circus practitioner sat down.

X

Minnie the Rabbit felt the blood leaving her little body

As she lay in the snow, orange and red and white,

A beautiful design. The dog laughs, his tongue hangs out, he looks at the sky.

It is white. The master comes. He laughs. He picks up Minnie the Rabbit

And ties her to a pine tree bough, and leaves.

XI

Soon through the forest came the impassioned bumble bee.

He saw the white form on the bough. "Like rosebuds when you are thirteen," said Elmer.

Iris noticed that he didn't have any cap on.

"You must be polite when mother comes," she said.

The sky began to get grey, then the snow came.

The two tots pressed together. Elmer opened his mouth and let the snow fall in it. Iris felt warm and happy.

XII

Bang! went the flyswatter. Mr. Watkins, the circus manager, looked around the room.

"Damn it, damn these flies!" he said. Mr. Loftus, the circus clerk, stared at the fly interior he had just exposed.

The circus doctor stood beside the lake. In his hand he had a black briefcase.

A wind ruffled the surface of the lake and slightly rocked the boats.

Red and green fish swam beneath the surface of the water.

The doctor went into the lunchroom and sat down. No, he said, he didn't care for anything to eat.

The soft wind of summer blew in the light green trees.

The Circus

I remember when I wrote The Circus I was living in Paris, or rather we were living in Paris Janice, Frank was alive, the Whitney Museum Was still on 8th Street, or was it still something else? Fernand Léger lived in our building Well it wasn't really our building it was the building we lived in Next to a Grand Guignol troupe who made a lot of noise So that one day I velled through a hole in the wall Of our apartment I don't know why there was a hole there Shut up! And the voice came back to me saying something I don't know what. Once I saw Léger walk out of the building I think. Stanley Kunitz came to dinner. I wrote The Circus In two tries, the first getting most of the first stanza; That fall I also wrote an opera libretto called Louisa or Matilda. Jean-Claude came to dinner. He said (about "cocktail sauce") It should be good on something but not on these (ovsters). By that time I think I had already written The Circus. Part of the inspiration came while walking to the post office one night And I wrote a big segment of The Circus When I came back, having been annoyed to have to go I forget what I went there about You were back in the apartment what a dump actually we liked it I think with your hair and your writing and the pans Moving strummingly about the kitchen and I wrote The Circus It was a summer night no it was an autumn one summer when I remember it but actually no autumn that black dusk toward the post office

And I wrote many other poems then but The Circus was the best Maybe not by far the best Geography was also wonderful And the Airplane Betty poems (inspired by you) but The Circus was the best.

Sometimes I feel I actually am the person Who did this, who wrote that, including that poem The Circus But sometimes on the other hand I don't.

There are so many factors engaging our attention!

At every moment the happiness of others, the health of those we know and our own!

And the millions upon millions of people we don't know and their well-being to think about

So it seems strange I found time to write The Circus
And even spent two evenings on it, and that I have also the time
To remember that I did it, and remember you and me then, and write
this poem about it.

At the beginning of The Circus
The Circus girls are rushing through the night

In the circus wagons and tulips and other flowers will be picked A long time from now this poem wants to get off on its own Someplace like a painting not held to a depiction of composing The Circus.

Noel Lee was in Paris then but usually out of it In Germany or Denmark giving a concert As part of an endless activity Which was either his career or his happiness or a combination of both Or neither I remember his dark eyes looking he was nervous With me perhaps because of our days at Harvard.

It is understandable enough to be nervous with anybody!

How softly and easily one feels when alone

Love of one's friends when one is commanding the time and space syndrome

If that's the right word which I doubt but together how come one is so nervous?

One is not always but what was I then and what am I now attempting to create

If create is the right word

Out of this combination of experience and aloneness

And who are you telling me it is or is not a poem (not you)? Go back with me though

To those nights I was writing The Circus.

Do you like that poem? have you read it? It is in my book Thank You Which Grove just reprinted. I wonder how long I am going to live And what the rest will be like I mean the rest of my life.

John Cage said to me the other night How old are you? and I told him forty-six

(Since then I've become forty-seven) he said

Oh that's a great age I remember.

John Cage once told me he didn't charge much for his mushroom identification course (at the New School)

Because he didn't want to make a profit from nature.

He was ahead of his time I was behind my time we were both in time Brilliant go to the head of the class and "time is a river"

It doesn't seem like a river to me it seems like an unformed plan

Days go by and still nothing is decided about

What to do until you know it never will be and then you say "time"

But you really don't care much about it any more

Time means something when you have the major part of yours ahead of you

As I did in Aix-en-Provence that was three years before I wrote The Circus

That year I wrote Bricks and The Great Atlantic Rainway I felt time surround me like a blanket endless and soft I could go to sleep endlessly and wake up and still be in it But I treasured secretly the part of me that was individually changing Like Noel Lee I was interested in my career And still am but now it is like a town I don't want to leave Not a tower I am climbing opposed by ferocious enemies.

I never mentioned my friends in my poems at the time I wrote The Circus

Although they meant almost more than anything to me
Of this now for some time I've felt an attenuation
So I'm mentioning them maybe this will bring them back to me
Not them perhaps but what I felt about them
John Ashbery Jane Freilicher Larry Rivers Frank O'Hara
Their names alone bring tears to my eyes
As seeing Polly did last night.
It is beautiful at any time but the paradox is leaving it
In order to feel it when you've come back the sun has declined
And the people are merrier or else they've gone home altogether
And you are left alone well you put up with that your sureness is like

While you have it but when you don't its lack's a black and icy night. I came home

And wrote The Circus that night, Janice. I didn't come and speak to you And put my arm around you and ask you if you'd like to take a walk Or go to the Cirque Medrano though that's what I wrote poems about And am writing about that now, and now I'm alone

And this is not as good a poem as The Circus And I wonder if any good will come of either of them all the same.

1975

One Train May Hide Another

(sign at a railroad crossing in Kenya)

In a poem, one line may hide another line,
As at a crossing, one train may hide another train.
That is, if you are waiting to cross
The tracks, wait to do it for one moment at
Least after the first train is gone. And so when you read
Wait until you have read the next line —
Then it is safe to go on reading.
In a family one sister may conceal another,
So, when you are courting, it's best to have them all in view

Otherwise in coming to find one you may love another.

One father or one brother may hide the man,

If you are a woman, whom you have been waiting to love.

So always standing in front of something the other

As words stand in front of objects, feelings, and ideas.

One wish may hide another. And one person's reputation may hide

The reputation of another. One dog may conceal another

On a lawn, so if you escape the first one you're not necessarily safe;

One lilac may hide another and then a lot of lilacs and on the Appia Antica one tomb

May hide a number of other tombs. In love, one reproach may hide another

One small complaint may hide a great one.

One injustice may hide another — one Colonial may hide another,

One blaring red uniform another, and another, a whole column. One bath may hide another bath

As when, after bathing, one walks out into the rain

One idea may hide another: Life is simple

Hide Life is incredibly complex, as in the prose of Gertrude Stein

One sentence hides another and is another as well. And in the laboratory

One invention may hide another invention,

One evening may hide another, one shadow, a nest of shadows.

One dark red, or one blue, or one purple — this is a painting

By someone after Matisse. One waits at the tracks until they pass,

These hidden doubles or, sometimes, likenesses. One identical twin May hide the other. And there may be even more in there! The

obstetrician

Gazes at the Valley of the Var. We used to live there, my wife and I, but

One life hid another life. And now she is gone and I am here.

A vivacious mother hides a gawky daughter. The daughter hides

Her own vivacious daughter in turn. They are in

A railway station and the daughter is holding a bag

Bigger than her mother's bag and successfully hides it.

In offering to pick up the daughter's bag one finds oneself confronted by the mother's

And has to carry that one, too. So one hitchhiker

May deliberately hide another and one cup of coffee

Another, too, until one is over-excited. One love may hide another love or the same love

As when "I love you" suddenly rings false and one discovers

The better love lingering behind, as when "I'm full of doubts"

Hides "I'm certain about something and it is that"

And one dream may hide another as is well known, always, too. In the Garden of Eden

Adam and Eve may hide the real Adam and Eve.

Jerusalem may hide another Jerusalem.

When you come to something, stop to let it pass

So you can see what else is there. At home, no matter where, Internal tracks pose dangers, too; one memory Certainly hides another, that being what memory is all about, The eternal reverse succession of contemplated entities. Reading

A Sentimental Journey look around When you have finished, for Tristam Shandy, to see If it is standing there, it should be, stronger And more profound and theretofore hidden as Santa Maria Maggiore May be hidden by similar churches inside Rome. One sidewalk May hide another, as when you're asleep there, and

One song hide another, as when you're asleep there, and One song hide another song: for example "Stardust"

Hide "What Have They Done to the Rain?" Or vice versa. A pounding upstairs

Hide the beating of drums. One friend may hide another, you sit at the foot of a tree

With one and when, you get up to leave there is another Whom you'd have preferred to talk to all along. One teacher, One doctor, one ecstasy, one illness, one woman, one man May hide another. Pause to let the first one pass. You think. Now it is safe to cross and you are hit by the next one.

k, Now it is safe to cross and you ar It can be important

To have waited at least a moment to see what was already there.

1994

To World War Two

Early on you introduced me to young women in bars You were large, and with a large hand You presented them in different cities, Made me in San Luis Obispo, drunk On French seventy-fives, in Los Angeles, on pousse-cafés. It was a time of general confusion Of being a body hurled at a wall. I didn't do much fighting. I sat, rather I stood, in a foxhole. I stood while the typhoon splashed us into morning. It felt unusual Even if for a good cause To be part of a destructive force With my rifle in my hands And in my head My serial number The entire object of my existence To eliminate Japanese soldiers By killing them With a rifle or with a grenade

723

And then, many years after that,

I could write poetry

Fall in love

And have a daughter

And think

About these things

From a great distance

If I survived

I was "paying my debt

To society" a paid

Killer. It wasn't

Like anything I'd done

Before, on the paved

Streets of Cincinnati

Or on the ballroom floor

At Mr. Vathé's dancing class

What would Anne Marie Goldsmith

Have thought of me

If instead of asking her to dance

I had put my BAR to my shoulder

And shot her in the face

I thought about her in my foxhole —

One, in a foxhole near me, has his throat cut during the night

We take more precautions but it is night and it is you.

The typhoon continues and so do you.

"I can't be killed — because of my poetry. I have to live on in order to write it."

I thought — even crazier thought, or just as crazy —

"If I'm killed while thinking of lines, it will be too corny

When it's reported" (I imagined it would be reported!)

So I kept thinking of lines of poetry. One that came to me on the beach in Leyte

Was "The surf comes in like masochistic lions."

I loved this terrible line. It was keeping me alive. My Uncle Leo wrote to me,

"You won't believe this, but someday you may wish

You were footloose and twenty on Leyte again." I have never wanted

To be on Leyte again,

With you, whispering into my ear,

"Go on and win me! Tomorrow you may not be alive,

So do it today!" How could anyone ever win you?

How many persons would I have had to kill

Even to begin to be a part of winning you?

You were too much for me, though I

Was older than you were and in camouflage. But for you Who threw everything together, and had all the systems

Working for you all the time, this was trivial. If you could use me

You'd use me, and then forget. How else

Did I think you'd behave?

I'm glad you ended. I'm glad I didn't die. Or lose my mind.

As machines make ice

We made dead enemy soldiers, in
Dark jungle alleys, with weapons in our hands
That produced fire and kept going straight through
I was carrying one,
I who had gone about for years as a child
Praying God don't let there ever be another war
Or if there is, don't let me be in it. Well, I was in you.
All you cared about was existing and being won.
You died of a bomb blast in Nagasaki, and there were parades.

2000

Proverh

Les morts vont vite, the dead go fast, the next day absent!

Et les vivants sont dingues, the living are haywire.

Except for a few who grieve, life rapidly readjusts itself
The milliner trims the hat not thinking of the departed
The horse sweats and throws his stubborn rider to the earth
Uncaring if he has killed him or not
The thrown man rises. But now he knows that he is not going,
Not going fast, though he was close to having been gone.
The day after Caesar's death, there was a new, bustling Rome
The moment after the racehorse's death, a new one is sought for
the stable

The second after a moth's death there are one or two hundred other moths

The month after Einstein's death the earth is inundated with new theories

Biographies are written to cover up the speed with which we go: No more presence in the bedroom or waiting in the hall Greeting to say hello with mixed emotions. The dead go quickly Not knowing why they go or where they go. To die is human, To come back divine. Roosevelt gives way to Truman Suddenly in the empty White House a brave new voice resounds And the wheelchaired captain has crossed the great divide. Faster than memories, faster than old mythologies, faster than the speediest train.

Alexander of Macedon, on time!

Prudhomme on time, Gorbachev on time, the beloved and the lover on time!

Les morts vont vite. We living stand at the gate And life goes on.

JACK SPICER (1925–1965)

Born in Hollywood, Jack Spicer was a friend of Robert Duncan and, like him, was an important presence in the lively San Francisco poetry scene of the 1950s and 1960s. In 1957, in a "Letter to Federico Garcia Lorca" — the Spanish poet of *duende* who was killed two decades earlier during the Spanish Civil War — Spicer wrote, "A poet is a time mechanic not an embalmer." And, "I yell 'Shit' down a cliff at an ocean. Even in my lifetime the immediacy of that word will fade. It will be dead as 'Alas.' But if I put the real cliff and the real ocean into the poem, the word 'Shit' will ride along with them, travel the time-machine until cliffs and oceans disappear." At "The Place," a San Francisco bar, Spicer took part in "babble" competitions in which rival bards had to improvise their work into a microphone. He died an alcoholic. His last words were, "My vocabulary did this to me."

Improvisations on a Sentence by Poe

"Indefiniteness is an element of the true music." The grand concord of what Does not stoop to definition. The seagull Alone on the pier cawing its head off Over no fish, no other seagull, No ocean. As absolutely devoid of meaning As a French horn.

It is not even an orchestra. Concord Alone on a pier. The grand concord of what Does not stoop to definition. No fish No other seagull, no ocean — the true Music.

1958

A Book of Music

Coming at an end, the lovers
Are exhausted like two swimmers. Where
Did it end? There is no telling. No love is
Like an ocean with the dizzy procession of the waves' boundaries
From which two can emerge exhausted, nor long goodbye
Like death.
Coming at an end. Rather, I would say, like a length
Of coiled rope
Which does not disguise in the final twists of its lengths
Its endings.
But, you will say, we loved
And some parts of us loved
And the rest of us will remain

Two persons. Yes, Poetry ends like a rope.

1958

Thing Language

This ocean, humiliating in its disguises
Tougher than anything.
No one listens to poetry. The ocean
Does not mean to be listened to. A drop
Or crash of water. It means
Nothing.
It
Is bread and butter
Pepper and salt. The death
That young men hope for. Aimlessly
It pounds the shore. White and aimless signals. No
One listens to poetry.

1965

Sporting Life

The trouble with comparing a poet with a radio is that radios don't develop scar tissue. The tubes burn out, or with a transistor, which most souls are, the battery or diagram burns out replaceable or not replaceable, but not like that punchdrunk fighter in the bar. The poet

Takes too many messages. The right to the ear that floored him in New Jersey. The right to say that he stood six rounds with a champion.

Then they sell beer or go on sporting commissions, or, if the scar tissue is too heavy, demonstrate in a bar where the invisible champions might not have hit him. Too many of them.

The poet is a radio. The poet is a liar. The poet is a counterpunching radio.

And those messages (God would not damn them) do not even know they are champions.

1965

A Red Wheelbarrow

Rest and look at this goddamned wheelbarrow. Whatever

It is. Dogs and crocodiles, sunlamps. Not For their significance. For their significant. For being human The signs escape you. You, who aren't very bright Are a signal for them. Not, I mean, the dogs and crocodiles, sunlamps. Not Their significance.

1968

A. R. AMMONS (1926–2001)

Born and raised in rural North Carolina, the youngest of a tobacco farmer's three surviving children, Archie Randolph Ammons started writing poetry aboard a U.S. Navy destroyer escort in the South Pacific. He worked briefly as the principal of an elementary school in Cape Hatteras and later managed a biological glass factory in southern New Jersey. Beginning in 1964 he taught at Cornell University. Drawn to the philosophical question of the one and the many, he is constantly on the lookout for a unifying principle among minute and divergent particulars. "Corsons Inlet" is characteristically peripatetic, chronicling the poet's thoughts as he walks along the shore, where he celebrates fluid forms and disdains artificial enclosures. In many poems Ammons uses the colon as an all-purpose punctuation mark, with the effect that closure is continually postponed. In a review of Ammons's Collected Poems in 1973, John Ashbery contended that Ammons's poetry seemed "a much closer and more successful approximation of 'Action Painting' or art as process" than the work of "New York school" poets. Ammons writes in the American idiom, switches rapidly from high to low diction, and in one mood may remind his readers that "magnificent" in North Carolina comes out "maggie-went-a-fishing." But his sly wit does not obscure the visionary nature of his poetry, the aim to affirm the magnificence of creation, however lowly in appearance and dark in design. Asked what moved him to write poetry, Ammons commented tersely, "anxiety."

So I Said I Am Ezra

So I said I am Ezra
and the wind whipped my throat
gaming for the sounds of my voice
I listened to the wind
go over my head and up into the night
Turning to the sea I said
I am Ezra
but there were no echoes from the waves
The words were swallowed up
in the voice of the surf
or leaping over swells

lost themselves oceanward

Over the bleached and broken fields
I moved my feet and turning from the wind
that ripped sheets of sand
from the beach and threw them
like seamists across the dunes
swayed as if the wind were taking me away
and said

I am Ezra
As a word too much repeated
falls out of being
so I Ezra went out into the night
like a drift of sand
and splashed among the windy oats
that clutch the dunes
of unremembered seas

1955

Mansion

So it came time for me to cede myself and I chose the wind to be delivered to The wind was glad and said it needed all the body it could get to show its motions with and wanted to know willingly as I hoped it would if it could do something in return to show its gratitude When the trees of my bones rises from the skin I said come and whirlwinding stroll my dust around the plain so I can see how the ocotillo does and how saguaro-wren is and when you fall with evening fall with me here

where we can watch

the closing up of day and think how morning breaks

1955

Still

I said I will find what is lowly
and put the roots of my identity
down there:
each day I'll wake up
and find the lowly nearby,
a handy focus and reminder,
a ready measure of my significance,
the voice by which I would be heard,
the wills, the kinds of selfishness
I could
freely adopt as my own:

but though I have looked everywhere, I can find nothing to give myself to: everything is

magnificent with existence, is in surfeit of glory: nothing is diminished, nothing has been diminished for me:

I said what is more lowly than the grass:
 ah, underneath,
 a ground-crust of dry-burnt moss:
 I looked at it closely
and said this can be my habitat: but
nestling in I
found
 below the brown exterior
 green mechanisms beyond the intellect

awaiting resurrection in rain: so I got up

and ran saying there is nothing lowly in the universe: I found a beggar: he had stumps for legs: nobody was paying him any attention: everybody went on by:

I nestled in and found his life: there, love shook his body like a devastation:

Lsaid

though I have looked everywhere I can find nothing lowly in the universe:

I whirled though transfigurations up and down, transfigurations of size and shape and place:

at one sudden point came still, stood in wonder: moss, beggar, weed, tick, pine, self, magnificent with being!

1963

Corsons Inlet

I went for a walk over the dunes again this morning to the sea, then turned right along the surf

rounded a naked headland and returned

along the inlet shore:

it was muggy sunny, the wind from the sea steady and high, crisp in the running sand,
some breakthroughs of sun
but after a bit

continuous overcast:

the walk liberating, I was released from forms, from the perpendiculars,
straight lines, blocks, boxes, binds of thought
into the hues, shadings, rises, flowing bends and blends of sight:

I allow myself eddies of meaning: yield to a direction of significance running like a stream through the geography of my work: you can find in my sayings

731

swerves of action
like the inlet's cutting edge:
there are dunes of motion,
organizations of grass, white sandy paths of remembrance
in the overall wandering of mirroring mind:

but Overall is beyond me: is the sum of these events I cannot draw, the ledger I cannot keep, the accounting beyond the account:

in nature there are few sharp lines: there are areas of primrose

more or less dispersed;

disorderly orders of bayberry; between the rows of dunes, irregular swamps of reeds, though not reeds alone, but grass, bayberry, yarrow, all . . . predominantly reeds:

I have reached no conclusions, have erected no boundaries, shutting out and shutting in, separating inside

from outside: I have drawn no lines:

as

manifold events of sand change the dune's shape that will not be the same shape tomorrow,

so I am willing to go along, to accept the becoming thought, to stake off no beginnings or ends, establish no walls:

by transitions the land falls from grassy dunes to creek to undercreek: but there are no lines, though change in that transition is clear as any sharpness: but "sharpness" spread out, allowed to occur over a wider range than mental lines can keep:

the moon was full last night: today, low tide was low: black shoals of mussels exposed to the risk of air and, earlier, of sun, waved in and out with the waterline, waterline inexact, caught always in the event of change:

a young mottled gull stood free on the shoals

to vomiting: another gull, squawking possession, cracked a crab, picked out the entrails, swallowed the soft-shelled legs, a ruddy turnstone running in to snatch leftover bits:

risk is full: every living thing in

siege: the demand is life, to keep life: the small

white blacklegged egret, how beautiful, quietly stalks and spears the shallows, darts to shore

to stab - what? I couldn't see against the black mudflats — a frightened fiddler crab?

the news to my left over the dunes and reeds and bayberry clumps was

fall: thousands of tree swallows

gathering for flight:

an order held

in constant change: a congregation

rich with entropy: nevertheless, separable, noticeable

as one event,

not chaos: preparations for

flight from winter,

cheet, cheet, cheet, wings rifling the green clumps,

beaks

at the bayberries

a perception full of wind, flight, curve,

the possibility of rule as the sum of rulelessness:

the "field" of action

with moving, incalculable center:

in the smaller view, order tight with shape: blue tiny flowers on a leafless weed: carapace of crab:

snail shell:

pulsations of order

in the bellies of minnows: orders swallowed, broken down, transferred through membranes to strengthen larger orders: but in the large view, no lines or changeless shapes: the working in and out, together

and against, of millions of events: this,

so that I make no form

formlessness:

orders as summaries, as outcomes of actions override

or in some way result, not predictably (seeing me gain the top of a dune, the swallows could take flight — some other fields of bayberry could enter fall berryless) and there is serenity: no arranged terror: no forcing of image, plan, or thought: no propaganda, no humbling of reality to precept:

terror pervades but is not arranged, all possibilities of escape open: no route shut, except in the sudden loss of all routes:

I see narrow orders, limited tightness, but will not run to that easy victory:

still around the looser, wider forces work:

I will try

to fasten into order enlarging grasps of disorder, widening scope, but enjoying the freedom that scope eludes my grasp, that there is no finality of vision, that I have perceived nothing completely,

that tomorrow a new walk is a new walk.

1965

Reflective

I found a weed that had a

mirror in it and that mirror

looked in at a mirror in

me that had a weed in it

1966

Cascadilla Falls

I went down by Cascadilla Falls this evening, the stream below the falls, and picked up a handsized stone kidney-shaped, testicular, and

thought all its motions into it, the 800 mph earth spin, the 190-million-mile yearly displacement around the sun, the overriding grand haul

of the galaxy with the 30,000 mph of where the sun's going: thought all the interweaving motions into myself: dropped

the stone to dead rest: the stream from other motions broke rushing over it: shelterless, I turned

to the sky and stood still:
Oh
I do
not know where I am going that I can live my life
by this single creek.

1970

Mountain Talk

I was going along a dusty highroad when the mountain across the way turned me to its silence: oh I said how come
I don't know your
massive symmetry and rest:
nevertheless, said the mountain,
would you want
to be
lodged here with
a changeless prospect, risen
to an unalterable view:
so I went on
counting my numberless fingers.

1970

The City Limits

When you consider the radiance, that it does not withhold itself but pours its abundance without selection into every nook and cranny not overhung or hidden; when you consider

that birds' bones make no awful noise against the light but lie low in the light as in a high testimony; when you consider the radiance, that it will look into the guiltiest

swervings of the weaving heart and bear itself upon them, not flinching into disguise or darkening; when you consider the abundance of such resource as illuminates the glow-blue

bodies and gold-skeined wings of flies swarming the dumped guts of a natural slaughter or the coil of shit and in no way winces from its storms of generosity; when you consider

that air or vacuum, snow or shale, squid or wolf, rose or lichen, each is accepted into as much light as it will take, then the heart moves roomier, the man stands and looks about, the

leaf does not increase itself above the grass, and the dark work of the deepest cells is of a tune with May bushes and fear lit by the breadth of such calmly turns to praise.

1971

Triphammer Bridge

I wonder what to mean by *sanctuary*, if a real or apprehended place, as of a bell rung in a gold surround, or as of silver roads along the beaches

of clouds seas don't break or black mountains overspill; jail: ice here's shapelier than anything, on the eaves massive, jawed along gorge ledges, solid

in the plastic blue boat fall left water in: if I think the bitterest thing I can think of that seems like reality, slickened back, hard, shocked by rip-high wind:

sanctuary, sanctuary, I say it over and over and the word's sound is the one place to dwell: that's it, just the sound, and the imagination of the sound — a place.

1972

Rallad

I want to know the unity in all things and the difference between one thing and another

I said to the willow and asked what it wanted to know: the willow said it wanted to know how to get rid of the wateroak that was throwing it into shade every afternoon at 4 o'clock:

that is a real problem I said I suppose and the willow, once started, went right on saying I can't take you for a friend because while you must be interested in willowness, which you could find nowhere better than right here,

I'll bet you're just as interested in wateroakness which you can find in a pure form right over there, a pure form of evil and death to me:

I know I said I want to be friends with you both but the

willow sloughed into a deep grief and said

if you could just tie back some of those oak branches until I can get a little closer to mastering that domain of space up there — see it? how empty it is and how full of light:

why I said don't I ask the wateroak if he would mind withholding himself until you're more nearly even: after all I said you are both trees and you both need water and light and space to unfold into, surely the wateroak will understand that commonness:

not so you could tell it, said the willow:

that I said is cynical and uncooperative: what could you give the wateroak in return for his withholding:

what could I give him, said the willow, nothing that he hasn't already taken:

well, I said, but does he know about the unity in all things, does he understand that all things have a common source and end: if he could be made to see that rather deeply, don't you think he might

give you a little way:

no said the willow he'd be afraid I would take all: would you I said: or would you, should the need come, give him a little way back:

I would said the willow but my need is greater than his and the trade would not be fair: maybe not I said but let's approach him with our powerful concept that all things are in all and see if he will be moved

1975

Easter Morning

I have a life that did not become, that turned aside and stopped, astonished:
I hold it in me like a pregnancy or as on my lap a child not to grow or grow old but dwell on

it is to his grave I most frequently return and return to ask what is wrong, what was wrong, to see it all by the light of a different necessity but the grave will not heal and the child, stirring, must share my grave with me, an old man having gotten by on what was left

when I go back to my home country in these fresh far-away days, it's convenient to visit everybody, aunts and uncles, those who used to say, look how he's shooting up, and the trinket aunts who always had a little something in their pocketbooks, cinnamon bark or a penny or nickel, and uncles who

were the rumored fathers of cousins who whispered of them as of great, if troubled, presences, and school teachers, just about everybody older (and some younger) collected in one place waiting, particularly, but not for me, mother and father there, too, and others close, close as burrowing under skin, all in the graveyard assembled, done for, the world they used to wield, have trouble and joy in, gone

the child in me that could not become was not ready for others to go, to go on into change, blessings and horrors, but stands there by the road where the mishap occurred, crying out for help, come and fix this or we can't get by, but the great ones who were to return, they could not or did not hear and went on in a flurry and now, I say in the graveyard, here lies the flurry, now it can't come back with help or helpful asides, now we all buy the bitter incompletions, pick up the knots of horror, silently raving, and go on crashing into empty ends not completions, not rondures the fullness has come into and spent itself from

I stand on the stump of a child, whether myself or my little brother who died, and yell as far as I can, I cannot leave this place, for for me it is the dearest and the worst, it is life nearest to life which is life lost: it is my place where I must stand and fail, calling attention with tears to the branches not lofting boughs into space, to the barren air that holds the world that was my world

though the incompletions (& completions) burn out standing in the flash high-burn momentary structure of ash, still it is a picture-book, letter-perfect Easter morning: I have been for a walk: the wind is tranquil: the brook works without flashing in an abundant tranquility: the birds are lively with voice: I saw something I had never seen before: two great birds, maybe eagles, blackwinged, whitenecked and -headed, came from the south oaring the great wings steadily; they went directly over me, high up, and kept on due north: but then one bird, the one behind, veered a little to the left and the other bird kept on seeming not to notice for a minute: the first began to circle as if looking for something, coasting, resting its wings on the down side of some of the circles: the other bird came back and they both circled, looking perhaps for a draft; they turned a few more times, possibly rising — at least, clearly resting then flew on falling into distance till they broke across the local bush and trees: it was a sight of bountiful majesty and integrity: the having patterns and routes, breaking from them to explore other patterns or better ways to routes, and then the return: a dance sacred as the sap in the trees, permanent in its descriptions as the ripples round the brook's ripplestone: fresh as this particular flood of burn breaking across us now from the sun.

1981

Anxiety's Prosody

Anxiety clears meat chunks out of the stew, carrots, takes the skimmer to floats of greasy globules and with cheesecloth

filters the broth, looking for the transparent, the colorless essential, the unbeginning and unending of consommé: the

open anxiety breezes through thick conceits, surface congestions (it likes metaphors deep-lying, out of sight, their airs misting

up into, lighting up consciousness, unidentifiable presences), it distills consonance and assonance, glottal thickets, brush

clusters, it thins the rhythms, rushing into longish gaits, more distance in less material time: it hates clots, its stump-fires

level fields: patience and calm define borders and boundaries, hedgerows, and sharp whirls: anxiety burns instrumentation

matterless, assimilates music into motion, sketches the high suasive turnings, mild natures tangled still in knotted clumps.

1989

Their Sex Life

One failure on Top of another

1990

In View of the Fact

The people of my time are passing away: my wife is baking for a funeral, a 60-year-old who

died suddenly, when the phone rings, and it's Ruth we care so much about in intensive care:

it was once weddings that came so thick and fast, and then, first babies, such a hullabaloo:

now, it's this that and the other and somebody else gone or on the brink: well, we never

thought we would live forever (although we did) and now it looks like we won't: some of us

are losing a leg to diabetes, some don't know what they went downstairs for, some know that

a hired watchful person is around, some like to touch the cane tip into something steady,

so nice: we have already lost so many, brushed the loss of ourselves ourselves: our address books for so long a slow scramble now are palimpsests, scribbles and scratches: our

index cards for Christmases, birthdays, halloweens drop clean away into sympathies:

at the same time we are getting used to so many leaving, we are hanging on with a grip

to the ones left: we are not giving up on the congestive heart failures or brain tumors, on

the nice old men left in empty houses or on the widows who decide to travel a lot; we

think the sun may shine someday when we'll drink wine together and think of what used to

be: until we die we will remember every single thing, recall every word, love every

loss: then we will, as we must, leave it to others to love, love that can grow brighter

and deeper till the very end, gaining strength and getting more precious all the way. . . .

1996

ROBERT BLY (b. 1926)

Robert Bly was born in Madison, Minnesota. In the late 1950s he rebelled against the mainstream poetry of the time, which struck him as polite and lacking in anguish. "During most poems the poet is visiting Italy on a grant, admiring paintings, trying to get into the poems stuff about the Netherlands or Greek history that he had learned in graduate school, trying to decide whether the infants just born were noble savages or not — that sort of thing," Bly said. Through his translations Bly helped secure an American readership for such poets as Cesar Vallejo, Pablo Neruda, and Tomas Transtromer. He labored to alert a generation of poets to the possibilities of surrealism — what he called "leaping poetry" — and the value of storytelling and myth in a laconic American idiom. In his own first book, *Silence in the Snowy Fields* (1962), Bly introduced the "deep image" poem, in which images are imbued with "great spiritual energy" and can bring to the surface forgotten or repressed material from the unconscious; James Wright and W. S. Merwin were among those attracted to this nexus of ideas. Bly's second book, *The Light Around the Body* (1967), was a fierce outcry against the Vietnam War, and Bly has remained politically active and socially conscious. He wrote *Iron John* (1990) and fathered the men's movement in the United States.

Johnson's Cabinet Watched by Ants

T

It is a clearing deep in a forest: overhanging boughs
Make a low place. Here the citizens we know during the day,
The ministers, the department heads,
Appear changed: the stockholders of large steel companies
In small wooden shoes: here are the generals dressed as gamboling lambs,

П

Tonight they burn the rice-supplies; tomorrow
They lecture on Thoreau; tonight they move around the trees,
Tomorrow they pick the twigs from their clothes;
Tonight they throw the fire-bombs, tomorrow
They read the Declaration of Independence; tomorrow they are in church

TTT

Ants are gathered around an old tree. In a choir they sing, in harsh and gravelly voices, Old Etruscan songs on tyranny. Toads nearby clap their small hands, and join The fiery songs, their five long toes trembling in the soaked earth.

1967

After the Industrial Revolution, All Things Happen at Once

Now we enter a strange world, where the Hessian Christmas Still goes on, and Washington has not reached the other shore; The Whiskey Boys Are gathering again on the meadows of Pennsylvania And the Republic is still sailing on the open sea.

I saw a black angel in Washington dancing
On a barge, saying, "Let us now divide kennel dogs
And hunting dogs"; Henry Cabot Lodge, in New York,
Talking of sugarcane in Cuba; Ford,
In Detroit, drinking mother's milk;
Henry Cabot Lodge, saying, "Remember the Maine!"
Ford, saying, "History is bunk!"
And Wilson saying, "What is good for General Motors . . . "

Who is it, singing? Don't you hear singing? It is the dead of Cripple Creek; Coxey's army
Like turkeys are singing from the tops of trees!
And the Whiskey Boys are drunk outside Philadelphia.

After Long Busyness

I start out for a walk at last after weeks at the desk. Moon gone, plowing underfoot, no stars; not a trace of light! Suppose a horse were galloping toward me in this open field? Every day I did not spend in solitude was wasted.

1971

My Father at 85

His large ears hear everything. A hermit wakes and sleeps in a hut underneath his gaunt cheeks. His eyes blue, alert, disappointed and suspicious complain I do not bring him the same sort of jokes the nurses do. He is a small bird waiting to be fed, mostly beak, an eagle or a vulture or the Pharoah's servant just before death. My arm on the bedrail rests there, relaxed, with new love. All I know of the Troubadours I bring to this bed. I do not want or need to be shamed by him any longer. The general of shame has discharged him and left him in this small provincial Egyptian town. If I do not wish to shame him, then why not love him?

His long hands, large, veined, capable, can still retain hold of what he wanted. But is that what he desired? Some powerful river of desire goes on flowing through him. He never phrased what he desired, and I am his son.

1989

The Resemblance Between Your Life and a Dog

I never intended to have this life, believe me — It just happened. You know how dogs turn up At a farm, and they wag but can't explain.

It's good if you can accept your life — you'll notice Your face has become deranged trying to adjust To it. Your face thought your life would look

Like your bedroom mirror when you were ten. That was a clear river touched by mountain wind. Even your parents can't believe how much you've changed.

Sparrows in winter, if you've ever held one, all feather: Burst out of your hand with a fiery glee. You see them later in hedges. Teachers praise you,

But you can't quite get back to the winter sparrow. Your life is a dog. He's been hungry for miles, Doesn't particularly like you, but gives up, and comes in.

1997

The Night Abraham Called to the Stars

Do you remember the night Abraham first saw The stars? He cried to Saturn: "You are my Lord!" How happy he was! When he saw the Dawn Star, He cried, ""You are my Lord!" How destroyed he was When he watched them set. Friends, he is like us: We take as our Lord the stars that go down.

We are faithful companions to the unfaithful stars. We are diggers, like badgers; we love to feel The dirt flying out from behind our back claws.

And no one can convince us that mud is not Beautiful. It is our badger soul that thinks so. We are ready to spend the rest of our life

Walking with muddy shoes in the wet fields. We resemble exiles in the kingdom of the serpent. We stand in the onion fields looking up at the night.

My heart is a calm potato by day, and a weeping Abandoned woman by night. Friend, tell me what to do, Since I am a man in love with the setting stars.

2001

ROBERT CREELEY (1926–2005)

Robert Creeley was born in Arlington, Massachusetts. He met Charles Olson in 1950, a signal event in both men's lives. They sought to create a new poetics. "Form is never more than an extension of content," Creeley asserted. (Denise Levertov proposed substituting "a revelation" for "an extension" in that sentence.) Creeley joined Olson on the faculty of Black Mountain College in 1954. Even poets on the other end of the poetic spectrum admire Creeley as, in Donald Hall's phrase, the "master of the strange, stuttering line-break." Hall observes that if you took a sentence from a late Henry James novel like *The Ambassadors* and arranged it in two-word lines, you would "have a Creeley poem worrying out its self-consciousness." Creeley seems often to substitute speech rhythms for imagery as the engine of a poem.

I Know a Man

As I sd to my friend, because I am always talking, — John, I

sd, which was not his name, the darkness surrounds us, what can we do against it, or else, shall we & why not, buy a goddamn big car,

drive, he sd, for Christ's sake, look out where yr going.

1954

Heroes

In all those stories the hero is beyond himself into the next thing, be it those labors of Hercules, or Aeneas going into death.

I thought the instant of the one humanness in Virgil's plan of it was that it was of course human enough to die, yet to come back, as he said, *hoc opus*, *hic labor est*.

That was the Cumaean Sibyl speaking. This is Robert Creeley, and Virgil is dead now two thousand years, yet Hercules and the *Aeneid*, yet all that industrious wisdom lives in the way the mountains and the desert are waiting for the heroes, and death also can still propose the old labors.

1959

After Lorca

for M. Marti

The church is a business, and the rich are the business men.

When they pull on the bells, the poor come piling in and when a poor man dies, he has a wooden cross, and they rush through the ceremony.

But when a rich man dies, they drag out the Sacrament and a golden Cross, and go doucement, doucement to the cemetery.

And the poor love it and think it's crazy.

1962

The Dishonest Mailmen

They are taking all my letters, and they put them into a fire.

I see the flames, etc.

But do not care, etc.

They burn everything I have, or what little I have. I don't care, etc.

The poem supreme, addressed to emptiness — this is the courage

necessary. This is something quite different.

1962

Like They Say

Underneath the tree on some soft grass I sat, I

watched two happy woodpeckers be

disturbed by my presence. And why not, I thought to

myself, why not.

1962

Kore

As I was walking
I came upon
chance walking
the same road upon.

As I sat down by chance to move

later if and as I might,

light the wood was, light and green, and what I saw before I had not seen.

It was a lady accompanied by goat men leading her.

Her hair held earth.
Her eyes were dark.
A double flute
made her move.

'O love, where are you leading me now?'

1962

To And

To and back and forth, direction is a third

or simple fourth of the intention like it goes and goes.

No more snow this winter?
No more snow.

Then what replaces all the faces, wasted, wasted.

I Keep to Myself Such Measures . . .

I keep to myself such measures as I care for, daily the rocks accumulate position.

There is nothing but what thinking makes it less tangible. The mind, fast as it goes, loses

pace, puts in place of it like rocks simple markers, for a way only to hopefully come back to

where it cannot. All forgets. My mind sinks. I hold in both hands such weight it is my only description.

1967

Kitchen

The light in the morning comes in the front windows, leaving a lace-like pattern on the table and floor.

In the silence now of this high square room the clock's tick adjacent seems to mark old time.

Perpetually sweeping this room, I want it to be like it was.

1974

Other

Having begun in thought there in that factual embodied wonder what was lost in the emptied lovers patience and mind I first felt there wondered again and again what for myself so meager and finally singular despite all issued therefrom whether sister or mother or brother and father come to love's emptied place too late to feel it again see again first there all the peculiar wet tenderness the care of her for whom to be other was first fate.

1993

ALLEN GINSBERG (1926–1997)

Allen Ginsberg was born in Newark, New Jersey. He attended Columbia College, where he studied with Lionel Trilling, Mark Van Doren, and Meyer Schapiro. In *On the Road*, Jack Kerouac based the character of Carlo Marx on Ginsberg. When Ginsberg read "Howl" at the Six Gallery in San Francisco's North Beach in 1955, he uttered the battle cry of the Beat movement. The poem, banned, became a cause célèbre. "Ideally each line of 'Howl' is a single breath unit," Ginsberg said on recording "Howl" in 1959. "Let it be raw, there is beauty." Once, at a reading, a heckler shouted, "What do you mean, nakedness?" Ginsberg stripped off his clothes in response. "Under all this self-revealing candor is purity of heart," says the narrator of Saul Bellow's *Him with His Foot in His Mouth*. "And the only authentic living representative of American Transcendentalism is that fat-breasted, bald, bearded homosexual in smeared goggles, innocent in his uncleanness." Ginsberg quoted the Tibetan Buddhist teacher Chogyam Trungpa Rinpoche's maxim, "First thought, best thought," to express his philosophy of composition. In addition to many books of poetry, several volumes of Ginsberg's photographs have been published, including *Snapshot Poetics* (1993). Ginsberg died of a heart attack on 5 April 1997.

A Supermarket in California

What thoughts I have of you tonight, Walt Whitman, for I walked down the sidestreets under the trees with a headache self-conscious looking at the full moon.

In my hungry fatigue, and shopping for images, I went into the neon fruit supermarket, dreaming of your enumerations!

What peaches and what penumbras! Whole families shopping at night! Aisles full of husbands! Wives in the avocados, babies in the

751

tomatoes! — and you, Garcia Lorca, what were you doing down by the watermelons?

I saw you, Walt Whitman, childless, lonely old grubber poking among the meats in the refrigerator and eyeing the grocery boys.

I heard you asking questions of each: Who killed the pork chops? What price bananas? Are you my Angel?

I wandered in and out of the brilliant stacks of cans following you and followed in my imagination by the store detective.

We strode down the open corridors together in out solitary fancy tasting artichokes, possessing every frozen delicacy, and never passing the cashier.

Where are we going, Walt Whitman? The doors close in an hour. Which way does your beard point tonight?

(I touch your book and dream of our odyssey in the supermarket and feel absurd.)

Will we walk all night through solitary streets? The trees add shade to shade, lights out in the houses, we'll both be lonely.

Will we stroll dreaming of the lost America of love past blue automobiles in driveways, home to our silent cottage?

Ah, dear father, graybeard, lonely old courage-teacher, what America did you have when Charon quit poling his ferry and you got out on a smoking bank and stood watching the boat disappear on the black waters of Lethe?

1955

from Kaddish

for Naomi Ginsberg 1894–1956

I

Strange now to think of you, gone without corsets & eyes, while I walk on the sunny pavement of Greenwich Village.

downtown Manhattan, clear winter noon, and I've been up all night. taking, talking, reading the Kaddish aloud, listening to Ray Charles blues shout blind on the phonograph

the rhythm the rhythm — and your memory in my head three years after — And read Adonais' last triumphant stanzas aloud — wept, realizing how we suffer —

And how Death is that remedy all singers dream of, sing, remember, prophesy as in the Hebrew Anthem, or the Buddhist Book of Answers — and my own imagination of a withered leaf — at dawn —

Dreaming back thru life, Your time — and mine accelerating toward Apocalypse,

- the final moment the flower burning in the Day and what comes after,
- looking back on the mind itself that saw an American city a flash away, and the great dream of Me or China, or you and a phantom Russia, or a crumpled bed that never existed —

like a poem in the dark — escaped back to Oblivion —

- No more to say, and nothing to weep for but the Beings in the Dream, trapped in its disappearance,
- sighing, screaming with it, buying and selling pieces of phantom, worshipping each other,
- worshipping the God included in it all longing or inevitability? while it lasts, a Vision anything more?
- It leaps about me, as I go out and walk the street, look back over my shoulder. Seventh Avenue, the battlements of window office buildings shouldering each other high, under a cloud, tall as the sky an instant and the sky above an old blue place.
- or down the Avenue to the South, to as I walked toward the Lower East Side where you walked 50 years ago, little girl from Russia, eating the first poisonous tomatoes of America frightened on the dock —
- then struggling in the crowds of Orchard Street toward what? toward Newark
- toward candy store, first home-made sodas of the century, hand-churned ice cream in backroom on musty brownfloor boards —
- Toward education marriage nervous breakdown, operation, teaching school, and learning to be mad, in a dream what is this life?
- Toward the Key in the window and the great Key lays its head of light on top of Manhattan, and over the floor, and lays down on the sidewalk in a single vast beam, moving, as I walk down First toward the Yiddish Theater and the place of poverty
- you knew, and I know, but without caring now Strange to have moved thru Paterson, and the West, and Europe and here again,
- with the cries of Spaniards now in the doorstoops doors and dark boys on the street, fire escapes old as you
- Tho you're not old now, that's left here with me —
- Myself, anyhow, maybe as old as the universe and I guess that dies with us enough to cancel all that comes What came is gone forever every time —
- That's good! That leaves it open for no regret no fear radiation, lacklove, torture even toothache in the end —
- Though while it comes it is a lion that eats the soul and the lamb the soul, in us, alas, offering itself in sacrifice to change's fierce hanger hair and teeth and the roar of bonepain, skull bare, break rib rot-skin, braintricked Implacability.
- Ai! ai! we do worse! We are in a fix! And you're out, Death let you out. Death had the Mercy, you're done with your century, done with God, done with the path thru it Done with yourself at last —

- Pure Back to the Babe dark before your Father, before us all before the world —
- There, rest. No more suffering for you. I know where you've gone, it's good.
- No more flowers in the summer fields of New York, no joy now, no more fear of Louis.
- and no more of his sweetness and glasses, his high school decade debts loves, frightened telephone calls, conception beds, relative, hands —
- No more of sister Elanor, she gone before you we kept it secret you killed her or she killed herself to bear with you an arthritic heart But Death's killed you both No matter —
- Nor your memory of your mother, 1915 tears in silent movie weeks and weeks forgetting, agrieve watching Marie Dressler address humanity, Chaplin dance in youth,
- or Boris Godunov, Chaliapin's at the Met, hailing his voice of a weeping Czar by standing room with Elanor & Max watching also the Capitalists take seats in Orchestra, white furs, diamonds,
- with the YPSL's hitch-hiking thru Pennsylvania, in black baggy gym skirts pants, photograph of 4 girls holding each other round the waste, and laughing eye, too coy, virginal solitude of 1920
- all girls grown old, or dead, now, and that long hair in the grave lucky to have husbands later —
- You made it I came too Eugene my brother before (still grieving now and will gream on to his last stiff hand, as he goes thru his cancer or kill later perhaps soon he will think —)
- And it's the last moment I remember, which I see them all, thru myself, now tho not you
- I didn't foresee what you felt what more hideous gape of bad mouth came first to you and were you prepared?
- To go where? In that Dark that in that God? a radiance? A Lord in the Void? Like an eye in the black cloud in a dream? Adonoi at last, with you?
- Beyond my remembrance! Incapable to guess! Not merely the yellow skull in the grave, or a box of worm dust, and a stained ribbon Deathshead with Halo? can you believe it?
- Is it only the sun that shines once for the mind, only the flash of existence, than none ever was?
- Nothing beyond what we have what you had that so pitiful yet Triumph,
- to have been here, and changed, like a tree, broken, or flower fed to the ground but mad, with its petals, colored, thinking Great Universe, shaken, cut in the head, leaf stript, hid in an egg crate hospital, cloth wrapped, sore freaked in the moon brain, Naughtless.
- No flower like that flower, which knew itself in the garden, and fought the knife lost
- Cut down by an idiot Snowman's icy even in the Spring strange , ghost thought — some Death — Sharp icicle in his hand — crowned

with old roses — a dog in his eyes — cock of a sweatshop — heart of electric irons.

All the accumulations of life, that wear us out — clocks, bodies, consciousness, shoe, breasts — begotten sons — your Communism — "Paranoia" into hospitals.

You once kicked Elanor in the leg, she died of heart failure later. You of stroke. Asleep? within a year, the two of you, sisters in death. Is Elanor happy?

Max grieves alive in an office on Lower Broadway, lone large mustache over midnight Accountings, not sure. His life passes — as he sees and what does he doubt now? Still dream of making money, or that might have made money, hired nurse, had children, found even your Immortality, Naomi?

I'll see him soon. Now I've got to cut through — to talk to you — as I didn't when you had a mouth.

Forever. And we're bound for that, Forever — like Emily Dickinson's horses — headed to the End.

They know the way — These Steeds — run faster than we think — it's our own life they cross — and take with them.

Magnificent, mourned no more, marred of heart, mind behind, married dreamed, mortal changed — Ass and face done with murder.

In the world, given, flower maddened, made no Utopia, shut under pine, aimed in Earth, balmed in Lone, Jehovah, accept.

Nameless, One Faced, Forever beyond me, beginningless, endless, Father in death. Tho I am not there for this Prophecy, I am unmarried, I'm hymnless, I'm Heavenless, headless in blisshood I would still adore

Thee, Heaven, after Death, only One blessed in Nothingness, not light or darkness, Dayless Eternity —

Take this, this Psalm, from me, burst from my hand in a day, some of my Time, now given to Nothing — to praise Thee — But Death

This is the end, the redemption from Wilderness, way for the Wonderer, House sought for All, black handkerchief washed clean by weeping — page beyond Psalm — Last change of mine and Naomi — to God's perfect Darkness — Death, stay thy phantoms!

Only to have not forgotten the beginning in which she drank cheap sodas in the morgues of Newark,

only to have seen her weeping on grey tables in long wards of her universe

only to have known the weird ideas of Hitler at the door, the wires in her head, the three big sticks

rammed down her back, the voices in the ceiling shrieking out her ugly early lays for 30 years,

only to have seen the time-jumps, memory lapse, the crash of wars, the roar and silence of a vast electric shock,

only to have seen her painting crude pictures of Elevateds running over the rooftops of the Bronx

her brothers dead in Riverside or Russia, her lone in Long Island writing a last letter — and her image in the sunlight at the window

'The key is in the sunlight at the window in the bars the key is in the sunlight,'

only to have come to that dark night on iron bed by stroke when the sun gone down on Long Island

and the vast Atlantic roars outside the great call of Being to its own

to come back out of the Nightmare — divided creation — with her head lain on a pillow of the hospital to die

— in one last glimpse — all Earth one everlasting Light in the familiar blackout — no tears for this vision —

But that the key should be left behind — at the window — the key in the sunlight — to the living — that can take

that slice of light in hand — and turn the door — and look hack see

Creation glistening backwards to the same grave, size of universe, size of the tick of the hospital's clock on the archway over the white door —

IV

O mother what have I left out O mother what have I forgotten O mother farewell with a long black shoe farewell with Communist Party and a broken stocking with six dark hairs on the wen of your breast farewell with your old dress and a long black beard around the vagina farewell with your sagging belly with your fear of Hitler with your mouth of bad short stories with your fingers of rotten mandolines with your arms of fat Paterson porches with your belly of strikes and smokestacks with your chin of Trotsky and the Spanish War with your voice singing for the decaying overbroken workers with your nose of bad lay with your nose of the smell of the pickles of Newark with your eyes with your eyes of Russia

with your eyes of no money

756

with your eyes of false China
with your eyes of Aunt Elanor
with your eyes of starving India
with your eyes pissing in the park
with your eyes of America taking a fall
with your eyes of your failure at the piano
with your eyes of your relatives in California
with your eyes of Ma Rainey dying in an ambulance
with your eyes of Czechoslovakia attacked by robots
with your eyes going to painting class at night in the Bronx
with your eyes of the killer Grandma you see on the horizon
from the Fire-Escape

with your eyes running naked out of the apartment screaming into the hall

with your eyes being led away by policemen to an ambulance with your eyes strapped down on the operating table with your eyes with the pancreas removed with your eyes of appendix operation with your eyes of abortion with your eyes of ovaries removed with your eyes of shock with your eyes of lobotomy with your eyes of divorce with your eyes of stroke

with your eyes alone with your eyes

with your eyes

with your Death full of Flowers

V

Caw caw crows shriek in the white sun over grave stones in Long Island

Lord Lord Naomi underneath this grass my halflife and my own as hers

caw caw my eye be buried in the same Ground where I stand in Angel

Lord Lord great Eye that stares on All and moves in a black cloud

caw caw strange cry of Beings flung up into sky over the waving trees

Lord Lord O Grinder of giant Beyonds my voice in a boundless field in Sheol

Caw caw the call of Time rent out of foot and wing an instant in the universe

Lord Lord an echo in the sky the wind through ragged leaves the roar of memory

caw caw all years my birth a dream caw caw New York the bus the broken shoe the vast highschool caw caw all Visions of the Lord

757

Lord Lord caw caw caw Lord Lord caw caw caw Lord

1959

America

America I've given you all and now I'm nothing.

America two dollars and twentyseven cents January 17, 1956.

I can't stand my own mind.

America when will we end the human war?

Go fuck yourself with your atom bomb

I don't feel good don't bother me.

I won't write my poem till I'm in my right mind.

America when will you be angelic?

When will you take off your clothes?

When will you look at yourself through the grave?

When will you be worthy of your million Trotskyites?

America why are your libraries full of tears?

America when will you send your eggs to India?

I'm sick of your insane demands.

When can I go into the supermarket and buy what I need with my good looks?

America after all it is you and I who are perfect not the next world.

Your machinery is too much for me.

You made me want to be a saint.

There must be some other way to settle this argument.

Burroughs is in Tangiers I don't think he'll come back it's sinister.

Are you being sinister or is this some form of practical joke?

I'm trying to come to the point.

I refuse to give up my obsession.

America stop pushing I know what I'm doing.

America the plum blossoms are falling.

I haven't read the newspapers for months, everyday somebody goes on trial for murder.

America I feel sentimental about the Wobblies.

America I used to be a communist when I was a kid I'm not sorry.

I smoke marijuana every chance I get.

I sit in my house for days on end and stare at the roses in the closet.

When I go to Chinatown I get drunk and never get laid.

My mind is made up there's going to be trouble.

You should have seen me reading Marx.

My psychoanalyst thinks I'm perfectly right.

I won't say the Lord's Prayer.

I have mystical visions and cosmic vibrations.

America I still haven't told you what you did to Uncle Max after he came over from Russia.

I'm addressing you.

Are you going to let our emotional life be run by Time Magazine? I'm obsessed by Time Magazine.

I read it every week.

Its cover stares at me every time I slink past the corner candystore.

I read it in the basement of the Berkeley Public Library.

It's always telling me about responsibility. Businessmen are serious. Movie producers are serious. Everybody's serious but me.

It occurs to me that I am America.

I am talking to myself again.

Asia is rising against me.

I haven't got a chinaman's chance.

I'd better consider my national resources.

My national resources consist of two joints of marijuana millions of genitals an unpublishable private literature that jetplanes 1400 miles an hour and twentyfive-thousand mental institutions.

I say nothing about my prisons nor the millions of underpriviliged who live in my flowerpots under the light of five hundred suns.

I have abolished the whorehouses of France, Tangiers is the next to go.

My ambition is to be President despite the fact that I'm a Catholic.

America how can I write a holy litany in your silly mood?

I will continue like Henry Ford my strophes are as individual as his automobiles more so they're all different sexes

America I will sell you strophes \$2500 apiece \$500 down on your old strophe America free Tom Mooney

America save the Spanish Loyalists

America Sacco & Vanzetti must not die

America I am the Scottsboro boys.

America when I was seven momma took me to Communist Cell meetings they sold us garbanzos a handful per ticket a ticket costs a nickel and the speeches were free everybody was angelic and sentimental about the workers it was all so sincere you have no idea what a good thing the party was in 1935 Scott Nearing was a grand old man a real mensch Mother Bloor the Silk-strikers' Ewig-Weibliche made me cry I once saw the Yiddish orator Israel Amter plain. Everybody must have been a spy.

America you don't really want to go to war.

America it's them bad Russians.

Them Russians them Russians and them Chinamen. And them Russians. The Russia wants to eat us alive. The Russia's power mad. She wants to take our cars from out our garages.

Her wants to grab Chicago. Her needs a Red *Reader's Digest*. Her wants our auto plants in Siberia. Him big bureaucracy running our fillingstations.

That no good. Ugh. Him make Indians learn read. Him need big black niggers. Hah. Her make us all work sixteen hours a day. Help.

America this is quite serious.

America this is the impression I get from looking in the television set. America is this correct?

I'd better get right down to the job.

It's true I don't want to join the Army or turn lathes in precision parts factories, I'm nearsighted and psychopathic anyway.

America I'm putting my queer shoulder to the wheel.

1956

To Aunt Rose

Aunt Rose — now — might I see you

with your thin face and buck tooth smile and pain

of rheumatism — and a long black heavy shoe

for your bony left leg

limping down the long hall in Newark on the running carpet

past the black grand piano

in the day room

where the parties were

and I sang Spanish lovalist songs

in a high squeaky voice

(hysterical) the committee listening

while you limped around the room

collected the money —

Aunt Honey, Uncle Sam, a stranger with a cloth arm

in his pocket

and huge young bald head of Abraham Lincoln Brigade

your long sad face

your tears of sexual frustration

(what smothered sobs and bony hips

under the pillows of Osborne Terrace)

— the time I stood on the toilet seat naked

and you powdered my thighs with Calomine

against the poison ivy — my tender

and shamed first black curled hairs

what were you thinking in secret heart then

knowing me a man already —

and I an ignorant girl of family silence on the thin pedestal

of my legs in the bathroom — Museum of Newark.

Aunt Rose

Hitler is dead, Hitler is in Eternity; Hitler is with

Tamburlane and Emily Brontë

Though I see you walking still, a ghost on Osborne Terrace down the long dark hall to the front door

limping a little with a pinched smile

in what must have been a silken

flower dress

welcoming my father, the Poet, on his visit to Newark — see you arriving in the living room dancing on your crippled leg and clapping hands his book had been accepted by Liveright

Hitler is dead and Liveright's gone out of business The Attic of the Past and Everlasting Minute are out of print Uncle Harry sold his last silk stocking Claire quit interpretive dancing school Buba sits a wrinkled monument in Old Ladies Home blinking at new babies

last time I saw you was the hospital pale skull protruding under ashen skin blue veined unconscious girl in an oxygen tent the war in Spain has ended long ago Aunt Rose

1958

City Midnight Junk Strains

for Frank O'Hara

Switch on lights yellow as the sun

in the bedroom . . .

The gaudy poet dead

Frank O'Hara's bones

under cemetery grass

An emptiness at 8 PM in the Cedar Bar

Throngs of drunken

guys talking about paint

& lofts, and Pennsylvania youth.

Kline attacked by his heart

& chattering Frank

stopped forever —

Faithful drunken adorers, mourn.

The busfare's a nickle more

past his old apartment 9th Street by the park.

Delicate Peter loved his praise,

I wait for the things he says

about me —

Did he think me an Angel

as angel I am still talking into earth's microphone

willy nilly

— to come back as words ghostly hued by early death but written so bodied

mature in another decade.

Chatty prophet

of yr own loves, personal memory feeling fellow

Poet of building-glass

I see you walking you said with your tie

flopped over your shoulder in the wind down 5th Ave

under the handsome breasted workmen

on their scaffolds ascending Time & washing the windows of Life

— off to a date with Martinis & a blond

beloved poet far from home

— with thee and Thy sacred Metropolis

in the enormous bliss of a long afternoon

where death is the shadow

cast by Rockefeller Center

over your intimate street.

Who were you, black suited, hurrying to meet,

Unsatisfied one?

Unmistakable,

Darling date

for the charming solitary young poet with a big cock who could fuck you all night long

till you never came,

trying your torture on his obliging fond body eager to satisfy god's whim that made you

> as vou are. Innocent,

I tried your boys and found them ready

sweet and amiable

collected gentlemen

with large sofa apartments

lonesome to please

for pure language;

and you mixed with money

because you knew enough language to be rich if you wanted your walls to be empty —

Deep philosophical terms dear Edwin Denby serious as Herbert Read with silvery hair announcing your dead gift

whose historic op art to the grave crowd frisson was the new sculpture your big blue wounded body made in the

Universe

to Fire Island for the weekend when you went away tipsy with a family of decade-olden friends

Peter stares out the window

at robbers

the Lower East Side

distracted in Amphetamine

I stare into my head & look for your/ broken roman nose your wet mouth-smell of martinis

& a big artistic tipsy kiss.

40's only half a life to have filled

with so many fine parties and evenings' interesting drinks together with one

faded friend or new understanding social cat . . .

I want to be there in your garden party in the clouds all of us naked

strumming our harps and reading each other

new poetry

in the boring celestial friendship Committee Museum.

You're in a bad mood?

Take an Asprin.

In the Dumps?

I'm falling asleep

safe in your thoughtful arms.

Someone uncontrolled by History would have to own Heaven, on earth as it is.

I hope you satisfied your childhood love

Your puberty fantasy your sailor punishment on your knees your mouth-suck

Elegant insistency

on the honking self-prophetic Personal as Curator of funny emotions to the mob,

Trembling One, whenever possible. I see New York thru your eyes and hear of one funeral a year nowadays —

From Billie Holiday's time

appreciated more and more

a common ear

for our deep gossip.

1966

JAMES MERRILL (1926–1995)

James Merrill was born in New York City, the son of Charles E. Merrill, a founder of the major investment firm Merrill Lynch. Educated at Amherst College, where he wrote an honors thesis on Marcel Proust, he lived in Stonington, Connecticut, and Key West, Florida, and spent sizable amounts of time in Athens, Greece. Merrill's poetry is characterized by diabolically clever puns, lyrical intensity sometimes put to the service of narrative aims, and formal virtuosity. In "Syrinx," a poem about music whose title denotes a "panpipe" or primitive wind instrument, Merrill riffs on the musical "scale of love and dread." The next four words — "O ramify, sole antidote!" — combined with the final "d" of "dread," spell out a homophonic approximation of the succession of tones from "do" to "ti." Merrill's seemingly effortless fluency has led critics to compare him to Mozart or Fred Astaire, but such comparisons risk obscuring vital

other aspects of his achievement: the relentless investigation of the self as life turns into autobiography, and his engagement with public events ranging from rocket flight to violent student protesters. He appropriated the "Days of . . ." conceit from the great Greek poet Constantine Cavafy. The epic poem begun in *Divine Comedies* (1976), extended in two subsequent volumes, and published in its entirety and with a coda as *The Changing Light at Sandover* (1983) owes its origin to nights that Merrill and his companion, David Jackson, spent playing with a homemade Ouija board. The parlor game turned into a way of generating material; among the otherworldly voices in the poem are those of W. H. Auden and Gertrude Stein.

A Dedication

Hans, there are moments when the whole mind Resolves into a pair of brimming eyes, or lips Parting to drink from the deep spring of a death That freshness they do not yet need to understand. These are the moments, if ever, an angel steps Into the mind, as kings into the dress Of a poor goatherd, for their acts of charity. There are moments when speech is but a mouth pressed Lightly and humbly against the angel's hand.

1959

Charles on Fire

Another evening we sprawled about discussing Appearances. And it was the consensus That while uncommon physical good looks Continued to launch one, as before, in life (Among its vaporous eddies and false claims), Still, as one of us said into his beard, "Without your intellectual and spiritual Values, man, you are sunk." No one but squared The shoulders of his own unloveliness. Long-suffering Charles, having cooked and served the meal, Now brought out little tumblers finely etched He filled with amber liquor and then passed. "Say," said the same young man, "in Paris, France, They do it this way" — bounding to his feet And touching a lit match to our host's full glass. A blue flame, gentle, beautiful, came, went Above the surface. In a hush that fell We heard the vessel crack. The contents drained As who should step down from a crystal coach. Steward of spirits, Charles's glistening hand All at once gloved itself in eeriness.

The moment passed. He made two quick sweeps and Was flesh again. "It couldn't matter less," He said, but with a shocked, unconscious glance Into the mirror. Finding nothing changed, He filled a fresh glass and sank down among us.

1966

Days of 1964

Houses, an embassy, the hospital,
Our neighborhood sun-cured if trembling still
In pools of the night's rain . . .
Across the street that led to the center of town
A steep hill kept one company part way
Or could be climbed in twenty minutes
For some literally breathtaking views,
Framed by umbrella pines, of city and sea.
Underfoot, cyclamen, autumn crocus grew
Spangled as with fine sweat among the relics
Of good times had by all. If not Olympus,
An out-of-earshot, year-round hillside revel.

I brought home flowers from my climbs. Kyria Kleo who cleans for us Put them in water, sighing Virgin, Virgin. Her legs hurt. She wore brown, was fat, past fifty, And looked like a Palmyra matron Copied in lard and horsehair. How she loved You, me, loved us all, the bird, the cat! I think now she was love. She sighed and glistened All day with it, or pain, or both. (We did not notably communicate.) She lived nearby with her pious mother And wastrel son. She called me her real son.

I paid her generously, I dare say. Love makes one generous. Look at us. We'd known Each other so briefly that instead of sleeping We lay whole nights, open, in the lamplight, And gazed, or traded stories.

One hour comes back — you gasping in my arms With love, or laughter, or both, I having just remembered and told you What I'd looked up to see on my way downtown at noon: Poor old Kleo, her aching legs,

Trudging into the pines. I called, Called three times before she turned. Above a tight, skyblue sweater, her face Was painted. Yes. Her face was painted Clown-white, white of the moon by daylight, Lidded with pearl, mouth a poinsettia leaf, *Eat me, pay me* — the erotic mask Worn the world over by illusion To weddings of itself and simple need.

Startled mute, we had stared — was love illusion? — And gone our ways. Next, I was crossing a square In which a moveable outdoor market's Vegetables, chickens, pottery kept materializing Through a dream-press of hagglers each at heart Leery lest he be taken, plucked, The bird, the flower of that November mildness, Self lost up soft clay paths, or found, foothold, Where the bud throbs awake The better to be nipped, self on its knees in mud — Here I stopped cold, for both our sakes;

And calmer on my way home bought us fruit.

Forgive me if you read this. (And may Kyria Kleo, Should someone ever put it into Greek And read it aloud to her, forgive me, too.) I had gone so long without loving, I hardly knew what I was thinking.

Where I hid my face, your touch, quick, merciful, Blindfolded me. A god breathed from my lips. If that was illusion, I wanted it to last long; To dwell, for its daily pittance, with us there, Cleaning and watering, sighing with love or pain. I hoped it would climb when it needed to the heights Even of degradation, as I for one Seemed, those days, to be always climbing Into a world of wild Flowers, feasting, tears — or was I falling, legs Buckling, heights, depths, Into a pool of each night's rain? But you were everywhere beside me, masked, As who was not, in laughter, pain, and love.

Days of 1935

Ladder horned against moonlight, Window hoisted stealthily — That's what I'd steel myself at night To see, or sleep to see.

My parents were out partying, My nurse was old and deaf and slow. Way off in the servants' wing Cackled a radio.

On the Lindbergh baby's small Cold features lay a spell, a swoon. It seemed entirely plausible For my turn to come soon,

For a masked and crouching form Lithe as tiger, light as moth, To glide towards me, clap a firm Hand across my mouth,

Then sheer imagination ride Off with us in its old jalopy, Trailing bedclothes like a bride Timorous but happy.

A hundred tenuous dirt roads Dew spangles, lead to the web's heart. That whole pale night my captor reads His brow's unwrinkling chart.

Dawn. A hovel in the treeless Trembling middle of nowhere, Hidden from the world by palace Walls of dust and glare.

A lady out of *Silver Screen*, Her careful rosebud chewing gum, Seems to expect us, lets us in, Nods her platinum

Spit curls deadpan (I will wait Days to learn what makes her smile) At a blue enamel plate Of cold greens I can smell —

But swallow? Never. The man's face Rivets me, a lightning bolt.

Lean, sallow, lantern-jawed, he lays Pistol and cartridge belt

Between us on the oilskin (I Will relive some things he did Until I die, until I die) And clears his throat: "Well, Kid,

You've figured out what's happening. We don't mean to hurt you none Unless we have to. Everything Depends on, number one,

How much you're worth to your old man, And, number two, no more of this —" Meaning my toothprints on his hand, Indenture of a kiss.

With which he fell upon the bed And splendidly began to snore. "Please, I'm sleepy too," I said. She pointed to the floor.

The rag rug, a rainbow threadbare, Was soft as down. For good or bad I felt her watching from her chair As no one ever had.

Their names were Floyd and Jean. I guess They lived in what my parents meant By sin: unceremoniousness Or common discontent.

"Gimme — Wait — Hey, watch that gun — Why don't these dumb matches work — See you later — Yeah, have fun — Wise guy — Floozie — Jerk —"

Or else he bragged of bygone glories, Stores robbed, cars stolen, dolls betrayed, Escape from two reformatories. Said Jean, "Wish you'd of stayed."

To me they hardly spoke, just watched Or gave directions in dumb show. I nodded back like one bewitched By a violent glow.

Each morning Floyd went for a ride To post another penciled note. Indignation nationwide Greeted what he wrote.

Each afternoon, brought papers back. One tabloid's whole front page was spanned By the headline bold and black: FIEND ASKS 200 GRAND.

Photographs too. My mother gloved, Hatted, bepearled, chin deep in fur. Dad glowering — was it true he loved Others beside her?

Eerie, speaking likenesses. One positively heard her mild Voice temper some slow burn of his, "Not before the child."

The child. That population map's Blanknesses and dots were me! Mine, those swarming eyes and lips, Centers of industry

Italics under which would say (And still do now and then, I fear) Is This Child Alive Today?
Last Hopes Disappear.

Toy ukelele, terrorstruck Chord, the strings so taut, so few — Tingling I hugged my pillow. *Pluck*, Some deep nerve went. I knew

That life was fiction in disguise. My teeth said, chattering in Morse, "Are you a healthy wealthy wise Red-blooded boy? Of course?

Then face the music. Stay. Outwit Everyone. Captivity
Is beckoning — make a dash for it!
It will set you free."

Sometimes as if I were not there He put his lips against her neck. Her head lolled sideways, just like Claire Coe in *Tehuantepec*. Then both would send me looks so heaped With a lazy, scornful mirth, *This* was growing up, I hoped, The first flushed fruits of earth.

One night I woke to hear the room Filled with crickets — no, bedsprings. My eyes dilated in the gloom, My ears made out things.

Jean: The kid, he's still awake . . .
Floyd: Time he learned . . . Oh baby . . . God . . .
Their prone tango, for my sake,
Grew intense and proud.

And one night — pure *Belshazzar's Feast* When the slave-girl is found out — She cowered, face a white blaze ("Beast!") From his royal clout.

Mornings, though, she came and went, Buffed her nails and plucked her brows. What had those dark doings meant? Less than the fresh bruise

Powdered over on her cheek. I couldn't take my eyes away. Let hers meet them! Let her speak! She put down *Photoplay*:

"Do you know any stories, Kid? Real stories — but not real, I mean. Not just dumb things people did. Wouldja tell one to Jean?"

I stared at her — *she* was the child! — And a tale came back to me. Bluebeard. At its end she smiled Half incredulously.

I spun them out all afternoon. Wunspontime, I said and said . . . The smile became a dainty yawn Rose-white and rose-red.

The little mermaid danced on knives, The beauty slept in her thorn bower. Who knows but that our very lives Depend on such an hour? The fisherman's hut became Versailles Because he let the dolphin go . . . Jean's lids have shut. I'm lonely. I Am pausing on tiptoe

To marvel at the shimmer breath Inspires along your radii, Spider lightly running forth To kiss the simple fly

Asleep. A chance to slip the net, Wriggle down the dry stream bed, Now or never! This child cannot. An iridescent thread

Binds him to her slumber deep Within a golden haze made plain Precisely where his fingertip Writes on the dusty pane

In spit his name, address, age nine

— Which the newspapers and such
Will shortly point to as a fine
Realistic touch.

Grown up, he thinks how S, T, you — Second childhood's alphabet Still unmastered, it is true, Though letters come — have yet

Touched his heart, occasioned words Not quickened by design alone, Responses weekly winging towards Your distance from his own,

Distance that much more complex For its haunting ritornel: Things happen to a child who speaks To strangers, mark it well!

Thinks how you or V — where does It end, will anyone have done? — Taking the wheel (cf. those "Days Of 1971")

Have driven, till his mother's Grade A controls took charge, or handsome Provisions which his father made Served once again as ransom, Driven your captive far enough For the swift needle on the gauge To stitch with delicate kid stuff His shoddy middle age.

Here was Floyd. The evening sun Filled his eyes with funny light. "Junior, you'll be home real soon." To Jean, "Tomorrow night."

What was happening? Had my parents Paid? pulled strings? Or maybe I Had failed in manners, or appearance? Must this be goodbye?

I'd hoped I was worth more than crime Itself, which never paid, could pay. Worth more than my own father's time Or mother's negligée

Undone where dim ends barely met, This being a Depression year . . . I'd hoped, I guess, that they would let Floyd and Jean keep me here.

We ate in silence. He would stop Munching and gaze into the lamp. She wandered out on the dark stoop. The night turned chill and damp.

When she came in, she'd caught a bug. She tossed alone in the iron bed. Floyd dropped beside me on the rug; Growled, "Sleep." I disobeyed.

Commenced a wary, mortal heat Run neck by nose. Small fingers felt, Sore point of all that wiry meat, A nipple's tender fault.

Time stopped. His arm somnambulist Had circled me, warm, salt as blood. Mine was the future in his fist To get at if I could,

While his heart beat like a drum And *Oh baby* faint and hoarse Echoed from within his dream . . . The next day Jean was worse — Or I was. Dawn discovered me Sweating on my bedroom floor. Was there no curbing fantasy When one had a flair?

Came those nights to end the tale. I shrank to see the money tumble, All in 20s, from a teal Blue Studebaker's rumble

Down a slope of starlit brush. Sensed with anguish the foreseen Net of G-men, heard the hush Deepen, then Floyd's voice ("Jean,

Baby, we've been doublecrossed!") Drowned out by punctual crossfire That left the pillow hot and creased. By three o'clock, by four,

They stood in handcuffs where the hunt Was over among blood-smeared rocks — Whom I should not again confront Till from the witness-box

I met their stupid, speechless gaze. How empty they appeared, how weak By contrast with my opening phrase As I began to speak:

"You I adored I now accuse . . . " Would imagination dare Follow that sentence like a fuse Sizzling towards the Chair?

See their bodies raw and swollen Sagging in a skein of smoke? The floor was reeling where I'd fallen. Even my old nurse woke

And took me in her arms. I pressed My guilty face against the void Warmed and scented by her breast. Jean, I whispered, Floyd.

A rainy day. The child is bored. While Emma bakes he sits, half-grown. The kitchen dado is of board Painted like board. Its grain Shiny buff on cinnamon Mimics the real, the finer grain. He watches icing sugar spin Its thread. He licks in vain

Heavenly flavors from a spoon. Left in the metallic bowl Is a twenty-five-watt moon. Somewhere rings a bell.

Wet walks from the east porch lead Down levels manicured and rolled To a small grove where pets are laid In shallow emerald.

The den lights up. A Sazerac Helps his father face the *Wall* Street Journal. Jules the colored (black) Butler guards the hall.

Tel & Tel executives, Heads of Cellophane or Tin, With their animated wives Are due on the 6:10.

Upstairs in miles of spangled blue His mother puts her make-up on. She kisses him sweet dreams, but who — Floyd and Jean are gone —

Who will he dream of? True to life He's played them false. A golden haze Past belief, past disbelief... Well. Those were the days.

1972

Syrinx

Bug, flower, bird on slipware fired and fluted, The summer day breaks everywhere at once.

Worn is the green of things that have known dawns Before this, and the darkness before them.

Among the wreckage, bent in Christian weeds, Illiterate — X my mark — I tremble, still

A thinking reed. Who puts his mouth to me Draws out the scale of love and dread —

O ramify, sole antidote! Foxglove Each year, cloud, hornet, fatal growths

Proliferating by metastasis Rooted their total in the gliding stream.

Some formula not relevant any more To flower children might express it yet

Like $\sqrt{(\frac{x}{y})^n} = I$ — Or equals zero, one forgets —

The *y* standing for you, dear friend, at least Until that hour he reaches for me, then

Leaves me cold, the great god Pain, Letting me slide back into my scarred case

Whose silvery breath-tarnished tones No longer rivet bone and star in place

Or keep from shriveling, leather round a stone, The sunbather's precocious apricot

Or stop the four winds racing overhead Nought Waste Eased Sought

1972

Lost in Translation

for Richard Howard

Diese Tage, die leer dir scheinen und wertlos für das All, haben Wurzeln zwischen den Steinen und trinken dort überall.

A card table in the library stands ready
To receive the puzzle which keeps never coming.
Daylight shines in or lamplight down
Upon the tense oasis of green felt.
Full of unfulfillment, life goes on,

Mirage arisen from time's trickling sands
Or fallen piecemeal into place:
German lesson, picnic, see-saw, walk
With the collie who "did everything but talk" —
Sour windfalls of the orchard back of us.
A summer without parents is the puzzle,
Or should be. But the boy, day after day,
Writes in his Line-a-Day No puzzle.

He's in love, at least. His French Mademoiselle, In real life a widow since Verdun, Is stout, plain, carrot-haired, devout. She prays for him, as does a curé in Alsace, Sews costumes for his marionettes, Helps him to keep behind the scene Whose sidelit goosegirl, speaking with his voice, Plays Guinevere as well as Gunmoll Jean. Or else at bedtime in his tight embrace Tells him her own French hopes, her German fears, Her — but what more is there to tell? Having known grief and hardship, Mademoiselle Knows little more. Her languages. Her place. Noon coffee. Mail. The watch that also waited Pinned to her heart, poor gold, throws up its hands — No puzzle! Steaming bitterness Her sugars draw pops back into his mouth, translated: "Patience, chéri. Geduld, mein Schatz." (Thus, reading Valéry the other evening And seeming to recall a Rilke version of "Palme," That sunlit paradigm whereby the tree Taps a sweet wellspring of authority, The hour came back. Patience dans l'azur. Geduld im . . . Himmelblau? Mademoiselle.)

Out of the blue, as promised, of a New York Puzzle-rental shop the puzzle comes — A superior one, containing a thousand hand-sawn, Sandal-scented pieces. Many take Shapes known already — the craftsman's repertoire Nice in its limitation — from other puzzles: Witch on broomstick, ostrich, hourglass, Even (surely not just in retrospect) An inchling, innocently branching palm. These can be put aside, made stories of While Mademoiselle spreads out the rest face-up, Herself excited as a child; or questioned Like incoherent faces in a crowd, Each with its scrap of highly colored Evidence the Law must piece together.

Sky-blue ostrich? Likely story. Mauve of the witch's cloak white, severed fingers Pluck? Detain her. The plot thickens As all at once two pieces interlock.

Mademoiselle does borders — (Not so fast. A London dusk, December last. Chatter silenced in the library This grown man reenters, wearing grey. A medium. All except him have seen Panel slid back, recess explored, An object at once unique and common Displayed, planted in a plain tole Casket the subject now considers Through shut eyes, saving in effect: "Even as voices reach me vaguely A dry saw-shriek drowns them out, Some loud machinery — a lumber mill? Far uphill in the fir forest Trees tower, tense with shock, Groaning and cracking as they crash groundward. But hidden here is a freak fragment Of a pattern complex in appearance only. What it seems to show is superficial Next to that long-term lamination Of hazard and craft, the karma that has Made it matter in the first place. Plywood. Piece of a puzzle." Applause Acknowledged by an opening of lids Upon the thing itself. A sudden dread — But to go back. All this lay years ahead.)

Mademoiselle does borders. Straight-edge pieces Align themselves with earth or sky In twos and threes, naive cosmogonists Whose views clash. Nomad inlanders meanwhile Begin to cluster where the totem Of a certain vibrant egg-yolk yellow Or pelt of what emerging animal Acts on the straggler like a trumpet call To form a more sophisticated unit. By suppertime two ragged wooden clouds Have formed. In one, a Sheik with beard And flashing sword hilt (he is all but finished) Steps forward on a tiger skin. A piece Snaps shut, and fangs gnash out at us! In the second cloud — they gaze from cloud to cloud With marked if undecipherable feeling —

Most of a dark-eyed woman veiled in mauve Is being helped down from her camel (kneeling) By a small backward-looking slave or page-boy (Her son, thinks Mademoiselle mistakenly) Whose feet have not been found. But lucky finds In the last minutes before bed Anchor both factions to the scene's limits And, by so doing, orient Them eye to eye across the green abyss. The yellow promises, oh bliss, To be in time a sumptuous tent.

Puzzle begun I write in the day's space, Then, while she bathes, peek at Mademoiselle's Page to the curé: "... cette innocente mère, Ce pauvre enfant, que deviendront-ils?" Her azure script is curlicued like pieces Of the puzzle she will be telling him about. (Fearful incuriosity of childhood! "Tu as l'accent allemand" said Dominique. Indeed. Mademoiselle was only French by marriage. Child of an English mother, a remote Descendant of the great explorer Speke, And Prussian father. No one knew. I heard it Long afterwards from her nephew, a UN Interpreter. His matter-of-fact account Touched old strings. My poor Mademoiselle, With 1939 about to shake This world where "each was the enemy, each the friend" To its foundations, kept, though signed in blood, Her peace a shameful secret to the end.) "Schlaf wohl, chéri." Her kiss. Her thumb Crossing my brow against the dreams to come.

This World that shifts like sand, its unforeseen Consolidations and elate routine, Whose Potentate had lacked a retinue? Lo! it assembles on the shrinking Green.

Gunmetal-skinned or pale, all plumes and scars, Of Vassalage the noblest avatars — The very coffee-bearer in his vair Vest is a swart Highness, next to ours.

Kef easing Boredom, and iced syrups, thirst, In guessed-at glooms old wives who know the worst Outsweat that virile fiction of the New: "Insh'Allah, he will tire — " " — or kill her first!" (Hardly a proper subject for the Home, Work of — dear Richard, I shall let *you* comb Archives and learned journals for his name — A minor lion attending on Gérôme.)

While, thick as Thebes whose presently complete Gates close behind them, Houri and Afreet Both claim the Page. He wonders whom to serve, And what his duties are, and where his feet,

And if we'll find, as some before us did, That piece of Distance deep in which lies hid Your tiny apex sugary with sun, Eternal Triangle, Great Pyramid!

Then Sky alone is left, a hundred blue Fragments in revolution, with no clue To where a Niche will open. Quite a task, Putting together Heaven, yet we do.

It's done. Here under the table all along Were those missing feet. It's done.

The dog's tail thumping. Mademoiselle sketching Costumes for a coming harem drama To star the goosegirl. All too soon the swift Dismantling. Lifted by two corners, The puzzle hung together — and did not. Irresistibly a populace Unstitched of its attachments, rattled down. Power went to pieces as the witch Slithered easily from Virtue's gown. The blue held out for time, but crumbled, too. The city had long fallen, and the tent, A separating sauce mousseline, Been swept away. Remained the green On which the grown-ups gambled. A green dusk. First lightning bugs. Last glow of west Green in the false eyes of (coincidence) Our mangy tiger safe on his bared hearth.

Before the puzzle was boxed and readdressed To the puzzle shop in the mid-Sixties, Something tells me that one piece contrived To stay in the boy's pocket. How do I know? I know because so many later puzzles Had missing pieces — Maggie Teyte's high notes Gone at the war's end, end of the vogue for collies, A house torn down; and hadn't Mademoiselle

Kept back her pitiful bit of truth as well? I've spent the last days, furthermore, Ransacking Athens for that translation of "Palme." Neither the Goethehaus nor the National Library Seems able to unearth it. Yet I can't Just be imagining. I've seen it. Know How much of the sun-ripe original Felicity Rilke made himself forego (Who loved French words — verger, mûr, parfumer) In order to render its underlying sense. Know already in that tongue of his What Pains, what monolithic Truths Shadow stanza to stanza's symmetrical Rhyme-rutted pavement. Know that ground plan left Sublime and barren, where the warm Romance Stone by stone faded, cooled; the fluted nouns Made taller, lonelier than life By leaf-carved capitals in the afterglow. The owlet umlaut peeps and hoots Above the open vowel. And after rain A deep reverberation fills with stars.

Lost, is it, buried? One more missing piece?

But nothing's lost. Or else: all is translation And every bit of us is lost in it (Or found — I wander through the ruin of S Now and then, wondering at the peacefulness) And in that loss a self-effacing tree, Color of context, imperceptibly Rustling with its angel, turns the waste To shade and fiber, milk and memory.

1976

Grass

The river irises Draw themselves in. Enough to have seen Their day. The arras

Also of evening drawn, We light up between Earth and Venus On the courthouse lawn, Kept by this cheerful Inch of green And ten more years — fifteen? — From disappearing.

1985

Graffito

Deep in weeds, on a smooth chunk of stone Fallen from the cornice of the church (Originally a temple to Fortuna), Appears this forearm neatly drawn in black, Wearing, lest we misunderstand, Like a tattoo the cross-within-a-circle Of the majority — Christian Democrat.

Arms and the man. This arm ends in a hand Which grasps a neatly, elegantly drawn Cock — erect and spurting tiny stars — And balls. One sports . . . a swastika? Yes, and its twin, if you please, a hammer-and-sickle! The tiny stars, seen close, are stars of David. Now what are we supposed to make of that?

Wink from Lorenzo, pout from Mrs. Pratt. Hold on, I want to photograph this latest Fountain of Rome, whose twinkling gist Gusts my way from an age when isms were largely Come-ons for the priapic satirist, And any young guy with a pencil felt He held the fate of nations in his fist.

1988

Self-Portrait in TyvekTM Windbreaker

The windbreaker is white with a world map. DuPont contributed the seeming-frail, Unrippable stuff first used for Priority Mail. Weightless as shores reflected in deep water, The countries are violet, orange, yellow, green; Names of the principal towns and rivers, black. A zipper's hiss, and the Atlantic Ocean closes Over my blood-red T-shirt from the Gap.

I found it in one of those vaguely imbecile Emporia catering to the collective unconscious Of our time and place. This one featured crystals, Cassettes of whalesong and rain-forest whistles, Barometers, herbal cosmetics, pillows like puffins, Recycled notebooks, mechanized lucite coffins For sapphire waves that crest, break, and recede, As they presumably do in nature still.

Sweat-panted and Reeboked, I wear it to the gym. My terry-cloth headband is green as laurel. A yellow plastic Walkman at my hip Sends shiny yellow tendrils to either ear. All us street people got our types on tape, Turn ourselves on with a sly fingertip. Today I felt like Songs of Yesteryear Sung by Roberto Murolo. Heard of him?

Well, back before animal species began to become Extinct, a dictator named Mussolini banned The street-singers of Naples. One smart kid Learned their repertoire by heart, and hid. Emerging after the war with his guitar, He alone bearing the old songs of the land Into the nuclear age sang with a charm, A perfect naturalness that thawed the numb

Survivors and reinspired the Underground. From love to grief to gaiety his art Modulates effortlessly, like a young man's heart, Tonic to dominant — the frets so few And change so strummed into the life of things That Nature's lamps burn brighter when he sings Nannetta's fickleness, or chocolate, Snow on a flower, the moon, the seasons' round.

I picked his tape in lieu of something grosser Or loftier, say the Dead or Arvo Pärt, On the hazy premise that what fills the mind Shows on the face. My face, as a small pärt Of nature, hopes this musical sunscreen Will keep the wilderness within it green, Yet looks uneasy, drawn. I detect behind My neighbor's grin the oncoming bulldozer

And cannot stop it. Ecosaints — their karma To be Earth's latest, maybe terminal, fruits — Are slow to ripen. Even this dumb jacket Probably still believes in Human Rights, 782

Thinks in terms of "nations," urban centers, Cares less (can Tyvek breathe?) for oxygen Than for the innocents evicted when Ford bites the dust and Big Mac buys the farm.

Hah. As if greed and savagery weren't the tongues We've spoken since the beginning. My point is, those Prior people, fresh from scarifying Their young and feasting in triumph on their foes, Honored the gods of Air and Land and Sea. We, though . . . Cut to dead forests, filthy beaches, The can of hairspray, oil-benighted creatures, A star-scarred x-ray of the North Wind's lungs.

Still, not to paint a picture wholly black, Some social highlights: Dead white males in malls. Prayer breakfasts. Pay-phone sex. "Ring up as meat." Oprah. The GNP. The contour sheet. The painless death of History. The stick Figures on Capitol Hill. Their rhetoric, Gladly — no, rapturously (on Prozac) suffered! Gay studies. Right to Lifers. The laugh track.

And clothes. Americans, blithe as the last straw, Shrug off accountability by dressing Younger than their kids — jeans, ski-pants, sneakers, A baseball cap, a happy-face T-shirt . . . Like first-graders we "love" our mother Earth, Know she's been sick, and mean to care for her When we grow up. Seeing my windbreaker, People hail me with nostalgic awe.

"Great jacket!" strangers on streetcorners impart. The Albanian doorman pats it: "Where you buy?" Over his ear-splitting drill a hunky guy Yells, "Hey, you'll always know where you are, right?" "Ever the fashionable cosmopolite," Beams Ray. And "Voilà mon pays" — the carrot-haired Girl in the bakery, touching with her finger The little orange France above my heart.

Everyman, c'est moi, the whole world's pal! The pity is how soon such feelings sour. As I leave the gym a smiling-as-if-I-should-know-her Teenager — oh but I *mean*, she's wearing "our" Windbreaker, and assumes . . . Yet I return her wave Like an accomplice. For while all humans aren't Countable as equals, we must behave As if they were, or the spirit dies (Pascal).

"We"? A few hundred decades of relative Lucidity glinted-through by minnow schools Between us and the red genetic muck — Everyman's underpainting. We look up, shy Creatures, from our trembling pool of sky. Caught wet-lipped in light's brushwork, fleet but sure, Flash on shudder, folk of the first fuck, Likeness breeds likeness, fights for breath — I live —

Where the crush thickens. And by season's end, The swells of fashion cresting to collapse In breaker upon breaker on the beach, Who wants to be caught dead in this cliché Of mere "involvement"? Time to put under wraps Its corporate synthetic global pitch; Not throwing out motley once reveled in, Just learning to live down the wrinkled friend.

Face it, reproduction of any kind leaves us colder Though airtight-warmer (greenhouse effect) each year. Remember the figleaf's lesson. Styles betray Some guilty knowledge. What to dress ours in — A seer's blind gaze, an infant's tender skin? All that's been seen through. The eloquence to come Will be precisely what we cannot say Until it parts the lips. But as one grows older

— I should confess before that last coat dries — The wry recall of thunder does for rage. Erotic torrents flash on screens instead Of drenching us. Exclusively in dream, These nights, does a grandsire rear his saurian head, And childhood's inexhaustible brain-forest teem With jewel-bright lives. No way now to restage Their sacred pageant under our new skies'

Irradiated lucite. What then to wear When — hush, it's no dream! It's my windbreaker In black, with starry longitudes, Archer, Goat, Clothing an earphoned archangel of Space, Who hasn't read Pascal, and doesn't wave . . . What far-out twitterings he learns by rote, What looks they'd wake upon a human face, Don't ask, Roberto. Sing our final air:

Love, grief etc. **** for good reason. Now only ****** STOP signs Meanwhile ***** if you or I've exceeded our [?] *** more than time was needed To fit a text airless and ** as Tyvek With breathing spaces and between the lines Days brilliantly recurring, as once we did, To keep the blue wave dancing in its prison.

1995

$b \circ d \gamma$

Look closely at the letters. Can you see, entering (stage right), then floating full, then heading off — so soon — how like a little kohl-rimmed moon o plots her course from b to d

as *y*, unanswered, knocks at the stage door? Looked at too long, words fail, phase out. Ask, now that *body* shines no longer, by what light you learn these lines and what the *b* and *d* stood for.

1995

Days of 1994

These days in my friend's house Light seeks me underground. To wake Below the level of the lawn — Half-basement cool through the worst heat — Is strange and sweet. High up, three window-slots, new slants on dawn: Through misty greens and gilts An infant sun totters on stilts of shade Up toward the high Mass of interwoven boughs, While close against the triptych panes Rock bears witness, Dragonfly Shivers in place Above tall Queen Anne's lace — More figures from The Book of Thel by Blake (Lilly & Worm, Cloudlet & Clod of Clay) And none but drinks the dewy Manna in.

I shiver next, Light walking on my grave . . . And sleep, and wake. This time, peer out From just beneath the mirror of the lake

A gentle mile uphill.

Florets — the mountain laurel — float
Openmouthed, devout,
Set swaying by the wake of the flatboat:

Barcarole whose chords of gloom Draw forth the youngest, purest, faithfullest. Cool-crystal-casketed Hands crossed on breast, Pre-Raphaelite face radiant — and look, Not dead, O never dead! To wake, to wake Among the flaming dowels of a tomb Below the world, the thousand things Here risen to if not above Before day ends: The spectacles, the book, Forgetful lover and forgotten love, Cobweb hung with trophy wings, The fading trumpet of a car, The knowing glance from star to star, The laughter of old friends.

1995

FRANK O'HARA (1926-1966)

Frank O'Hara was born in Baltimore, Maryland. He served in the Navy in World War II. In 1951 he joined his Harvard friends John Ashbery and Kenneth Koch in Manhattan, and the "New York school" was under way. O'Hara was the charismatic hero, the catalyst, the guy who made it all make sense — the divey downtown bars and midtown galleries, the cocktail parties in tuxedos, the afternoon tabloids with a social conscience. Adored by the painters whom he befriended and promoted with selflessness unusual in the competitive world of the arts, he was himself the closest thing to an action painter in verse, typing poems in a mad clatter of keys while listening to the radio. In his "Personism: A Manifesto," O'Hara describes his view of poetic form: "As for measure and other technical apparatus, that's just common sense: if you're going to buy a pair of pants you want them to be tight enough so everyone will want to go to bed with you." O'Hara wrote for Art News and worked his way up from postcard clerk to associate curator at the Museum of Modern Art. His monograph on Jackson Pollock appeared in 1959. His books of poems include Meditations in an Emergency (1957), Lunch Poems (1964), and the posthumous Collected Poems (1971). He died in July 1966, having been hit by a dune buggy on Fire Island. Edwin Denby said O'Hara was "everybody's catalyst." The painter Phillip Guston called him "our Apollinaire."

Autobiographia Literaria

When I was a child I played by myself in a corner of the schoolyard all alone.

I hated dolls and I hated games, animals were not friendly and birds flew away.

If anyone was looking for me I hid behind a tree and cried out "I am an orphan."

And here I am, the center of all beauty! writing these poems! Imagine!

1949

Poem

The eager note on my door said "Call me, call when you get in!" so I quickly threw a few tangerines into my overnight bag, straightened my eyelids and shoulders, and

headed straight for the door. It was autumn by the time I got around the corner, oh all unwilling to be either pertinent or bemused, but the leaves were brighter than grass on the sidewalk!

Funny, I thought, that the lights are on this late and the hall door open; still up at this hour, a champion jai-alai player like himself? Oh fie! for shame! What a host, so zealous! And he was

there in the hall, flat on a sheet of blood that ran down the stairs. I did appreciate it. There are few hosts who so thoroughly prepare to greet a guest only casually invited, and that several months ago.

Memorial Day 1950

Picasso made me tough and quick, and the world; just as in a minute plane trees are knocked down outside my window by a crew of creators. Once he got his axe going everyone was upset enough to fight for the last ditch and heap of rubbish.

Through all that surgery I thought I had a lot to say, and named several last things Gertrude Stein hadn't had time for; but then the war was over, those things had survived and even when you're scared art is no dictionary. Max Ernst told us that.

How many trees and frying pans I loved and lost! Guernica hollered look out! but we were all busy hoping our eyes were talking to Paul Klee. My mother and father asked me and I told them from my tight blue pants we should love only the stones, the sea, and heroic figures. Wasted child! I'll club you on the shins! I wasn't surprised when the older people entered my cheap hotel room and broke my guitar and my can of blue paint.

At that time all of us began to think with our bare hands and even with blood all over them, we knew vertical from horizontal, we never smeared anything except to find out how it lived. Fathers of Dada! You carried shining erector sets in your rough bony pockets, you were generous and they were lovely as chewing gum or flowers! Thank you!

And those of us who thought poetry was crap were throttled by Auden or Rimbaud when, sent by some compulsive Juno, we tried to play with collages or sprechstimme in their bed. Poetry didn't tell me not to play with toys but alone I could never have figured out that dolls meant death.

Our responsibilities did not begin in dreams, though they began in bed. Love is first of all a lesson in utility. I hear the sewage singing underneath my bright white toilet seat and know that somewhere sometime it will reach the sea: gulls and swordfishes will find it richer than a river. And airplanes are perfect mobiles, independent of the breeze; crashing in flames they show us how to be prodigal. O Boris Pasternak, it may be silly to call to you, so tall in the Urals, but your voice

cleans our world, clearer to us than the hospital: you sound above the factory's ambitious gargle. Poetry is as useful as a machine!

Look at my room.

Guitar strings hold up pictures. I don't need a piano to sing, and naming things is only the intention to make things. A locomotive is more melodious than a cello. I dress in oil cloth and read music by Guillaume Apollinaire's clay candelabra. Now my father is dead and has found out you must look things in the belly, not in the eye. If only he had listened to the men who made us, hollering like stuck pigs!

1950

The Critic

I cannot possibly think of you other than you are: the assassin

of my orchards. You lurk there in the shadows, meting out

conversation like Eve's first confusion between penises and

snakes. Oh be droll, be jolly and be temperate! Do not

frighten me more than you have to! I must live forever.

1951

Blocks

Ĭ

Yippee! she is shooting in the harbor! he is jumping up to the maelstrom! she is leaning over the giant's cart of tears which like a lava cone let fall to fly from the cross-eyed tantrum-tousled ninth grader's splayed fist is freezing on the cement! he is throwing up his arms in heavenly desperation, spacious Y of his tumultuous love-nerves flailing like a poinsettia in its own nailish storm against the glass door of the

789

cumulus which is withholding her from these divine pastures she has filled with the flesh of men as stones! O fatal eagerness!

П

O boy, their childhood was like so many oatmeal cookies. I need you, you need me, yum, yum. Anon it became suddenly

Ш

like someone always losing something and never knowing what.

Always so. They were so fond of eating bread and butter and

sugar, they were slobs, the mice used to lick the floorboards after they went to bed, rolling their light tails against the rattling marbles of granulation. Vivo! the dextrose those children consumed, lavished, smoked, in their knobby candy bars. Such pimples! such hardons! such moody loves. And thus they grew like giggling fir trees.

1952

To the Harbormaster

I wanted to be sure to reach you; though my ship was on the way it got caught in some moorings. I am always tying up and then deciding to depart. In storms and at sunset, with the metallic coils of the tide around my fathomless arms, I am unable to understand the forms of my vanity or I am hard alee with my Polish rudder in my hand and the sun sinking. To you I offer my hull and the tattered cordage of my will. The terrible channels where the wind drives me against the brown lips of the reeds are not all behind me. Yet I trust the sanity of my vessel; and if it sinks, it may well be in answer to the reasoning of the eternal voices, the waves which have kept me from reaching you.

My Heart

I'm not going to cry all the time nor shall I laugh all the time, I don't prefer one "strain" to another. I'd have the immediacy of a bad movie, not just a sleeper, but also the big, overproduced first-run kind. I want to be at least as alive as the vulgar. And if some aficionado of my mess says "That's not like Frank!", all to the good! I don't wear brown and grey suits all the time, do I? No. I wear workshirts to the opera, often. I want my feet to be bare, I want my face to be shaven, and my heart — you can't plan on the heart, but the better part of it, my poetry, is open.

1955

A Step Away From Them

It's my lunch hour, so I go for a walk among the hum-colored cabs. First, down the sidewalk where laborers feed their dirty glistening torsos sandwiches and Coca-Cola, with yellow helmets on. They protect them from falling bricks, I guess. Then onto the avenue where skirts are flipping above heels and blow up over grates. The sun is hot, but the cabs stir up the air. I look at bargains in wristwatches. There are cats playing in sawdust.

 Ω_{t}

to Times Square, where the sign blows smoke over my head, and higher the waterfall pours lightly. A Negro stands in a doorway with a toothpick, languorously agitating A blonde chorus girl clicks: he smiles and rubs his chin. Everything suddenly honks: it is 12:40 of a Thursday.

Neon in daylight is a great pleasure, as Edwin Denby would

write, as are light bulbs in daylight. I stop for a cheeseburger at JULIET'S CORNER. Giulietta Masina, wife of Federico Fellini, é bell' attrice. And chocolate malted. A lady in foxes on such a day puts her poodle in a cab.

There are several Puerto Ricans on the avenue today, which makes it beautiful and warm. First Bunny died, then John Latouche, then Jackson Pollock. But is the earth as full of life was full, of them? And one has eaten and one walks, past the magazines with nudes and the posters for BULLFIGHT and the Manhatten Storage Warehouse, which they'll soon tear down. I used to think they had the Armory Show there.

A glass of papaya juice and back to work. My heart is in my pocket, it is Poems by Pierre Reverdy.

1956

Why I Am Not a Painter

I am not a painter, I am a poet. Why? I think I would rather be a painter, but I am not. Well,

for instance, Mike Goldberg is starting a painting. I drop in. "Sit down and have a drink" he says. I drink; we drink. I look up. "You have SARDINES in it." "Yes, it needed something there." "Oh." I go and the days go by and I drop in again. The painting is going on, and I go, and the days go by. I drop in. The painting is finished. "Where's SARDINES?" All that's left is just letters, "It was too much," Mike says.

But me? One day I am thinking of a color: orange. I write a line about orange. Pretty soon it is a whole page of words, not lines. Then another page. There should be so much more, not of orange, of words, of how terrible orange is and life. Days go by. It is even in prose, I am a real poet. My poem is finished and I haven't mentioned orange yet. It's twelve poems, I call it ORANGES. And one day in a gallery I see Mike's painting, called SARDINES.

1956

To the Film Industry in Crisis

Not you, lean quarterlies and swarthy periodicals with your studious incursions toward the pomposity of ants, nor you, experimental theatre in which Emotive Fruition is wedding Poetic Insight perpetually, nor you, promenading Grand Opera, obvious as an ear (though you are close to my heart), but you, Motion Picture Industry, it's you I love!

In times of crisis, we must all decide again and again whom we love. And give credit where it's due: not to my starched nurse, who taught me how to be bad and not bad rather than good (and has lately availed herself of this information), not to the Catholic Church which is at best an oversolemn introduction to cosmic entertainment, not to the American Legion, which hates everybody, but to you, glorious Silver Screen, tragic Technicolor, amorous Cinemascope, stretching Vistavision and startling Stereophonic Sound, with all your heavenly dimensions and reverberations and iconoclasms! To Richard Barthelmess as the "tol'able" boy barefoot and in pants, Jeanette MacDonald of the flaming hair and lips and long, long neck, Sue Carroll as she sits for eternity on the damaged fender of a car and smiles, Ginger Rogers with her pageboy bob like a sausage on her shuffling shoulders, peach-melba-voiced Fred Astaire of the feet, Eric von Stroheim, the seducer of mountain-climbers' gasping spouses, the Tarzans, each and every one of you (I cannot bring myself to prefer Johnny Weissmuller to Lex Barker, I cannot!), Mae West in a furry sled, her bordello radiance and bland remarks, Rudolph Valentino of the moon,

its crushing passions, and moonlike, too, the gentle Norma Shearer,

Miriam Hopkins dropping her champagne glass off Joel McCrea's yacht and crying into the dappled sea, Clark Gable rescuing Gene Tierney from Russia and Allan Jones rescuing Kitty Carlisle from Harpo Marx, Cornel Wilde coughing blood on the piano keys while Merle Oberon berates.

Marilyn Monroe in her little spike heels reeling through Niagara Falls, Joseph Cotten puzzling and Orson Welles puzzled and Dolores del Rio eating orchids for lunch and breaking mirrors, Gloria Swanson reclining, and Jean Harlow reclining and wiggling, and Alice Faye reclining and wiggling and singing, Myrna Loy being calm and wise, William

Powell

in his stunning urbanity, Elizabeth Taylor blossoming, yes, to you

and to all you others, the great, the near-great, the featured, the extras who pass quickly and return in dreams saying your one or two lines, my love!

Long may you illumine space with your marvellous appearances, delays and enunciations, and may the money of the world glitteringly cover you as you rest after a long day under the kleig lights with your faces in packs for our edification, the way the clouds come often at night but the heavens operate on the star system. It is a divine precedent you perpetuate! Roll on, reels of celluloid, as the great earth rolls on!

1957

A True Account of Talking to the Sun at Fire Island

The Sun woke me this morning loud and clear, saying "Hey! I've been trying to wake you up for fifteen minutes. Don't be so rude, you are only the second poet I've ever chosen to speak to personally

so why aren't you more attentive? If I could burn you through the window I would to wake you up. I can't hang around here all day."

"Sorry, Sun, I stayed up late last night talking to Hal."

"When I woke up Mayakovsky he was a lot more prompt" the Sun said petulantly. "Most people are up already waiting to see if I'm going to put in an appearance." I tried

to apologize "I missed you yesterday." "That's better" he said. "I didn't know you'd come out." "You may be wondering why I've come so close?" "Yes" I said beginning to feel hot wondering if maybe he wasn't burning me anyway.

"Frankly I wanted to tell you I like your poetry. I see a lot on my rounds and you're okay. You may not be the greatest thing on earth, but you're different. Now, I've heard some say you're crazy, they being excessively calm themselves to my mind, and other crazy poets think that you're a boring reactionary. Not me.

Just keep on like I do and pay no attention. You'll find that people always will complain about the atmosphere, either too hot or too cold too bright or too dark, days too short or too long.

If you don't appear at all one day they think you're lazy or dead. Just keep right on, I like it.

And don't worry about your lineage poetic or natural. The Sun shines on the jungle, you know, on the tundra the sea, the ghetto. Wherever you were I knew it and saw you moving. I was waiting for you to get to work.

And now that you are making your own days, so to speak, even if no one reads you but me you won't be depressed. Not everyone can look up, even at me. It hurts their eyes."

"Oh Sun, I'm so grateful to you!"

"Thanks and remember I'm watching. It's easier for me to speak to you out here. I don't have to slide down between buildings to get your ear. I know you love Manhattan, but you ought to look up more often.

And

always embrace things, people earth sky stars, as I do, freely and with the appropriate sense of space. That is your inclination, known in the heavens and you should follow it to hell, if necessary, which I doubt.

Maybe we'll speak again in Africa, of which I too am specially fond. Go back to sleep now Frank, and I may leave a tiny poem in that brain of yours as my farewell."

"Sun, don't go!" I was awake at last. "No, go I must, they're calling me."

"Who are they?"

Rising he said "Some day you'll know. They're calling to you too." Darkly he rose, and then I slept.

1958

The Day Lady Died

It is 12:20 in New York a Friday three days after Bastille day, yes it is 1959 and I go get a shoeshine because I will get off the 4:19 in Easthampton at 7:15 and then go straight to dinner and I don't know the people who will feed me

I walk up the muggy street beginning to sun and have a hamburger and a malted and buy an ugly NEW WORLD WRITING to see what the poets in Ghana are doing these days

I go on to the bank and Miss Stillwagon (first name Linda I once heard) doesn't even look up my balance for once in her life and in the GOLDEN GRIFFIN I get a little Verlaine for Patsy with drawings by Bonnard although I do think of Hesiod, trans. Richmond Lattimore or Brendan Behan's new play or *Le Balcon* or *Les Nègres* of Genet, but I don't. I stick with Verlaine after practically going to sleep with quandariness

and for Mike I just stroll into the PARK LANE Liquor Store and ask for a bottle of Strega and then I go back where I came from to 6th Avenue and the tobacconist in the Ziegfeld Theatre and casually ask for a carton of Gauloises and a carton of Picayunes, and a NEW YORK POST with her face on it

and I am sweating a lot by now and thinking of leaning on the John door in the 5 SPOT while she whispered a song along the keyboard to Mal Waldron and everyone and I stopped breathing

1959

Personal Poem

Now when I walk around at lunchtime I have only two charms in my pocket an old Roman coin Mike Kanemitsu gave me and a bolt-head that broke off a packing case when I was in Madrid the others never brought me too much luck though they did help keep me in New York against coercion but now I'm happy for a time and interested

I walk through the luminous humidity passing the House of Seagram with its wet and its loungers and the construction to the left that closed the sidewalk if I ever get to be a construction worker I'd like to have a silver hat please and get to Moriarty's where I wait for LeRoi and hear who wants to be a mover and shaker the last five years my batting average is .016 that's that, and LeRoi comes in and tells me Miles Davis was clubbed 12 times last night outside BIRDLAND by a cop a lady asks us for a nickel for a terrible disease but we don't give her one we don't like terrible diseases, then we go eat some fish and some ale it's cool but crowded we don't like Lionel Trilling we decide, we like Don Allen we don't like Henry James so much we like Herman Melville we don't want to be in the poets' walk in San Francisco even we just want to be rich and walk on girders in our silver hats I wonder if one person out of the 8,000,000 is

thinking of me as I shake hands with LeRoi and buy a strap for my wristwatch and go back to work happy at the thought possibly so

1959

Poem

Light clarity avocado salad in the morning after all the terrible things I do how amazing it is to find forgiveness and love, not even forgiveness since what is done is done and forgiveness isn't love and love is love nothing can ever go wrong though things can get irritating boring and dispensable (in the imagination) but not really for love though a block away you feel distant the mere presence changes everything like a chemical dropped on a paper and all thoughts disappear in a strange quiet excitement I am sure of nothing but this, intensified by breathing

1959

Poem

Lana Turner has collapsed! I was trotting along and suddenly it started raining and snowing and you said it was hailing but hailing hits you on the head hard so it was really snowing and raining and I was in such a hurry to meet you but the traffic was acting exactly like the sky and suddenly I see a headline LANA TURNER HAS COLLAPSED! there is no snow in Hollywood there is no rain in California I have been to lots of parties and acted perfectly disgraceful but I never actually collapsed oh Lana Turner we love you get up

1962

W. D. SNODGRASS (b. 1926)

W. D. Snodgrass was born in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania. In Donald Hall's opinion, no one "so combines the sonnet and the scream." Lowell credited the Snodgrass of *Heart's Needle* (1959) as part of the impetus behind Lowell's conversion to the "confessional" creed of revelations about the self, candor about misery, self-accusation, and the divulging of intimate details. In *The Fuhrer Bunker* (1977) Snodgrass fashions monologues out of intractable materials: the lives of Hitler, Eva Braun, Goebbels, and other Nazi bigwigs at the end of the Third Reich.

April Inventory

The green catalpa tree has turned All white; the cherry blooms once more. In one whole year I haven't learned A blessed thing they pay you for. The blossoms snow down in my hair; The trees and I will soon be bare.

The trees have more than I to spare. The sleek, expensive girls I teach, Younger and pinker every year, Bloom gradually out of reach. The pear tree lets its petals drop Like dandruff on a tabletop.

The girls have grown so young by now I have to nudge myself to stare. This year they smile and mind me how My teeth are falling with my hair. In thirty years I may not get Younger, shrewder, or out of debt.

The tenth time, just a year ago, I made myself a little list
Of all the things I'd ought to know,
Then told my parents, analyst,
And everyone who's trusted me
I'd be substantial, presently.

I haven't read one book about A book or memorized one plot. Or found a mind I did not doubt. I learned one date. And then forgot. And one by one the solid scholars Get the degrees, the jobs, the dollars.

And smile above their starchy collars. I taught my classes Whitehead's notions;

One lovely girl, a song of Mahler's. Lacking a source-book or promotions, I showed one child the colors of A luna moth and how to love.

I taught myself to name my name, To bark back, loosen love and crying; To ease my woman so she came, To ease an old man who was dying. I have not learned how often I Can win, can love, but choose to die.

I have not learned there is a lie Love shall be blonder, slimmer, younger; That my equivocating eye Loves only by my body's hunger; That I have forces, true to feel, Or that the lovely world is real.

While scholars speak authority
And wear their ulcers on their sleeves,
My eyes in spectacles shall see
These trees procure and spend their leaves.
There is a value underneath
The gold and silver in my teeth.

Though trees turn bare and girls turn wives, We shall afford our costly seasons; There is a gentleness survives
That will outspeak and has its reasons.
There is a loveliness exists,
Preserves us, not for specialists.

1959

Mementos, 1

Sorting out letters and piles of my old
Canceled checks, old clippings, and yellow note cards
That meant something once, I happened to find
Your picture. *That* picture. I stopped there cold,
Like a man raking piles of dead leaves in his yard
Who has turned up a severed hand.

Still, that first second, I was glad: you stand
Just as you stood — shy, delicate, slender,
In that long gown of green lace netting and daisies
That you wore to our first dance. The sight of you stunned

Us all. Well, our needs were different, then, And our ideals came easy.

Then through the war and those two long years
Overseas, the Japanese dead in their shacks
Among dishes, dolls, and lost shoes; I carried
This glimpse of you, there, to choke down my fear,
Prove it had been, that it might come back.
That was before we got married.

Before we drained out one another's force
 With lies, self-denial, unspoken regret
 And the sick eyes that blame; before the divorce
 And the treachery. Say it: before we met. Still,
 I put back your picture. Someday, in due course
 I will find that it's still there.

1967

DAVID WAGONER (b. 1926)

David Wagoner was born in Massillon, Ohio, and grew up in Indiana. After graduating from Pennsylvania State University, he worked as a railway man and reporter before he joined Theodore Roethke on the University of Washington faculty in 1954. He founded *Poetry Northwest* in 1966 and edited the magazine for its entire thirty-six year run. Of the Pacific Northwest, Wagoner has said, "It has for me the central shock of untouched nature. I came from a place where nature was ruined, and here the natural world was still in a pristine state." X. J. Kennedy has written, "Wagoner is so readable a poet, that coming to him after, say, an evening with Pound's later *Cantos*, one practically has a twinge of Puritan guilt, and feels shamelessly entertained — refreshed instead of exhausted."

The Words

Wind, bird, and tree, Water, grass, and light: In half of what I write Roughly or smoothly Year by impatient year, The same six words recur.

I have as many floors As meadows or rivers, As much still air as wind And as many cats in mind As nests in the branches To put an end to these.

Instead, I take what is: The light beats on the stones, And wind over water shines Like long grass through the trees, As I set loose, like birds In a landscape, the old words.

1964

Dead Letter From Out of Town

When I feel a Northwest town may trigger a poem, before I start writing I assume one or more of the following — . . . David Wagoner has seen the town, assessed it realistically, and decided it is a good place to steer clear of.

- Richard Hugo, The Triggering Town

Dick, you were right. I steered clear of that town. The river that runs through it is as stagnant As a drainage ditch, the weather an amalgam Of mildewed paper, slush, dead steam, and phlegm. The only tavern's built out of used firebrick And looks like a walk-in safe. The sweet young thing On the barstool nursing a cooler may have something But it's in her purse and loaded. The jukebox is broken. The nearest emergency ward is a trapdoor In the john — one-way to Ashland. The dork who looks good For an afternoon of heartbreaking bullshit Has a badge in his wallet and specializes in busting Down-on-their-luck nomads who laugh too much. The card room doubles as the jail: no pens, No paper, no TV. All games are called On account of darkness. It's No Smoking forever. And the girls you might have made, who might have danced Your way all night and made you feel light-footed? One lies half-buried in a vacant lot, Another's caught on a snag in the reservoir, And the prettiest one, the one voted most likely To get out of town in time to be somebody, Is sprouting flowerless plants in a crawl space. Don't go, old friend. It pulls the trigger once.

Curtains

Grandpa took me along to the hospital
To help him hang new curtains in room after room
Where sick people in bed were going to be
Much better before long. He had to measure

How high and wide the windows were with a tape. I got to climb a ladder and hold one end And tell him the right numbers and sometimes I was the one who wrote them down on a pad.

Some of the people wanted to know my name And would ask how old I was and say *Oh my!* Or *Imagine that!* or *Aren't you proud of him?* To Grandpa, who said nothing but numbers

Because we still had so many rooms to go. He was tall and gray and bent. His eyes, between eyelids And eyelashes through his horn-rimmed spectacles From under his dark eyebrows, measured me.

He was in dry goods. His Ideal Company Was three floors high with little cars on wires That ran through floors and ceilings from registers Toward Grandpa behind glass. I tried to smile

At all the sick people, even the ones who said They didn't want new curtains or anything else But peace and quiet. And one man didn't want Grandpa Covering his windows. He wanted to go on

Seeing God's Outdoors. And he didn't want me Touching his magazines and looking at him. Grandpa said he was going to put up curtains Like it or not because it was his job

And the man should keep a civil tongue in his head And use it to mind his manners with God indoors And I should act my age and wait outside In the corridor where somebody passed by

Under a sheet, who wasn't going to get better. He was lying on a narrow table with wheels Behind a blue-and-white nurse who smiled my way And asked if I'd like to come along for a ride.

LEW WELCH (1926–1971)

A handsome, hard-drinking member of the San Francisco Beats, Lew Welch, a native of Phoenix, Arizona, was the model for the character "Dave Wain" in Jack Kerouac's *Big Sur*. In May 1971, Welch walked off with a rifle, leaving a despairing note behind, and was never seen or heard from again.

The Basic Con

Those who can't find anything to live for, always invent something to die for.

Then they want the rest of us to die for it, too.

1973

Whenever I Make a New Poem

Whenever I make a new poem, the old ones sound like gibberish. How can they ever make sense in a book?

Let them say:

"He seems to have lived in the mountains. He traveled now and then. When he appeared in cities, he was almost always drunk.

"Most of his poems are lost. Many of those we have were found in letters to his friends.

"He had a very large number of friends."

1973

JOHN ASHBERY (b. 1927)

John Ashbery was born in Rochester, New York. Some Trees, his first book, was selected by W. H. Auden for the Yale Younger Poets Prize of 1956. Though a Frank O'Hara manuscript had competed for the distinction, O'Hara was the first to praise Ashbery's book in print, calling it

"the most beautiful first book to appear in America since [Wallace Stevens's] Harmonium." Ashbery lived in Paris for ten years. He has earned his living as an art critic: for the International Herald Tribune in Paris and, after his return to the United States, for Art News, and subsequently for New York and Newsweek magazines. The epitome of an avant-garde writer, Ashbery faced incomprehension and risked critical dismissal early on, and his conception of the poem still seems revolutionary in some ways, but he gained general acceptance with the triumphant publication of Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror (1975), winner of every book prize in sight. Other Traditions (Harvard University Press, 2000) consists of the Norton lectures he gave at Harvard University on such "minor" poets as John Wheelwright, David Schubert, and Laura Riding, to name the three whose work is in this book. ("As I look back on the writers I have learned from, it seems that the majority . . . are what the world calls minor ones.") Assessing the situation of the experimental artist, Ashbery concluded a lecture he gave at Yale University in 1968 by quoting the composer Busoni on the issue of discipleship: "One follows a great example most faithfully if one does not follow it, for it was through turning away from its predecessor that the example became great."

The Instruction Manual

As I sit looking out of a window of the building

I wish I did not have to write the instruction manual on the uses of a new metal

I look down into the street and see people, each walking with an inner peace

And envy them — they are so far away from me!

Not one of them has to worry about getting out this manual on schedule.

And, as my way is, I begin to dream, resting my elbows on the desk and leaning out of the window a little,

Of dim Guadalajara! City of rose-colored flowers!

City I wanted most to see, and most did not see, in Mexico!

But I fancy I see, under the press of having to write the instruction manual,

Your public square, city, with its elaborate little bandstand!

The band is playing Scheherazade by Rimsky-Korsakov.

Around stand the flower girls, handing out rose- and lemon-colored flowers

Each attractive in her rose-and-blue striped dress (Oh! such shades of rose and blue),

And nearby is the little white booth where women in green serve you green and yellow fruit.

The couples are parading; everyone is in a holiday mood.

First, leading the parade, is a dapper fellow

Clothed in deep blue. On his head sits a white hat

And he wears a mustache, which has been trimmed for the occasion.

His dear one, his wife, is young and pretty; her shawl is rose, pink, and white.

Her slippers are patent leather, in the American fashion,

And she carries a fan, for she is modest, and does not want the crowd to see her face too often.

805

But everybody is so busy with his wife or loved one

I doubt they would notice the mustachioed man's wife.

Here come the boys! They are skipping and throwing little things on the sidewalk

Which is made of gray tile. One of them, a little older, has a toothpick in his teeth.

He is silenter than the rest, and affects not to notice the pretty young girls in white.

But his friends notice them, and shout their jeers at the laughing girls.

Yet soon all this will cease, with the deepening of their years,

And love bring each to the parade grounds for another reason.

But I have lost sight of the young fellow with the toothpick.

Wait — there he is — on the other side of the bandstand,

Secluded from his friends, in earnest talk with a young girl

Of fourteen or fifteen. I try to hear what they are saying

But it seems they are just mumbling something — shy words of love, probably.

She is slightly taller than he, and looks quietly down into his sincere eyes. She is wearing white. The breeze ruffles her long fine black hair against her olive cheek.

Obviously she is in love. The boy, the young boy with the toothpick, he is in love too;

His eyes show it. Turning from this couple,

I see there is an intermission in the concert.

The paraders are resting and sipping drinks through straws

(The drinks are dispensed from a large glass crock by a lady in dark blue),

And the musicians mingle among them, in their creamy white uniforms, and talk

About the weather, perhaps, or how their kids are doing at school.

Let us take this opportunity to tiptoe into one of the side streets.

Here you may see one of those white houses with green trim

That are so popular here. Look — I told you!

It is cool and dim inside, but the patio is sunny.

An old woman in gray sits there, fanning herself with a palm leaf fan.

She welcomes us to her patio, and offers us a cooling drink.

"My son is in Mexico City," she says. "He would welcome you too

If he were here. But his job is with a bank there.

Look, here is a photograph of him."

And a dark-skinned lad with pearly teeth grins out at us from the worn leather frame.

We thank her for her hospitality, for it is getting late

And we must catch a view of the city, before we leave, from a good high place.

That church tower will do — the faded pink one, there against the fierce blue of the sky. Slowly we enter.

The caretaker, an old man dressed in brown and gray, asks us how long we have been in the city, and how we like it here.

His daughter is scrubbing the steps — she nods to us as we pass into the tower.

Soon we have reached the top, and the whole network of the city extends before us.

There is the rich quarter, with its houses of pink and white, and its crumbling, leafy terraces.

There is the poorer quarter, its homes a deep blue.

There is the market, where men are selling hats and swatting flies.

And there is the public library, painted several shades of pale green and beige.

Look! There is the square we just came from, with the promenaders. There are fewer of them, now that the heat of the day has increased,

But the young boy and girl still lurk in the shadows of the bandstand.

And there is the home of the little old lady —

She is still sitting in the patio, fanning herself.

How limited, but how complete withal, has been our experience of Guadalajara!

We have seen young love, married love, and the love of an aged mother for her son.

We have heard the music, tasted the drinks, and looked at colored houses.

What more is there to do, except stay? And that we cannot do.

And as a last breeze freshens the top of the weathered old tower, I turn my gaze

Back to the instruction manual which has made me dream of Guadalajara.

1956

How Much Longer Will I Be Able to Inhabit the Divine Sepulcher ...

How much longer will I be able to inhabit the divine sepulcher Of life, my great love? Do dolphins plunge bottomward To find the light? Or is it rock That is searched? Unrelentingly? Huh. And if some day

Men with orange shovels come to break open the rock Which encases me, what about the light that comes in then? What about the smell of the light? What about the moss?

In pilgrim times he wounded me Since then I only lie My bed of light is a furnace choking me With hell (and sometimes I hear salt water dripping).

I mean it — because I'm one of the few
To have held my breath under the house. I'll trade

807

One red sucker for two blue ones. I'm

Light bounces off mossy rocks down to me In this glen (the neat villa! which When he'd had he would not had he of And jests under the smarting of privet

Which on hot spring nights perfumes the empty rooms With the smell of sperm flushing down toilets On hot summer afternoons within sight of the sea. If you knew why then professor) reads

To his friends: Drink to me only with And the reader is carried away By a great shadow under the sea. Behind the steering wheel

The boy took out his own forehead. His girlfriend's head was a green bag Or narcissus stems. "OK you win But meet me anyway at Cohen's Drug Store

In 22 minutes." What a marvel is ancient man! Under the tulip roots he has figured out a way to be a religious animal And would be a mathematician. But where in unsuitable heaven Can he get the heat that will make him grow?

For he needs something or will forever remain a dwarf, Though a perfect one, and possessing a normal-sized brain But he has got to be released by giants from things. And as the plant grows older it realizes it will never be a tree,

Will probably always be haunted by a bee And cultivates stupid impressions So as not to become part of the dirt. The dirt Is mounting like a sea. And we say goodbye

On mirrors for people to see later —

Shaking hands in front of the crashing of the waves
That give our words lonesomeness, and make these flabby hands seem
ours —
Hands that are always writing things

Do you want them to water Plant, tear listlessly among the exchangeable ivy — Carrying food to mouth, touching genitals — But no doubt you have understood 808

It all now and I am a fool. It remains
For me to get better, and to understand you so
Like a chair-sized man. Boots
Were heard on the floor above. In the garden the sunlight was still purple

But what buzzed in it had changed slightly
But not forever . . . but casting its shadow
On sticks, and looking around for an opening in the air, was quite as
if it had never refused to exist differently. Guys
In the yard handled the belt he had made

Stars
Painted the garage roof crimson and black
He is not a man
Who can read these signs . . . his bones were stays . . .

And even refused to live In a world and refunded the hiss Of all that exists terribly near us Like you, my love, and light.

For what is obedience but the air around us To the house? For which the federal men came In a minute after the sidewalk Had taken you home? ("Latin . . . blossom . . . ")

After which you led me to water And bade me drink, which I did, owing to your kindness. You would not let me out for two days and three nights, Bringing me books bound in wild thyme and scented wild grasses

As if reading had any interest for me, you . . . Now you are laughing.

Darkness interrupts my story.

Turn on the light.

Meanwhile what am I going to do? I am growing up again, in school, the crisis will be very soon. And you twist the darkness in your fingers, you Who are slightly older . . .

Who are you, anyway? And it is the color of sand, The darkness, as it sifts through your hand Because what does anything mean,

The ivy and the sand? That boat Pulled up on the shore? Am I wonder,

Strategically, and in the light
Of the long sepulcher that hid death and hides me?

1962

Decoy

We hold these truths to be self-evident:

That ostracism, both political and moral, has

Its place in the twentieth-century scheme of things;

That urban chaos is the problem we have been seeing into and seeing into, For the factory, deadpanned by its very existence into a

Descending code of values, has moved right across the road from total financial upheaval

And caught regression head-on. The descending scale does not imply

A corresponding deterioration of moral values, punctuated

By acts of corporate vandalism every five years,

Like a bunch of violets pinned to a dress, that knows and ignores its own standing.

There is every reason to rejoice with those self-styled prophets of commercial disaster, those harbingers of gloom,

Over the imminent lateness of the denouement that, advancing slowly, never arrives,

At the same time keeping the door open to a tongue-and-cheek attitude on the part of the perpetrators,

The men who sit down to their vast desks on Monday to begin planning the week's notations, jotting memoranda that take

Invisible form in the air, like flocks of sparrows

Above the city pavements, turning and wheeling aimlessly

But on the average directed by discernible motives.

To sum up: We are fond of plotting itineraries

And our pyramiding memories, alert as dandelion fuzz, dart from one pretext to the next

Seeking in occasions new sources of memories, for memory is profit Until the day it spreads out all its accumulation, delta-like, on the plain For that day no good can come of remembering, and the anomalies cancel each other out.

But until then foreshortened memories will keep us going, alive, one to the other.

There was never any excuse for this and perhaps there need be none, For kicking out into the morning, on the wide bed, Waking far apart on the bed, the two of them: Husband and wife

Man and wife

Soonest Mended

Barely tolerated, living on the margin In our technological society, we were always having to be rescued On the brink of destruction, like heroines in *Orlando Furioso* Before it was time to start all over again. There would be thunder in the bushes, a rustling of coils,

And Angelica, in the Ingres painting, was considering
The colorful but small monster near her toe, as though wondering
whether forgetting

The whole thing might not, in the end, be the only solution.

And then there always came a time when

Happy Hooligan in his rusted green automobile

Came plowing down the course, just to make sure everything was O.K.,

Only by that time we were in another chapter and confused

About how to receive this latest piece of information.

Was it information? Weren't we rather acting this out

For someone else's benefit, thoughts in a mind

With room enough and to spare for our little problems (so they began to seem),

Our daily quandary about food and the rent and bills to be paid?

To reduce all this to a small variant,

To step free at last, minuscule on the gigantic plateau —

This was our ambition: to be small and clear and free.

Alas, the summer's energy wanes quickly,

A moment and it is gone. And no longer

May we make the necessary arrangements, simple as they are.

Our star was brighter perhaps when it had water in it.

Now there is no question even of that, but only

Of holding on to the hard earth so as not to get thrown off,

With an occasional dream, a vision: a robin flies across

The upper corner of the window, you brush your hair away

And cannot quite see, or a wound will flash

Against the sweet faces of the others, something like:

This is what you wanted to hear, so why

Did you think of listening to something else? We are all talkers

It is true, but underneath the talk lies

The moving and not wanting to be moved, the loose

Meaning, untidy and simple like a threshing floor.

These then were some hazards of the course, Yet though we knew the course was hazards a

Yet though we knew the course was hazards and nothing else It was still a shock when, almost a quarter of a century later,

The clarity of the rules dawned on you for the first time.

They were the players, and we who had struggled at the game

Were merely spectators, though subject to its vicissitudes

And moving with it out of the tearful stadium, borne on shoulders, at last, Night after night this message returns, repeated

In the flickering bulbs of the sky, raised past us, taken away from us,

Yet ours over and over until the end that is past truth,
The being of our sentences, in the climate that fostered them,
Not ours to own, like a book, but to be with, and sometimes
To be without, alone and desperate.
But the fantasy makes it ours, a kind of fence-sitting
Raised to the level of an esthetic ideal. These were moments, years,
Solid with reality, faces, namable events, kisses, heroic acts,
But like the friendly beginning of a geometrical progression
Not too reassuring, as though meaning could be cast aside some day
When it had been outgrown. Better, you said, to stay cowering
Like this in the early lessons, since the promise of learning
Is a delusion, and I agreed, adding that
Tomorrow would alter the sense of what had already been learned,
That the learning process is extended in this way, so that from this
standpoint

None of us ever graduates from college,
For time is an emulsion, and probably thinking not to grow up
Is the brightest kind of maturity for us, right now at any rate.
And you see, both of us were right, though nothing
Has somehow come to nothing; the avatars
Of our conforming to the rules and living
Around the home have made — well, in a sense, "good citizens" of us,
Brushing the teeth and all that, and learning to accept
The charity of the hard moments as they are doled out,
For this is action, this not being sure, this careless
Preparing, sowing the seeds crooked in the furrow,
Making ready to forget, and always coming back
To the mooring of starting out, that day so long ago.

1970

Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror

As Parmigianino did it, the right hand
Bigger than the head, thrust at the viewer
And swerving easily away, as though to protect
What it advertises. A few leaded panes, old beams,
Fur, pleated muslin, a coral ring run together
In a movement supporting the face, which swims
Toward and away like the hand
Except that it is in repose. It is what is
Sequestered. Vasari says, "Francesco one day set himself
To take his own portrait, looking at himself for that purpose
In a convex mirror, such as is used by barbers . . .
He accordingly caused a ball of wood to be made
By a turner, and having divided it in half and
Brought it to the size of the mirror, he set himself
With great art to copy all that he saw in the glass,"

Chiefly his reflection, of which the portrait Is the reflection once removed. The glass chose to reflect only what he saw Which was enough for his purpose: his image Glazed, embalmed, projected at a 180-degree angle. The time of day or the density of the light Adhering to the face keeps it Lively and intact in a recurring wave Of arrival. The soul establishes itself. But how far can it swim out through the eyes And still return safely to its nest? The surface Of the mirror being convex, the distance increases Significantly; that is, enough to make the point That the soul is a captive, treated humanely, kept In suspension, unable to advance much farther Than your look as it intercepts the picture. Pope Clement and his court were "stupefied" By it, according to Vasari, and promised a commission That never materialized. The soul has to stay where it is, Even though restless, hearing raindrops at the pane, The sighing of autumn leaves thrashed by the wind, Longing to be free, outside, but it must stay Posing in this place. It must move As little as possible. This is what the portrait says. But there is in that gaze a combination Of tenderness, amusement and regret, so powerful In its restraint that one cannot look for long. The secret is too plain. The pity of it smarts, Makes hot tears spurt: that the soul is not a soul, Has no secret, is small, and it fits Its hollow perfectly: its room, our moment of attention. That is the tune but there are no words. The words are only speculation (From the Latin speculum, mirror): They seek and cannot find the meaning of the music. We see only postures of the dream, Riders of the motion that swings the face Into view under evening skies, with no False disarray as proof of authenticity. But it is life englobed. One would like to stick one's hand Out of the globe, but its dimension, What carries it, will not allow it. No doubt it is this, not the reflex To hide something, which makes the hand loom large As it retreats slightly. There is no way To build it flat like a section of wall: It must join the segment of a circle, Roving back to the body of which it seems

813

So unlikely a part, to fence in and shore up the face On which the effort of this condition reads Like a pinpoint of a smile, a spark Or star one is not sure of having seen As darkness resumes. A perverse light whose Imperative of subtlety dooms in advance its Conceit to light up: unimportant but meant. Francesco, your hand is big enough To wreck the sphere, and too big. One would think, to weave delicate meshes That only argue its further detention. (Big, but not coarse, merely on another scale, Like a dozing whale on the sea bottom In relation to the tiny, self-important ship On the surface.) But your eyes proclaim That everything is surface. The surface is what's there And nothing can exist except what's there. There are no recesses in the room, only alcoves, And the window doesn't matter much, or that Sliver of window or mirror on the right, even As a gauge of the weather, which in French is Le temps, the word for time, and which Follows a course wherein changes are merely Features of the whole. The whole is stable within Instability, a globe like ours, resting On a pedestal of vacuum, a ping-pong ball Secure on its jet of water. And just as there are no words for the surface, that is, No words to say what it really is, that it is not Superficial but a visible core, then there is No way out of the problem of pathos vs. experience. You will stay on, restive, serene in Your gesture which is neither embrace nor warning But which holds something of both in pure Affirmation that doesn't affirm anything.

The balloon pops, the attention
Turns dully away. Clouds
In the puddle stir up into sawtoothed fragments.
I think of the friends
Who came to see me, of what yesterday
Was like. A peculiar slant
Of memory that intrudes on the dreaming model
In the silence of the studio as he considers
Lifting the pencil to the self-portrait.
How many people came and stayed a certain time,
Uttered light or dark speech that became part of you
Like light behind windblown fog and sand,
Filtered and influenced by it, until no part

Remains that is surely you. Those voices in the dusk Have told you all and still the tale goes on In the form of memories deposited in irregular Clumps of crystals. Whose curved hand controls, Francesco, the turning seasons and the thoughts That peel off and fly away at breathless speeds Like the last stubborn leaves ripped From wet branches? I see in this only the chaos Of your round mirror which organizes everything Around the polestar of your eyes which are empty, Know nothing, dream but reveal nothing. I feel the carousel starting slowly And going faster and faster: desk, papers, books, Photographs of friends, the window and the trees Merging in one neutral band that surrounds Me on all sides, everywhere I look. And I cannot explain the action of leveling, Why it should all boil down to one Uniform substance, a magma of interiors. My guide in these matters is your self, Firm, oblique, accepting everything with the same Wraith of a smile, and as time speeds up so that it is soon Much later, I can know only the straight way out, The distance between us. Long ago The strewn evidence meant something, The small accidents and pleasures Of the day as it moved gracelessly on, A housewife doing chores. Impossible now To restore those properties in the silver blur that is The record of what you accomplished by sitting down "With great art to copy all that you saw in the glass" So as to perfect and rule out the extraneous Forever. In the circle of your intentions certain spars Remain that perpetuate the enchantment of self with self: Eyebeams, muslin, coral. It doesn't matter Because these are things as they are today Before one's shadow ever grew Out of the field into thoughts of tomorrow.

Tomorrow is easy, but today is uncharted, Desolate, reluctant as any landscape To yield what are laws of perspective After all only to the painter's deep Mistrust, a weak instrument though Necessary. Of course some things Are possible, it knows, but it doesn't know Which ones. Some day we will try To do as many things as are possible And perhaps we shall succeed at a handful

Of them, but this will not have anything To do with what is promised today, our Landscape sweeping out from us to disappear On the horizon. Today enough of a cover burnishes To keep the supposition of promises together In one piece of surface, letting one ramble Back home from them so that these Even stronger possibilities can remain Whole without being tested. Actually The skin of the bubble-chamber's as tough as Reptile eggs; everything gets "programmed" there In due course: more keeps getting included Without adding to the sum, and just as one Gets accustomed to a noise that Kept one awake but now no longer does. So the room contains this flow like an hourglass Without varying in climate or quality (Except perhaps to brighten bleakly and almost Invisibly, in a focus of sharpening toward death — more Of this later). What should be the vacuum of a dream Becomes continually replete as the source of dreams Is being tapped so that this one dream May wax, flourish like a cabbage rose, Defying sumptuary laws, leaving us To awake and try to begin living in what Has now become a slum. Sydney Freedberg in his Parmigianino says of it: "Realism in this portrait No longer produces an objective truth, but a bizarria. . . . However its distortion does not create A feeling of disharmony. . . . The forms retain A strong measure of ideal beauty," because Fed by our dreams, so inconsequential until one day We notice the hole they left. Now their importance If not their meaning is plain. They were to nourish A dream which includes them all, as they are Finally reversed in the accumulating mirror. They seemed strange because we couldn't actually see them. And we realize this only at a point where they lapse Like a wave breaking on a rock, giving up Its shape in a gesture which expresses that shape. The forms retain a strong measure of ideal beauty As they forage in secret on our idea of distortion. Why be unhappy with this arrangement, since Dreams prolong us as they are absorbed? Something like living occurs, a movement Out of the dream into its codification.

As I start to forget it It presents its stereotype again

But it is an unfamiliar stereotype, the face Riding at anchor, issued from hazards, soon To accost others, "rather angel than man" (Vasari). Perhaps an angel looks like everything We have forgotten, I mean forgotten Things that don't seem familiar when We meet them again, lost beyond telling Which were ours once. This would be the point Of invading the privacy of this man who "Dabbled in alchemy, but whose wish Here was not to examine the subtleties of art In a detached, scientific spirit: he wished through them To impart the sense of novelty and amazement to the spectator" (Freedberg). Later portraits such as the Uffizi "Gentleman," the Borghese "Young Prelate" and The Naples "Antea" issue from Mannerist Tensions, but here, as Freedberg points out, The surprise, the tension are in the concept Rather than its realization. The consonance of the High Renaissance Is present, though distorted by the mirror. What is novel is the extreme care in rendering The velleities of the rounded reflecting surface (It is the first mirror portrait), So that you could be fooled for a moment Before you realize the reflection Isn't yours. You feel then like one of those Hoffmann characters who have been deprived Of a reflection, except that the whole of me Is seen to be supplanted by the strict Otherness of the painter in his Other room. We have surprised him At work, but no, he has surprised us As he works. The picture is almost finished, The surprise almost over, as when one looks out, Startled by a snowfall which even now is Ending in specks and sparkles of snow. It happened while you were inside, asleep, And there is no reason why you should have Been awake for it, except that the day Is ending and it will be hard for you To get to sleep tonight, at least until late.

The shadow of the city injects its own Urgency: Rome where Francesco Was at work during the Sack: his inventions Amazed the soldiers who burst in on him; They decided to spare his life, but he left soon after; Vienna where the painting is today, where

I saw it with Pierre in the summer of 1959; New York Where I am now, which is a logarithm Of other cities. Our landscape Is alive with filiations, shuttlings; Business is carried on by look, gesture, Hearsay. It is another life to the city, The backing of the looking glass of the Unidentified but precisely sketched studio. It wants To siphon off the life of the studio, deflate Its mapped space to enactments, island it. That operation has been temporarily stalled But something new is on the way, a new preciosity In the wind. Can you stand it, Francesco? Are you strong enough for it? This wind brings what it knows not, is Self-propelled, blind, has no notion Of itself. It is inertia that once Acknowledged saps all activity, secret or public: Whispers of the word that can't be understood But can be felt, a chill, a blight Moving outward along the capes and peninsulas Of your nervures and so to the archipelagoes And to the bathed, aired secrecy of the open sea. This is its negative side. Its positive side is Making you notice life and the stresses That only seemed to go away, but now, As this new mode questions, are seen to be Hastening out of style. If they are to become classics They must decide which side they are on. Their reticence has undermined The urban scenery, made its ambiguities Look willful and tired, the games of an old man. What we need now is this unlikely Challenger pounding on the gates of an amazed Castle. Your argument, Francesco, Had begun to grow stale as no answer Or answers were forthcoming. If it dissolves now Into dust, that only means its time had come Some time ago, but look now, and listen: It may be that another life is stocked there In recesses no one knew of; that it, Not we, are the change; that we are in fact it If we could get back to it, relive some of the way It looked, turn our faces to the globe as it sets And still be coming out all right: Nerves normal, breath normal. Since it is a metaphor Made to include us, we are a part of it and Can live in it as in fact we have done, Only leaving our minds bare for questioning

We now see will not take place at random But in an orderly way that means to menace Nobody — the normal way things are done, Like the concentric growing up of days Around a life: correctly, if you think about it.

A breeze like the turning of a page Brings back your face: the moment Takes such a big bite out of the haze Of pleasant intuition it comes after. The locking into place is "death itself," As Berg said of a phrase in Mahler's Ninth; Or, to quote Imogen in Cymbeline, "There cannot Be a pinch in death more sharp than this," for, Though only exercise or tactic, it carries The momentum of a conviction that had been building. Mere forgetfulness cannot remove it Nor wishing bring it back, as long as it remains The white precipitate of its dream In the climate of sighs flung across our world, A cloth over a birdcage. But it is certain that What is beautiful seems so only in relation to a specific Life, experienced or not, channeled into some form Steeped in the nostalgia of a collective past. The light sinks today with an enthusiasm I have known elsewhere, and known why It seemed meaningful, that others felt this way Years ago. I go on consulting This mirror that is no longer mine For as much brisk vacancy as is to be My portion this time. And the vase is always full Because there is only just so much room And it accommodates everything. The sample One sees is not to be taken as Merely that, but as everything as it May be imagined outside time — not as a gesture But as all, in the refined, assimilable state. But what is this universe the porch of As it veers in and out, back and forth, Refusing to surround us and still the only Thing we can see? Love once Tipped the scales but now is shadowed, invisible, Though mysteriously present, around somewhere. But we know it cannot be sandwiched Between two adjacent moments, that its windings Lead nowhere except to further tributaries And that these empty themselves into a vague Sense of something that can never be known Even though it seems likely that each of us

819

Knows what it is and is capable of Communicating it to the other. But the look Some wear as a sign makes one want to Push forward ignoring the apparent Naïveté of the attempt, not caring That no one is listening, since the light Has been lit once and for all in their eyes And is present, unimpaired, a permanent anomaly, Awake and silent. On the surface of it There seems no special reason why that light Should be focused by love, or why The city falling with its beautiful suburbs Into space always less clear, less defined, Should read as the support of its progress, The easel upon which the drama unfolded To its own satisfaction and to the end Of our dreaming, as we had never imagined It would end, in worn daylight with the painted Promise showing through as a gage, a bond. This nondescript, never-to-be defined daytime is The secret of where it takes place And we can no longer return to the various Conflicting statements gathered, lapses of memory Of the principal witnesses. All we know Is that we are a little early, that Today has that special, lapidary Todayness that the sunlight reproduces Faithfully in casting twig-shadows on blithe Sidewalks. No previous day would have been like this. I used to think they were all alike, That the present always looked the same to everybody But this confusion drains away as one Is always cresting into one's present. Yet the "poetic," straw-colored space Of the long corridor that leads back to the painting, Its darkening opposite — is this Some figment of "art," not to be imagined As real, let alone special? Hasn't it too its lair In the present we are always escaping from And falling back into, as the waterwheel of days Pursues its uneventful, even serene course? I think it is trying to say it is today And we must get out of it even as the public Is pushing through the museum now so as to Be out by closing time. You can't live there. The gray glaze of the past attacks all know-how: Secrets of wash and finish that took a lifetime To learn and are reduced to the status of Black-and-white illustrations in a book where colorplates Are rare. That is, all time Reduces to no special time. No one Alludes to the change; to do so might Involve calling attention to oneself Which would augment the dread of not getting out Before having seen the whole collection (Except for the sculptures in the basement: They are where they belong). Our time gets to be veiled, compromised By the portrait's will to endure. It hints at Our own, which we were hoping to keep hidden. We don't need paintings or Doggerel written by mature poets when The explosion is so precise, so fine. Is there any point even in acknowledging The existence of all that? Does it Exist? Certainly the leisure to Indulge stately pastimes doesn't, Any more. Today has no margins, the event arrives Flush with its edges, is of the same substance, Indistinguishable. "Play" is something else; It exists, in a society specifically Organized as a demonstration of itself. There is no other way, and those assholes Who would confuse everything with their mirror games Which seem to multiply stakes and possibilities, or At least confuse issues by means of an investing Aura that would corrode the architecture Of the whole in a haze of suppressed mockery, Are beside the point. They are out of the game, Which doesn't exist until they are out of it. It seems like a very hostile universe But as the principle of each individual thing is Hostile to, exists at the expense of all the others As philosophers have often pointed out, at least This thing, the mute, undivided present, Has the justification of logic, which In this instance isn't a bad thing Or wouldn't be, if the way of telling Didn't somehow intrude, twisting the end result Into a caricature of itself. This always Happens, as in the game where A whispered phrase passed around the room Ends up as something completely different. It is the principle that makes works of art so unlike What the artist intended. Often he finds He has omitted the thing he started out to say In the first place. Seduced by flowers, Explicit pleasures, he blames himself (though

Secretly satisfied with the result), imagining He had a say in the matter and exercised An option of which he was hardly conscious, Unaware that necessity circumvents such resolutions So as to create something new For itself, that there is no other way, That the history of creation proceeds according to Stringent laws, and that things Do get done in this way, but never the things We set out to accomplish and wanted so desperately To see come into being. Parmigianino Must have realized this as he worked at his Life-obstructing task. One is forced to read The perfectly plausible accomplishment of a purpose Into the smooth, perhaps even bland (but so Enigmatic) finish. Is there anything To be serious about beyond this otherness That gets included in the most ordinary Forms of daily activity, changing everything Slightly and profoundly, and tearing the matter Of creation, any creation, not just artistic creation Out of our hands, to install it on some monstrous, near Peak, too close to ignore, too far For one to intervene? This otherness, this "Not-being-us" is all there is to look at In the mirror, though no one can say How it came to be this way. A ship Flying unknown colors has entered the harbor. You are allowing extraneous matters To break up your day, cloud the focus Of the crystal ball. Its scene drifts away Like vapor scattered on the wind. The fertile Thought-associations that until now came So easily, appear no more, or rarely. Their Colorings are less intense, washed out By autumn rains and winds, spoiled, muddied, Given back to you because they are worthless. Yet we are such creatures of habit that their Implications are still around *en permanence*, confusing Issues. To be serious only about sex Is perhaps one way, but the sands are hissing As they approach the beginning of the big slide Into what happened. This past Is now here: the painter's Reflected face, in which we linger, receiving Dreams and inspirations on an unassigned Frequency, but the hues have turned metallic, The curves and edges are not so rich. Each person Has one big theory to explain the universe

But it doesn't tell the whole story And in the end it is what is outside him That matters, to him and especially to us Who have been given no help whatever In decoding our own man-size quotient and must rely On second-hand knowledge. Yet I know That no one else's taste is going to be Any help, and might as well be ignored. Once it seemed so perfect — gloss on the fine Freckled skin, lips moistened as though about to part Releasing speech, and the familiar look Of clothes and furniture that one forgets. This could have been our paradise: exotic Refuge within an exhausted world, but that wasn't In the cards, because it couldn't have been The point. Aping naturalness may be the first step Toward achieving an inner calm But it is the first step only, and often Remains a frozen gesture of welcome etched On the air materializing behind it, A convention. And we have really No time for these, except to use them For kindling. The sooner they are burnt up The better for the roles we have to play. Therefore I beseech you, withdraw that hand, Offer it no longer as shield or greeting, The shield of a greeting, Francesco: There is room for one bullet in the chamber: Our looking through the wrong end Of the telescope as you fall back at a speed Faster than that of light to flatten ultimately Among the features of the room, an invitation Never mailed, the "it was all a dream" Syndrome, though the "all" tells tersely Enough how it wasn't. Its existence Was real, though troubled, and the ache Of this waking dream can never drown out The diagram still sketched on the wind, Chosen, meant for me and materialized In the disguising radiance of my room. We have seen the city; it is the gibbous Mirrored eye of an insect. All things happen On its balcony and are resumed within, But the action is the cold, syrupy flow Of a pageant. One feels too confined, Sifting the April sunlight for clues, In the mere stillness of the ease of its Parameter. The hand holds no chalk And each part of the whole falls off And cannot know it knew, except

Here and there, in cold pockets Of remembrance, whispers out of time.

1975

The One Thing That Can Save America

Is anything central?
Orchards flung out on the land,
Urban forests, rustic plantations, knee-high hills?
Are place names central?
Elm Grove, Adcock Corner, Story Book Farm?
As they concur with a rush at eye level
Beating themselves into eyes which have had enough
Thank you, no more thank you.
And they come on like scenery mingled with darkness
The damp plains, overgrown suburbs,
Places of known civic pride, of civil obscurity.

These are connected to my version of America But the juice is elsewhere.

This morning as I walked out of your room After breakfast crosshatched with Backward and forward glances, backward into light, Forward into unfamiliar light, Was it our doing, and was it

The material, the lumber of life, or of lives We were measuring, counting?

A mood soon to be forgotten
In crossed girders of light, cool downtown shadow In this morning that has seized us again?

I know that I braid too much my own
Snapped-off perceptions of things as they come to me.
They are private and always will be.
Where then are the private turns of event
Destined to boom later like golden chimes
Released over a city from a highest tower?
The quirky things that happen to me, and I tell you,
And you instantly know what I mean?
What remote orchard reached by winding roads
Hides them? Where are these roots?

It is the lumps and trials
That tell us whether we shall be known
And whether our fate can be exemplary, like a star.
All the rest is waiting
For a letter that never arrives,
Day after day, the exasperation

Until finally you have ripped it open not knowing what it is, The two envelope halves lying on a plate.

The message was wise, and seemingly
Dictated a long time ago.
Its truth is timeless, but its time has still
Not arrived, telling of danger, and the mostly limited
Steps that can be taken against danger
Now and in the future, in cool yards,
In quiet small houses in the country,
Our country, in fenced areas, in cool shady streets.

1975

Wet Casements

When Eduard Raban, coming along the passage, walked into the open doorway, he saw that it was raining. It was not raining much.

— Kafka, Wedding Preparations in the Country

The concept is interesting: to see, as though reflected In streaming windowpanes, the look of others through Their own eyes. A digest of their correct impressions of Their self-analytical attitudes overlaid by your Ghostly transparent face. You in falbalas Of some distant but not too distant era, the cosmetics, The shoes perfectly pointed, drifting (how long you Have been drifting; how long I have too for that matter) Like a bottle-imp toward a surface which can never be approached, Never pierced through into the timeless energy of a present Which would have its own opinions on these matters, Are an epistemological snapshot of the processes That first mentioned your name at some crowded cocktail Party long ago, and someone (not the person addressed) Overheard it and carried that name around in his wallet For years as the wallet crumbled and bills slid in And out of it. I want that information very much today,

Can't have it, and this makes me angry.
I shall use my anger to build a bridge like that
Of Avignon, on which people may dance for the feeling
Of dancing on a bridge. I shall at last see my complete face
Reflected not in the water but in the worn stone floor of my bridge.

I shall keep to myself. I shall not repeat others' comments about me.

At North Farm

Somewhere someone is traveling furiously toward you, At incredible speed, traveling day and night, Through blizzards and desert heat, across torrents, through narrow passes. But will he know where to find you, Recognize you when he sees you, Give you the thing he has for you?

Hardly anything grows here, Yet the granaries are bursting with meal, The sacks of meal piled to the rafters. The streams run with sweetness, fattening fish; Birds darken the sky. Is it enough That the dish of milk is set out at night, That we think of him sometimes, Sometimes and always, with mixed feelings?

1984

One Coat of Paint

We will all have to just hang on for awhile, It seems, now. This could mean "early retirement" For some, if only for an afternoon of pottering around Buying shoelaces and the like. Or it could mean a spell In some enchanter's cave, after several centuries of which You wake up curiously refreshed, eager to get back To the crossword puzzle, only no one knows your name Or who you are, really, or cares much either. To seduce A fact into becoming an object, a pleasing one, with some Kind of esthetic quality, which would also add to the store Of knowledge and even extend through several strata Of history, like a pin through a cracked wrist-bone, Connecting these in such a dynamic way that one would be forced To acknowledge a new kind of superiority without which the world Could no longer conduct its business, even simple stuff like bringing

Water home from wells, coals to hearths, would of course be An optimal form of it but in any case the thing's got to Come into being, something has to happen, or all We'll have left is disagreements, désagréments, to name a few. O don't you see how necessary it is to be around, To be ferried from here to that near, smiling shore And back again into the arms of those that love us, Not many, but of such infinite, superior sweetness That their lie is for us and it becomes stained, encrusted, Finally gilded in some exasperating way that turns it To a truth plus something, delicate and dismal as a star,

Cautious as a drop of milk, so that they let us Get away with it, some do at any rate?

1987

How to Continue

Oh there once was a woman and she kept a shop selling trinkets to tourists not far from a dock who came to see what life could be far back on the island.

And it was always a party there always different but very nice
New friends to give you advice
or fall in love with you which is nice
and each grew so perfectly from the other
it was a marvel of poetry
and irony

And in this unsafe quarter much was scary and dirty but no one seemed to mind very much the parties went on from house to house There were friends and lovers galore all around the store There was moonshine in winter and starshine in summer and everybody was happy to have discovered what they discovered

And then one day the ship sailed away There were no more dreamers just sleepers in heavy attitudes on the dock moving as if they knew how among the trinkets and the souvenirs the random shops of modern furniture and a gale came and said it is time to take all of you away from the tops of the trees to the little houses on little paths so startled

And when it became time to go they none of them would leave without the other

for they said we are all one here and if one of us goes the other will not go and the wind whispered it to the stars the people all got up to go and looked back on love

1992

My Philosophy of Life

Just when I thought there wasn't room enough for another thought in my head, I had this great idea — call it a philosophy of life, if you will. Briefly, it involved living the way philosophers live, according to a set of principles. OK, but which ones?

That was the hardest part, I admit, but I had a kind of dark foreknowledge of what it would be like. Everything, from eating watermelon or going to the bathroom or just standing on a subway platform, lost in thought for a few minutes, or worrying about rain forests, would be affected, or more precisely, inflected by my new attitude. I wouldn't be preachy, or worry about children and old people, except in the general way prescribed by our clockwork universe. Instead I'd sort of let things be what they are while injecting them with the serum of the new moral climate I thought I'd stumbled into, as a stranger accidentally presses against a panel and a bookcase slides back, revealing a winding staircase with greenish light somewhere down below, and he automatically steps inside and the bookcase slides shut, as is customary on such occasions. At once a fragrance overwhelms him — not saffron, not lavender, but something in between. He thinks of cushions, like the one his uncle's Boston bull terrier used to lie on watching him quizzically, pointed ear-tips folded over. And then the great rush is on. Not a single idea emerges from it. It's enough to disgust you with thought. But then you remember something William James

wrote in some book of his you never read — it was fine, it had the fineness,

the powder of life dusted over it, by chance, of course, yet still looking

for evidence of fingerprints. Someone had handled it even before he formulated it, though the thought was his and his alone.

.

It's fine, in summer, to visit the seashore. There are lots of little trips to be made. A grove of fledgling aspens welcomes the traveler. Nearby are the public toilets where weary pilgrims have carved their names and addresses, and perhaps messages as well, messages to the world, as they sat and thought about what they'd do after using the toilet and washing their hands at the sink, prior to stepping out into the open again. Had they been coaxed in by principles, and were their words philosophy, of however crude a sort? I confess I can move no farther along this train of thought something's blocking it. Something I'm not big enough to see over. Or maybe I'm frankly scared. What was the matter with how I acted before? But maybe I can come up with a compromise — I'll let things be what they are, sort of. In the autumn I'll put up jellies and preserves, against the winter cold and futility, and that will be a human thing, and intelligent as well. I won't be embarrassed by my friends' dumb remarks, or even my own, though admittedly that's the hardest part, as when you are in a crowded theater and something you say riles the spectator in front of you, who doesn't even like the idea of two people near him talking together. Well he's got to be flushed out so the hunters can have a crack at him this thing works both ways, you know. You can't always be worrying about others and keeping track of yourself at the same time. That would be abusive, and about as much fun as attending the wedding of two people you don't know. Still, there's a lot of fun to be had in the gaps between ideas. That's what they're made for! Now I want you to go out there and enjoy yourself, and yes, enjoy your philosophy of life, too. They don't come along every day. Look out! There's a big one . . .

1995

A Poem of Unrest

Men duly understand the river of life, misconstruing it, as it widens and its cities grow dark and denser, always farther away.

And of course that remote denseness suits us, as lambs and clover might have if things had been built to order differently.

But since I don't understand myself, only segments of myself that misunderstand each other, there's no reason for you to want to, no way you could even if we both wanted it. Do those towers even exist? We must look at it that way, along those lines so the thought can erect itself, like plywood battlements.

1995

This Room

The room I entered was a dream of this room. Surely all those feet on the sofa were mine. The oval portrait of a dog was me at an early age. Something shimmers, something is hushed up.

We had macaroni for lunch every day except Sunday, when a small quail was induced to be served to us. Why do I tell you these things? You are not even here.

2000

The History of My Life

Once upon a time there were two brothers. Then there was only one: myself.

I grew up fast, before learning to drive, even. There was I: a stinking adult.

I thought of developing interests someone might take an interest in. No soap.

I became very weepy for what had seemed like the pleasant early years. As I aged

increasingly, I also grew more charitable with regard to my thoughts and ideas,

thinking them at least as good as the next man's. Then a great devouring cloud

came and loitered on the horizon, drinking it up, for what seemed like months or years.

2000

GALWAY KINNELL (b. 1927)

Galway Kinnell was born in Providence, Rhode Island. A U.S. Navy veteran, he was educated at Princeton, where he and W. S. Merwin became friends. Kinnell was living in France in the 1960s when he got wind of the civil rights movement in the United States. He returned and worked on registering black voters in Louisiana. "I have no interest in any poem in which the poet does not bring everything he knows," he has said. He told an interviewer in 2001: "I try to see past the usual clichés about things. 'Pig' is a pejorative word, but if you get to know them, get a feeling for them, you see that they have an extraordinary beauty. When creatures don't have an extraordinary beauty, it's because the person in contact with them is not seeing it. I feel more and more in love with other creatures as I get older."

Saint Francis and the Sow

The bud stands for all things, even for those things that don't flower, for everything flowers, from within, of self-blessing; though sometimes it is necessary to reteach a thing its loveliness, to put a hand on its brow of the flower and retell it in words and in touch it is lovely until it flowers again from within, of self-blessing; as Saint Francis put his hand on the creased forehead of the sow, and told her in words and in touch blessings of earth on the sow, and the sow began remembering all down her thick length, from the earthen snout all the way through the fodder and slops to the spiritual curl of the tail, from the hard spininess spiked out from the spine down through the great broken heart to the sheer blue milken dreaminess spurting and shuddering from the fourteen teats into the fourteen mouths sucking and blowing beneath them: the long, perfect leveliness of sow.

1980

The Man Splitting Wood in the Daybreak

The man splitting wood in the daybreak looks strong, as though if one weakened one could turn to him and he would help. Gus Newland was strong. When he split wood

he struck hard, flashing the bright steel through air of daybreak so fast rock maple leapt apart — as they think marriages will in countries about to institute divorce and even willow, which though stacked to dry a full year, on separating actually weeps — totem wood, therefore, to the married-until-death - sniffled asunder. But Gus is dead. We could turn to our fathers. but they protect us only through the harsh grace of the numerals cut into their headstones. Or to our mothers, whose love, so devastated. can't, even in spring, break through the hard earth. Our spouses weaken at the same rate we do. We have to hold our children up to lean on them. Everyone who could help goes or hasn't arrived. What about the man splitting wood in the daybreak, who looked strong? That was years ago. I myself was that man splitting wood in the daybreak.

1985

Hitchhiker

After a moment, the driver, a salesman for Travelers Insurance heading for Topeka, said, "What was that?" I, in my Navy uniform, still useful for hitchhiking though the war was over, said, "I think you hit somebody." I knew he had. The round face, opening in surprise as the man bounced off the fender, had given me a look as he swept past. "Why didn't you say something?" The salesman stepped hard on the brakes. "I thought you saw," I said. I didn't know why. It came to me I could have sat next to this man all the way to Topeka without saying a word about it. He opened the car door and looked back. I did the same. At the roadside, in the glow of a streetlight, was a body. A man was bending over it. For an instant it was myself, in a time to come, bending over the body of my father. The man stood and shouted at us, "Forget it! He gets hit all the time!" Oh. A bum. We were happy to forget it. The rest of the way, into dawn in Kansas, when the salesman dropped me off, we did not speak, except, as I got out, I said, "Thanks," and he said, "Don't mention it."

1994

Why Regret?

Didn't you like the way the ants help the peony globes open by eating off the glue? Weren't you cheered to see the ironworkers sitting on an I-beam dangling from a cable, in a row, like starlings, eating lunch, maybe baloney on white with fluorescent mustard? Wasn't it a revelation to waggle from the estuary all the way up the river, the pirle. the kill, the run, the brook, the beck, the sike gone dry, to the shock of a spring? Didn't you almost shiver, hearing the book lice clicking their sexual syncopation inside the old Webster's New International — perhaps having just eaten out of it izle, xyster and thalassacon? What did you imagine lay in store anyway at the end of a world whose sub-substance is ooze, gleet, birdlime, slime, mucus, muck? Don't worry about becoming emaciated — think of the wren and how little flesh is needed to make a song. Didn't it seem somehow familiar when the nymph split open and the mayfly struggled free and flew and perched and then its own back split open and the imago, the true adult, somersaulted out backwards and took flight toward the swarm, mouth-parts vestigial, alimentary canal unfit to digest food, a day or hour left to find the desired one? Or when Casanova threw the linguine in squid ink out the window, telling his startled companion, "The perfected lover does not eat." As a child didn't you find it calming to think of the pinworms as some kind of tiny batons giving cadence to the squeezes and releases around the downward march of debris? Didn't you once glimpse what seemed your own inner blazonry in the monarchs, wobbling and gliding, in desire, in the middle air? Weren't you reassured at the thought that these flimsy, hinged beings might navigate their way to Mexico by the flair of the dead bodies of ancestors who fell in the same migration a year ago? Isn't it worth missing whatever joy

you might have dreamed, to wake in the night and find you and your beloved are holding hands in your sleep?

1999

W. S. MERWIN (b. 1927)

W. S. Merwin was born in New York City, and grew up in Union City, New Jersey, and in Scranton, Pennsylvania. He graduated from Princeton, and from 1949 to 1951 he worked as a tutor in France, Portugal, and Majorca, later earning his living by translating works from French, Spanish, Latin, and Portuguese. Merwin has also lived in England and in Mexico. He has translated Sir Gawain and the Green Knight, Dante's Purgatorio, The Poem of the Cid, and The Song of Roland. A Mask for Janus, his first book of poems, was chosen by W. H. Auden as the 1952 volume in the Yale Series of Younger Poets. The Miner's Pale Children (1970) is a seminal volume of prose poems. The absence of punctuation in much of his verse reflects his belief that "punctuation is predominantly a mark of allegiance to the protocols of prose and of the printed word." Omitting punctuation "maintains a living line to the spoken word and its intonations and motions." When Louise Glück selected "The Stranger" for The Best American Poetry 1993, Merwin wrote that he had found a prose summary of the legend told in that poem "and tried to tell it as the Guarani would tell it." The Guarani are rainforest Indians from the central part of South America, where Paraguay, Brazil, and Bolivia meet. "They are to South America what the Hopi are to the American Southwest: the museum, compendium, and storehouse for the spiritual life of that region."

Departure's Girl Friend

Loneliness leapt in the mirrors, but all week I kept them covered like cages. Then I thought Of a better thing.

And though it was late night in the city There I was on my way To my boat, feeling good to be going, hugging This big wreath with the words like real Silver: *Bon Voyage*.

The night
Was mine but everyone's, like a birthday.
Its fur touched my face in passing. I was going
Down to my boat, my boat,
To see it off, and glad at the thought.
Some leaves of the wreath were holding my hands
And the rest waved good-bye as I walked, as though
They were still alive.

And all went well till I came to the wharf, and no one.

I say no one, but I mean
There was this young man, maybe
Out of the merchant marine,
In some uniform, and I knew who he was; just the same
When he said to me where do you think you're going,
I was happy to tell him.

But he said to me, it isn't your boat, You don't have one. I said, it's mine, I can prove it: Look at this wreath I'm carrying to it, Bon Voyage. He said, this the stone wharf, lady, You don't own anything here.

And as I
Was turning away, the injustice of it
Lit up the buildings, and there I was
In the other and hated city
Where I was born, where nothing is moored, where
The lights crawl over the stone like flies, spelling now,
Now, and the same fate chances roll
Their many eyes; and I step once more
Through a hoop of tears and walk on, holding this
Buoy of flowers in front of my beauty,
Wishing myself the good voyage.

1963

Dusk in Winter

The sun sets in the cold without friends Without reproaches after all it has done for us It goes down believing in nothing When it has gone I hear the stream running after it It has brought its flute it is a long way

1967

For the Anniversary of My Death

Every year without knowing it I have passed the day When the last fires will wave to me And the silence will set out Tireless traveller Like the beam of a lightless star

Then I will no longer Find myself in life as in a strange garment Surprised at the earth And the love of one woman And the shamelessness of men As today writing after three days of rain Hearing the wren sing and the falling cease And bowing not knowing to what

1967

A Thing of Beauty

Sometimes where you get it they wrap it up in a clock and you take it home with you and since you want to see it it takes you the rest of your life to unwrap it trying harder and harder to be quick which only makes the bells ring more often.

1970

Yesterday

My friend says I was not a good son you understand I say yes I understand

he says I did not go to see my parents very often you know and I say yes I know

even when I was living in the same city he says maybe I would go there once a month or maybe even less I say oh yes

he says the last time I went to see my father I say the last time I saw my father

he says the last time I saw my father he was asking me about my life how I was making out and he went into the next room to get something to give me

oh I say feeling again the cold of my father's hand the last time

he says and my father turned in the doorway and saw me look at my wristwatch and he said you know I would like you to stay and talk with me

oh ves I sav

but if you are busy he said I don't want you to feel that you have to iust because I'm here

I say nothing

he says my father said maybe you have important work you are doing or maybe you should be seeing somebody I don't want to keep you

I look out the window my friend is older than I am he says and I told my father it was so and I got up and left him then vou know

though there was nowhere I had to go and nothing I had to do

1983

The Stranger

After a Guarani legend recorded by Ernesto Morales

One day in the forest there was somebody who had never been there before it was somebody like the monkeys but taller and without a tail and without so much hair standing up and walking on only two feet and as he went he heard a voice calling Save me

as the stranger looked he could see a snake a very big snake with a circle of fire that was dancing all around it and the snake was trying to get out but every way it turned the fire was there

so the stranger bent the trunk of a young tree and climbed out over the fire until he could hold a branch down to the snake and the snake wrapped himself around the branch and the stranger pulled the snake up out of the fire

and as soon as the snake saw that he was free he twined himself around the stranger and started to crush the life out of him but the stranger shouted No No I am the one who has just saved your life and you pay me back by trying to kill me

but the snake said I am keeping the law it is the law that whoever does good receives evil in return and he drew his coils tight around the stranger but the stranger kept on saying No No I do not believe that is the law

so the snake said I will show you
I will show you three times and you will see
and he kept his coils tight around the stranger's neck
and all around his arms and body
but he let go of the stranger's legs
Now walk he said to the stranger Keep going

so they started out that way and they came to a river and the river said to them I do good to everyone and look what they do to me I save them from dying of thirst and all they do is stir up the mud and fill my water with dead things

the snake said One

the stranger said Let us go on and they did and they came to a carandá-i palm there were wounds running with sap on its trunk and the palm tree was moaning I do good to everyone and look what they do to me I give them my fruit and my shade and they cut me and drink from my body until I die

the snake said Two

the stranger said Let us go on and they did and came to a place where they heard whimpering and saw a dog with his paw in a basket and the dog said I did a good thing and this is what came of it I found a jaguar who had been hurt and I took care of him and he got better

and as soon as he had his strength again he sprang at me wanting to eat me up I managed to get away but he tore my paw I hid in a cave until he was gone and here in this basket I have a calabash full of milk for my wound but now I have pushed it too far down to reach

will you help me he said to the snake and the snake liked milk better than anything so he slid off the stranger and into the basket and when he was inside the dog snapped it shut and swung it against a tree with all his might again and again until the snake was dead

and after the snake was dead in there
the dog said to the stranger Friend
I have saved your life
and the stranger took the dog home with him
and treated him the way the stranger would treat a dog

1993

One of the Lives

If I had not met the red-haired boy whose father had broken a leg parachuting into Provence to join the resistance in the final stage of the war and so had been killed there as the Germans were moving north out of Italy and if the friend who was with him as he was dying had not had an elder brother who also died young quite differently in peacetime leaving two children one of them with bad health who had been kept out of school for a whole year by an illness and if I had written anything else at the top of the examination form where it said college of your choice or if the questions that day had been put differently and if a young woman in Kittanning had not taught my father to drive at the age of twenty so that he got the job with the pastor of the big church in Pittsburgh where my mother was working and if my mother had not lost both parents when she was a child so that she had to go to her grandmother's in Pittsburgh

I would not have found myself on an iron cot with my head by the fireplace of a stone farmhouse that had stood empty since some time before I was born I would not have travelled so far to lie shivering with fever though I was wrapped in everything in the house nor have watched the unctuous doctor hold up his needle at the window in the rain light of October I would not have seen through the cracked pane the darkening valley and the river sliding past the amber mountains nor have wakened hearing plums fall in the small hour thinking I knew where I was as I heard them fall

1995

Waves in August

There is a war in the distance with the distance growing smaller the field glasses lying at hand are for keeping it far away

I thought I was getting better about that returning childish wish to be living somewhere else that I know was impossible and now I find myself wishing to be here to be alive here it is impossible enough to still be the wish of a child

in youth I hid a boat under the bushes beside the water knowing I would want it later and come back and would find it there someone else took it and left me instead the sound of the water with its whisper of vertigo

terror reassurance an old old sadness it would seem we knew enough always about parting but we have to go on learning as long as there is anything

1999

JAMES WRIGHT (1927–1980)

James Wright was born in Martins Ferry, Ohio. He served in the army in Japan during the U.S. occupation following World War II. He attended Kenyon College on the GI Bill, studying with John Crowe Ransom, and did graduate work at the University of Washington under the direction of Theodore Roethke. W. H. Auden chose Wright's first book, *The Green Wall*, for the Yale Younger Poets series in 1957. Wright translated works by Pablo Neruda, Cesar Vallejo, and Georg Trakl. He died of throat cancer in New York City in 1980.

Lying in a Hammock at William Duffy's Farm in Pine Island, Minnesota

Over my head, I see the bronze butterfly,
Asleep on the black trunk,
Blowing like a leaf in green shadow.
Down the ravine behind the empty house,
The cowbells follow one another
Into the distances of the afternoon.
To my right,
In a field of sunlight between two pines,
The droppings of last year's horses
Blaze up into golden stones.
I lean back, as the evening darkens and comes on.
A chicken hawk floats over, looking for home.
I have wasted my life.

1963

Autumn Begins in Martins Ferry, Ohio

In the Shreve High football stadium, I think of Polacks nursing long beers at Tiltonsville, And gray faces of Negroes in the blast furnace at Benwood, And the ruptured night watchman of Wheeling Steel, Dreaming of heroes.

All the proud fathers are ashamed to go home. Their women cluck like starved pullets, Dying for love.

Therefore,
Their sons grow suicidally beautiful
At the beginning of October,
And gallop terribly against each other's bodies.

A Blessing

Just off the highway to Rochester, Minnesota, Twilight bounds softly forth on the grass. And the eyes of those two Indian ponies Darken with kindness. They have come gladly out of the willows To welcome my friend and me. We step over the barbed wire into the pasture Where they have been grazing all day, alone. They ripple tensely, they can hardly contain their happiness That we have come. They bow shyly as wet swans. They love each other. There is no loneliness like theirs. At home once more, They begin munching the young tufts of spring in the darkness. I would like to hold the slenderer one in my arms, For she has walked over to me And nuzzled my left hand. She is black and white, Her mane falls wild on her forehead, And the light breeze moves me to caress her long ear That is delicate as the skin over a girl's wrist. Suddenly I realize That if I stepped out of my body I would break Into blossom.

1963

In Response to a Rumor that the Oldest Whorehouse in Wheeling, West Virginia, Has Been Condemned

I will grieve alone,
As I strolled alone, years ago, down along
The Ohio shore.
I hid in the hobo jungle weeds
Upstream from the sewer main,
Pondering, gazing.

I saw, down river,
At Twenty-third and Water Streets
By the vinegar works,
The doors open in early evening.
Swinging their purses, the women
Poured down the long street to the river
And into the river.

I do not know how it was They could drown every evening. What time near dawn did they climb up the other shore, Drying their wings?

For the river at Wheeling, West Virginia, Has only two shores: The one in hell, the other In Bridgeport, Ohio.

And nobody would commit suicide, only To find beyond death Bridgeport, Ohio.

1968

Youth

Strange bird,
His song remains secret.
He worked too hard to read books.
He never heard how Sherwood Anderson
Got out of it, and fled to Chicago, furious to free himself
From his hatred of factories.
My father toiled fifty years
At Hazel-Atlas Glass,
Caught among girders that smash the kneecaps
Of dumb honyaks.
Did he shudder with hatred in the cold shadow of grease?
Maybe. But my brother and I do know
He came home as quiet as the evening.

He will be getting dark, soon,
And loom through new snow.
I know his ghost will drift home
To the Ohio River, and sit down, alone,
Whittling a root.
He will say nothing.
The waters flow past, older, younger
Than he is, or I am.

1968

Hook

I was only a young man In those days. On that evening The cold was so God damned Bitter there was nothing. Nothing. I was in trouble With a woman, and there was nothing There but me and dead snow.

I stood on the street corner In Minneapolis, lashed This way and that. Wind rose from some pit, Hunting me. Another bus to Saint Paul Would arrive in three hours, If I was lucky.

Then the young Sioux Loomed beside me, his scars Were just my age.

Ain't got no bus here A long time, he said. You got enough money To get home on?

What did they do
To your hand? I answered.
He raised up his hook into the terrible starlight
And slashed the wind.

Oh, that? he said. I had a bad time with a woman. Here, You take this.

Did you ever feel a man hold Sixty-five cents In a hook, And place it Gently In your freezing hand?

I took it. It wasn't the money I needed. But I took it.

1977

DONALD HALL (b. 1928)

Donald Hall was born in New Haven, Connecticut. He attended Phillips Exeter, Harvard, and Oxford. A friend of George Plimpton, founding editor of the *Paris Review*, he was the magazine's first poetry editor (1953–1962), choosing the poems appearing in its pages and conducting interviews with such eminences as Ezra Pound and T. S. Eliot. Hall taught at the University of Michigan, where his students included Tom Clark, Lawrence Joseph, Jane Kenyon, and Bob Perelman. After leaving his tenured post to become a full-time freelance writer living on his family farm in New Hampshire, he founded the *Poets on Poetry* series for the University of Michigan Press and served as its general editor until 1994. He has written criticism, fiction, and sports journalism; edited anthologies of contemporary poetry (including *The Best American Poetry 1989*); debunked shibboleths (that the "death of poetry" has occurred) and inveighed against the "McPoem," which is "the product of the workshops of Hamburger University." Hall's own poems exhibit great versatility in form and rhetoric.

TR

Granted that what we summon is absurd: Moustaches and the stick, the New York fake In cowboy costume grinning for the sake Of cameras that always just occurred; Granted that his Rough Riders fought a third-Rate army badly run, and had to make Headlines to fatten Hearst; that one can take Trust-busting not precisely at its word;

Robinson, who was drunken and unread, Received a letter with a White House frank. To court the Muse, T. R. might well have killed her, And had her stuffed, yet here this mountebank Chose to belaurel Robinson instead Of famous men like Richard Watson Gilder.

1958

The Impossible Marriage

The bride disappears. After twenty minutes of searching we discover her in the cellar, vanishing against a pillar in her white gown and her skin's original pallor. When we guide her back to the altar, we find the groom in his slouch hat, open shirt, and untended beard withdrawn to the belltower with the healthy young sexton from whose comradeship we detach him with difficulty. Oh, never in all the cathedrals and academies of compulsory Democracy and free-thinking Calvinism

will these poets marry! — O pale, passionate anchoret of Amherst! O reticent kosmos of Brooklyn!

1983

Prophecy

I will strike down wooden houses; I will burn aluminum clapboard skin; I will strike down garages where crimson Toyotas sleep side by side; I will explode palaces of gold, silver, and alabaster: — the summer great house and its folly together. Where shopping malls spread plywood and plaster out, and roadhouses serve steak and potatoskins beside Alaska King Crab; where triangular flags proclaim tribes of identical campers; where airplanes nose to tail exhale kerosene, weeds and ashes will drowse in continual twilight.

I reject the old house and the new car; I reject Tory and Whig together, I reject the argument that modesty of ambition is sensible because the bigger they are the harder they fall; I reject Waterford; I reject the five-and-dime; I reject Romulus and Remus; I reject Martha's Vineyard and the slamdunk contest; I reject leaded panes; I reject the appointment made at the tennis net or on the seventeenth green; I reject the Professional Bowling Tour; I reject matchboxes; I reject purple bathrooms with purple soap in them.

Men who lie awake worrying about taxes, vomiting at dawn, whose hands shake as they administer Valium, — skin will peel from the meat of their thighs. Armies that march all day with elephants past pyramids and roll pulling missiles past Generals weary of saluting and past President-Emperors splendid in cloth-of-gold, — soft rumps of armies will dissipate in rain. Where square miles of corn waver in Minnesota, where tobacco ripens in Carolina and apples in New Hampshire, where wheat turns Kansas green, where pulpmills stink in Oregon,

dust will blow in the darkness and cactus die before it flowers. Where skiers wait for chairlifts, wearing money, low raspberries will part rib-bones. Where the drive-in church raises a chromium cross, dandelions and milkweed will straggle through blacktop. I will strike from the ocean with waves afire; I will strike from the hill with rainclouds of lava; I will strike from darkened air with melanoma in the shape of decorative hexagonals. I will strike down embezzlers and eaters of snails.

I reject Japanese smoked oysters, potted chrysanthemums allowed to die, Tupperware parties, Ronald McDonald, Karposi's sarcoma, the Taj Mahal, holsteins wearing electronic necklaces, the Algonquin, Tunisian aqueducts, Phi Beta Kappa keys, the Hyatt Embarcadero, carpenters jogging on the median, and betrayal that engorges the corrupt heart longing for criminal surrender: I reject shadows in the corner of the atrium where Phyllis or Phoebe speaks with Billy or Marc who says that afternoons are best although not reliable.

Your children will wander looting the shopping malls for forty years, suffering for your idleness, until the last dwarf body rots in a parking lot. I will strike down lobbies and restaurants in motels carpeted with shaggy petrochemicals from Maine to Hilton Head, from the Skagit to Tucson. I will strike down hanggliders, wiry adventurous boys; their thighbones will snap, their brains slide from their skulls. I will strike down families cooking wildboar in New Mexico backyards.

Then landscape will clutter with incapable machinery, acres of vacant airplanes and schoolbuses, ploughs with seedlings sprouting and turning brown through colters. Unlettered dwarves will burrow for warmth and shelter in the caves of dynamos and Plymouths, dying of old age at seventeen. Tribes wandering in the wilderness of their ignorant desolation, who suffer from your idleness, will burn your illuminated missals to warm their rickety bodies.

Terrorists assemble plutonium because you are idle

and industrious. The whip-poor-will shrivels and the pickerel chokes under the government of self-love. Vacancy burns air so that you strangle without oxygen like rats in a biologist's bell jar. The living god sharpens the scythe of my prophecy to strike down red poppies and blue cornflowers. When priests and policemen strike my body's match, Jehovah will flame out; Jehovah will suck air from the vents of bombshelters. Therefore let the Buick swell until it explodes; therefore let anorexia starve and bulimia engorge.

When Elzira leaves the house wearing her tennis dress and drives her black Porsche to meet Abraham,

847

quarrels, returns to husband and children, and sobs alseep, drunk, unable to choose among them, — lawns and carpets will turn into tar together with lovers, husbands, and children. Fat will boil in the sacs of children's clear skin. I will strike down the nations, astronauts and judges; I will strike down Babylon, I will strike acrobats, I will strike algae and the white birches.

Because Professors of Law teach ethics in dumbshow, let the Colonel become President; because Chief Executive Officers and Commissars collect down for pillows, let the injustice of cities burn city and suburb; let the countryside burn; let the pineforests of Maine explode like a kitchenmatch and the Book of Kells turn ash in a microsecond; let oxen and athletes flash into grease: — I return to Appalachian rocks; I shall eat bread; I shall prophesy through millennia of Jehovah's day until the sky reddens over cities:

Then houses will burn, even houses of alabaster, the sky will disappear like a scroll rolled up and hidden in a cave from the industries of idleness. Mountains will erupt and vanish, becoming deserts, and the sea wash over the sea's lost islands and the earth split open like a corpse's gassy stomach and the sun turn as black as a widow's skirt and the full moon grow red with blood swollen inside it and stars fall from the sky like wind-blown apples, — while Babylon's managers burn in the rage of the Lamb.

1988

When the Young Husband

When the young husband picked up his friend's pretty wife in the taxi one block from her townhouse for their first lunch together, in a hotel dining room with a room key in his pocket,

midtown traffic gridlocked and was abruptly still. For one moment before klaxons started honking, a prophetic voice spoke in his mind's ear despite his pulse's erotic thudding:

"The misery you undertake this afternoon will accompany you to the ends of your lives. She knew what she did when she agreed to this lunch, although she will not admit it;

and you've constructed your playlet a thousand times: cocktails, an omelet, wine; the revelation of a room key; the elevator rising as the penis elevates; the skin

flushed, the door fumbled at, the handbag dropped; the first kiss with open mouths, nakedness, swoon, thrust-and-catch; endorphins followed by endearments; a brief nap; another fit; restoration

of clothes, arrangements for another encounter, the taxi back, and the furtive kiss of goodbye. Then, by turn: tears, treachery, anger, betrayal; marriages and houses destroyed;

small children abandoned and inconsolable, their foursquare estates disestablished forever; the unreadable advocates; the wretchedness of passion outworn; anguished nights

sleepless in a bare room; whiskey, meth, cocaine; new love, essayed in loneliness with miserable strangers, that comforts nothing but skin; hours with sons and daughters studious always

to maintain distrust; the daily desire to die and the daily agony of the requirement to survive, until only the quarrel endures."

Prophecy stopped; traffic started.

1993

Her Garden

I let her garden go.

let it go, let it go

How can I watch the hummingbird

Hover to sip

With its beak's tip

The purple bee balm — whirring as we heard

It years ago?

The weeds rise rank and thick

let it go, let it go

Where annuals grew and burdock grows,

Where standing she

At once could see

The peony, the lily, and the rose

Rise over brick

She'd laid in patterns. Moss

let it go, let it go

Turns the bricks green, softening them

By the gray rocks

Where hollyhocks

That lofted while she lived, stem by tall stem,

Dwindle in loss.

2001

PHILIP LEVINE (b. 1928)

Philip Levine worked in automobile factories in his native Detroit, Michigan, after graduating from college. "I was resentful of the factory work I had to do," he told an interviewer, "partly because I saw it as something that was either going to delay my arrival into the kingdom of poetry or deny my entry. Little did I know it would become my subject matter." The "default landscape" of many of Levine's poems is the blighted streets of working-class Detroit.

Baby Villon

He tells me in Bangkok he's robbed Because he's white; in London because he's black; In Barcelona, Jew; in Paris, Arab: Everywhere & at all times, & he fights back.

He holds up seven thick little fingers To show me he's rated seventh in the world, And there's no passion in his voice, no anger In the flat brown eyes flecked with blood.

He asks me to tell all I can remember Of my father, his uncle; he talks of the war In North Africa and what came after, The loss of his father, the loss of his brother,

The windows of the bakery smashed and the fresh bread Dusted with glass, the warm smell of rye So strong he ate till his mouth filled with blood. "Here they live, here they live and not die,"

And he points down at his black head ridged With black kinks of hair. He touches my hair, Tells me I should never disparage The stiff bristles that guard the head of the fighter.

Sadly his fingers wander over my face, And he says how fair I am, how smooth. We stand to end this first and last visit. Stiff, 116 pounds, five feet two,

No bigger than a girl, he holds my shoulders, Kisses my lips, his eyes still open, My imaginary brother, my cousin, Myself made otherwise by all his pain.

1968

They Feed They Lion

Out of burlap sacks, out of bearing butter, Out of black bean and wet slate bread, Out of the acids of rage, the candor of tar, Out of creosote, gasoline, drive shafts, wooden dollies, They Lion grow.

Out of the gray hills
Of industrial barns, out of rain, out of bus ride,
West Virginia to Kiss My Ass, out of buried aunties,
Mothers hardening like pounded stumps, out of stumps,
Out of the bones' need to sharpen and the muscles' to stretch,
They lion grow.

Earth is eating trees, fence posts, Gutted cars, earth is calling in her little ones, "Come home, Come home!" From pig balls, From the ferocity of pig driven to holiness, From the furred ear and the full jowl come The repose of the hung belly, from the purpose They Lion grow.

From the sweet glues of the trotters Come the sweet kinks of the fist, from the full flower Of the hams the thorax of caves, From "Bow Down" come "Rise Up," Come they Lion from the reeds of shovels, The grained arm that pulls the hands, They Lion grow.

From my five arms and all my hands, From all my white sins forgiven, they feed, From my car passing under the stars, They Lion, from my children inherit, From the oak turned to a wall, they Lion, From they sack and they belly opened And all that was hidden burning on the oil-stained earth They feed they Lion and he comes.

You Can Have It

My brother comes home from work and climbs the stairs to our room. I can hear the bed groan and his shoes drop one by one. You can have it, he says.

The moonlight streams in the window and his unshaven face is whitened like the face of the moon. He will sleep long after noon and waken to find me gone.

Thirty years will pass before I remember that moment when suddenly I knew each man has one brother who dies when he sleeps and sleeps when he rises to face this life,

and that together they are only one man sharing a heart that always labors, hands yellowed and cracked, a mouth that gasps for breath and asks, Am I gonna make it?

All night at the ice plant he had fed the chute its silvery blocks, and then I stacked cases of orange soda for the children of Kentucky, one gray boxcar at a time

with always two more waiting. We were twenty for such a short time and always in the wrong clothes, crusted with dirt and sweat. I think now we were never twenty.

In 1948 in the city of Detroit, founded by de la Mothe Cadillac for the distant purposes of Henry Ford, no one wakened or died, no one walked the streets or stoked a furnace,

for there was no such year, and now that year has fallen off all the old newspapers, calendars, doctors' appointments, bonds, wedding certificates, drivers licenses.

The city slept. The snow turned to ice. The ice to standing pools or rivers racing in the gutters. Then bright grass rose between the thousands of cracked squares,

and that grass died. I give you back 1948. I give you all the years from then to the

coming one. Give me back the moon with its frail light falling across a face.

Give me back my young brother, hard and furious, with wide shoulders and a curse for God and burning eyes that look upon all creation and say, You can have it.

1979

The Return

All afternoon my father drove the country roads between Detroit and Lansing. What he was looking for I never learned, no doubt because he never knew himself, though he would grab any unfamiliar side road and follow where it led past fields of tall sweet corn in August or in winter those of frozen sheaves. Often he'd leave the Terraplane beside the highway to enter the stunned silence of mid-September, his eyes cast down for a sign, the only music his own breath or the wind tracking slowly through the stalks or riding above the barren ground. Later he'd come home, his dress shoes coated with dust or mud, his long black overcoat stained or tattered at the hem, sit wordless in his favorite chair. his necktie loosened, and stare at nothing. At first my brothers and I tried conversation, questions only he could answer: Why had he gone to war? Where did he learn Arabic? Where was his father? I remember none of this. I read it all later. years later as an old man, a grandfather myself, in a journal he left my mother with little drawings of ruined barns and telephone poles, receding toward a future he never lived, aphorisms from Montaigne, Juvenal, Voltaire, and perhaps a few of his own: "He who looks for answers finds questions." Three times he wrote, "I was meant to be someone else," and went on to describe the perfumes of the damp fields. "It all starts with seeds," and a pencil drawing of young apple trees he saw somewhere or else dreamed. I inherited the book when I was almost seventy, and with it the need to return to who we were. In the Detroit airport I rented a Taurus; the woman at the counter was bored or crazy: Did I want company? she asked; she knew every road from here to Chicago. She had a slight accent, Dutch or German, long black hair, and one frozen eye. I considered but decided to go alone,

determined to find what he had never found. Slowly the autumn morning warmed; flocks of starlings rose above the vacant fields and blotted out the sun. I drove on until I found the grove of apple trees heavy with fruit, and left the car, the motor running, beside a sagging fence, and entered his life on my own for maybe the first time. A crow welcomed me home, the sun rode above, austere and silent, the early afternoon was cloudless, perfect. When the crow dragged itself off to another world, the shade deepened slowly in pools that darkened around the trees; for a moment everything in sight stopped. The wind hummed in my good ear, not words exactly, not nonsense either, nor what I spoke to myself, just the language creation once wakened to. I took off my hat, a mistake in the presence of my father's God, wiped my brow with what I had, the back of my hand, and marveled at what was here: nothing at all except the stubbornness of things.

1999

ANNE SEXTON (1928–1974)

Anne Sexton was born Anne Gray Harvey in Newton, Massachusetts. When she was twenty-eight, she had a psychotic breakdown and attempted suicide. "One night I saw I. A. Richards on educational television reading a sonnet and explaining its form. I thought to myself, 'I could do that, maybe; I could try.' So I sat down and wrote a sonnet. The next day I wrote another one, and so forth. My doctor encouraged me to write more. 'Don't kill yourself,' he said. 'Your poems might mean something to someone else someday.'" Like Sylvia Plath, Sexton studied with Robert Lowell and participated in the "confessional" impulse established by him and W. D. Snodgrass; Lowell characterized Sexton as "Edna Millay after Snodgrass." Sexton told her *Paris Review* interviewer that "Sylvia [Plath] and I would talk at length about our first suicide, in detail and depth" at the Ritz where they and fellow poet George Starbuck would go for martinis following Lowell's class at Boston University. Sexton was found dead inside an idling car parked in a garage on 4 October 1974.

All My Pretty Ones

All my pretty ones? Did you say all? O hell-kite! All? What! all my pretty chickens and their dam At one fell swoop? . . . I cannot but remember such things were, That were most precious to me.

- Macbeth

Father, this year's jinx rides us apart where you followed our mother to her cold slumber, a second shock boiling its stone to your heart, leaving me here to shuffle and disencumber you from the residence you could not afford: a gold key, your half of a woollen mill, twenty suits from Dunne's, an English Ford, the love and legal verbiage of another will, boxes of pictures of people I do not know. I touch their cardboard faces. They must go.

But the eyes, as thick as wood in this album, hold me. I stop here, where a small boy waits in a ruffled dress for someone to come . . . for this soldier who holds his bugle like a toy or for this velvet lady who cannot smile. Is this your father's father, this commodore in a mailman suit? My father, time meanwhile has made it unimportant who you are looking for. I'll never know what these faces are all about. I lock them into their book and throw them out.

This is the yellow scrapbook that you began the year I was born; as crackling now and wrinkly as tobacco leaves: clippings where Hoover outran the Democrats wiggling his dry finger at me and Prohibition; news where the *Hindenburg* went down and recent years where you went flush on war. This year, solvent but sick, you meant to marry that pretty widow in a one-month rush. But before you had that second chance, I cried on your fat shoulder. Three days later you died.

These are the snapshots of marriage, stopped in places. Side by side at the rail toward Nassau now; here, with the winner's cup at the speedboat races, here, in tails at the Cotillion, you take a bow, here, by our kennel of dogs with their pink eyes, running like show-bred pigs in their chain-link pen; here, at the horseshow where my sister wins a prize; and here, standing like a duke among groups of men. Now I fold you down, my drunkard, my navigator, my first lost keeper, to love or look at later.

I hold a five-year diary that my mother kept for three years, telling all she does not say of your alcoholic tendency. You overslept, she writes. My God, father, each Christmas Day with your blood, will I drink down your glass of wine? The diary of your hurly-burly years goes to my shelf to wait for my age to pass.

Only in this hoarded span will love persevere.

Whether you are pretty or not, I outlive you, bend down my strange face to yours and forgive you.

1962

Wanting to Die

Since you ask, most days I cannot remember. I walk in my clothing, unmarked by that voyage. Then the almost unnameable lust returns.

Even then I have nothing against life. I know well the grass blades you mention, the furniture you have placed under the sun.

But suicides have a special language. Like carpenters they want to know *which tools*. They never ask *why build*.

Twice I have so simply declared myself, have possessed the enemy, eaten the enemy, have taken on his craft, his magic.

In this way, heavy and thoughtful, warmer than oil or water, I have rested, drooling at the mouth-hole.

I did not think of my body at needle point. Even the cornea and the leftover urine were gone. Suicides have already betrayed the body.

Still-born, they don't always die, but dazzled, they can't forget a drug so sweet that even children would look on and smile.

To thrust all that life under your tongue! — that, all by itself, becomes a passion. Death's a sad bone; bruised, you'd say,

and yet she waits for me, year after year, to so delicately undo an old wound, to empty my breath from its bad prison.

Balanced there, suicides sometimes meet, raging at the fruit, a pumped-up moon, leaving the bread they mistook for a kiss,

leaving the page of the book carelessly open, something unsaid, the phone off the hook and the love, whatever it was, an infection.

1964

The Fury of Cocks

There they are drooping over the breakfast plates, angel-like, folding in their sad wing, animal sad, and only the night before there they were playing the banjo. Once more the day's light comes with its immense sun, its mother trucks, its engines of amputation. Whereas last night the cock knew its way home, as stiff as a hammer, battering in with all its awful power. That theater. Today it is tender, a small bird, as soft as a baby's hand. She is the house. He is the steeple. When they fuck they are God. When they break away they are God. When they snore they are God. In the morning they butter the toast. They don't say much. They are still God. All the cocks of the world are God, blooming, blooming, blooming into the sweet blood of woman.

1974

JOHN HOLLANDER (b. 1929)

John Hollander was born in New York City the day the stock market crashed in October 1929. He was educated at Columbia and at the Harvard Society of Fellows. W. H. Auden chose

Hollander's first book, A Crackling of Thorns (1958), for the Yale Younger Poets series. Hollander has distinguished himself as a scholar and critic (The Figure of Echo), editor (the Oxford Anthology of English Literature), and influential Yale professor. The long poem Reflections on Espionage (1976) spins out the conceit that the poet and such colleagues as James Merrill are spies with covers and code names. Rhyme's Reason, the best of manuals, in which each form is described or defined by an example, some of them produced for the occasion, was published in 1981. Powers of Thirteen (1983) shows Hollander at the height of his powers of invention: a variant on the standard sonnet sequence, it consists of 169 poems (or thirteen squared), each consisting of thirteen lines, each line consisting of thirteen syllables.

The Lady's-Maid's Song

When Adam found his rib was gone
He cursed and sighed and cried and swore
And looked with cold resentment on
The creature God had used it for.
All love's delights were quickly spent
And soon his sorrows multiplied:
He learned to blame his discontent
On something stolen from his side.

And so in every age we find
Each Jack, destroying every Joan,
Divides and conquers womankind
In vengeance for his missing bone.
By day he spins out quaint conceits
With gossip, flattery, and song,
But then at night, between the sheets,
He wrongs the girl to right the wrong.

Though shoulder, bosom, lip, and knee Are praised in every kind of art, Here is love's true anatomy:
His rib is gone; he'll have her heart. So women bear the debt alone
And live eternally distressed,
For though we throw the dog his bone
He wants it back with interest.

1958

Swan and Shadow The last shape

```
Dusk
                        Above the
                   water hang the
                              loud
                             flies
                             Here
                            O so
                           gray
                           then
                        What
                                        A pale signal will appear
                     When
                                  Soon before its shadow fades
                   Where
                               Here in this pool of opened eve
                  In us
                             No Upon us As at the very edges
                   of where we take shape in the dark air
                     this object bares its image awakening
                       ripples of recognition that will
                          brush darkness up into light
even after this bird this hour both drift by atop the perfect sad instant now
                         already passing out of sight
                      toward yet-untroubled reflection
                    this image bears its object darkening
                   into memorial shades Scattered bits of
                  light
                             No of water Or something across
                               Breaking up No Being regathered
                  water
                                   Yet by then a swan will what
                    soon
                                        Yes out of mind into what
                     gone
                      vast
                       pale
                         hush
                          of a
                          place
                           past
                sudden dark as
                      if a swan
                        sang
```

1968

The Bird

from the Yiddish of Moishe Leib Halpern

Well, this bird comes, and under his wing is a crutch, And he asks why I keep my door on the latch; So I tell him that right outside the gate Many robbers watch and wait
To get at the hidden bit of cheese,
Under my ass, behind my knees.

Then through the keyhole and the crack in the jamb The bird bawls out he's my brother Sam, And tells me I'll never begin to believe How sorely he was made to grieve On shipboard, where he had to ride Out on deck, he says, from the other side.

So I get a whiff of what's in the air, And leave the bird just standing there. Meanwhile — because one never knows, I mean — I'm keeping on my toes, Further pushing my bit of cheese Under my ass and toward my knees.

The bird bends his wing to shade his eyes

— Just like my brother Sam — and cries,
Through the keyhole, that *his* luck should shine
Maybe so blindingly as mine,
Because, he says, he's seen my bit
Of cheese, and he'll crack my skull for it.

It's not so nice here anymore. So I wiggle slowly towards the door, Holding my chair and that bit of cheese Under my ass, behind my knees, Quietly. But then as if I care, I ask him whether it's cold out there.

They are frozen totally, Both his poor ears, he answers me, Declaring with a frightful moan That, while he lay asleep alone He ate up his leg — the one he's lost. If I let him in, I can hear the rest.

When I hear the words "ate up," you can bet That I'm terrified; I almost forget
To guard my bit of hidden cheese
Under my ass there, behind my knees.
But I reach below and, yes, it's still here,
So I haven't the slightest thing to fear.

Then I move that we should try a bout Of waiting, to see which first gives out, His patience, there, behind the door, Or mine, in my own house. And more And more I feel it's funny, what A lot of patience I have got.

And that's the way it's stayed, although That was some seven years ago.

860

I still call out "Hi, there!" through the door. He screams back "'Lo there" as before. "Let me out" I plead, "don't be a louse" And he answers, "Let me in the house."

But I know what he wants. So I bide My time and let him wait outside. He enquires about the bit of cheese Under my ass, behind my knees; Scared, I reach down, but, yes, it's still here, I haven't the slightest thing to fear.

1971

Adam's Task

And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field . . . Gen. 2:20

Thou, paw-paw-paw; thou, glurd; thou, spotted Glurd; thou, whitestap, lurching through The high-grown brush; thou, pliant-footed, Implex; thou, awagabu.

Every burrower, each flier

Came for the name he had to give:
Gay, first work, ever to be prior,

Not yet sunk to primitive.

Thou, verdle; thou, McFleery's pomma; Thou; thou; thou — three types of grawl; Thou, flisket; thou, kabasch; thou, comma-Eared mashawk; thou, all; thou, all.

Were, in a fire of becoming,
Laboring to be burned away,
Then work, half-measuring, half-humming,
Would be as serious as play.

Thou, pambler; thou, rivarn; thou, greater Wherret, and thou, lesser one; Thou, sproal; thou, zant; thou, lily-eater. Naming's over. Day is done.

from Powers of Thirteen

162

At thirteen already single-minded Abraham
Smashed up all the idols in his father's house that were
Likenesses of nothing, and turned his inner eye toward
The Lord of Nonrepresentation, whose sole image
Lies encoded somewhere in our own. So at thirteen,
Boys with minds aswim are called up out of their Third World
To sing the old law aloud from an opened scroll, to
Stand up and be counted, and yet more: to count themselves
Fortunate and wise in not coming of age at twelve
Or ten or twenty (months, toes and fingers keeping those
Accounts) but at a time whose number, even more odd,
Signifies its own solitariness and whose square
(One sixty-nine years old?) breeds doubt ("I should live so long!")

163

Just the right number of letters — half the alphabet;
Or the number of rows on this monument we both
Have to share in the building of. We start out each course
Now, of dressed stone, with something of me, ending where you
Handle the last block and leave something of you within
Or outside it. So we work and move toward a countdown,
Loving what we have done, what we have left to do. A
Long day's working makes us look up where we started from
And slowly to read down to the end, down to a base,
Not out, to some distant border, the terminal bland
Destructions at their ends that lines of time undergo,
Endings as of blocks of text, unlit by the late sun
Really underlie our lives when all is said and done.

164

Is it the plenitude of seasons, then, the number Of weeks each one must have for its full hand of cards, that Gives us a sense of its completeness? The seasons sit Around the annular table each holding a pure Run: Winter wields only the spades, Summer brandishes Hot, black clubs, Spring showers hearts about and Autumn shows A fall of diamonds in our climate of extremes. Our parents in Eden, deathless, parentless, were dealt The perfect year's full hand of intermingled weeks when Continual spring and fall scattered variations Of face and number in among the months, whose first names Were merely decorative. Now seasons play for keeps: Death deals, and cheats with the false promise of final trumps.

An Old-Fashioned Song

"Nous n'irons plus au bois"

No more walks in the wood: The trees have all been cut Down, and where once they stood Not even a wagon rut Appears along the path Low brush is taking over

No more walks in the wood; This is the aftermath Of afternoons in the clover Fields where we once made love Then wandered home together Where the trees arched above, Where we made our own weather When branches were the sky. Now they are gone for good, And you, for ill, and I Am only a passer-by.

We and the trees and the way Back from the fields of play Lasted as long as we could. No more walks in the wood.

1990

RICHARD HOWARD (b. 1929)

Richard Howard was born in Cleveland, Ohio. Educated at Columbia University, he has said that at the age of five he learned French from a Viennese aunt during a five-day car ride from Cleveland to Miami. He has gone on to translate more than 150 books from the French, including works by de Gaulle, Barthes, Camus, Baudelaire, and Stendhal. Until recently he was poetry editor of two literary periodicals (the *Paris Review* and *Western Humanities Review*) and has used these positions as well as his teaching appointment at Columbia to encourage young talent. In *Alone with America* (1969) he wrote long essays about the major figures of his own poetic generation as no one has done for the poets since. Figuratively a child of Auden (as are Anthony Hecht, John Hollander, and James Merrill), Howard has adopted the Robert Browning model of the dramatic monologue to his own devices. "The Job Interview" was written for a Festschrift in honor of André Breton's memory but was rejected as insufficiently laudatory of "surrealism's pope."

209 Canal

Not hell but a street, not Death but a fruit-stand, not Devils just hungry devils Simply standing around the stoops, the stoops.

We find our way, wind up
The night, wound uppermost,
In four suits, a funny pack
From which to pick ourselves a card, any card:

Clubs for beating up, spades
For hard labor, diamonds
For buying up rough diamonds,
And hearts, face-up, face-down, for facing hearts.

Dummies in a rum game
We count the tricks that count
Waiting hours for the dim bar
Like a mouth to open wider After Hours.

1971

Like Most Revelations

after Morris Louis

It is the movement that incites the form, discovered as a downward rapture — yes, it is the movement that delights the form, sustained by its own velocity. And yet

it is the movement that delays the form while darkness slows and encumbers; in fact it is the movement that betrays the form, baffled in such toils of ease, until

it is the movement that deceives the form, beguiling our attention — we supposed it is the movement that achieves the form. Were we mistaken? What does it matter if

it is the movement that negates the form? Even though we give (give up) ourselves to this mortal process of continuing, it is the movement that creates the form. The Job Interview with André Breton, 1957

The question, Monsieur Gracq advised, had best be asked, and answered, in the Old Lion's den: would I, duly scrutinized, be allowed to translate *Nadja?*

Factors in my favor: I did speak French
— the one parlance necessarily shared —
and my links to certain Proscribed Figures
were, to him, unknown.

Bravely enough, therefore, I proceeded through the Place Blanche and up the Rue Fontaine, though in my heart (or in some other place)

I knew the danger:

Breton's legendary loathing of queers . . . Ever since Jacques Vaché had overdosed on opium in a Nantes hotel, naked with another man,

Surrealism's pope had unchurched men of my kind, condemned our "perverted race" to a paltry outer darkness, claiming he could sense, could *smell*

an intolerable presence . . . Fee fo fum. Climbing his stairs, I wondered if I give off the emanations of turpitude: would he detect me

by the scent of my "disgusting practice"?
Was I entitled to conceal from him
indeed could I conceal the taint which made whatever talent

I might have merely an interference, an imposture? A scuffle of slippers, and the author of *Nadja* let me in past the museum

of surreal objects, himself another museum of sorts, who had shown epigones how to read, how to live, and how to love. *Some* epigones.

Others had failed, — rejections, suicides; Of which no hint discolored our encounter, affable to a fault. Perhaps the three decades since Nadja

had revealed to the world her Accidents of Sublimity had blunted Breton's erotic stipulations; and I was so pusillanimous

as to keep my tendencies to myself, where they fluttered helplessly enough: of course I knew in my heart that the one surrealist act

 O coward heart! would be to challenge this champion of liberation, this foe of all society's constraints, but I could do nothing of the kind,

nor need I have. O reason not the need: I left the Master of the Same New Things with every warrant of his trust in me as his translator

(Traditorre — tradutore! in fact, if not in French), and forty years have passed since that traduced encounter. Where are we? Nadja in English is still

in print, and lots of people still hate queers. I allay that heart of mine with the words Breton wrote to the first of his three wives (Simone, a Jew like me):

criticism will be love, or will not be.

1999

Among the Missing

Know me? I am the ghost of Gansevoort Pier.

Out of the Trucks, beside the garbage scow where rotten pilings form a sort of prow.

I loom, your practiced shadow, waiting here

for celebrants who cease to come my way, though mine were limbs as versatile as theirs and eyes as vagrant. Odd that no one cares to ogle me now where I, as ever, lay

myself out, all my assets and then some,
weather permitting. Is my voice so faint?
Can't you hear me over the river's complaint?
Too dark to see me? Have you all become

ghosts? What earthly good is that? I want incarnate lovers hungry for my parts, longing hands and long-sincere lonely hearts! It is your living bodies I must haunt,

and while the Hudson hauls its burdens past, having no hosts to welcome or repel disclosures of the kind I do so well, I with the other ghosts am laid at last.

1999

At 65

The tragedy, Colette said, is that one does *not* age. Everyone else does, of course (as Marcel was so shocked to discover), and upon one's mask odd disfigurements are imposed; but that garrulous presence we sometimes call the self, sometimes deny

it exists at all despite its carping monologue, is the same as when we stole the pears, spied on mother in the bath, ran away from home. What has altered is what Kant called Categories: the shape of *time* changes altogether! Days, weeks, months,

and especially years are reassigned. Famous for her timing, a Broadway wit told me her "method": asked to do something, anything, she would acquiesce *next year* — "I'll commit suicide, provided it's next year." But after sixty-five, next year

is now. Hours? there are none, only a few reckless postponements before *it is time*... When was it you "last" saw Jimmy — last spring? last winter? That scribbled arbiter your calendar reveals — betrays — the date: over a year ago. Come again? No

time like the present, endlessly deferred. Which makes a difference: once upon a time there was only time (. . . as the day is long) between the wanting self and what it wants. Wanting still, you have no dimension where fulfillment or frustration can occur.

Of course you have, but you must cease waiting upon it: simply turn around and look back. Like Orpheus, like Mrs. Lot, you will be petrified — astonished — to learn memory is endless, life very long, and you — you are immortal after all.

1999

ADRIENNE RICH (b. 1929)

Adrienne Rich was born in Baltimore, Maryland. In 1951, the year she graduated from Radcliffe College, W. H. Auden chose her book A Change of World for the Yale Younger Poets series. In the 1960s, Rich's poetry underwent a signal change; she outgrew her interest in traditional poetic structures and grew increasingly committed to radical feminism and to a poetry of community. Of the role of the poet in the modern world she has written: "We may feel bitterly how little our poems can do in the face of seemingly out-of-control technological power and seemingly limitless corporate greed, yet it has always been true that poetry can break isolation, show us to ourselves when we are outlawed or made invisible, remind us of beauty where no beauty seems possible, remind us of kinship where all is represented as separation. . . . Maturity in poetry, as in ordinary life, surely means taking our places in history, in accountability, in a web of responsibilities met or failed, of received and changing forms, arguments with community or tradition, a long dialogue between art and justice."

Aunt Jennifer's Tigers

Aunt Jennifer's tigers prance across a screen, Bright topaz denizens of a world of green. They do not fear the men beneath the tree; They pace in sleek chivalric certainty.

Aunt Jennifer's fingers fluttering through her wool Find even the ivory needle hard to pull. The massive weight of Uncle's wedding band Sits heavily upon Aunt Jennifer's hand.

When Aunt is dead, her terrified hands will lie Still ringed with ordeals she was mastered by.

The tigers in the panel that she made Will go on prancing, proud and unafraid.

1951

The Middle-Aged

Their faces, safe as an interior Of Holland tiles and Oriental carpet, Where the fruit-bowl, always filled, stood in a light Of placid afternoon — their voices' measure, Their figures moving in the Sunday garden To lay the tea outdoors or trim the borders, Afflicted, haunted us. For to be young Was always to live in other peoples' houses Whose peace, if we sought it, had been made by others, Was ours at second-hand and not for long. The custom of the house, not ours, the sun Fading the silver-blue Fortuny curtains, The reminiscence of a Christmas party Of fourteen years ago — all memory, Signs of possession and of being possessed, We tasted, tense with envy. They were so kind, Would have given us anything; the bowl of fruit Was filled for us, there was a room upstairs We must call ours: but twenty years of living They could not give. Nor did they ever speak Of the coarse stain on that polished balustrade, The crack in the study window, or the letters Locked in a drawer and the key destroyed. All to be understood by us, returning Late, in our own time — how that peace was made, Upon what terms, with how much left unsaid.

1955

Living in Sin

She had thought the studio would keep itself; no dust upon the furniture of love. Half heresy, to wish the taps less vocal, the panes relieved of grime. A plate of pears, a piano with a Persian shawl, a cat stalking the picturesque amusing mouse had risen at his urging.

Not that at five each separate stair would writhe under the milkman's tramp; that morning light so coldly would delineate the scraps of last night's cheese and three sepulchral bottles;

that on the kitchen shelf among the saucers a pair of beetle-eyes would fix her own — envoy from some village in the moldings . . . Meanwhile, he, with a yawn, sounded a dozen notes upon the keyboard, declared it out of tune, shrugged at the mirror, rubbed at his beard, went out for cigarettes; while she, jeered by the minor demons, pulled back the sheets and made the bed and found a towel to dust the table-top, and let the coffee-pot boil over on the stove. By evening she was back in love again, though not so wholly but throughout the night she woke sometimes to feel the daylight coming like a relentless milkman up the stairs.

1955

A Marriage in the Sixties

As solid-seeming as antiquity, you frown above the *New York Sunday Times* where Castro, like a walk-on out of *Carmen*, mutters into a bearded henchman's ear.

They say the second's getting shorter — I knew it in my bones — and pieces of the universe are missing. I feel the gears of this late afternoon slip, cog by cog, even as I read. "I'm old," we both complain, half-laughing, oftener now.

Time serves you well. That face — part Roman emperor, part Raimu — nothing this side of Absence can undo. Bliss, revulsion, your rare angers can only carry through what's well begun.

When I read your letters long ago in that half-defunct hotel in Magdalen Street every word primed my nerves. A geographical misery composed of oceans, fogbound planes and misdelivered cablegrams lay round me, a Nova Zembla

only your live breath could unfreeze. Today we stalk in the raging desert of our thought whose single drop of mercy is each knows the other there. Two strangers, thrust for life upon a rock, may have at last the perfect hour of talk that language aches for; still —two minds, two messages.

Your brows knit into flourishes. Some piece of mere time has you tangled there. Some mote of history has flown into your eye. Will nothing ever be the same, even our quarrels take a different key, our dreams exhume new metaphors? The world breathes underneath our bed. Don't look. We're at each other's mercy too.

Dear fellow-particle, electric dust I'm blown with — ancestor to what euphoric cluster — see how particularity dissolves in all that hints of chaos. Let one finger hover toward you from There and see this furious grain suspend its dance to hang beside you like your twin.

1961

Ghost of a Chance

You see a man trying to think.

You want to say to everything:
Keep off! Give him room!
But you only watch, terrified the old consolations will get him at last like a fish half-dead from flopping and almost crawling across the shingle, almost breathing the raw, agonizing

871

air
till a wave
pulls it back blind into the triumphant
sea.

1962

A Valediction Forbidding Mourning

My swirling wants. Your frozen lips.
The grammar turned and attacked me.
Themes, written under duress.
Emptiness of the notations.

They gave me a drug that slowed the healing of wounds.

I want you to see this before I leave: the experience of repetition as death the failure of criticism to locate the pain the poster in the bus that said: my bleeding is under control.

A red plant in a cemetery of plastic wreaths.

A last attempt: the language is a dialect called metaphor. These images go unglossed: hair, glacier, flashlight. When I think of a landscape I am thinking of a time. When I talk of taking a trip I mean forever. I could say: those mountains have a meaning but further than that I could not say.

To do something very common, in my own way.

1970

Translations

You show me the poems of some woman my age, or younger translated from your language

Certain words occur: enemy, oven, sorrow enough to let me know she's a woman of my time

obsessed

with Love, our subject:
we've trained it like ivy to our walls
baked it like bread in our ovens
worn it like lead on our ankles
watched it through binoculars as if
it were a helicopter
bringing food to our famine
or the satellite
of a hostile power

I begin to see that woman doing things: stirring rice ironing a skirt typing a manuscript till dawn

trying to make a call from a phonebooth

The phone rings unanswered in a man's bedroom she hears him telling someone else *Never mind. She'll get tired* — hears him telling her story to her sister

who becomes her enemy and will in her own time light her own way to sorrow

ignorant of the fact this way of grief is shared, unnecessary and political

1972

Diving into the Wreck

First having read the book of myths, and loaded the camera, and checked the edge of the knife-blade, I put on the body-armor of black rubber the absurd flippers the grave and awkward mask. I am having to do this not like Cousteau with his assiduous team aboard the sun-flooded schooner but here alone.

There is a ladder.
The ladder is always there hanging innocently close to the side of the schooner. We know what it is for, we who have used it.
Otherwise it's a piece of maritime floss some sundry equipment.

I go down.
Rung after rung and still
the oxygen immerses me
the blue light
the clear atoms
of our human air.
I go down.
My flippers cripple me,
I crawl like an insect down the ladder
and there is no one
to tell me when the ocean
will begin.

First the air is blue and then it is bluer and then green and then black I am blacking out and yet my mask is powerful it pumps my blood with power the sea is another story the sea is not a question of power I have to learn alone to turn my body without force in the deep element.

And now: it is easy to forget what I came for among so many who have always lived here swaying their crenellated fans between the reefs and besides you breathe differently down here.

I came to explore the wreck.
The words are purposes.
The words are maps.
I came to see the damage that was done and the treasures that prevail.
I stroke the beam of my lamp

slowly along the flank of something more permanent than fish or weed

the thing I came for:
the wreck and not the story of the wreck
the thing itself and not the myth
the drowned face always staring
toward the sun
the evidence of damage
worn by salt and sway into this threadbare beauty
the ribs of the disaster
curving their assertion
among the tentative haunters.

This is the place.
And I am here, the mermaid whose dark hair streams black, the merman in his armored body We circle silently about the wreck we dive into the hold.
I am she: I am he

whose drowned face sleeps with open eyes whose breasts still bear the stress whose silver, copper, vermeil cargo lies obscurely inside barrels half-wedged and left to rot we are the half-destroyed instruments that once held to a course the water-eaten log the fouled compass

We are, I am, you are by cowardice or courage the one who find our way back to this scene carrying a knife, a camera a book of myths in which our names do not appear.

1973

One Life

A woman walking in a walker on the cliffs recalls great bodily joys, much pain. Nothing in her is apt to say

My heart aches, though she read those words in a battered college text, this morning as the sun rose. It is all too mixed, the heart too mixed with laughter raucousing the grief, her life too mixed, she shakes her heavy silvered hair at all the fixed declarations of baggage. I should be dead and I'm alive don't ask me how; I don't eat like I should and still I like how the drop of vodka hits the tongue. I was a worker and a mother, that means a worker and a worker but for one you don't pay union dues or get a pension; for the other the men ran the union, we ran the home. It was terrible and good, we had more than half a life, I had four lives at least, one out of marriage when I kicked up all the dust I could before I knew what I was doing. One life with the girls on the line during the war, yes, painting our legs and jitterbugging together one life with a husband, not the worst, one with your children, none of it just what you'd thought. None of it what it could have been, if we'd known. We took what we could. But even this is a life, I'm reading a lot of books I never read, my daughter brought home from school, plays where you can almost hear them talking, Romantic poets, Isaac Babel. A lot of lives worse and better than what I knew. I'm walking again. My heart doesn't ache; sometimes though it rages.

1989

Living Memory

Open the book of tales you knew by heart, begin driving the old roads again, repeating the old sentences, which have changed minutely from the wordings you remembered. A full moon on the first of May drags silver film on the Winooski River. The villages are shut for the night, the woods are open and soon you arrive at a crossroads where late, late in time you recognize part of yourself is buried. Call it Danville, village of water-witches.

From here on instinct is uncompromised and clear: the tales come crowding like the Kalevala longing to burst from the tongue. Under the trees of the backroad you rumor the dark with houses, sheds, the long barn moored like a barge on the hillside.

Chapter and verse. A mailbox. A dooryard. A drink of springwater from the kitchen tap.

An old bed, old wallpaper. Falling asleep like a child in the heart of the story.

Reopen the book. A light mist soaks the page, blunt naked buds tip the wild lilac scribbled at the margin of the road, no one knows when. Broken stones of drywall mark the onset of familiar paragraphs slanting up and away each with its own version, nothing ever has looked the same from anywhere.

We came like others to a country of farmers — Puritans, Catholics, Scotch Irish, Québecois: bought a failed Yankee's empty house and barn from a prospering Yankee, Jews following Yankee footprints, prey to many myths but most of all that Nature makes us free. That the land can save us. Pioneer, indigenous; we were neither.

You whose stories these farms secrete, you whose absence these fields publish, all you whose lifelong travail took as given this place and weather who did what you could with the means you had — it was pick and shovel work done with a pair of horses, a stone boat a strong back, and an iron bar: clearing pasture — Your memories crouched, foreshortened in our text. Pages torn. New words crowding the old.

I knew a woman whose clavicle was smashed inside a white clapboard house with an apple tree and a row of tulips by the door. I had a friend with six children and a tumor like a seventh who drove me to my driver's test and in exchange wanted to see Goddard College, in Plainfield. She'd heard women without diplomas could study there. I knew a woman who walked straight across cut stubble in her bare feet away, women who said, He's a good man, never laid a hand to me as living proof.

A man they said fought death to keep fire for his wife for one more winter, leave a woodpile to outlast him.

I was left the legacy of a pile of stovewood split by a man in the mute chains of rage. The land he loved as landscape could not unchain him. There are many. Many hearts have burst Gentile and Iew, it has not saved. over these rocks, in the shacks on the failure sides of these hills. Many guns turned on brains already splitting Where are those versions? in silence. Written-across like nineteenth-century letters or secrets penned in vinegar, invisible till the page is held over flame.

I was left the legacy of three sons
— as if in an old legend of three brothers
where one changes into a rufous hawk
one into a snowy owl
one into a whistling swan
and each flies to the mother's side
as she travels, bringing something she has lost,
and she sees their eyes are the eyes of her children
and speaks their names and they become her sons.
But there is no one legend and one legend only.

This month the land still leafless, out from snow opens in all directions, the transparent woods with sugar-house, pond, cellar-hole unscreened. Winter and summer cover the closed roads but for a few weeks they lie exposed, the old nervous-system of the land. It's the time when history speaks in a row of crazy fence-poles a blackened chimney, houseless, a spring soon to be choked in second growth a stack of rusting buckets, a rotting sledge.

It's the time when your own living laid open between seasons ponders clues like the *One Way* sign defaced to *Bone Way*, the stones of a graveyard in Vermont, a Jewish cemetery in Birmingham, Alabama. How you have needed these places, as a tall gaunt woman used to need to sit at the knees of bronze-hooded *Grief* by Clover Adams' grave.

But you will end somewhere else, a sift of ashes awkwardly flung by hands you have held and loved or, nothing so individual, bones reduced with, among, other bones, anonymous, or wherever the Jewish dead have to be sought in the wild grass overwhelming the cracked stones. Hebrew spelled in wilderness.

Death is invisible. All we can read is life. A yahrzeit candle belongs to life. The sugar skulls eaten on graves for the Day of the Dead belong to life. To the living. The Kaddish is to the living, the Day of the Dead, for the living. Only the living invent these plumes, tombs, mounds, funeral ships, living hands turn the mirrors to the walls, tear the boughs of yew to lay on the casket, rip the clothes of mourning. Only the living decide death's color: is it white or black? The granite bulkhead incised with names, the quilt of names, were made by the living, for the living.

I have watched films from a Pathé camera, a picnic in sepia, I have seen my mother tossing an acorn into the air; my grandfather, alone in the heart of his family; my father, young, dark, theatrical; myself, a six-month child.

Watching the dead we see them living their moments, they were at play, nobody thought they would be watched so.

When Selma threw her husband's ashes into the Hudson and they blew back on her and on us, her friends, it was life. Our blood raced in that gritty wind.

Such details get bunched, packed, stored in these cellar-holes of memory so little is needed to call on the power, though you can't name its name: It has its ways of coming back: a truck going into gear on the crown of the road the white-throat sparrow's notes the moon in her fullness standing right over the concrete steps the way she stood the night they landed there.

From here

nothing has changed, and everything.

The scratched and treasured photograph Richard showed me taken in '29, the year I was born: it's the same road I saw strewn with the Perseids one August night, looking older, steeper than now and rougher, yet I knew it. Time's power, the only just power — would you give it away?

1988

1948: 7ews

A mother's letter, torn open in a college mailroom:
... Some of them will be the most brilliant, fascinating you'll ever meet but don't get taken up by any clique trying to claim you

— Marry out, like your father
she didn't write She wrote for wrote
against him

It was a burden for anyone to be fascinating, brilliant after the six million Never mind just coming home and trying to get some sleep like an ordinary person

1990

HARRY MATHEWS (b. 1930)

A New Yorker by birth, Harry Mathews has lived primarily in France since graduating from Harvard in 1952. An uncompromisingly experimental novelist and poet, he is the sole American member of the OuLiPo (Ouvroir de Litterature Potentielle, or Workshop for Potential Literature), a Paris-based association of mathematicians and writers committed to the development of constrictive new forms and methods of composition. With John Ashbery, Kenneth Koch, and James Schuyler — three mainstays of the "New York school" — Mathews founded the avant-garde literary magazine *Locus Solus* in 1960. In "Histoire" (French for both "story" and "history"), the characters "Seth" and "Tina" merge into a unified sestina; the disintegration of meaning in the six end words parallels the fulfillment of the verse form, and the completion of the poem coincides with the consummation of the characters' love affair.

Histoire

Tina and Seth met in the midst of an overcrowded militarism.

"Like a drink?" he asked her. "They make great Alexanders over at the Marxism-Leninism."

She agreed. They shared cocktails. They behaved cautiously, as in a period of pre-fascism.

Afterwards he suggested dinner at a restaurant renowned for its Maoism.

"O.K.," she said, but first she had to phone a friend about her ailing Afghan, whose name was Racism.

Then she followed Seth across town past twilit alleys of sexism.

The waiter brought menus and announced the day's specials. He treated them with condescending sexism,

So they had another drink. Tina started her meal with a dish of militarism,

While Seth, who was hungrier, had a half portion of stuffed baked

Their main dishes were roast duck for Seth, and for Tina broiled Marxism-Leninism.

Tina had pecan pie à la for dessert, Seth a compote of stewed Maoism.

They lingered. Seth proposed a liqueur. They rejected sambuca and agreed on fascism.

During the meal, Seth took the initiative. He inquired into Tina's fascism,

About which she was reserved, not out of reticence but because Seth's sexism

Had aroused in her a desire she felt she should hide — as though her Maoism

Would willy-nilly betray her feelings for him. She was right. Even her deliberate militarism

Couldn't keep Seth from realizing that his attraction was reciprocated. His own Marxism-Leninism

Became manifest, in a compulsive way that piled the Ossa of confusion on the Peleion of racism.

Next, what? Food finished, drinks drunk, bills paid — what racism Might not swamp their yearning in an even greater confusion of fascism?

But women are wiser than words. Tina rested her hand on his thigh and, a-twinkle with Marxism-Leninism,

Asked him, "My place?" Clarity at once abounded under the flood-lights of sexism,

They rose from the table, strode out, and he with the impetuousness of young militarism

Hailed a cab to transport them to her lair, heaven-haven of Maoism.

In the taxi he soon kissed her. She let him unbutton her Maoism And stroke her resilient skin, which was quivering with shudders of racism.

When beneath her jeans he sensed the superior Lycra of her militarism,

His longing almost strangled him. Her little tongue was as potent as fascism

In its elusive certainty. He felt like then and there tearing off her sexism

But he reminded himself: "Pleasure lies in patience, not in the greedy violence of Marxism-Leninism."

Once home, she took over. She created a hungering aura of Marxism-Leninism

As she slowly undressed him where he sat on her overstuffed art-deco Maoism,

Making him keep still, so that she could indulge in caresses, in sexism.

In the pursuit of knowing him. He groaned under the exactness of her racism

 Fingertip sliding up his nape, nails incising his soles, teeth nibbling his fascism.

At last she guided him to bed, and they lay down on a patchwork of Old American militarism.

Biting his lips, he plunged his militarism into the popular context of her Marxism-Leninism,

Easing one thumb into her fascism, with his free hand coddling the tip of her Maoism,

Until, gasping with appreciative racism, both together sink into the revealed glory of sexism.

1982

GARY SNYDER (b. 1930)

Gary Snyder was born in San Francisco, raised on a farm outside Seattle, and educated at Reed College in Oregon. As a young man, he worked as a fire watcher in the mountains of Washington State and as a seaman on a Pacific tanker. Impressed by tales of Snyder's hikes and mountain climbing, Jack Kerouac used Snyder as the model for the Beat poet Japhy Ryder in his 1958 novel *The Dharma Bums*. From 1956 to 1964, Snyder studied Buddhism at the Rinzai Zen temple of Shokoku-ji in Japan. Snyder defines "riprap" as "a cobble of stone laid on steep slick rock to make a trail for horses in the mountains," and he has called poetry "a riprap on the slick road of metaphysics." Of the influence of Buddhism on his writing, Snyder observes, "In poetry and in meditation you must be shameless, have no secrets from yourself, be constantly

alert, make no judgment of wise and foolish, high or low class, and give everything its full due." The "things to do" poem seems to have been a simultaneous invention of Snyder and James Schuyler, each working without the knowledge of the other.

Piute Creek

One granite ridge A tree, would be enough Or even a rock, a small creek, A bark shred in a pool. Hill beyond hill, folded and twisted Tough trees crammed In thin stone fractures A huge moon on it all, is too much. The mind wanders. A million Summers, night air still and the rocks Warm. Sky over endless mountains. All the junk that goes with being human Drops away, hard rock wavers Even the heavy present seems to fail This bubble of a heart. Words and books Like a small creek off a high ledge Gone in the dry air. A clear, attentive mind Has no meaning but that Which sees is truly seen. No one loves rock, yet we are here. Night chills. A flick In the moonlight Slips into Juniper shadow: Back there unseen Cold proud eyes Of Cougar or Coyote Watch me rise and go.

1959

Riprap

Lay down these words
Before your mind like rocks.
placed solid, by hands
In choice of place, set
Before the body of the mind
in space and time:

Solidity of bark, leaf, or wall riprap of things:

Gobble of milky way.

straying planets,

These poems, people,

lost ponies with

Dragging saddles —

and rocky sure-foot trails.

The worlds like an endless

four-dimensional

Game of Go.

ants and pebbles

In the thin loam, each rock a word

a creek-washed stone

Granite: ingrained

with torment of fire and weight

Crystal and sediment linked hot

all change, in thoughts,

As well as things.

1959

Mid-August at Sourdough Mountain Lookout

Down valley a smoke haze Three days heat, after five days rain Pitch glows on the fir-cones Across rocks and meadows Swarms of new flies.

I cannot remember things I once read A few friends, but they are in cities. Drinking cold snow-water from a tin cup Looking down for miles Through high still air.

1959

Above Pate Valley

We finished clearing the last Section of trail by noon, High on the ridge-side Two thousand feet above the creek Reached the pass, went on Beyond the white pine groves, Granite shoulders, to a small Green meadow watered by the snow, Edged with Aspen — sun Straight high and blazing But the air was cool. Ate a cold fried trout in the Trembling shadows. I spied A glitter, and found a flake Black volcanic glass — obsidian — By a flower. Hands and knees Pushing the Bear grass, thousands Of arrowhead leavings over a Hundred yards. Not one good Head, just razor flakes On a hill snowed all but summer. A land of fat summer deer, They came to camp. On their Own trails. I followed my own Trail here. Picked up the cold-drill, Pick, singlejack and sack Of dynamite. Ten thousand years.

1959

Things to Do Around San Francisco

Catch eels in the rocks below the Palace of the Legion of Honor. Four in the morning — congee at Sam Wo.

Walk up and down Market, upstairs playing pool,
Turn on at Aquatic park — seagulls steal bait sardine
Going clear out to Oh's to buy bulghur.

Howard Street Goodwill

Not paying traffic tickets; stopping the phone.

Merry-go-round at the beach, the walk up to the cliff house,
sea lions and tourists — the old washed-out road that goes
on —

Play chess at Mechanics'
Dress up and go looking for work
Seek out the Wu-t'ung trees in the park arboretum.
Suck in the sea air and hold it — miles of white walls —

sunset shoots back from somebody's window high in the Piedmont hills

Get drunk all the time. Go someplace and score.

Walk in and walk out of the Asp

Hike up Tam

Keep quitting and starting at Berkeley Watch the pike in the Steinhart Aquarium: he doesn't move.

Sleeping with strangers

Keeping up on the news

Chanting sutras after sitting
Practicing yr frailing on guitar
Get dropped off in the fog in the night
Fall in love twenty times
Get divorced
Keep moving — move out to the Sunset
Get lost — or
Get found

1966

The Snow on Saddle Mountain

The only thing that can be relied on is the snow on Kurakake Mountain. fields and woods thawing, freezing, and thawing, totally untrustworthy. it's true, a great fuzzy windstorm like yeast up there today, still the only faint source of hope is the snow on Kurakake mountain.

1968

What You Should Know to Be a Poet

all you can about animals as persons. the names of trees and flowers and weeds. names of stars, and the movements of the planets and the moon.

your own six senses, with a watchful and elegant mind.

at least one kind of traditional magic: divination, astrology, the *book of changes*, the tarot;

dreams. the illusory demons and illusory shining gods;

kiss the ass of the devil and eat shit; fuck his horny barbed cock, fuck the hag, and all the celestial angels and maidens perfum'd and golden —

& then love the human: wives hu

husbands

and friends.

children's games, comic books, bubble-gum, the weirdness of television and advertising.

work, long dry hours of dull work swallowed and accepted and livd with and finally lovd. exhaustion, hunger, rest.

the wild freedom of the dance, extasy silent solitary illumination, enstasy

real danger. ga

gambles.

and the edge of death.

1970

SYLVIA PLATH (1932–1963)

Sylvia Plath was born in Boston. Her father, who taught German at Boston University and published a study of bees, died in 1940 when Plath was eight years old. She attended Smith College, won a fellowship to Cambridge University in England, and married the English poet Ted Hughes in 1956. She separated from her husband in October 1962 and committed suicide on 11 February 1963. The posthumous publication of *Ariel* (1965) cemented her reputation and made her simultaneously a feminist heroine, an icon, a martyr in the eyes of her fans, and a major poet. Her marriage to Hughes has been endlessly discussed and analyzed. Robert Lowell's description of *Ariel* sounds like a summary statement of confessional poetry: "Everything in these poems [*Ariel*] is personal, confessional, felt, but the manner of feeling is controlled hallucination, the autobiography of a fever."

The Hanging Man

By the roots of my hair some god got hold of me. I sizzled in his blue volts like a desert prophet.

The nights snapped out of sight like a lizard's eyelid: A world of bald white days in a shadeless socket.

A vulturous boredom pinned me in this tree. If he were I, he would do what I did.

1960

Mirror

I am silver and exact. I have no preconceptions. Whatever I see I swallow immediately Just as it is, unmisted by love or dislike. I am not cruel, only truthful — The eye of a little god, four-cornered. Most of the time I meditate on the opposite wall. It is pink, with speckles. I have looked at it so long I think it is a part of my heart. But it flickers. Faces and darkness separate us over and over.

Now I am a lake. A woman bends over me, Searching my reaches for what she really is. Then she turns to those liars, the candles or the moon. I see her back, and reflect it faithfully. She rewards me with tears and an agitation of hands. I am important to her. She comes and goes. Each morning it is her face that replaces the darkness. In me she has drowned a young girl, and in me an old woman Rises toward her day after day, like a terrible fish.

1961

The Applicant

First, are you our sort of a person? Do you wear A glass eye, false teeth or a crutch, A brace or a hook, Rubber breasts or a rubber crotch,

Stitches to show something's missing? No, no? Then How can we give you a thing? Stop crying.
Open your hand.
Empty? Empty. Here is a hand

To fill it and willing
To bring teacups and roll away headaches
And do whatever you tell it.
Will you marry it?
It is guaranteed

To thumb shut your eyes at the end And dissolve of sorrow. We make new stock from the salt. I notice you are stark naked. How about this suit —

Black and stiff, but not a bad fit. Will you marry it? It is waterproof, shatterproof, proof Against fire and bombs through the roof. Believe me, they'll bury you in it.

Now your head, excuse me, is empty. I have the ticket for that.

Come here, sweetie, out of the closet. Well, what do you think of *that?*Naked as paper to start

But in twenty-five years she'll be silver, In fifty, gold. A living doll, everywhere you look. It can sew, it can cook, It can talk, talk, talk.

It works, there is nothing wrong with it. You have a hole, it's a poultice. You have an eye, it's an image. My boy, it's your last resort. Will you marry it, marry it, marry it.

1962

Lady Lazarus

I have done it again. One year in every ten I manage it —

A sort of walking miracle, my skin Bright as a Nazi lampshade, My right foot

A paperweight, My face a featureless, fine Jew linen.

Peel off the napkin O my enemy. Do I terrify? —

The nose, the eye pits, the full set of teeth? The sour breath Will vanish in a day.

Soon, soon the flesh
The grave cave ate will be
At home on me

And I a smiling woman.
I am only thirty.
And like the cat I have nine times to die.

This is Number Three. What a trash To annihilate each decade.

What a million filaments. The peanut-crunching crowd Shoves in to see

Them unwrap me hand and foot — The big strip tease. Gentleman, ladies,

these are my hands, My knees. I may be skin and bone,

Nevertheless, I am the same, identical woman. The first time it happened I was ten. It was an accident.

The second time I meant
To last it out and not come back at all.
I rocked shut

As a seashell.

They had to call and call

And pick the worms off me like sticky pearls.

Dying Is an art, like everything else. I do it exceptionally well.

I do it so it feels like hell. I do it so it feels real. I guess you could say I've a call.

It's easy enough to do it in a cell. It's easy enough to do it and stay put. It's the theatrical Comeback in broad day
To the same place, the same face, the same brute
Amused shout:

"A miracle!"
That knocks me out.
There is a charge

For the eyeing of my scars, there is a charge For the hearing of my heart — It really goes.

And there is a charge, a very large charge, For a word or a touch Or a bit of blood

Or a piece of my hair or my clothes. So, so, Herr Doktor. So, Herr Enemy.

I am your opus, I am your valuable, The pure gold baby

That melts to a shriek. I turn and burn. Do not think I underestimate your great concern.

Ash, ash — You poke and stir. Flesh, bone, there is nothing there —

A cake of soap, A wedding ring, A gold filling.

Herr God, Herr Lucifer, Beware Beware.

Out of the ash I rise with my red hair And I eat men like air.

1962

Elm

for Ruth Fainlight

I know the bottom, she says. I know it with my great tap root: It is what you fear. I do not fear it: I have been there.

Is it the sea you hear in me, Its dissatisfactions? Or the voice of nothing, that was your madness?

Love is a shadow. How you lie and cry after it. Listen: these are its hooves: it has gone off, like a horse.

All night I shall gallop thus, impetuously, Till your head is a stone, your pillow a little turf, Echoing, echoing.

Or shall I bring you the sound of poisons? This is rain now, this big hush. And this is the fruit of it: tin-white, like arsenic.

I have suffered the atrocity of sunsets. Scorched to the root My red filaments burn and stand, a hand of wires.

Now I break up in pieces that fly about like clubs. A wind of such violence Will tolerate no bystanding: I must shriek.

The moon, also, is merciless: she would drag me Cruelly, being barren. Her radiance scathes me. Or perhaps I have caught her.

I let her go. I let her go Diminished and flat, as after radical surgery. How your bad dreams possess and endow me.

I am inhabited by a cry. Nightly it flaps out Looking, with its hooks, for something to love.

I am terrified by this dark thing That sleeps in me; All day I feel its soft, feathery turnings, its malignity. Clouds pass and disperse. Are those the faces of love, those pale irretrievables? Is it for such I agitate my heart?

I am incapable of more knowledge.
What is this, this face
So murderous in its strangle of branches? —

Its snaky acids kiss. It petrifies the will. These are the isolate, slow faults That kill, that kill, that kill.

1962

Daddy

You do not do, you do not do Any more, black shoe In which I have lived like a foot For thirty years, poor and white, Barely daring to breathe or Achoo.

Daddy, I have had to kill you. You died before I had time — Marble-heavy, a bag full of God, Ghastly statue with one grey toe Big as a Frisco seal

And a head in the freakish Atlantic Where it pours bean green over blue In the waters off beautiful Nauset. I used to pray to recover you. Ach, du.

In the German tongue, in the Polish town Scraped flat by the roller Of wars, wars, wars.
But the name of the town is common.
My Polack friend

Says there are a dozen or two. So I never could tell where you Put your foot, your root, I never could talk to you. The tongue stuck in my jaw.

It stuck in a barb wire snare. Ich, ich, ich, ich,

I could hardly speak. I thought every German was you. And the language obscene

An engine, an engine Chuffing me off like a Jew. A Jew to Dachau, Auschwitz, Belsen. I began to talk like a Jew. I think I may well be a Jew.

The snows of the Tyrol, the clear beer of Vienna Are not very pure or true. With my gypsy ancestress and my weird luck And my Taroc pack and my Taroc pack I may be a bit of a Jew.

I have always been scared of *you*, With your Luftwaffe, your gobbledygoo. And your neat moustache And your Aryan eye, bright blue. Panzer-man, panzer-man, O You —

Not God but a swastika So black no sky could squeak through. Every woman adores a Fascist, The boot in the face, the brute Brute heart of a brute like you.

You stand at the blackboard, daddy, In the picture I have of you, A cleft in your chin instead of your foot But no less a devil for that, no not Any less the black man who

Bit my pretty red heart in two. I was ten when they buried you. At twenty I tried to die And get back, back, back to you. I thought even the bones would do.

But they pulled me out of the sack, And they stuck me together with glue. And then I knew what to do. I made a model of you, A man in black with a Meinkampf look

And a love of the rack and the screw. And I said I do, I do. So daddy, I'm finally through. The black telephone's off at the root, The voices just can't worm through.

If I've killed one man, I've killed two — The vampire who said he was you And drank my blood for a year, Seven years, if you want to know. Daddy, you can lie back now.

There's a stake in your fat black heart And the villagers never liked you. They are dancing and stamping on you. They always *knew* it was you. Daddy, daddy, you bastard, I'm through.

1962

Words

Axes
After whose stroke the wood rings,
And the echoes!
Echoes traveling
Off from the center like horses.

The sap
Wells like tears, like the
Water striving
To re-establish its mirror
Over the rock

That drops and turns, A white skull, Eaten by weedy greens. Years later I Encounter them on the road —

Words dry and riderless, The indefatigable hoof-taps. While From the bottom of the pool, fixed stars Govern a life.

1963

Fever 103°

Pure? What does it mean? The tongues of hell Are dull, dull as the triple

Tongues of dull, fat Cerberus Who wheezes at the gate. Incapable Of licking clean

The aguey tendon, the sin, the sin. The tinder cries.
The indelible smell

Of a snuffed candle! Love, love, the low smokes roll From me like Isadora's scarves, I'm in a fright

One scarf will catch and anchor in the wheel. Such yellow sullen smokes Make their own element. They will not rise,

But trundle round the globe Choking the aged and the meek, The weak

Hothouse baby in its crib, The ghastly orchid Hanging its hanging garden in the air,

Devilish leopard! Radiation turned it white And killed it in an hour.

Greasing the bodies of adulterers Like Hiroshima ash and eating in. The sin. The sin.

Darling, all night I have been flickering, off, on, off, on. The sheets grow heavy as a lecher's kiss.

Three days. Three nights. Lemon water, chicken Water, water make me retch.

I am too pure for you or anyone. Your body Hurts me as the world hurts God. I am a lantern — My head a moon Of Japanese paper, my gold beaten skin

> Does not my heat astound you. And my light. All by myself I am a huge camellia Glowing and coming and going, flush on flush.

Infinitely delicate and infinitely expensive.

I think I am going up,
I think I may rise —
The beads of hot metal fly, and I, love, I

Am a pure acetylene Virgin Attended by roses,

By kisses, by cherubim, by whatever these pink things mean.

Not you, nor him

Not him, nor him (My selves dissolving, old whore petticoats) — To Paradise.

1963

The Arrival of the Bee Box

I ordered this, this clean wood box Square as a chair and almost too heavy to lift. I would say it was the coffin of a midget Or a square baby Were there not such a din in it.

The box is locked, it is dangerous. I have to live with it overnight And I can't keep away from it. There are no windows, so I can't see what is in there. There is only a little grid, no exit.

I put my eye to the grid. It is dark, dark, With the swarmy feeling of African hands Minute and shrunk for export, Black on black, angrily clambering.

897

How can I let them out? It is the noise that appalls me most of all, The unintelligible syllables. It is like a Roman mob, Small, taken one by one, but my god, together!

I lay my ear to furious Latin.
I am not a Caesar.
I have simply ordered a box of maniacs.
They can be sent back.
They can die, I need feed them nothing, I am the owner.

I wonder how hungry they are.
I wonder if they would forget me
If I just undid the locks and stood back and turned into a tree.
There is the laburnum, its blond colonnades,
And the petticoats of the cherry.

They might ignore me immediately
In my moon suit and funeral veil.
I am no source of honey
So why should they turn on me?
Tomorrow I will be sweet God, I will set them free.

The box is only temporary.

1963

Edge

The woman is perfected. Her dead

Body wears the smile of accomplishment, The illusion of a Greek necessity

Flows in the scrolls of her toga, Her bare

Feet seem to be saying: We have come so far, it is over.

Each dead child coiled, a white serpent, One at each little

Pitcher of milk, now empty. She has folded

Them back into her body as petals Of a rose close when the garden

Stiffens and odors bleed From the sweet, deep throats of the night flower.

The moon has nothing to be sad about, Staring from her hood of bone.

She is used to this sort of thing. Her blacks crackle and drag.

1963

Poppies in October

Even the sun-clouds this morning cannot manage such skirts. Nor the woman in the ambulance Whose red heart blooms through her coat so astoundingly —

A gift, a love gift Utterly unasked for By a sky

Palely and flamily Igniting its carbon monoxides, by eyes Dulled to a halt under bowlers.

O my God, what am I That these late mouths should cry open In a forest of frost, in a dawn of cornflowers.

1962

TED BERRIGAN (1934–1983)

Ted Berrigan was born in Providence, Rhode Island. After military service in Korea, he enrolled at the University of Tulsa. While there he met Ron Padgett, then still in high school, and the two formed a lifelong friendship that flowered in New York City. To Berrigan, who never held a regular job or had a bank account, poetry was something you did twenty-four hours day. A mainstay of the second generation of the "New York school," Berrigan worked variations on Frank O'Hara's "I do this I do that" poem and James Schuyler's "Things to Do" format. His best book is *The Sonnets* (1964), an exhilarating sequence in which he uses the techniques of the collage and the cutup, repeats lines in shifting contexts, and incorporates lines from a translation of Arthur Rimbaud's "Le bateau ivre" ("The Drunken Boat").

899

from The Sonnets

XV

In Joe Brainard's collage its white arrow He is not in it, the hungry dead doctor. Of Marilyn Monroe, her white teeth white-I am truly horribly upset because Marilyn and ate King Korn popcorn," he wrote in his of glass in Joe Brainard's collage Doctor, but they say "I LOVE YOU" and the sonnet is not dead. takes the eyes away from the gray words, *Diary*. The black heart beside the fifteen pieces Monroe died, so I went to a matinee B-movie washed by Joe's throbbing hands. "Today What is in it is sixteen ripped pictures does not point to William Carlos Williams.

XXXVI

after Frank O'Hara

It's 8:54 a.m. in Brooklyn it's the 28th of July and it's probably 8:54 in Manhattan but I'm in Brooklyn I'm eating English muffins and drinking pepsi and I'm thinking of how Brooklyn is New York city too how odd I usually think of it as something all its own like Bellows Falls like Little Chute like Uijongbu

I never thought on the Williamsburg bridge I'd come so much to Brooklyn just to see lawyers and cops who don't even carry guns taking my wife away and bringing her back

No

and I never thought Dick would be back at Gude's beard shaved off long hair cut and Carol reading his books when we were playing cribbage and watching the sun come up over the Navy Yard across the river

I think I was thinking when I was ahead I'd be somewhere like Perry Street erudite dazzling slim and badly loved contemplating my new book of poems to be printed in simple type on old brown paper feminine marvelous and tough

LXX

after Arthur Rimbaud

Sweeter than sour apples flesh to boys The brine of brackish water pierced my hulk Cleansing me of rot-gut wine and puke Sweeping away my anchor in its swell And since then I've been bathing in the poem Of the star-steeped milky flowing mystic sea Devouring great sweeps of azure green and Watching flotsam, dead men, float by me Where, dveing all the blue, the maddened flames And stately rhythms of the sun, stronger Than alcohol, more great than song, Fermented the bright red bitterness of love I've seen skies split with light, and night, And surfs, currents, waterspouts; I know What evening means, and doves, and I have seen What other men sometimes have thought they've seen

1964

Living with Chris

for Christina Gallup

It's not exciting to have a bar of soap in your right breast pocket it's not boring either it's just what's happening in America, in 1965

If there is no Peace in the world it's because there is no Peace in the minds of men. You'd be surprised, however at how much difference a really good cup of coffee & a few pills can make in your day

I would like to get hold of the owner's manual for a 1965 model "DREAM" (Catalogue number CA-77)

I am far from the unluckiest woman in the world

I am far from a woman

An elephant is tramping in my heart

901

Alka-Seltzer Palmolive Pepsodent Fab Chemical New York

There is nothing worse than elephant love

Still, there is some Peace in the world. It is night. You are asleep. So I must be at peace

The barometer at 29.58 and wandering

But who are you?

For god's sake, is there anyone out there listening?

If so, Peace.

1965

My Autobiography

For love of Megan I danced all night, fell down, and broke my leg in two places. I didn't want to go to the doctor. Felt like a goddam fool, that's why. But Megan got on the phone, called my mother. Told her, Dick's broken his leg, & he won't go to the doctor! Put him on the phone, said my mother. Dickie, she said, you get yourself up to the doctor right this minute! Awwww, Ma, I said. All right, Ma. Now I've got a cast on my leg from hip to toe, and I lie in bed all day and think. God, how I love that girl!

1988

JOSEPH CERAVOLO (1934–1988)

Born in the Astoria section of Queens, New York, Joseph Ceravolo began writing poetry while serving in the U.S. Army in Germany in 1957. He wrote his first poems while on all-night guard duty in a stockade tower. A civil engineer by trade, he studied poetry with Kenneth Koch at the New School in New York City in 1959. "Drunken Winter" owes its effect to "the *things* in it," Koch maintains. "Even the words *like like* seem thinglike." Ceravolo lived quietly with

his wife and three children in Bloomfield, New Jersey, and was 54 when he died of an inoperable tumor on 4 September 1988.

The Wind Is Blowing West

Ι

I am trying to decide to go swimming, But the sea looks so calm. All the other boys have gone in. I can't decide what to do.

I've been waiting in my tent Expecting to go in. Have you forgotten to come down? Can I escape going in? I was just coming

I was just going in But lost my pail

II

A boisterous tide is coming up; I was just looking at it. The pail is near me again. My shoulders have sand on them.

Round the edge of the tide Is the shore. The shore Is filled with waves. They are tin waves.

Boisterous tide coming up. The tide is getting less.

Ш

Daytime is not a brain, Living is not a cricket's song. Why does light diffuse As earth turns away from the sun?

I want to give my food To a stranger. I want to be taken. What kind of a face do

I have while leaving? I'm thinking of my friend.

IV

I am trying to go swimming But the sea looks so calm All boys are gone I can't decide what to do

I've been waiting to go Have you come down? Can I escape

I am just coming Just going in

1967

Drunken Winter

Oak oak! like like
it then
cold some wild paddle
so sky then;
flea you say
"geese geese" the boy
June of winter
of again
Oak sky

1967

Happiness in the Trees

O height dispersed and head in sometimes joining these sleeps. O primitive touch between fingers and dawn on the back

You are no more simple than a cedar tree whose children change the interesting earth and promise to shake her before the wind blows away from you in the velocity of rest

Rain

Rain is not surrounded by sleep like a drum that pours song for song all the body's soft weakness.
That's why I'm afraid.

So I don't feel sorry, o chatter of birds' wings in the clouds.

1967

Dusk

Before the dusk grows deeper Now comes a little moth dressed in rose pink, wings bordered with yellow. Now a tiger moth, now another and another another

1967

Fill and Illumined

God created his image.

I love him like the door.

Speak to me now.

Without god there is no god.

Forget everything!

Lie down and be circumscribed and circumcised.

Yet there is no pain.

Yet there is no joy.

1967

MARK STRAND (b. 1934)

Mark Strand was born to American parents in Prince Edward Island, Canada. His father was an executive with Pepsi-Cola and the family traveled widely. Strand went to Antioch College and then to Yale, where he studied painting with Josef Albers; he has continued to make prints, etchings, and collages, and to write about art and photography. He has edited several anthologies, including *The Best American Poetry 1991*. "A book of Strand's is like a long night train with a

single passenger riding in it," Charles Simic observes. "He is bent over with a small flashlight reading from the book of his life. From time to time, he raises his head, straining to glimpse something of the landscape rushing by beyond the dark window, only to catch sight of his ghostly reflection in the glass. He whispers to himself, hoping that he is being overheard."

Keeping Things Whole

In a field
I am the absence
of field.
This is
always the case.
Wherever I am
I am what is missing.

When I walk
I part the air
and always
the air moves in
to fill the spaces
where my body's been.

We all have reasons for moving. I move to keep things whole.

1964

Reading in Place

Imagine a poem that starts with a couple
Looking into a valley, seeing their house, the lawn
Out back with its wooden chairs, its shady patches of green,
Its wooden fence, and beyond the fence the rippled silver sheen
Of the local pond, its far side a tangle of sumac, crimson
In the fading light. Now imagine somebody reading the poem
And thinking, "I never guessed it would be like this,"
Then slipping it into the back of a book while the oblivious
Couple, feeling nothing is lost, not even the white
Streak of a flicker's tail that catches their eye, nor the slight
Toss of leaves in the wind, shift their gaze to the wooded dome
Of a nearby hill where the violet spread of dusk begins,
But the reader, out for a stroll in the autumn night, with all
The imprisoned sounds of nature dying around him, forgets
Not only the poem, but where he is, and thinks instead

Of a bleak Venetian mirror that hangs in a hall By a curving stair, and how the stars in the sky's black glass Sink down and the sea heaves them ashore like foam. So much is adrift in the ever-opening rooms of elsewhere, He cannot remember whose house it was, or when he was there. Now imagine he sits years later under a lamp And pulls a book from the shelf; the poem drops To his lap. The couple are crossing a field On their way home, still feeling that nothing is lost, That they will continue to live harm-free, sealed In the twilight's amber weather. But how will the reader know, Especially now that he puts the poem, without looking, Back in the book, the book where a poet stares at the sky And says to a blank page, "Where, where in Heaven am I?"

1990

Orpheus Alone

It was an adventure much could be made of: a walk On the shores of the darkest known river, Among the hooded, shoving crowds, by steaming rocks And rows of ruined huts half buried in the muck: Then to the great court with its marble yard Whose emptiness gave him the creeps, and to sit there In the sunken silence of the place and speak Of what he had lost, what he still possessed of his loss, And, then, pulling out all the stops, describing her eyes, Her forehead, where the golden light of evening spread, The curve of her neck, the slope of her shoulders, everything Down to her thighs and calves, letting the words come, As if lifted from sleep, to drift upstream, Against the water's will, where all the condemned And pointless labor, stunned by his voice's cadence, Would come to a halt, and even the crazed, dishevelled Furies, for the first time, would weep, and the soot-filled Air would clear just enough for her, the lost bride, To step through the image of herself and be seen in the light. As everyone knows, this was the first great poem, Which was followed by days of sitting around In the houses of friends, with his head back, his eyes Closed, trying to will her return, but finding Only himself, again and again, trapped In the chill of his loss, and, finally, Without a word, taking off to wander the hills Outside of town, where he stayed until he had shaken The image of love and put in its place the world As he wished it would be, urging its shape and measure

Into speech of such newness that the world was swayed, And trees suddenly appeared in the bare place Where he spoke and lifted their limbs and swept The tender grass with the gowns of their shade, And stones, weightless for once, came and set themselves there, And small animals lay in the miraculous fields of grain And aisles of corn, and slept. The voice of light Had come forth from the body of fire, and each thing Rose from its depths and shone as it never had. And that was the second great poem, Which no one recalls anymore. The third and greatest Came into the world as the world; out of the unsayable, Invisible source of all longing to be, it came As things come that will perish, to be seen or heard A while, like the coating of frost or the movement Of wind, and then no more; it came in the middle of sleep Like a door to the infinite, and, circled by flame, Came again at the moment of waking, and sometimes, Remote and small, it came as a vision with trees By a weaving stream, brushing the bank With their violet shade, with somebody's limbs Scattered among the matted, mildewed leaves nearby, With his severed head rolling under the waves, Breaking the shifting columns of light into a swirl Of slivers and flecks; it came in a language Untouched by pity, in lines lavish and dark, Where death is reborn and sent into the world as a gift, So the future, with no voice of its own, or hope Of ever becoming more than it will be, might mourn.

1990

The Idea

for Nolan Miller

For us, too, there was a wish to possess
Something beyond the world we knew, beyond ourselves,
Beyond our power to imagine, something nevertheless
In which we might see ourselves; and this desire
Came always in passing, in waning light, and in such cold
That ice on the valley's lakes cracked and rolled,
And blowing snow covered what earth we saw,
And scenes from the past, when they surfaced again,
Looked not as they had, but ghostly and white
Among false curves and hidden erasures;
And never once did we feel we were close
Until the night wind said, "Why do this,

Especially now? Go back to the place you belong;" And there appeared, with its windows glowing, small, In the distance, in the frozen reaches, a cabin; And we stood before it, amazed at its being there, And would have gone forward and opened the door, And stepped into the glow and warmed ourselves there, But that it was ours by not being ours, And should remain empty. That was the idea.

1990

The Philosopher's Conquest

for Harry Ford

This melancholy moment will remain, So, too, the oracle beyond the gate, And always the tower, the boat, the distant train.

Somewhere to the south a Duke is slain, A war is won. Here, it is too late. This melancholy moment will remain.

Here, an autumn evening without rain, Two artichokes abandoned on a crate, And always the tower, the boat, the distant train.

Is this another scene of childhood pain? Why do the clockhands say 1:28? This melancholy moment will remain.

The green and yellow light of love's domain Falls upon the joylessness of fate, And always the tower, the boat, the distant train.

The things our vision wills us to contain, The life of objects, their unbearable weight. This melancholy moment will remain, And always the tower, the boat, the distant train.

1998

2002

I am not thinking of Death, but Death is thinking of me. He leans back in his chair, rubs his hands, strokes His beard and says, "I'm thinking of Strand, I'm thinking That one of these days I'll be out back, swinging my scythe Or holding my hourglass up to the moon, and Strand will appear In a jacket and tie, and together under the boulevards' Leafless trees we'll stroll into the city of souls. And when We get to the Great Piazza with its marble mansions, the crowd That had been waiting there will welcome us with delirious cries, And their tears, turned hard and cold as glass from having been Held back so long, will fall, and clatter on the stones below.

O let it be soon. Let it be soon."

2002

2032

It is evening in the town of X, where Death, who used to love me, sits in a limo with a blanket spread across his thighs, waiting for his driver to appear. His hair is white, his eyes have gotten small, his cheeks have lost their lustre. He has not swung his scythe in years, or touched his hourglass. He is waiting to be driven to the Blue Hotel, the ultimate resort, where an endless silence fills the lilac-scented air, and marble fish swim motionless in marble seas, and where . . . Where is his driver? Ah, there she is, coming down the garden steps, in heels, velvet evening gown, and golden boa, blowing kisses to the trees.

2003

JAY WRIGHT (b. 1935)

Jay Wright was born in Albuquerque, New Mexico. "A young man, hearing me read some of my poems, said that I seemed to be trying to weave together a lot of different things," Wright has said. "My answer was that they are already woven, and I'm just trying to uncover the weave." In some of his poems Wright adopts the persona of Benjamin Banneker, the self-taught son of two freed slaves, who was called the first African-American inventor and was appointed by President Thomas Jefferson to the planning committee developing the nation's capital. Wright lives in Bradford, Vermont.

The Homecoming Singer

The plane tilts in to Nashville, coming over the green lights like a toy train skipping past

the signals on a track. The city is livid with lights, as if the weight of all the people shooting down her arteries had inflamed them. It's Friday night, and people are home for the homecomings. As I come into the terminal, a young black man, in a vested gray suit, paces in the florid Tennessee air, breaks into a run like a halfback in open field, going past the delirious faces, past the poster of Molly Bee, in her shiny chaps, her hips tilted forward where the guns would be, her legs set, as if she would run, as if she were a cheerleader who doffs her guns on Saturday afternoon and careens down the sidelines after some broken field runner, who carries it in, for now, for all the state of Tennessee with its nut-smelling trees, its stolid little stone walls set out under thick blankets of leaves, its crisp lights dangling on the porches of homes that top the graveled driveways, where people who cannot yodel or yell putter in the grave October afternoons, waiting for Saturday night and the lights that spatter on Molly Bee's silver chaps. I don't want to think of them, or even of the broken field runner in the terminal, still looking for his girl, his pocket full of dates and parties, as I come into this Friday night of homecomings and hobble over the highway in a taxi that has its radio tuned to country music. I come up to the campus, with a large wreath jutting up under the elegant dormitories, where one girl sits looking down at the shricking cars, as the lights go out, one by one, around her and the laughter drifts off, rising, rising, as if it would take flight away from the livid arteries of Nashville. Now, in sleep, I leave my brass-headed bed, and see her enter with tall singers, they in African shirts, she in a robe.

She sits among them, as a golden lance catches her, suddenly chubby, with soft lips and unhurried eyes, quite still in the movement around her, waiting, as the other voices fade, as the movement stops, and starts to sing, her voice moving up from its tart entrance until it swings as freely as an ecstatic dancer's foot, rises and plays among the windows as it would with angels and falls, almost visible, to return to her, and leave her shaking with the tears I'm ashamed to release, and leave her twisting there on that stool with my shame for the livid arteries, the flat Saturdays, the inhuman homecomings of Nashville. I kneel before her. She strokes my hair, as softly as she would a cat's head, and goes on singing, her voice shifting and bringing up the Carolina calls, the waterboy, the railroad cutter, the jailed, the condemned, all that had been forgotten on this night of homecomings, all that had been misplaced in those livid arteries. She finishes, and leaves, her shy head tilted and wrinkled, in the green-tinged lights of the still campus. I close my eyes and listen, as she goes out to sing this city home.

1971

The Cradle Logic of Autumn

En mi país el otoño nace de una flor seca, de algunos pájaros ...
o del vaho penetrante de ciertos ríos de la llanura.

—Molinari, "Oda a una larga tristeza"

Each instant comes with a price, the blue-edged bill on the draft of a bird almost incarnadine, the shanked ochre of an inn that sits as still as the beavertail cactus it guards (the fine rose of that flower gone as bronze as sand), the river's chalky white insistence as it moves past the gray afternoon toward sunset. Autumn feels the chill of a late summer lit only by goldenrod and a misplaced strand of blackberries; deplores all such sleight-of-hand; turns sullen, selfish, envious, full of regret.

Someone more adept would mute its voice. The spill of its truncated experience would shine less bravely and, out of the dust and dunghill of this existence (call it hope, in decline), as here the blue light of autumn falls, command what is left of exhilaration and fit this season's unfolding to the alphabet of turn and counterturn, all that implicit arc of a heart searching for a place to stand. Yet even that diminished voice can withstand the currying of its spirit. Here lies — not yet.

If, and only if, the leafless rose he sees, or thinks he sees, flowered a moment ago, this endangered heart flows with the river that flees the plain, and listens with eye raised to the slow revelation of cloud, hoping to approve himself, or to admonish the rose for slight transgressions of the past, this the ecstatic ethos, a logic that seems set to reprove his facility with unsettling delight. Autumn might be only desire, a Twelfth-night gone awry, a gift almost too emphatic.

Logic in a faithful light somehow appeases the rose, and stirs the hummingbird's vibrato. By moving, I can stand where the light eases me into the river's feathered arms, and, so, with the heat of my devotion, again prove devotion, if not this moment, pure, finite. Autumn cradles me with idiomatic certainty, leaves me nothing to disapprove. I now acknowledge this red moon, to requite the heart alone given power to recite its faith, what a cradled life finds emblematic.

1995

RUSSELL EDSON (b. 1935)

Russell Edson was born in Stamford, Connecticut, and continues to live in the nutmeg state. A specialist in prose poems, Edson could have been summing up his practice in the poem "Antimatter": "On the other side of a mirror there's an inverse world, where the insane go sane, where bones climb out of the earth and recede to the first slime of love." On the subject of the prose poem he has remarked that "time flows through prose, and around poetry. Poetry is the sense of the permanent, of time held. Prose is the sense of normal time, time flowing. . . . And

it is the two edges of contradictory time touching, fusing in unlikely combinations, that creates the central metaphor of the prose poem."

The Fall

There was a man who found two leaves and came indoors holding them out saying to his parents that he was a tree.

To which they said then go into the yard and do not grow in the living-room as your roots may ruin the carpet.

He said I was fooling I am not a tree and he dropped his leaves.

But his parents said look it is fall.

1969

Antimatter

On the other side of a mirror there's an inverse world, where the insane go sane, where bones climb out of the earth and recede to the first slime of love.

And in the evening the sun is just rising.

Lovers cry because they are a day younger, and soon childhood robs them of their pleasure.

In such a world there is much sadness which, of course, is joy . . .

1973

The Neighborhood Dog

A neighborhood dog is climbing up the side of a house.

I don't like to see that, I don't like to see a dog like that, says someone passing in the neighborhood.

The dog seems to be making for that 2nd story window. Maybe he wants to get his paws on the sill; he may want to hang there and rest; his tongue throbbing from his open mouth.

Yet, in the room attached to that window (the one just mentioned) a woman is looking at a cedar box; this is of course where she keeps her hatchet: in that same box, the one in the room, the one she is looking at.

That person passing in the neighborhood says, that dog is making for that 2nd story window . . . This is a nice neighborhood, that dog is wrong.

If the dog gets his paws on the sill of the window, which is attached to the same room where the woman is opening her hatchet box, she may chop at his paws with that same hatchet. She might want to chop at something; it is after all, getting close to chopping time . . .

Something is dreadful, I feel a sense of dread, says that same person passing in the neighborhood, it's that dog that's not right, not that way . . .

In the room attached to the window that the dog has been making for, the woman is beginning to see two white paws on the sill of that same window, which is attached to the same room where that same woman is beginning to see two white paws on the sill of that same window, which looks out over the neighborhood.

She says, it's wrong . . . Something . . . The windowsill . . . Something . . . The windowsill

She wants the hatchet. She thinks she's going to need it now.

The person passing in the neighborhood says, something may happen ... That dog . . . I feel a sense of dread . . .

The woman goes to the hatchet in its box. She wants it. But it's gone bad. It's soft and nasty. It smells dead. She wants to get it out of its box (that same cedar box where she keeps it). But it bends and runs through her fingers...

Now the dog is coming down, crouched low to the wall, backwards, leaving a wet streak with its tongue down the side of the house.

And that same person passing in the neighborhood says, that dog is wrong . . . I don't like to see a dog get like that . . .

1976

The Rule and Its Exception

The big toe located on each of the two feet of man (*Homo sapiens*, "man, the wise") has as its main functions the growing of a toenail and the production of pain when stepped on ...

Death is the exception to this rule.

Goodbye, my friends . . .

MARY OLIVER (b. 1935)

Mary Oliver was born in the Cleveland suburb of Maple Heights. She attended Ohio State and Vassar, and assisted Edna St. Vincent Millay's sister Norma with Millay's papers. "I see something and look at it and look at it," she has said. "I see myself going closer and closer just to see it better, as though to see its meaning out of its physical form. And then, I take something emblematic from it and then it transcends the actual."

Some Questions You Might Ask

Is the soul solid, like iron? Or is it tender and breakable, like the wings of a moth in the beak of the owl? Who has it, and who doesn't? I keep looking around me. The face of the moose is as sad as the face of Jesus. The swan opens her white wings slowly. In the fall, the black bear carries leaves into the darkness. One question leads to another. Does it have a shape? Like an iceberg? Like the eye of a hummingbird? Does it have one lung, like the snake and the scallop? Why should I have it, and not the anteater who loves her children? Why should I have it, and not the camel? Come to think of it, what about the maple trees? What about the blue iris? What about all the little stones, sitting alone in the moonlight? What about roses, and lemons, and their shining leaves? What about the grass?

1990

Rain

1

All afternoon it rained, then such power came down from the clouds on a yellow thread, as authoritative as God is supposed to be. When it hit the tree, her body opened forever.

2 The Swamp

Last night, in the rain, some of the men climbed over the barbed-wire fence of the detention center.

In the darkness they wondered if they could do it, and knew they had to try to do it.

In the darkness they climbed the wire, handful after handful of barbed wire.

Even in the darkness most of them were caught and sent back to the camp inside.

But a few are still climbing the barbed wire, or wading through the blue swamp on the other side.

What does barbed wire feel like when you grip it, as though it were a loaf of bread, or a pair of shoes?

What does barbed wire feel like when you grip it, as though it were a plate and a fork, or a handful of flowers?

What does barbed wire feel like when you grip it, as though it were the handle of a door, working papers, a clean sheet you want to draw over your body?

3

Or this one: on a rainy day, my uncle lying in the flower bed, cold and broken, dragged from the idling car with its plug of rags, and its gleaming length of hose. My father shouted, then the ambulance came, then we all looked at death, then the ambulance took him away. From the porch of the house I turned back once again looking for my father, who had lingered, who was still standing in the flowers, who was that motionless muddy man, who was that tiny figure in the rain.

4 Early Morning, My Birthday

The snails on the pink sleds of their bodies are moving among the morning glories.

The spider is asleep among the red thumbs of the raspberries.

What shall I do, what shall I do?

The rain is slow.
The little birds are alive in it.
Even the beetles.
The green leaves lap it up.
What shall I do, what shall I do?

The wasp sits on the porch of her paper castle. The blue heron floats out of the clouds. The fish leap, all rainbow and mouth, from the dark water.

This morning the water lilies are no less lovely, I think, than the lilies of Monet.

And I do not want anymore to be useful, to be docile, to lead children out of the fields into the text of civility, to teach them that they are (they are not) better than the grass.

5 At the Edge of the Ocean

I have heard this music before, saith the body.

6 The Garden

The kale's puckered sleeve, the pepper's hollow bell, the lacquered onion.

Beets, borage, tomatoes. Green beans.

I came in and I put everything on the counter: chives, parsley, dill, the squash like a pale moon, peas in their silky shoes, the dazzling rain-drenched corn.

7 The Forest

At night under the trees the black snake jellies forward rubbing roughly the stems of the bloodroot, the yellow leaves, little boulders of bark, to take off the old life. I don't know if he knows what is happening. I don't know if he knows it will work. In the distance the moon and the stars give a little light. In the distance the owl cries out.

In the distance the owl cries out. The snake knows these are the owl's woods, these are the woods of death, these are the woods of hardship where you crawl and crawl, where you live in the husks of trees, where you lie on the wild twigs and they cannot bear your weight, where life has no purpose and is neither civil nor intelligent.

Where life has no purpose, and is neither civil nor intelligent, it begins to rain, it begins to smell like the bodies of flowers.

At the back of the neck the old skin splits.

The snake shivers but does not hesitate.

He inches forward.

He begins to bleed through like satin.

CHARLES WRIGHT (b. 1935)

Charles Wright was born in the small town of Pickwick Dam, Tennessee, and grew up near Knoxville. He majored in history at Davidson College in North Carolina and did not discover his poetic vocation until he went to Verona, Italy, as a member of a U.S. Army counterintelligence unit in 1958. Since 1983 he has taught at the University of Virginia. The critic Ted Genoways characterizes Wright's work as a synthesis of Tu Fu, Gerard Manley Hopkins, and Ezra Pound. Wright himself has said, "All my poetry seems to be an ongoing argument with myself about the unlikelihood of salvation." Wright's "Self-Portrait" might profitably be compared to John Ashbery's "Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror," Donald Justice's "Self-Portrait as Still Life," and James Merrill's "Self-Portrait in TyvekTM Windbreaker" in this volume.

Snow

If we, as we are, are dust, and dust, as it will, rises, Then we will rise, and recongregate In the wind, in the cloud, and be their issue,

Things in a fall in a world of fall, and slip Through the spiked branches and snapped joints of the evergreens, White ants, white ants and the little ribs.

1977

Reunion

Already one day has detached itself from all the rest up ahead. It has my photograph in its soft pocket. It wants to carry my breath into the past in its bag of wind.

I write poems to untie myself, to do penance and disappear Through the upper right-hand corner of things, to say grace.

1977

Self-Portrait

Charles on the Trevisan, night bridge
To the crystal, infinite alphabet of his past.
Charles on the San Trovaso, earmarked,
Holding the pages of a thrown-away book, dinghy the color of honey
Under the pine boughs, the water east-flowing.

920

The wind will edit him soon enough, And squander his broken chords

in tiny striations above the air,

No slatch in the undertow. The sunlight will bear him out, Giving him breathing room, and a place to lie.

And why not? The reindeer still file through the bronchial trees, Holding their heads high.

The mosses still turn, the broomstraws flash on and off.

Inside, in the crosslight, and St. Jerome

And his creatures . . . St. Augustine, striking the words out.

1981

The Other Side of the River

Easter again, and a small rain falls On the mockingbird and the housefly,

on the Chevrolet

In its purple joy
And the TV antennas huddled across the hillside —

Easter again, and the palm trees hunch Deeper beneath their burden,

the dark puddles take in

Whatever is given them, And nothing rises more than halfway out of itself —

Easter with all its little mouths open into the rain.

There is no metaphor for the spring's disgrace, No matter how much the rose leaves look like bronze dove hearts,

No matter how much the plum trees preen in the wind.

For weeks I've thought about the Savannah River, For no reason,

and the winter fields around Garnett, South Carolina My brother and I used to hunt At Christmas.

Princess and Buddy working the millet stands And the vine-lipped face of the pine woods In their languorous zig-zags, The quail, when they flushed, bursting like shrapnel points Between the trees and the leggy shrubs

into the undergrowth,

Everything else in motion as though under water, My brother and I, the guns, their reports tolling from far away Through the aqueous, limb-filtered light, December sun like a single tropical fish Uninterested anyway,

suspended and holding still In the coral stems of the pearl-dusked and distant trees . . .

There is no metaphor for any of this, Or the meta-weather of April, The vinca blossoms like deep bruises among the green.

It's linkage I'm talking about,
and harmonies and structures
And all the various things that lock our wrists to the past.

Something infinite behind everything appears, and then disappears.

It's all a matter of how you narrow the surfaces. It's all a matter of how you fit in the sky.

Often, at night, when the stars seem as close as they do now, and as full,

And the trees balloon and subside in the way they do when the wind is right,

As they do now after the rain,

the sea way off with its false sheen, And the sky that slick black of wet rubber, I'm 15 again, and back on Mt. Anne in North Carolina

I'm 15 again, and back on Mt. Anne in North Carolina Repairing the fire tower,

Nobody else around but the horse I packed in with,

and five days to finish the job.

Those nights were the longest nights I ever remember, The lake and pavilion 3,000 feet below

as though modeled in tinfoil,

And even more distant than that, The last fire out, the after-reflection of Lake Llewellyn Aluminum glare in the sponged dark, Lightning bugs everywhere, 922

the plump stars Dangling and falling near on their black strings.

These nights are like that, The silvery alphabet of the sea

increasingly difficult to transcribe, And larger each year, everything farther away, and less clear, Than I want it to be,

not enough time to do the job,

And faint thunks in the earth,

As though somewhere nearby a horse was nervously pawing the ground.

I want to sit by the bank of the river, in the shade of the evergreen tree, And look in the face of whatever, the whatever that's waiting for me.

There comes a point when everything starts to dust away More quickly than it appears,
when what we have to comfort the d

when what we have to comfort the dark Is just that dust, and just its going away.

25 years ago I used to sit on this jut of rocks
As the sun went down like an offering through the glaze
And backfires of Monterey Bay,
And anything I could think of was mine because it was there
in front of me, numinously everywhere,

Appearing and piling up . . .

So to have come to this,

remembering what I did do, and what I didn't do,

The gulls whimpering over the boathouse,

the monarch butterflies

Cruising the flower beds,

And all the soft hairs of spring thrusting up through the wind, And the sun, as it always does,

dropping into its slot without a click, Is a short life of trouble.

1984

In Praise of Han Shan

Cold Mountain and Cold Mountain became the same thing in the mind, The first last seen

slipping into a crevice in the second.

Only the poems remained,

scrawled on the rocks and trees,

Nothing's undoing among the self-stung unfolding of things.

2004

FREDERICK SEIDEL (b. 1936)

Thunderbolts in the bar.

The reclusive Frederick Seidel was born in St. Louis, Missouri, and now lives in New York City. From 23 March 2000 to 13 December 2001, he published on commission a series of poems in the *Wall Street Journal*, fifteen in all, each with the name of the month as its title. (A dozen appear in his book *Area Code 212*.) A motorcycle enthusiast, Seidel has written on the subject for the same newspaper: "Motorcycles are blasts of form with a purpose, flowing on two wheels, smoothed to go fast, and as a result look very fine standing still."

Racine

When civilization was European, I knew every beautiful woman In the Grand Hôtel et de Milan, Which the Milanese called "The Millin," Where Verdi died, two blocks from La Scala, And lived in every one of them Twenty-some years ago while a motorcycle was being made For me by the MV Agusta Racing Department in Cascina Costa, The best mechanics in the world Moonlighting for me after racing hours. One of the "Millin" women raced cars, a raving beauty. She owned two Morandis, had met Montale. She recited verses from the Koran Over champagne in the salon and was only eighteen And was too good to be true. She smilingly recited Leopardi in Hebrew. The most elegant thing in life is an Italian Jew. The most astonishing thing in life to be is an Italian Jew. It helps if you can be from Milan, too. She knew every tirade in Racine And was only eighteen. They thought she was making a scene When she started declaiming Racine.

With the burning smell of Auschwitz in my ear.
With the gas hissing from the ceiling.
Racine raved on racing tires at the limit of adhesion.
With the gas hissing from the showers.
I remember the glamorous etching on the postcard
The hotel continued to reprint from the original 1942 plate.
The fantasy hotel and street
Had the haughty perfect ease of haute couture,
Chanel in stone. A tiny tailored doorman
Stood as in an architectural drawing in front of the façade and streamlined
Cars passed by.
The cars looked as if they had their headlights on in the rain.
In the suave, grave
Milanese sunshine.

1998

Love Song

I shaved my legs a second time, Lagoon approaching the sublime, To cast a moonlight spell on you. TriBeCa was Tahiti, too.

I know I never was on time. I was downloading the sublime To cast a moonlight spell on you. TriBeCa was Tahiti, too.

The melanoma on my skin Resumes what's wrong with me within. My outside is my active twin. Disease I'm repetitious in.

The sun gives life but it destroys. It burns the skin of girls and boys. I cover up to block the day. I also do so when it's gray.

The sunlight doesn't go away. It causes cancer while they play. Pre-cancerous will turn out bad. I had an ice pick for a dad.

A womanizing father, he's The first life-threatening disease. His narcissistic daughter tried To be his daughter but he died. The richest man in Delaware Died steeplechasing, debonair. One company of ours made napalm. That womanizing ice pick's gray calm

Died steeplechasing in a chair, The jockey underneath the mare. She posted and she posted and Quite suddenly he tried to stand

And had a heart attack and died, The ice pick jockey's final ride. The heart attack had not been planned. He saw my eyes and tried to stand.

My satin skin becomes the coffin The taxidermist got it off in. He stuffed me, made me lifelike. Fatten My corpse in satin in Manhattan!

My body was flash-frozen. God, I am a person who is odd. I am the ocean and the air. I'm acting out. I cut my hair.

You like the way I do things, neat Combined with craziness and heat. My ninety-eight point six degrees, Warehousing decades of deep freeze,

Can burst out curls and then refreeze And have to go to bed but please Don't cure me. Sickness is my me. My terror was you'd set me free.

My shrink admired you. He could see. Sex got me buzzing like a bee With Parkinson's! Catastrophe Had slaughtered flowers on the tree.

My paranoia was revived. I love it downtown and survived. I loved downtown till the attack. Love Heimlich'd me and brought me back.

You brought me life, glued pollen on My sunblock. Happy days are gone Again. My credit cards drip honey. The tabloids dubbed me *Maid of Money*. Front-page divorce is such a bore. I loathed the drama they adore. You didn't love me for my money. You made the stormy days seem sunny.

2004

C. K. WILLIAMS (b. 1936)

Born in Newark, New Jersey, C. K. Williams spends half of each year in Paris, the other half teaching at Princeton. He favors long lines bursting with modifiers. Williams's poems have the force "of the best journalism — human interest stories, editorials, news flashes from around the world and across the street, all of it rendered in a level tone that one is surprised to find so surprising," Tom Disch has written.

Love: Beginnings

They're at that stage where so much desire streams between them, so much frank need and want,

so much absorption in the other and the self-admiring entity and unity they make —

her mouth so full, breast so lifted, head thrown back so far in her laughter at his laughter,

he so solid, planted, oaky, firm, so resonantly factual in the headiness of being craved so,

she almost wreathed upon him as they intertwine again, touch again, cheek, lip, shoulder, brow,

every glance moving toward the sexual, every glance away soaring back in flame into the sexual —

that just to watch them is to feel again that hitching in the groin, that filling of the heart,

the old, sore heart, the battered, foundered, faithful heart, snorting again, stamping in its stall.

1987

The Lover

When she stopped by, just passing, on her way back from picking up the kids at school,

taking them to dance, just happened by the business her husband owned and her lover worked in,

- their glances, hers and the lover's, that is, not the husband's, seemed so decorous, so distant,
- barely, just barely touching their fiery wings, their clanging she thought so well muffled.
- that later, in the filthy women's bathroom, in the stall, she was horrified to hear two typists
- coming from the office laughing, about them, all of them, their boss, her husband, "the blind pig,"

one said, and laughed, "and her, the horny bitch," the other said, and they both laughed again,

"and *him*, did you see *him*, that sanctimonious, lying bastard — I thought he was going to *blush*."

1987

Money

- How did money get into the soul; how did base dollars and cents ascend from the slime
- to burrow their way into the crannies of consciousness, even it feels like into the flesh?
- Wants with no object, needs with no end, like bacteria bringing their fever and freezing,
- viruses gnawing at neurons, infecting even the sanctuaries of altruism and self-worth.
- We asked soul to be huge, encompassing, sensitive, knowing, all-knowing, but not this,
- not money roaring in with battalions of pluses and minus, setting up camps of profit and loss,
- not joy become calculation, life counting itself, compounding itself like a pocket of pebbles:
- sorrow, it feels like; a weeping, unhealable wound, an affront at all costs to be avenged.
- Greed, taint and corruption, this sickness, this buy and this miserable sell:
- soul against soul, talons of caustic tungsten: what has been done to us, what have we done?

CHARLES SIMIC (b. 1938)

Charles Simic was born in Belgrade, Yugoslavia, In A Fly in the Sout, his absorbing memoir, Simic tells of growing up in war-torn Yugoslavia: "My family, like so many others, got to see the world for free, thanks to Hitler's wars and Stalin's takeover of East Europe." Simic and his little friends played soldiers as the war went on: "A boy a little older than I had disappeared. It turned out that he had slipped out to watch the bombs fall. When the men brought him back, his mother started slapping him hard and yelling she's going to kill him if he ever does that again. I was more frightened of her slaps than of the sound of the bombs." When the Americans arrived in Belgrade, they took the Simic family to the barracks and gave them chewing gum, chocolate, bacon, and eggs. In 1954 young Charlie, his brother, and his mother joined his father in Manhattan. The brothers watched a Dodgers-Giants game on television, ate burgers and fries, and ended up in a jazz club (the Metropole): "I was all absorbed in the music. This was definitely better than any radio. It was heaven." He has also written, "Awe is my religion, and mystery is its church." When Mark Strand selected "Country Fair" for The Best American Poetry 1991. Simic wrote that he had witnessed the scene "in the mid-1970s at the nearby fair in Deerfield, New Hampshire. What a life, I thought at the time. It's not enough to have six legs, they want you to do tricks, too. Then it occurred to me. That's what a poet is: a six-legged dog."

My Shoes

Shoes, secret face of my inner life: Two gaping toothless mouths, Two partly decomposed animal skins Smelling of mice-nests.

My brother and sister who died at birth Continuing their existence in you, Guiding my life Toward their incomprehensible innocence.

What use are books to me When in you it is possible to read The Gospel of my life on earth And still beyond, of things to come?

I want to proclaim the religion I have devised for your perfect humility And the strange church I am building With you as the altar.

Ascetic and maternal, you endure: Kin to oxen, to Saints, to condemned men, With your mute patience, forming The only true likeness of myself.

Watermelons

Green Buddhas
On the fruit stand.
We eat the smile
And spit out the teeth.

1974

My Beloved after D. Khrams

In the fine print of her face Her eyes are two loopholes. No, let me start again. Her eyes are flies in milk, Her eyes are baby Draculas.

To hell with her eyes. Let me tell you about her mouth. Her mouth's the red cottage Where the wolf ate Grandma.

Ah, forget about her mouth, Let me talk about her breasts. I get a peek at them now and then And even that's more than enough To make me lose my head, So I better tell you about her legs.

When she crosses them on the sofa It's like the jailer unwrapping a parcel And in that parcel is a Christmas cake And in that cake a sweet little file That gasps her name as it files my chains.

1981

December

It snows and still the derelicts go carrying sandwich boards — one proclaiming
the end of the world
the other
the rates of a local barbershop.

1986

St. Thomas Aquinas

I left parts of myself everywhere The way absent-minded people leave Gloves and umbrellas Whose colors are sad from dispensing so much bad luck.

I was on a park bench asleep. It was like the Art of Ancient Egypt. I didn't wish to bestir myself. I made my long shadow take the evening train.

"We give death to a child when we give it a doll," Said the woman who had read Djuna Barnes. We whispered all night. She had traveled to darkest Africa. She had many stories to tell about the jungle.

I was already in New York looking for work.
It was raining as in the days of Noah.
I stood in many doorways of that great city.
Once I asked a man in a tuxedo for a cigarette.
He gave me a frightened look and stepped out into the rain.

Since "man naturally desires happiness,"
According to St. Thomas Aquinas,
Who gave irrefutable proof of God's existence and purpose,
I loaded trucks in the Garment Center.
Me and a black man stole a woman's red dress.
It was of silk; it shimmered.

Upon a gloomy night with all our loving ardors on fire, We carried it down the long empty avenue, Each holding one sleeve.

The heat was intolerable causing many terrifying human faces To come out of hiding.

In the Public Library Reading Room
There was a single ceiling fan barely turning.

I had the travels of Herman Melville to serve me as a pillow. I was on a ghost ship with its sails fully raised. I could see no land anywhere.

The sea and its monsters could not cool me.

I followed a saintly-looking nurse into a doctor's office. We edged past people with eyes and ears bandaged. "I am a medieval philosopher in exile," I explained to my landlady that night. And, truly, I no longer looked like myself. I wore glasses with a nasty spider crack over one eye.

I stayed in the movies all day long. A woman on the screen walked through a bombed city Again and again. She wore army boots. Her legs were long and bare. It was cold wherever she was. She had her back turned to me, but I was in love with her. I expected to find wartime Europe at the exit.

It wasn't even snowing! Everyone I met Wore a part of my destiny like a carnival mask. "I'm Bartleby the Scrivener," I told the Italian waiter. "Me, too," he replied.

And I could see nothing but overflowing ashtrays The human-faced flies were busy examining.

1990

The Devils

You were a "victim of semiromantic anarchism In its most irrational form." I was "ill at ease in an ambiguous world

Deserted by Providence." We drank gin And made love in the afternoon. The neighbors' TV's were tuned to soap operas.

The unhappy couples spoke little. There were interminable pauses. Soft organ music. Someone coughing.

"It's like Strindberg's *Dream Play*," you said. "What is?" I asked and got no reply. I was watching a spider on the ceiling.

It was the kind St. Veronica ate in her martyrdom. "That woman subsisted on spiders only," I told the janitor when he came to fix the faucet.

He wore dirty overalls and a derby hat.

Once he had been an inmate of a notorious state institution.

"I'm no longer Jesus," he informed us happily.

He believed only in devils now.
"This building is full of them," he confided.
One could see their horns and tails

If one caught them in their baths. "He's got Dark Ages on his brain," you said. "Who does?" I asked and got no reply.

The spider had the beginnings of a web Over our heads. The world was quiet Except when one of us took a sip of gin.

1990

The Scarecrow

God's refuted but the devil's not.

This year's tomatoes are something to see. Bite into them, Martha, As you would into a ripe apple. After each bite add a little salt.

If the juices run down your chin Onto your bare breasts, Bend over the kitchen sink.

From there you can see your husband Come to a dead stop in the empty field Before one of his bleakest thoughts, Spreading his arms like a scarecrow.

1990

Country Fair

for Hayden Carruth

If you didn't see the six-legged dog, It doesn't matter.

We did and he mostly lay in the corner. As for the extra legs,

One got used to them quickly And thought of other things. Like, what a cold, dark night To be out at the fair.

Then the keeper threw a stick And the dog went after it On four legs, the other two flapping behind, Which made one girl shriek with laughter.

She was drunk and so was the man Who kept kissing her neck.
The dog got the stick and looked back at us.
And that was the whole show.

1992

Evening Chess

The Black Queen raised high In my father's angry hand.

1992

Cameo Appearance

I had a small, nonspeaking part
In a bloody epic. I was one of the
Bombed and fleeing humanity.
In the distance our great leader
Crowed like a rooster from a balcony,
Or was it a great actor
Impersonating our great leader?

That's me there, I said to the kiddies. I'm squeezed between the man With two bandaged hands raised And the old woman with her mouth open As if she were showing us a tooth

That hurts badly. The hundred times I rewound the tape, not once Could they catch sight of me In that huge gray crowd, That was like any other gray crowd.

Trot off to bed, I said finally. I know I was there. One take Is all they had time for. We ran, and the planes grazed our hair, And then they were no more As we stood dazed in the burning city, But, of course, they didn't film that.

1996

Frank Bidart (b. 1939)

Frank Bidart was born in Bakersfield, California. He came east to study at Harvard and formed close friendships with Robert Lowell (whose collected poems Bidart has edited) and Elizabeth Bishop. Bidart is drawn to extreme states of mind; he has spoken through such characters as the anorexic Ellen West and the flamboyant Russian dancer Vaslav Nijinsky, and has adopted a highly idiosyncratic system of punctuation, with frequent use of emphatic devices (italics, uppercase letters) and with lines distributed around the page. "His art, like the story of the Garden, creates narratives designed to account for what would otherwise be inexplicable suffering" (Louise Glück). Bidart has explained that the "you" addressed in "Curse" are those who brought down the World Trade Center towers. His most spirited and best efforts are his long poems, impossible to excerpt. After completing one of these, he said, "I've just been through hell."

Another Life

Peut-être n'es-tu pas suffisamment mort. C'est ici la limite de notre domaine. Devant toi coule un fleuve.

—Valéry

"— In a dream I never exactly dreamed, but that is, somehow, the quintessence of what I might have dreamed,

Kennedy is in Paris

again; it's '61; once again some new national life seems possible, though desperately, I try to remain unduped, even cynical . . .

He's standing in an open car,

brilliantly lit, bright orange next to a grey de Gaulle, and they stand not far from me, slowly moving up the Champs-Elysées . . . Bareheaded in the rain, he gives a short choppy wave, smiling like a sun god.

— I stand and look, suddenly at peace; once again mindlessly moved,

as they bear up the fields of Elysium

the possibility of Atlantic peace,

reconciliation between all that power, energy, optimism. —

and an older wisdom, without illusions, without force, the austere source of nihilism, corrupted only by its dream of Glory . . .

But no —; as I watch, the style is

not quite right —;

Kennedy is too orange . . .

And de Gaulle, white, dead white, ghost white, not even grey . . .

As my heart began to grieve for my own awkwardness and ignorance, which would never be soothed by the informing energies

wisdom saves, —

I saw a young man, almost my twin, who had written

'MONSTER'

in awkward lettering with a crayon across the front of his sweat shirt.

He was gnawing on his arm,

of whatever

in rage and anger gouging up pieces of flesh — ; but as I moved to stop him, somehow help him,

suddenly he looked up,

and began, as I had, to look at Kennedy and de Gaulle:

and then abruptly, almost as if I were seeing him through a camera lens, his figure

split in two, — or doubled, —

and all the fury

drained from his stunned, exhausted face . . .

But only for a moment. Soon his eyes turned down to the word on his chest. The two figures again became one,

and with fresh energy he attacked the mutilated arm . . .

— Fascinated, I watched as this pattern, this cycle,

repeated several times.

Then he reached out and touched me.

- Repelled,

I pulled back . . . But he became frantic, demanding that I become the body he split into:

'It's harder to manage *each* time! Please, give me your energy; — *help me!*'

— I said it was impossible,

there was *no part* of us the same: we were just watching a parade together: (and then, as he reached for my face)

leave me alone!

He smirked, and said I was never alone.

I told him to go to hell.

He said that this was hell.

— I said it was impossible,

there was *no part* of us the same: we were just watching a parade together:

when I saw

Grief, avenging Care, pale Disease, Insanity, Age, and Fear,

— all the raging desolations

which I had come to learn were my patrimony; the true progeny of my parents' marriage; the gifts hidden within the mirror;

— standing guard at the gate of this place, triumphant,

striking poses

eloquent of the disasters they embodied . . .

— I took several steps to the right, and saw Kennedy was paper-thin,

as was de Gaulle;

mere cardboard figures whose possible real existence lay buried beneath a million tumbling newspaper photographs . . .

— I turned, and turned, but now all that was left was an enormous

fresco; — on each side, the unreadable

fresco of my life . . . "

1973

The Yoke

don't worry I know you're dead but tonight

turn your face again toward me

when I hear your voice there is now no direction in which to turn

I sleep and wake and sleep and wake and sleep and wake and

but tonight turn your face again

toward me

see upon my shoulders is the yoke that is not a yoke

don't worry I know you're dead but tonight

turn your face again

1997

For the Twentieth Century

Bound, hungry to pluck again from the thousand technologies of ecstasy

boundlessness, the world that at a drop of water rises without boundaries,

I push the PLAY button: —

. . . Callas, Laurel & Hardy, Szigeti

you are alive again, —

the slow movement of K.218 once again no longer

bland, merely pretty, nearly banal, as it is

in all but Szigeti's hands

Therefore you and I and Mozart must thank the Twentieth Century, for

it made you pattern, form whose infinite

repeatability within matter defies matter —

Malibran. Henry Irving. The young Joachim. They are lost, a mountain of

newspaper clippings, become words not their own words. The art of the performer.

1999

Curse

May breath for a dead moment cease as jerking your

head upward you hear as if in slow motion floor

collapse evenly upon floor as one hundred and ten

floors descend upon you.

May what you have made descend upon you.

May the listening ears of your victims their eyes their

breath

enter you, and eat like acid the bubble of rectitude that allowed you breath.

May their breath now, in eternity, be your breath.

Now, as you wished, you cannot for us not be. May this be your single profit.

Of your rectitude at last disenthralled, you seek the dead. Each time you enter them

they spit you out. The dead find you are not food. Out of the great secret of morals, the imagination to enter the skin of another, what I have made is a curse.

2002

CARL DENNIS (b. 1939)

Carl Dennis has written of a poem of his ("Sarit Narai") that it "implies a protest against the brute fact that we live in time, that the present is always sliding away from us into a past no future will ever be able to restore" — but the poem also "suggests some power to resist time by enlarging the present, and so it allies itself with traditional notions of the difference between poetry and history: namely, the greater place poetry gives to individual human agency." In Dennis's view, all poetry participates in a common impulse, the refusal "to let time have the last word."

History

I too could give my heart to history.

I too could turn to it for illumination,
For a definition of who we are, what it means to live here
Breathing this atmosphere at the end of the century.
I too could agree we aren't pilgrims
Resting for the night at a roadside hermitage,
Uncertain about the local language and customs,
But more like the bushes and trees around us,
Sprung from this soil, nurtured by the annual rainfall
And the slant of the sun in our temperate latitudes.

If only history didn't side with survivors,
The puny ones who in times of famine
Can live on nothing, or the big and greedy.
If only it didn't conclude that the rebels who take the fort
Must carry the flag of the future in their knapsacks
While the rebels who fail have confused their babble
With the voice of the people, which announces by instinct
The one and only path to posterity.

The people are far away in the provinces With their feet on the coffee table Leafing through magazines on barbecuing and sailing. They're dressing to go to an uncle's funeral, To a daughter's rehearsal dinner. They're listening, As they drive to work, to the radio. Caesar's ad on law and order seems thoughtful. Brutus's makes some useful points about tyranny. But is either candidate likely to keep his promises?

When ice floes smashed the barges on the Delaware And Washington drowned with all his men, it was clear To the world the revolt he led against excise taxes And import duties was an overreaction.

When the South routed the North at Gettysburg It was clear the scheme of merchants to impose their values On cotton planters was doomed from the start Along with Lincoln's mystical notion of union, Which sadly confused the time-bound world we live in With a world where credos don't wear out.

2001

World History

Better to wonder if ten thousand angels Could waltz on the head of a pin And not feel crowded than to wonder if now's the time For the armies of the Austro-Hungarian Empire To teach the Serbs a lesson they'll never forget For shooting Archduke Franz Ferdinand in Sarajevo.

Better to go door to door in Düsseldorf or Marseilles And leave the taxpayers scratching their heads At your vague report of a kingdom within Than argue it's time for Germany to display A natural love for its Austrian kin, or time For France to make good on its pledge to Russia, Or time for England to honor its word to France Or give up thinking itself a gentleman.

To wonder, after a month without one convert, If other people exist, if they share the world That you inhabit, if you've merely dreamed them To keep from feeling lonely — that's enough To make the silence that falls when your words give out A valley of shadows you fear to pass through. But it can't compare to the silence of bristling nations Standing toe to toe in a field, each army certain It couldn't be anywhere else, given the need Of great nations to be ready for great encounters.

And if it's hard to believe that spirit
Is anything more than a word when defined
As something separate from what is mortal,
It's easy to recognize the spirit of the recruit
Not convinced his honor has been offended
Who decides it's time to step from the line
And catch a train back to his cottage
Deep in the boondocks, where his wife and daughter
Are waiting to serve him supper and hear the news.

2003

TOM DISCH (b. 1940)

Tom Disch was born in Iowa, grew up in Minnesota, moved to New York City after graduating from high school in 1958, and became a full-time writer after dropping out of New York University. Versatile and prolific, Disch has long enjoyed a commanding international reputation for his science fiction novels, such as *Camp Concentration* (1968), and he has written theater criticism, book reviews, plays, and an "interactive" computer novel. The virtues of Disch's prose — wit, invention, boyish wonder, and intellectual sophistication — are to be found in his verse as well.

A Concise History of Music

When the wells of song were sweet
In the childhood of the world
And tambourines jingled and bagpipes skirled
And drums would beat with the beat
Of the heart, there was no art that hands and feet
Didn't perfectly understand.
And wasn't life grand?
O, life was grand.

But the wells of song grew foul,

And no one who heard them knew why

The hautboy would scream like a jet in the sky
And viols would seem to howl
And the harpstring's sound was the cry of an owl.
No, no one understood
How songs so lovely could
Cease to be good.

1978

The Crumbling Infrastructure

A limb snaps, the hive is smashed, and the survivors Buzz off to colonize another neck of the woods. No nest is sacrosanct. Abandoned churches may serve A while as discothèques. Steel towns may hope To be retooled to meet the needs of foreign banks Anxious to reinvest evaporating capital Beyond the reach of ruin. But generally decay's The aftermath of desuetude. Rome, What's left of it, falls to the Hun, and all Its noble plumbing is undone. The fountains Of Versailles run dry, and the Bourbons are remembered As a lower-class alternative to Scotch. In all these matters money rules, but not as the sun, Benign, inscrutable, and far away, but as a river would, Collating the waters of a hundred townships, Tolerant of dams, a source of wonder and a force Even the Federal Reserve cannot coerce. Basements flood, canoeists (i.e., small investors) Drown, and nothing can be done about the mosquitoes, But on the whole one does well to dwell in the valley. Money, like water, yields an interest hard to deny. Every dawn brings new quotations in the pages Of *The Times*; every sunset gilds the thought of death As though it were the mummy of a king. Then is every man an Emerson, Aghast at the everlasting, wild with surmise, His daily paper dewy with the news Of history's long, slow slouch toward That Götterdämmerung dearest to pulp Illustrators: Liberty's torch thrust up, Excalibur-like, from the sands of a new Sahara Or the waves of a new flood, her bronze flame All that remains of Babylon. A pretty sight — But meanwhile Liberty's toes are dry, bridges And tunnels still traversible, and someone had better Be paid to patch these goddamn potholes, that's all

I'm trying to say, because if they're not, Someone's going to break an axle, and it could be one of us.

1990

FANNY HOWE (b. 1940)

Fanny Howe was born in Buffalo, New York, the daughter of Irish-born playwright and actress Mary Manning and Harvard law professor Mark DeWolfe Howe. She took classes at Stanford University but dropped out and drifted to New York City and then Boston, where she met and married Carl Senna, a half-black, half-Chicano writer and activist, with whom she had three children. A devout Catholic, she is committed to a radical ideal in her writing and in her politics. She has taught at the University of California, San Diego, and at the New School in New York City, and has published novels and essays as well as poems and prose poems.

Veteran

I don't believe in ashes; some of the others do. I don't believe in better or best; some of the others do. I don't believe in a thousand flowers or the first robin of the year or statues made of dust. Some of the others do

I don't believe in seeking sheet music by Boston Common on a snowy day, don't believe in the lighting of malls seasonably When I'm sleeping I don't believe in time as we own it, though some of the others might

Sad lace on green. Veterans stamping the leafy snow I don't believe in holidays long-lasting and artificial. Some of the others do I don't believe in starlings of crenelated wings I don't believe in berries, red & orange, hanging on threadlike twigs. Some of the others do

I don't believe in the light on the river moving with it or the green bulbs hanging on the elms Outdoors, indoors, I don't believe in a gridlock of ripples or the deep walls people live inside

Some of the others believe in food & drink & perfume I don't. And I don't believe in shut-in time for those who committed a crime of passion. Like a sweetheart of the iceberg or wings lost at sea

the wind is what I believe in, the One that moves around each form

1992

Goodbye, Post Office Square

Where wrought iron spears punctuate the common and rain turns to snow a minute I learned six poems equal the dirt in the road twenty more make a cobweb thirty five muddy bodies equal a wall one and a half jobs don't make a living great novels are stainglass their pain is their color

Never welcome on the hill I looked like a fool with my daily thanks but the wine was my joke, it was really water Two stones equal two kisses up there a leather jacket equals a terrier

In the next world I discovered a hovel where a naked I writes with a nail There you're as small as zero, the hole in the wall the mouse goes in with a whorl of cheese for the littlest glass-cutter to eat To paint one rose equals a life in that place and on the thorny path outside one cathedral is equal to the sky

1992

9-11-01

The first person is an existentialist

Like trash in the groin of the sand dunes Like a brown cardboard home beside a dam

Like seeing like things the same Between Death Valley and the desert of Pavan An earthquake a turret with arms and legs The second person is the beloved

Like winners taking the hit Like looking down on Utah as if

It was Saudi Arabia or Pakistan Like war-planes out of Miramar

Like a split cult a jolt of coke New York Like Mexico in its deep beige couplets

Like this, like that . . . like call us all It, Thou It. "Sky to Spirit! Call us all It!"

The third person is a materialist.

2001

ROBERT PINSKY (b. 1940)

Robert Pinsky was born in Long Branch, New Jersey. He was educated at Rutgers and studied with Yvor Winters at Stanford. He has written, in addition to poetry, several books of criticism and an acclaimed translation of Dante's *Inferno*. As U.S. poet laureate, he started the Favorite Poem Project, a video and audio archive featuring Americans from all walks of life reading their favorite poems. The third stanza of Pinsky's "Ode to Meaning" is in the form of an abecedarius, recapitulating the alphabet. The impetus for "Samurai Song" came from hearing a welder in Salina, Kansas, read a fourteenth-century Japanese poem based on the formula "When I... then I..."

Shirt

The back, the yoke, the yardage. Lapped seams, The nearly invisible stitches along the collar Turned in a sweatshop by Koreans or Malaysians

Gossiping over tea and noodles on their break Or talking money or politics while one fitted This armpiece with its overseam to the band

Of cuff I button at my wrist. The presser, the cutter, The wringer, the mangle. The needle, the union, The treadle, the bobbin. The code. The infamous blaze At the Triangle Factory in nineteen-eleven. One hundred and forty-six died in the flames On the ninth floor, no hydrants, no fire escapes —

The witness in a building across the street Who watched how a young man helped a girl to step Up to the windowsill, then held her out

Away from the masonry wall and let her drop. And then another. As if he were helping them up To enter a streetcar, and not eternity.

A third before he dropped her put her arms Around his neck and kissed him. Then he held Her into space, and dropped her. Almost at once

He stepped to the sill himself, his jacket flared And fluttered up from his shirt as he came down, Air filling up the legs of his gray trousers —

Like Hart Crane's Bedlamite, "shrill shirt ballooning." Wonderful how the pattern matches perfectly Across the placket and over the twin bar-tacked

Corners of both pockets, like a strict rhyme Or a major chord. Prints, plaids, checks, Houndstooth, Tattersall, Madras. The clan tartans

Invented by mill-owners inspired by the hoax of Ossian, To control their savage Scottish workers, tamed By a fabricated heraldry: MacGregor,

Bailey, MacMartin. The kilt, devised for workers To wear among the dusty clattering looms. Weavers, carders, spinners. The loader,

The docker, the navvy. The planter, the picker, the sorter Sweating at her machine in a litter of cotton As slaves in calico headrags sweated in fields:

George Herbert, your descendant is a Black Lady in South Carolina, her name is Irma And she inspected my shirt. Its color and fit

And feel and its clean smell have satisfied Both her and me. We have culled its cost and quality Down to the buttons of simulated bone, The buttonholes, the sizing, the facing, the characters Printed in black on neckband and tail. The shape, The label, the labor, the color, the shade. The shirt.

1990

From the Childhood of Jesus

One Saturday morning he went to the river to play. He modeled twelve sparrows out of the river clay

And scooped a clear pond, with a dam of twigs and mud. Around the pond he set the birds he had made,

Evenly as the hours. Jesus was five. He smiled, As a child would who had made a little world

Of clear still water and clay beside a river. But a certain Jew came by, a friend of his father,

And he scolded the child and ran at once to Joseph, Saying, "Come see how your child has profaned the Sabbath,

Making images at the river on the Day of Rest." So Joseph came to the place and took his wrist

And told him, "Child, you have offended the Word." Then Jesus freed the hand that Joseph held

And clapped his hands and shouted to the birds To go away. They raised their beaks at his words

And breathed and stirred their feathers and flew away. The people were frightened. Meanwhile, another boy,

The son of Annas the scribe, had idly taken A branch of driftwood and leaning against it had broken

The dam and muddied the little pond and scattered The twigs and stones. Then Jesus was angry and shouted,

"Unrighteous, impious, ignorant, what did the water Do to harm you? Now you are going to wither

The way a tree does, you shall bear no fruit And no leaves, you shall wither down to the root." At once, the boy was all withered. His parents moaned, The Jews gasped, Jesus began to leave, then turned

And prophesied, his child's face wet with tears: "Twelve times twelve times twelve thousands of years

Before these heavens and this earth were made, The Creator set a jewel in the throne of God

With Hell on the left and Heaven to the right, The Sanctuary in front, and behind, an endless night

Endlessly fleeing a Torah written in flame. And on that jewel in the throne, God wrote my name."

Then Jesus left and went into Joseph's house. The family of the withered one also left the place,

Carrying him home. The Sabbath was nearly over. By dusk, the Jews were all gone from the river.

Small creatures came from the undergrowth to drink And foraged in the shadows along the bank.

Alone in his cot in Joseph's house, the Son Of Man was crying himself to sleep. The moon

Rose higher, the Jews put out their lights and slept, And all was calm and as it had been, except

In the agitated household of the scribe Annas, And high in the dark, where unknown even to Jesus

The twelve new sparrows flew aimlessly through the night, Not blinking or resting, as if never to alight.

1990

Round

What was the need like driving rain
That struck the house and pelted the garden
So poorly planned? What was the creature
That needed to hide from the stunning torrent
Among the piers of the stone foundation
Under the house

That groaned in the wind? The seedlings floated And spun in furrows that turned to runnels Of muddy water while the hidden watched Apart from the ones that lived inside. The house was pounded and stung by the wind That flailed the siding

And pried at the roof. Though the beams looked sound The rooms all shook. Who were the ones Shaken inside and the one that hid Among the stones all through the storm While the whole failed garden melted to ruin? What was the need?

1996

Ode to Meaning

Dire one and desired one, Savior, sentencer —

In an old allegory you would carry A chained alphabet of tokens:

Ankh Badge Cross.
Dragon,
Engraved figure guarding a hallowed intaglio,
Jasper kinema of legendary Mind,
Naked omphalos pierced
By quills of rhyme or sense, torah-like: unborn
Vein of will, xenophile
Yearning out of Zero.

Untrusting I court you. Wavering
I seek your face, I read
That Crusoe's knife
Reeked of you, that to defile you
The soldier makes the rabbi spit on the torah.
"I'll drown my book" says Shakespeare.

Drowned walker, revenant.

After my mother fell on her head, she became
More than ever your sworn enemy. She spoke
Sometimes like a poet or critic of forty years later.
Or she spoke of the world as Thersites spoke of the heroes,
"I think they have swallowed one another. I
Would laugh at that miracle."

You also in the laughter, warrior angel: Your helmet the zodiac, rocket-plumed Your spear the beggar's finger pointing to the mouth Your heel planted on the serpent Formulation Your face a vapor, the wreath of cigarette smoke crowning Bogart as he winces through it.

You not in the words, not even Between the words, but a torsion, A cleavage, a stirring. Stirring even in the arctic ice, Even at the dark ocean floor, even In the cellular flesh of a stone.

You stirring even in the arctic ice, Gas. Gossamer. My poker friends Question your presence In a poem by me, passing the magazine One to another.

Not the stone and not the words, you Like a veil over Arthur's headstone, The passage from Proverbs he chose While he was too ill to teach And still well enough to read, *I was Beside the master craftsman Delighting him day after day, ever At play in his presence*— you

A soothing veil of distraction playing over Dying Arthur playing in the hospital, Thumbing the Bible, fuzzy from medication, Ever courting your presence, And you the prognosis. You in the cough.

Gesturer, when is your spur, your cloud? You in the airport rituals of greeting and parting. Indicter, who is your claimant? Bell at the gate. Spiderweb iron bridge. Cloak, video, aroma, rue, what is your Elected silence, where was your seed?

What is Imagination
But your lost child born to give birth to you?

Dire one. Desired one. Savior, sentencer —

Starved in your dearth. If I
Dare to disparage
Your harp of shadows I taste
Wormwood and motor oil, I pour
Ashes on my head. You are the wound. You
Be the medicine.

2000

Samurai Song

When I had no roof I made Audacity my roof. When I had No supper my eyes dined.

When I had no eyes I listened. When I had no ears I thought. When I had no thought I waited.

When I had no father I made Care my father. When I had no Mother I embraced order.

When I had no friend I made Quiet my friend. When I had no Enemy I opposed my body.

When I had no temple I made My voice my temple. I have No priest, my tongue is my choir.

When I have no means fortune Is my means. When I have Nothing, death will be my fortune.

Need is my tactic, detachment Is my strategy. When I had No lover I courted my sleep.

2000

XYZ

The cross the fork the zigzag — a few straight lines For pain, quandary and evasion, the last of signs.

TOM CLARK (b. 1941)

Tom Clark grew up in Chicago and was educated at the University of Michigan and Cambridge University. For ten years starting in 1963, he served as poetry editor of the *Paris Review*. A prolific poet, prose writer, and journalist, he has written critical biographies of Robert Creeley, Edward Dorn, Jack Kerouac, and Charles Olson. His "Dover Beach" is one of a number of poems based on Matthew Arnold's poem of that title and should be read alongside it. (Two other noteworthy instances are Anthony Hecht's "The Dover Bitch" in this volume and the title poem of John Brehm's *Sea of Faith*.)

Dover Beach

The sea is calm to-night,
The tide is full, the moon lies fair
Upon the Straits; — on the French
Toast, the light
Syrup gleams but a moment,
And is gone
Down the hatch; for it is the light of France.
The cliffs of England stand
Made all of cardboard; a hand
Claps by itself. It gives itself a standing ovation.

Sophocles long ago Heard it on the Aegean, and it brought Into his mind A state of crashing ignorance.

1978

Elegy

It's a pity we have to suffer
The bluejay said to me with a wink
If any part of the body be cut off
No part of the soul perishes but
Is sucked into that soul that remains
In that which remains of the body
These aren't tears anyway just eye gunk
And you've always taught me to be brave
As the last kindly rays of February
Sun warm bare ruined plum tree choirs
And light them up with a gaggle of buds
From which a few white blossoms are just
Starting to pop open as traffic hums
And in this moment there is nothing lost

Prophet

So then he wandered out into the street and began to testify Something about life being a long journey of the soul An endless voyaging turning into a voyaging with an end One knows how but one does not know when No one yet knows when as the traffic bore down on him

As the traffic bore down on him my mind drifted in the wilderness Or was it that my mind having been adrift all along I've just grown to regard the wilderness as my resting or laughing place He cried but those were not yet his last words As the traffic parted around him as around one charmed

2004

BILLY COLLINS (b. 1941)

Billy Collins was born in New York City. After toiling in obscurity for years, teaching at Lehman College in the Bronx and publishing his books with respected university presses, Collins achieved extraordinary popularity in his late fifties — to the point that a legal battle broke out between the University of Pittsburgh Press and Random House for the right to publish his poetry. On the first anniversary of 11 September 2001, he read a poem he had written for the occasion to a special joint session of Congress. His poems are characterized by warmth of personality, a conversational style, wit, humor, and a knack for taking the reader on a journey from a familiar place to an uncanny conclusion. Collins has cited Coleridge's "conversation" poems (such as "Frost at Midnight" and "This Lime-Tree Bower My Prison") as a precedent. A number of Collins's poems concern poetry ("Introduction to Poetry," "Workshop") and virtually define a poetics by casual implication. For "Litany" he appropriated the first two lines of a love poem encountered in a magazine. Introducing the poem at a public reading, he remarked that the profligate use of analogies — which he lampoons in "Litany" — suggests that, in the mind of some poets, the correct answer to Freud's "insulting" question "What do women want?" is "Similes."

Introduction to Poetry

I ask them to take a poem and hold it up to the light like a color slide

or press an ear against its hive.

I say drop a mouse into a poem and watch him probe his way out,

or walk inside the poem's room and feel the walls for a light switch.

I want them to waterski across the surface of a poem waving at the author's name on the shore.

But all they want to do
is tie the poem to a chair with a rope
and torture a confession out of it.

They begin beating it with a hose to find out what it really means.

1988

Another Reason Why I Don't Keep a Gun in the House

The neighbors' dog will not stop barking. He is barking the same high, rhythmic bark that he barks every time they leave the house. They must switch him on on their way out.

The neighbors' dog will not stop barking. I close all the windows in the house and put on a Beethoven symphony full blast but I can still hear him muffled under the music, barking, barking, barking,

and now I can see him sitting in the orchestra, his head raised confidently as if Beethoven had included a part for barking dog.

When the record finally ends he is still barking, sitting there in the oboe section barking, his eyes fixed on the conductor who is entreating him with his baton

while the other musicians listen in respectful silence to the famous barking dog solo, that endless coda that first established Beethoven as an innovative genius.

1988

Workshop

I might as well begin by saying how much I like the title. It gets me right away because I'm in a workshop now

so immediately the poem has my attention like the ancient mariner grabbing me by the sleeve.

And I like the first few stanzas, the way they establish this mode of self-pointing that runs through the whole poem and tells us the words are food thrown down on the ground for other words to eat. I can almost taste the tail of the snake in its own mouth, if you know what I mean.

But what I'm not sure about is the voice which sounds in places very casual, very blue jeans, but other times seems very standoffish, professorial in the worst sense of the word, like the poem is blowing pipe smoke in my face. But maybe that's just what it wants to do.

What I did find engaging were the middle stanzas, especially the fourth one. I like the image of clouds flying like lozenges, which gives me a very clear picture. And I really like how this drawbridge operator just appears out of the blue with his feet up on the iron railing and his fishing pole jigging — I like jigging — a hook in the slow industrial canal below. I love slow industrial canal below. All those *I*'s.

Maybe it's just me, but the next stanza is where I start to have a problem. I mean how can the evening bump into the stars? And what's an obbligato of snow? Also, I roam the decaffeinated streets. At that point I'm lost. I need help.

The other thing that throws me off, and maybe this is just me, is the way the scene keeps shifting around. First, we're in what seems like an aerodrome and the speaker is inspecting a row of dirigibles, which makes me think this could be a dream. Then he takes us into his garden, the part with the dahlias and the coiling hose, though that's nice, the coiling hose, and then I'm not sure where we're supposed to be. The rain and the mint green light, that makes it feel outdoors, but what about this wallpaper?

Or is it a kind of indoor cemetery? There's something about death going on here.

In fact, I start to wonder if what we have now is really two poems, or three, or four, or possibly none.

But then there's that last stanza, my favorite. This is where the poem wins me back, especially the lines that are spoken in the voice of the mouse. I mean we've seen these images in cartoons before. but I still love the details he uses when he's describing where he lives. The tiny arch of an entrance in the white baseboard. his bed made out of a rolled-back sardine can. the spool of thread for a table. I start thinking about how hard the mouse had to work night after night collecting all those things while the people in the house were fast asleep, and that gives me a very strong feeling, a very powerful sense of something. But I don't know if anyone else was feeling that. Maybe that's just me. Maybe that's just the way I read it.

1995

Lines Composed Over Three Thousand Miles From Tintern Abbey

I was here before, a long time ago, and now I am here again is an observation that occurs in poetry as frequently as rain occurs in life.

The fellow may be gazing over an English landscape, hillsides dotted with sheep, a row of tall trees topping the downs,

or he could be moping through the shadows of a dark Bavarian forest, a wedge of cheese and a volume of fairy tales tucked into his rucksack.

But the feeling is always the same. It was better the first time.

This time is not nearly as good. I'm not feeling as chipper as I did back then.

Something is always missing — swans, a glint on the surface of a lake, some minor but essential touch. Or the quality of things has diminished.

The sky was a deeper, more dimensional blue, clouds were more cathedral-like, and water rushed over rock with greater effervescence.

From our chairs we have watched the poor author in his waistcoat as he recalls the dizzying icebergs of childhood and mills around in a field of weeds.

We have heard the poets long-dead declaim their dying from a promontory, a riverbank, next to a haycock, within a copse.

We have listened to their dismay, the kind that issues from poems the way water issues forth from hoses, the way the match always gives its little speech on fire.

And when we put down the book at last, lean back, close our eyes, stinging with print, and slip in the bookmark of sleep,

we will be schooled enough to know that when we wake up a little before dinner things will not be nearly as good as they once were.

Something will be missing from this long, coffin-shaped room, the walls and windows now only two different shades of gray

the glossy gardenia drooping in its chipped terra-cotta pot. Shoes, socks, ashtray, the shroud of curtains, the browning core of an apple. Nothing will be as it was a few hours ago, back in the glorious past before our naps, back in that Golden Age that drew to a close sometime shortly after lunch.

1998

Shoveling Snow with Buddha

In the usual iconography of the temple or the local Wok you would never see him doing such a thing, tossing the dry snow over the mountain of his bare, round shoulder, his hair tied in a knot, a model of concentration.

Sitting is more his speed, if that is the word for what he does, or does not do.

Even the season is wrong for him. In all his manifestations, is it not warm and slightly humid? Is this not implied by his serene expression, that smile so wide it wraps itself around the waist of the universe?

But here we are, working our way down the driveway, one shovelful at a time.

We toss the light powder into the clear air.

We feel the cold mist on our faces.

And with every heave we disappear and become lost to each other in these sudden clouds of our own making, these fountain-bursts of snow.

This is so much better than a sermon in church, I say out loud, but Buddha keeps on shoveling. This is the true religion, the religion of snow, and sunlight and winter geese barking in the sky, I say, but he is too busy to hear me.

He has thrown himself into shoveling snow as if it were the purpose of existence, as if the sign of a perfect life were a clear driveway you could back the car down easily and drive off into the vanities of the world with a broken heater fan and a song on the radio.

All morning long we work side by side, me with my commentary

and he inside the generous pocket of his silence, until the hour is nearly noon and the snow is piled high all around us; then, I hear him speak.

After this, he asks, can we go inside and play cards?

Certainly, I reply, and I will heat some milk and bring cups of hot chocolate to the table while you shuffle the deck, and our boots stand dripping by the door.

Aaah, says the Buddha, lifting his eyes and leaning for a moment on his shovel before he drives the thin blade again deep into the glittering white snow.

1998

Dharma

The way the dog trots out the front door every morning without a hat or an umbrella, without any money or the keys to her dog house never fails to fill the saucer of my heart with milky admiration.

Who provides a finer example of a life without encumbrance? Thoreau in his curtainless hut with a single plate, a single spoon? Gandhi with his staff and his holy diapers?

Off she goes into the material world with nothing but her brown coat and her modest blue collar, following only her wet nose, the twin portals of her steady breathing, followed only by the plume of her tail.

If only she did not shove the cat aside every morning and eat all his food what a model of self-containment she would be, what a paragon of earthly detachment. If only she were not so eager

for a rub behind the ears, so acrobatic in her welcomes, if only I were not her god.

1999

Man Listening to Disc

This is not bad — ambling along 44th Street with Sonny Rollins for company, his music flowing through the soft calipers of these earphones,

as if he were right beside me on this clear day in March, the pavement sparkling with sunlight, pigeons fluttering off the curb, nodding over a profusion of bread crumbs.

In fact, I would say
my delight at being suffused
with phrases from his saxophone —
some like honey, some like vinegar —
is surpassed only by my gratitude

to Tommy Potter for taking the time to join us on this breezy afternoon with his most unwieldy bass and to the esteemed Arthur Taylor who is somehow managing to navigate

this crowd with his cumbersome drums. And I bow deeply to Thelonious Monk for figuring out a way to motorize — or whatever — his huge piano so he could be with us today.

The music is loud yet so confidential I cannot help feeling even more like the center of the universe than usual as I walk along to a rapid little version of "The Way You Look Tonight,"

and all I can say to my fellow pedestrians, to the woman in the white sweater, the man in the tan raincoat and the heavy glasses, who mistake themselves for the center of the universe —

all I can say is watch your step

because the five of us, instruments and all, are about to angle over to the south side of the street and then, in our own tightly knit way, turn the corner at Sixth Avenue.

And if any of you are curious about where this aggregation, this whole battery-powered crew, is headed, let us just say that the real center of the universe.

the only true point of view, is full of the hope that he, the hub of the cosmos with his hair blown sideways, will eventually make it all the way downtown.

2000

No Time

In a rush this weekday morning, I tap the horn as I speed past the cemetery where my parents are buried side by side under a smooth slab of granite.

Then, all day long, I think of him rising up to give me that look of knowing disapproval while my mother calmly tells him to lie back down.

2002

Litany

You are the bread and the knife,
The crystal goblet and the wine . . .

— Jacques Crickillon

You are the bread and the knife, the crystal goblet and the wine. You are the dew on the morning grass and the burning wheel of the sun. You are the white apron of the baker and the marsh birds suddenly in flight.

However, you are not the wind in the orchard, the plums on the counter, or the house of cards.

And you are certainly not the pine-scented air.

There is just no way you are the pine-scented air.

It is possible that you are the fish under the bridge, maybe even the pigeon on the general's head, but you are not even close to being the field of cornflowers at dusk.

And a quick look in the mirror will show that you are neither the boots in the corner nor the boat asleep in its boathouse.

It might interest you to know, speaking of the plentiful imagery of the world, that I am the sound of rain on the roof. I also happen to be the shooting star, the evening paper blowing down an alley, and the basket of chestnuts on the kitchen table.

I am also the moon in the trees and the blind woman's tea cup. But don't worry, I am not the bread and the knife. You are still the bread and the knife. You will always be the bread and the knife, not to mention the crystal goblet and — somehow — the wine.

2003

BOB DYLAN (b. 1941)

The songwriter and singer Bob Dylan was born Robert Zimmerman in Duluth, Minnesota, and spent much of his boyhood in Hibbing, near the Canadian border. He named himself after the Welsh poet Dylan Thomas. The lyrics in three of his record albums from the mid-1960s — Bringing It All Back Home, Highway 61 Revisited, and Blonde on Blonde — particularly reward close analysis of the sort given to demanding examples of modern poetry. Read on the page, independent of musical accompaniment or vocal delivery, "Desolation Row" may be his finest lyric. The critic Christopher Ricks, who had previously written books about Milton, Keats, Tennyson, T. S. Eliot, and Samuel Beckett, devoted a lengthy volume to Dylan's Visions of Sin in 2004. Ricks

analyzes a stanza in "Desolation Row" — the one in which Ezra Pound and T. S. Eliot are "fighting in the captain's tower" — in relation to Eliot's "Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock." Archibald MacLeish once complimented Dylan on the same lines. "Pound and Eliot were too scholastic, weren't they?" MacLeish said. "I knew them both. Hard men. We have to go through them. But I know what you mean when you say they are fighting in a captain's tower." Recalling MacLeish's words, Dylan made no comment other than to allow that he liked Eliot, who was "worth reading," but disapproved of Pound's anti-American propaganda from Italy in World War II and never did read him.

Desolation Row

They're selling postcards of the hanging They're painting the passports brown The beauty parlor is filled with sailors The circus is in town Here comes the blind commissioner They've got him in a trance One hand is tied to the tight-rope walker The other is in his pants And the riot squad they're restless They need somewhere to go As Lady and I look out tonight From Desolation Row

Cinderella, she seems so easy
"It takes one to know one," she smiles
And puts her hands in her back pockets
Bette Davis style
And in comes Romeo, he's moaning
"You Belong to Me I Believe"
And someone says, "You're in the wrong place, my friend
You better leave"
And the only sound that's left
After the ambulances go
Is Cinderella sweeping up
On Desolation Row

Now the moon is almost hidden
The stars are beginning to hide
The fortunetelling lady
Has even taken all her things inside
All except for Cain and Abel
And the hunchback of Notre Dame
Everybody is making love
Or else expecting rain
And the Good Samaritan, he's dressing
He's getting ready for the show

He's going to the carnival tonight On Desolation Row

Now Ophelia, she's 'neath the window For her I feel so afraid On her twenty-second birthday She already is an old maid To her, death is quite romantic She wears an iron vest Her profession's her religion Her sin is her lifelessness And though her eyes are fixed upon Noah's great rainbow She spends her time peeking Into Desolation Row

Einstein, disguised as Robin Hood
With his memories in a trunk
Passed this way an hour ago
With his friend, a jealous monk
He looked so immaculately frightful
As he bummed a cigarette
Then he went off sniffing drainpipes
And reciting the alphabet
Now you would not think to look at him
But he was famous long ago
For playing the electric violin
On Desolation Row

Dr. Filth, he keeps his world
Inside of a leather cup
But all his sexless patients
They're trying to blow it up
Now his nurse, some local loser
She's in charge of the cyanide hole
And she also keeps the cards that read
"Have Mercy on His Soul"
They all play on penny whistles
You can hear them blow
If you lean your head out far enough
From Desolation Row

Across the street they've nailed the curtains They're getting ready for the feast The Phantom of the Opera A perfect image of a priest They're spoonfeeding Casanova To get him to feel more assured Then they'll kill him with self-confidence After poisoning him with words
And the Phantom's shouting to skinny girls
"Get Outa Here If You Don't Know
Casanova is just being punished for going
To Desolation Row"

Now at midnight all the agents
And the superhuman crew
Come out and round up everyone
That knows more than they do
Then they bring them to the factory
Where the heart-attack machine
Is strapped across their shoulders
And then the kerosene
Is brought down from the castles
By insurance men who go
Check to see that nobody is escaping
To Desolation Row

Praise be to Nero's Neptune
The Titanic sails at dawn
And everybody's shouting
"Which Side Are You On?"
And Ezra Pound and T. S. Eliot
Fighting in the captain's tower
While calypso singers laugh at them
And fishermen hold flowers
Between the windows of the sea
Where lovely mermaids flow
And nobody has to think too much
About Desolation Row

Yes, I received your letter yesterday (About the time the door knob broke) When you asked how I was doing Was that some kind of joke? All these people that you mention Yes, I know them, they're quite lame I had to rearrange their faces And give them all another name Right now I can't read too good Don't send me no more letters no Not unless you mail them From Desolation Row

ROBERT HASS (b. 1941)

Robert Hass was born in San Francisco. He grew up in Marin County and attended St. Mary's College of California and Stanford University. Field Guide, his first book, was selected by Stanley Kunitz as the winner of the Yale Younger Poets competition for 1973. For many years Hass collaborated with Czeslaw Milosz on the translations of Milosz's poems from the Polish. Hass has also edited a volume of Tomas Transtromer's selected poems and translated most of the contents of The Essential Haiku: Versions of Basho, Buson, and Issa. For two years starting in 1995 he served as the nation's poet laureate. He was the guest editor of The Best American Poetry 2001. "I started out imagining myself as a novelist or essayist," he has said, "but then Gary Snyder and Allen Ginsberg came along; and poetry, imbued with the whole lifestyle of the Beats, was much more exciting."

On the Coast Near Sausalito

I I won't say much for the sea except that it was, almost, the color of sour milk. The sun in that clear unmenacing sky was low, angled off the grey fissure of the cliffs, hills dark green with manzanita.

Low tide: slimed rocks mottled brown and thick with kelp like the huge backs of ancient tortoises merged with the grey stone of the breakwater, sliding off to antediluvian depths.

The old story: here filthy life begins.

Fishing, as Melville said,
"to purge the spleen,"
to put to task my clumsy hands
my hands that bruise by
not touching
pluck the legs from a prawn,
peel the shell off,
and curl the body twice about a hook.

The cabezone is not highly regarded by fishermen, except Italians who have the grace to fry the pale, almost bluish flesh in olive oil with a sprig of fresh rosemary.

The cabezone, an ugly atavistic fish, as old as the coastal shelf it feeds upon has fins of duck's-web thickness. resembles a prehistoric toad, and is delicately sweet.

Catching one, the fierce quiver of surprise and the line's tension are a recognition.

But it's strange to kill for the sudden feel of life. The danger is to moralize that strangeness. Holding the spiny monster in my hands his bulging purple eyes were eyes and the sun was almost tangent to the planet on our uneasy coast. Creature and creature, we stared down centuries.

1973

Meditation at Lagunitas

All the new thinking is about loss. In this it resembles all the old thinking. The idea, for example, that each particular erases the luminous clarity of a general idea. That the clownfaced woodpecker probing the dead sculpted trunk of that black birch is, by his presence, some tragic falling off from a first world of undivided light. Or the other notion that, because there is in this world no one thing to which the bramble of *blackberry* corresponds, a word is elegy to what it signifies. We talked about it late last night and in the voice of my friend, there was a thin wire of grief, a tone almost querulous. After a while I understood that, talking this way, everything dissolves: *justice*,

pine, hair, woman, you and I. There was a woman I made love to and I remembered how, holding her small shoulders in my hands sometimes, I felt a violent wonder at her presence like a thirst for salt, for my childhood river with its island willows, silly music from the pleasure boat, muddy places where we caught the little orange-silver fish called *pumpkinseed*. It hardly had to do with her. Longing, we say, because desire is full of endless distances. I must have been the same to her. But I remember so much, the way her hands dismantled bread, the thing her father said that hurt her, what she dreamed. There are moments when the body is as numinous as words, days that are the good flesh continuing. Such tenderness, those afternoons and evenings, saying blackberry, blackberry, blackberry.

1979

Against Botticelli

T

In the life we lead together every paradise is lost. Nothing could be easier: summer gathers new leaves to casual darkness. So few things we need to know. And the old wisdoms shudder in us and grow slack. Like renunciation. Like the melancholy beauty of giving it all up. Like walking steadfast in the rhythms, winter light and summer dark. And the time for cutting furrows and the dance. Mad seed. Death waits it out. It waits us out, the sleek incandescent saints, earthly and prayerful. In our modesty. In our shamefast and steady attention to the ceremony, its preparation, the formal hovering of pleasure which falls like the rain we pray not to get and are glad for and drown in. Or spray of that sea, irised: otters in the tide lash, in the kelp-drench, mammal warmth and the inhuman element. Ah, that is the secret. That she is an otter, that Botticelli saw her so. That we are not otters and are not in the painting by Botticelli. We are not even in the painting by Bosch where the people are standing around looking at the frame of the Botticelli painting and when Love arrives, they throw up. Or the Goya painting of the sad ones, angular and shriven, who watch the Bosch and feel very compassionate but hurt each other often and inefficiently. We are not in any painting.

If we do it at all, we will be like the old Russians.

We'll walk down through scrub oak to the sea and where the seals lie preening on the beach we will look at each other steadily and butcher them and skin them.

TT

The myth they chose was the constant lovers. The theme was richness over time. It is a difficult story and the wise never choose it because it requires a long performance and because there is nothing, by definition, between the acts. It is different in kind from a man and the pale woman he fucks in the ass underneath the stars because it is summer and they are full of longing and sick of birth. They burn coolly like phosphorus, and the thing need be done only once. Like the sacking of Trov it survives in imagination. in the longing brought perfectly to closing. the woman's white hands opening, opening, and the man churning inside her, thrashing there. And light travels as if all the stars they were under exploded centuries ago and they are resting now, glowing. The woman thinks what she is feeling is like the dark and utterly complete. The man is past sadness. though his eyes are wet. He is learning about gratitude, how final it is, as if the grace in Botticelli's *Primavera*, the one with sad eves who represents pleasure. had a canvas to herself, entirely to herself.

1979

A Story About the Body

The young composer, working that summer at an artist's colony, had watched her for a week. She was Japanese, a painter, almost sixty, and he thought he was in love with her. He loved her work, and her work was like the way she moved her body, used her hands, looked at him directly when she made amused and considered answers to his questions. One night, walking back from a concert, they came to her door and she turned to him and said, "I think you would like to have me. I would like that too, but I must tell you that I have had a double mastectomy," and when he didn't understand, "I've lost both my breasts." The radiance that he had carried around in his belly and chest cavity — like music — withered very quickly, and he made himself look at her when he said, "I'm sorry. I don't think I could." He walked back to his own cabin through the pines, and in the morning he found a small blue bowl on the porch outside his

door. It looked to be full of rose petals, but he found when he picked it up that

the rose petals were on top; the rest of the bowl — she must have swept them from the corners of her studio — was full of dead bees.

1989

Forty Something

She says to him, musing, "If you ever leave me, and marry a younger woman and have another baby, I'll put a knife in your heart." They are in bed, so she climbs onto his chest, and looks directly down into his eyes. "You understand? Your heart."

1996

Misery and Splendor

Summoned by conscious recollection, she would be smiling, they might be in a kitchen talking. before or after dinner. But they are in this other room. the window has many small panes, and they are on a couch embracing. He holds her as tightly as he can, she buries herself in his body. Morning, maybe it is evening, light is flowing through the room. Outside, the day is slowly succeeded by night, succeeded by day. The process wobbles wildly and accelerates: weeks, months, years. The light in the room does not change, so it is plain what is happening. They are trying to become one creature, and something will not have it. They are tender with each other, afraid their brief, sharp cries will reconcile them to the moment when they fall away again. So they rub against each other, their mouths dry, then wet, then dry. They feel themselves at the center of a powerful and baffled will. They feel they are an almost animal, washed up on the shore of a world or huddled against the gate of a garden to which they can't admit they can never be admitted.

LYN HEJINIAN (b. 1941)

Lyn Hejinian was born in the San Francisco Bay area and was educated at Radcliffe. My Life is a kind of indirect and abstract autobiography. The initial version, written in 1978 when Hejinian was thirty-seven, consisted of thirty-seven sections containing thirty-seven sentences each. The revised version of 1987 has eight additional sections containing forty-five sentences each and adds eight sentences to each of the original sections. The Fatalist is based on the letters and email messages Hejinian wrote in 2001 and 2002: "By massively deleting and obsessively lineating (and without adding anything or moving anything around), I sculpted the poems out of the raw epistolary material." She was the guest editor of The Best American Poetry 2004.

from My Life

What is the meaning hung from that depend

A dog bark, the engine of a truck, an airplane hidden by the trees and rooftops. My mother's childhood seemed a kind of holy melodrama. She ate her pudding in a pattern, carving a rim around the circumference of the pudding, working her way inward toward the center, scooping with the spoon, to see

how far she could separate the pudding from the edge of the bowl before the center collapsed, spreading the pudding out again, lower, back to the edge of the bowl. You could tell that it was improvisational because at that point they closed their eyes. A pause, a rose, something on paper. Solitude was the essential companion. The branches of the redwood trees hung in a fog whose moisture they absorbed. Lasting, "what might be," its present a future, like the life of a child. The greatest solitudes are quickly strewn with rubbish. All night the radio covered the fall of a child in the valley down an abandoned well-fitting, a clammy narrow pipe 56 feet deep, in which he was wedged, recorded, and died. Stanza there. The synchronous, which I have characterized as spatial, is accurate to reality but it has been debased. Daisy's plenty pebbles in the gravel drive. It is a tartan not a plaid. There was some disparity between my grandfather's reserve, the result of shyness and disdain, and his sense that a man's natural importance was characterized by bulk, by the great depth of his footprint in the sand — in other words, a successful man was no lightweight. A flock of guard geese are pecking in a cold rain, become formal behind the obvious flower's bloom. The room, in fact, was used as a closet as well, for as one sat at the telephone table, one faced a row of my grandparents' overcoats, raincoats, and hats, which were hung from a line of heavy, polished wooden hooks. The fog burned off and I went for a walk alone, then was lost between the grapevines, unable to return, until they set a mast, a pole, into the ground and hung a colored flag that I could see from anywhere around. A glass snail was set among real camellias in a glass bowl upon the table. Pure duration, a compound plenum in which nothing is repeated. Photographed in a blue pinafore. The way Dorothy Wordsworth often, I think, went out to "get" a sight. But language is restless. They say there has been too much roughhousing. The heat waves wobbled over the highway — on either side were flat brown fields tilted slightly toward the horizon — and in the

distance ahead of the car small blue ponds lay in our path, evaporating suddenly, as if in a single piece, at the instant prior to our splashing in. I saw a line of rocks topped by a foghorn protecting the little harbor from the tide. Fruit peels and the heels of bread were left to get moldy. But then we'd need, what, a bird, to eat the fleas from the rug. When what happens is not intentional, one can't ascribe meaning to it, and unless what happens is necessary, one can't expect it to occur again. Because children will spill food, one needs a dog. Rubber books for bathtubs. Coast laps. One had merely to turn around in order to see it. Elbows off the table. The portrait, a photograph, had been made so that my grandmother was looking just over the head of the observer, into a little distance, not so far as to be a space into which she might seem to be staring, but at some definite object, some noun, just behind one. Waffle man everywhere. She had come upon a set of expressions ("peachy" being one of them and "nuts to you" another) which exactly suited her, and so, though the expressions went out of everyone else's vocabulary, even years later, when everyone else was saving "far out" or "that's nowhere," she continued to have a "perfectly peachy time" on her vacations. This was Melody Ranch, daring and resourceful. As for we who "love to be astonished," we might go to the zoo and see the famous hippo named "Bubbles." The sidesaddle was impossible, and yet I've seen it used successfully, even stunningly, the woman's full skirts spread like a wing as the horse jumped a hurdle and they galloped on. Lasting, ferries, later, trolleys from Berkeley to the Bridge. This is one of those things which continues, and hence seems important, and so ever what one says over and over again. Soggy sky, which then dries out, lifting slightly turning white — and then banks toward the West. If I see fishing boats that's the first thing I think. Insane, in common parlance.

1987

from The Fatalist

I arrived with biographical context and that sometimes inhibits freely flowing conversation, as I said unprofessionally when you came to see me but after all it was the very first discussion we've had, no matter the intelligence, duration, or precision that you were interested in and — well, I don't remember your exact words, but the gist of it (if I understood correctly) was that he and she are very clearly specific in every case but they aren't necessarily the same from one case to another, I don't know why - perhaps because I associate slouching with lurking. The reference to Thanksgiving evokes the U.S. — the shift to "I," the decision, the question. Race, identity, repetition — that's America. Identity as a socio-sexual problem and hence as a problem of affinities, allegiances, and accommodation, a problem fixated on norms but also on love — that's America.

Though the plots of the stories can be quickly told, they cannot be called thin. This is how an American life if it were a purely domestic affair would proceed: the American would have a loving heart, limited imagination (and hence no pressing ambitions), and a capacity for offering a portrait of herself that is affectionate but also wry and even slightly self-mocking though Americans are very rarely given to this because mockery is provided by others and it comes to the same conclusion, namely that people who are fundamentally different from each other are attracted to each other but despite all the "talking and listening" they undertake no understanding between them is possible so we had that to celebrate, too. We left the house and the gift certificate somewhere in the 20 feet between the ticket booth and the gate. The first to approach was a silent man with olives. O, for the olive pits. How fat he had been as an adolescent!

2003

MARILYN HACKER (b. 1942)

Marilyn Hacker was born in the Bronx and was educated at the Bronx High School of Science and New York University. She favors traditional forms and structures for subject matter that is social and political. "Form can be a medium of homage and challenge between poets," she has written. She celebrates the "pleasures of good-natured bardic competition," in which the poet tries to outdo a predecessor. "Evelyn Ashford will never race Jesse Owens, nor will I trade epigrams with James Wright; but she can pace herself against his time, and I can match his metrics." She spends half of each year in France and has translated French poetry.

Nights of 1964-66: The Old Reliable

The laughing soldiers fought to their defeat
—James Fenton, "In a Notebook"

White decorators interested in art, Black file clerks with theatrical ambitions, kids making pharmaceutical revisions in journals Comp. instructors urged they start, the part-Cherokee teenage genius (maybe) the secretary who hung out with fairies, the copywriter wanting to know, where is my husband? the soprano with the baby, all drank draft beer or lethal sweet Manhattans or improvised concoctions with tequila

in summer, when, from Third Street, we could feel a night breeze waft in whose fragrance were Latin. The place was run by Polish refugees: squat Margie, gaunt Speedy (whose sobriquet transliterated what?) He'd brought his play from Łódź. After a while, we guessed Margie's illiteracy was why *he* cashed checks and she perched near the threshold to ban pros, the underage, the fugitive, and those arrayed impertinently to their sex. The bar was talk and cruising; in the back room, we danced: Martha and the Vandellas, Smokey and the Miracles; while sellers and buyers changed crisp tens for smoke and smack. Some came in after work, some after supper, plumage replenished to meet who knew who. Behind the bar, Margie dished up beef stew. On weeknights, you could always find an upper to speed you to your desk, and drink till four. Loosened by booze, we drifted, on the ripples of Motown, home in new couples, or triples were back at dusk, with ID's, at the door. Bill was my roommate, Russell drank with me, although they were a dozen years my seniors. I walked off with the eighteen-year-old genius — an Older Woman, barely twenty-three. Link was new as Rimbaud, and better looking, North Beach bar paideon of doomed Jack Spicer, like Russell, our two-meter artificer, a Corvo whose *ecclesia* was cooking. Bill and Russell were painters. Bill had been a monk in Kyoto. Stoned, we sketched together, till he discovered poppers and black leather and Zen consented to new discipline. We shared my Sixth Street flat with a morose cat, an arch cat, and pot-plants we pruned daily. His boyfriend had left him for an Israeli dancer; my husband was on Mykonos. Russell loved Harold who was Black and bad and lavished on him dinners "meant for men" like Escoffier and Brillat-Savarin. Staunch blond Dora made rice. When she had tucked in the twins, six flights of tenement stairs they'd descend, elevenish, and stroll down Third Street, desultory night patrol gone mauve and green under the virulent streetlights, to the bar, where Bill and I (if we'd not come to dinner), Link, and Lew, and Betty had already had a few.

One sweatsoaked night in pitiless July, wedged on booth-benches of cracked Naugahyde, we planned a literary magazine where North Beach met the Lower East Side scene. We could have called it When Worlds Collide. Dora was gone, "In case the children wake up." Link lightly had decamped with someone else (the German engineer? Or was he Bill's?). Russell's stooped *vale* brushed my absent makeup. Armed children spared us home, our good-night hugs laisser-passer. We railed against the war. Soon, some of us bussed South with SNCC and CORE. Soon, some of us got busted dealing drugs. The file clerks took exams and forged ahead. The decorators' kitchens blazed persimmon. The secretary started kissing women, and so did I, and my three friends are dead.

1990

LINDA GREGG (b. 1942)

Linda Gregg was born in Suffern, New York. She lived for many years in Greece. When Robert Hass selected "The Singers Change, the Music Goes On" for *The Best American Poetry 2001*, Gregg wrote that the poem seeks to "make a whole out of a contradiction. The permanence in myths, shards, temples and song, but also the permanence that was lived in the body and place. Love and revelations. Lasting, because of its heartbreaking momentariness."

Marriage and Midsummer's Night

It has been a long time now since I stood in our dark room looking across the court at my husband in her apartment. Watched them make love.

She was perhaps more beautiful from where I stood than to him.

I can say it now: She was like a vase lit the way milky glass is lighted.

He looked more beautiful there than I remember him the times he entered my bed with the light behind. It has been three years since I sat at the open window, my legs over the edge and the knife close like a discarded idea. Looked up at the Danish night,

that pale, pale sky where the birds that fly at dawn flew on those days all night long, black with the light behind. They were caught by their instincts, unable to end their flight.

1985

A Dark Thing Inside the Day

So many want to be lifted by song and dancing, and this morning it is easy to understand. I write in the sound of chirping birds hidden in the almond trees, the almonds still green and thriving in the foliage. Up the street, a man is hammering to make a new house as doves continue their low cooing forever. Bees humming and high above that a brilliant clear sky. The roses are blooming and I smell the sweetness. Everything desirable is here already in abundance. And the sea. The dark thing is hardly visible in the leaves, under the sheen. We sleep easily. So I bring no sad stories to warn the heart. All the flowers are adult this year. The good world gives and the white doves praise all of it.

1991

The Singers Change, the Music Goes On

No one really dies in the myths.

No world is lost in the stories.

In being wondered at. We grow up and grow old in our land of grass and blood moons, birth and goneness.

A place of absolutes. Of returning.

We live our myth in the recurrence, pretending we will return another day.

Like the morning coming every morning.

The truth is we come back as a choir.

Otherwise Eurydice would be forever in the dark. Our singing brings her back. Our dying keeps her alive.

ANN LAUTERBACH (b. 1942)

Ann Lauterbach was born and raised in Manhattan. In 1967 she embarked on a three-week trip to Europe and extended it into a seven-year stay in London, where she worked at the Institute of Contemporary Arts. She returned to New York City in 1973 and worked in art galleries. She has taught at the City University of New York and is now a professor at Bard College. Her poems are highly abstract and yet intimate; "Hum" was written in the wake of the terrorist attacks of 11 September 2001.

Santa Fe Sky

A spare radiance blooms, blooms again, expires. This is the radical mark Of an insatiable wish. Things look like other things, as was said. Those that are unleashed Come upon the hot earth Toward the toward, violently Unproven. Thrall is a curse, A woven rival place indissolubly conditioned. This you may have seen and endured As it came nearer, threading its term. But to act would be the vanishing we know: Ocean in its wholeness, river in its time, Lake holding the persistent, domestic sky, Each an episode in the will to be parted. But to be that, to be weather In the distance, fallen, dreamed of; also imagined.

1991

Invocation

to Beruadette Mayer

Speak, Mistress Quaker, a parable waits from which blessings issue, conditionally, as in a hunt, a possible hearing wherein the manifest flirts, beguiling, almost at home.

Speak on, Troubled Specter, as in a calm carefree silence whose message embraces its quick. Seed that, so the trail is viable, literal, glad as in love's timing: tick-tock luck.

A siege of incipient cures! A brevity so enhanced the Pilgrim finds her way along the path of red berries through the wild into the dilated Spot where following ends and begins and ends again. You were in a tale, a choice you had not made, whose dim constellation gathers dew on the sleeve of hours,

the iteration of just cause, saving one against the others, as in a court. Be kind, Mistress of Woes, Hooligan of Ages. Be a Treaty we sign. Chafe against brittle nudity, swallow the excellent potion, remain among thieves.

Remain among thieves, steal Advent from avarice, dark from idiot sight.

1997

Hum

The days are beautiful. The days are beautiful.

I know what days are. The other is weather.

I know what weather is. The days are beautiful.

Things are incidental. Someone is weeping.

I weep for the incidental. The days are beautiful.

Where is tomorrow? Everyone will weep.

Tomorrow was yesterday. The days are beautiful.

Tomorrow was yesterday. Today is weather.

The sound of the weather Is everyone weeping.

Everyone is incidental. Everyone weeps.

The tears of today Will put out tomorrow.

The rain is ashes. The days are beautiful.

The rain falls down. The sound is falling.

The sky is a cloud. The towers are raining.

The towers are rain. The days are beautiful.

The sky is dust. The weather is yesterday.

The weather is yesterday. The sound is weeping.

What is this dust? The weather is nothing.

The days are beautiful. The towers are yesterday.

The towers are incidental. What are these ashes?

Here is the hat That does not travel

Here is the robe That smells of the night

Here are the words Retired to their books

Here are the stones Loosed from their settings

Here is the bridge Over the water

Here is the place Where the sun came up

Here is a season Dry in the fireplace.

Here are the ashes. The days are beautiful.

2005

WILLIAM MATTHEWS (1942–1997)

William Matthews was born in Cincinnati. He once observed that most published poems fall into one of four thematic categories: "1. I went out into the woods today and it made me feel, you know, sort of religious. 2. We're not getting any younger. 3. It sure is cold and lonely (a) without you, honey, or (b) with you, honey. 4. Sadness seems but the other side of the coin of happiness, and vice versa, and in any case the coin is too soon spent and on we know not what." In his own poems Matthews eulogized jazz, poetry, Freud, Nabokov, good food, and wine. Like many American poets he taught in English departments and creative writing programs. In a late poem, "Job Interview," he recalls landing a job because he luckily spoke "fluent fog."

Bud Powell, Paris, 1959

I'd never seen pain so bland. Smack, though I didn't call it smack in 1959, had eaten his technique. His white-water right hand clattered missing runs nobody else would think to try, nor think to be outsmarted by. Nobody played as well as Powell, and neither did he, stalled on his bench between sets, stolid and vague, my hero, his mocha skin souring gray. Two bucks for a Scotch in this dump, I thought, and I bought me another. I was young and pain rose to my ceiling, like warmth, like a story that makes us come true in the present. Each day's melodrama in Powell's cells bored and lulled him. Pain loves pain and calls it company, and it is.

1979

Mingus at The Showplace

I was miserable, of course, for I was seventeen, and so I swung into action and wrote a poem,

and it was miserable, for that was how I thought poetry worked: you digested experience and shat

literature. It was 1960 at The Showplace, long since defunct, on West 4th St., and I sat at the bar,

casting beer money from a thin reel of ones, the kid in the city, big ears like a puppy.

And I knew Mingus was a genius. I knew two other things, but as it happened they were wrong.

So I made him look at the poem. "There's a lot of that going around," he said,

and Sweet Baby Jesus he was right. He glowered at me but he didn't look as if he thought

bad poems were dangerous, the way some poets do. If they were baseball executives they'd plot

to destroy sandlots everywhere so that the game could be saved from children. Of course later

that night he fired his pianist in mid-number and flurried him from the stand.

"We've suffered a diminuendo in personnel," he explained, and the band played on.

1995

Inspiration

Rumpled, torpid, bored, too tasteful to rhyme "lethargy" with "laundry," or too lazy, I'll not spend my afternoon at the desk cunningly weaving subjunctives and lithe skeins of barbed colloquial wire. Today

I loathe poetry. I hate the clotted, dicty poems of the great modernists, disdainful of their truant audience, and I hate also proletarian poetry, with its dutiful rancors

and sing-along certainties. I hate poetry readings and the dreaded verb "to share." Let me share this knife with your throat, suggested Mack. Today I'm a gnarl, a knot, a burl. I'm furled in on myself and won't

be opened. I'm the bad mood if you try to cheer me out of I'll smack you. Impasse is where I come to escape from. It takes a deep belief in one's own ignorance; it takes, I tell you, desperate measures.

1998

Vermin

"What do you want to be when you grow up?" What child cries out, "An exterminator!"? One diligent student in Mrs. Taylor's class will get an ant farm for Christmas, but he'll not see industry; he'll see dither. "The ant sets an example for us all," wrote Max Beerbohm, a master of dawdle, "but it is not a good one." These children don't hope to outlast the doldrums of school only to heft great weights and work in squads and die for their queen. Well, neither did we. And we knew what we didn't want to be: the ones we looked down on, the lambs of God, blander than snow and slow to be cruel.

1997

SHARON OLDS (b. 1942)

Sharon Olds was born in San Francisco. She grew up in California in a "hellfire Episcopalian religion." After receiving her doctorate at Columbia in 1972, she vowed, for the sake of her poems, to renounce all she had learned in graduate school. Olds has long taught at New York University and organized writing workshops for the disabled at Goldwater Hospital. She writes about sexual desire in explicit terms, which has won her a very large following but has also led to charges that her poems are, in Helen Vendler's term, "pornographic." Unfazed by the criticism, Olds has said, "I have tried writing poems. I have tried not writing poems. And I find not writing poems to be much harder than writing them."

Satan Says

I am locked in a little cedar box with a picture of shepherds pasted onto the central panel between carvings. The box stands on curved legs. It has a gold, heart-shaped lock and no key. I am trying to write my

way out of the closed box redolent of cedar. Satan comes to me in the locked box and says, I'll get you out. Say My father is a shit. I say my father is a shit and Satan laughs and says, It's opening. Say your mother is a pimp. My mother is a pimp. Something opens and breaks when I say that. My spine uncurls in the cedar box like the pink back of the ballerina pin with a ruby eye, resting beside me on satin in the cedar box. Say shit, say death, say fuck the father, Satan says, down my ear. The pain of the locked past buzzes in the child's box on her bureau, under the terrible round pond eye etched around with roses, where self-loathing gazed at sorrow. Shit. Death. Fuck the father. Something opens. Satan says Don't you feel a lot better? Light seems to break on the delicate edelweiss pin, carved in two colors of wood. I love him too, you know, I say to Satan dark in the locked box. I love them but I'm trying to say what happened to us in the lost past. Of course, he says and smiles, of course. Now say: torture. I see, through blackness soaked in cedar, the edge of a large hinge open. Say: the father's cock, the mother's cunt, says Satan, I'll get you out. The angle of the hinge widens until I see the outlines of the time before I was, when they were locked in the bed. When I say the magic words, Cock, Cunt, Satan softly says, Come out. But the air around the opening is heavy and thick as hot smoke. Come in, he says, and I feel his voice breathing from the opening. The exit is through Satan's mouth. Come in my mouth, he says, you're there already, and the huge hinge

begins to close. Oh no, I loved them, too, I brace my body tight in the cedar house. Satan sucks himself out the keyhole. I'm left locked in the box, he seals the heart-shaped lock with the wax of his tongue. It's your coffin now, Satan says. I hardly hear; I am warming my cold hands at the dancer's ruby eye — the fire, the suddenly discovered knowledge of love.

1980

The One Girl at the Boys Party

When I take my girl to the swimming party I set her down among the boys. They tower and bristle, she stands there smooth and sleek, her math scores unfolding in the air around her. They will strip to their suits, her body hard and indivisible as a prime number, they'll plunge into the deep end, she'll subtract her height from ten feet, divide it into hundreds of gallons of water, the numbers bouncing in her mind like molecules of chlorine in the bright blue pool. When they climb out, her ponytail will hang its pencil lead down her back, her narrow silk suit with hamburgers and french fries printed on it will glisten in the brilliant air, and they will see her sweet face, solemn and sealed, a factor of one, and she will see their eyes, two each, their legs, two each, and the curves of their sexes, one each, and in her head she'll be doing her wild multiplying, as the drops sparkle and fall to the power of a thousand from her body.

1983

The Pope's Penis

It hangs deep in his robes, a delicate clapper at the center of a bell.

It moves when he moves, a ghostly fish in a halo of silver seaweed, the hair swaying in the dark and the heat — and at night

while his eyes sleep, it stands up in praise of God.

1987

Topography

After we flew across the country we got in bed, laid our bodies delicately together, like maps laid face to face, East to West, my San Francisco against your New York, your Fire Island against my Sonoma, my New Orleans deep in your Texas, your Idaho bright on my Great Lakes, my Kansas burning against your Kansas your Kansas burning against my Kansas, your Eastern Standard Time pressing into my Pacific Time, my Mountain Time beating against your Central Time, your sun rising swiftly from the right my sun rising swiftly from the left your moon rising slowly from the left my moon rising slowly from the right until all four bodies of the sky burn above us, sealing us together, all our cities twin cities, all our states united, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all.

1987

The Race

When I got to the airport I rushed up to the desk, bought a ticket, ten minutes later they told me the flight was cancelled, the doctors had said my father would not live through the night and the flight was cancelled. A young man with a dark blond moustache told me another airline had a non-stop leaving in seven minutes. See that

elevator over there, well go down to the first floor, make a right, you'll see a yellow bus, get off at the second Pan Am terminal, I ran, I who have no sense of direction raced exactly where he'd told me, a fish slipping upstream deftly against the flow of the river. I jumped off that bus with those bags I had thrown everything into in five minutes, and ran, the bags wagged me from side to side as if to prove I was under the claims of the material, I ran up to a man with a white flower on his breast, I who always go to the end of the line, I said Help me. He looked at my ticket, he said Make a left and then a right, go up the moving stairs and then run. I lumbered up the moving stairs, at the top I saw the corridor, and then I took a deep breath, I said Goodbye to my body, goodbye to comfort, I used my legs and heart as if I would gladly use them up for this, to touch him again in this life. I ran, and the bags banged against me, wheeled and coursed in skewed orbits, I have seen pictures of women running, their belongings tied in scarves grasped in their fists, I blessed my long legs he gave me, my strong heart I abandoned to its own purpose, I ran to Gate 17 and they were just lifting the thick white lozenge of the door to fit it into the socket of the plane. Like the one who is not too rich, I turned sideways and slipped through the needle's eye, and then I walked down the aisle toward my father. The jet was full, and people's hair was shining, they were smiling, the interior of the plane was filled with a mist of gold endorphin light, I wept as people weep when they enter heaven, in massive relief. We lifted up gently from one tip of the continent and did not stop until we set down lightly on the other edge, I walked into his room and watched his chest rise slowly and sink again, all night I watched him breathe.

RON PADGETT (b. 1942)

Ron Padgett was born in Tulsa, Oklahoma, the son of Wayne Padgett, bootlegger for Tulsa's Dixie Mafia, who became "on a local level, a legendary public figure, somewhat like Pretty Boy Floyd and John Wesley Hording," as his son would later recollect. As an undergraduate at Columbia, Padgett came under the influence of Kenneth Koch, and like his mentor he worked toward improving the teaching of writing in schools; from 1980 until 2000, he was director of publications for Teachers and Writers Collaborative. Padgett collaborated frequently with the artist Joe Brainard and the poet Ted Berrigan, and has written memoirs of both. He tells his father's story in Oklahoma Tough: My Father, King of the Bootleggers (2003).

Reading Reverdy

The wind that went through the head left it plural.

The half-erased words on the wall of bread.

Someone is grinding the color of ears. She looks like and at her.

A child draws a man and the earth Is covered with snow.

He comes down out of the night When the hills fall.

The line part of you goes out to infinity.

I get up on top of an inhuman voice.

1969

Poetic License

This license certifies
That Ron Padgett may tell whatever lies

His heart desires Until it expires

1976

Voice

I have always laughed when someone spoke of a young writer "finding his voice." I took it literally: had he lost his voice? Had he thrown it and had it not returned? Or perhaps they were referring to his newspaper the Village Voice? He's trying to find his Voice.

What isn't funny is that so many young writers seem to have found this notion credible: they set off in search of their voice, as if it were a single thing, a treasure difficult to find but worth the effort. I never thought such a thing existed. Until recently. Now I know it does. I hope I never find mine. I wish to remain a phony the rest of my life.

1976

LOUISE GLÜCK (b. 1943)

Louise Glück was born in New York City. She skipped college and at age eighteen enrolled in a poetry workshop with Leonie Adams at Columbia. She also studied with Stanley Kunitz. She has taught at Williams College, was the guest editor of *The Best American Poetry 1993*, and was named the nation's poet laureate in 2003. "My compositional process," Glück told an interviewer in 1999, "almost always begins in a kind of despondency, or hopelessness, or desolation, usually born of a conviction that I will never write again." Glück wrote "Vespers" as one of eight poems in the summer of 1990, as part of "an argument with the divine." The following summer she wrote the rest of her Pulitzer-winning book, *The Wild Iris*, "with a kind of wild ease for which my life affords no precedent."

Gratitude

Do not think I am not grateful for your small

kindness to me. I like small kindnesses. In fact I actually prefer them to the more substantial kindness, that is always eying you, like a large animal on a rug, until your whole life reduces to nothing but waking up morning after morning cramped, and the bright sun shining on its tusks.

1975

The Drowned Children

You see, they have no judgment. So it is natural that they should drown, first the ice taking them in and then, all winter, their wool scarves floating behind them as they sink until at last they are quiet. And the pond lifts them in its manifold dark arms.

But death must come to them differently, so close to the beginning. As though they had always been blind and weightless. Therefore the rest is dreamed, the lamp, the good white cloth that covered the table, their bodies.

And yet they hear the names they used like lures slipping over the pond: What are you waiting for come home, come home, lost in the waters, blue and permanent.

1980

The Mirror

Watching you in the mirror I wonder what it is like to be so beautiful and why you do not love but cut yourself, shaving like a blind man. I think you let me stare so you can turn against yourself with greater violence, needing to show me how you scrape the flesh away scornfully and without hesitation

until I see you correctly, as a man bleeding, not the reflection I desire.

1980

Mock Orange

It is not the moon, I tell you. It is these flowers lighting the yard.

I hate them.
I hate them as I hate sex, the man's mouth sealing my mouth, the man's paralyzing body —

and the cry that always escapes, the low, humiliating premise of union —

In my mind tonight
I hear the question and pursuing answer fused in one sound that mounts and mounts and then is split into the old selves, the tired antagonisms. Do you see? We were made fools of.
And the scent of mock orange drifts through the window.

How can I rest? How can I be content when there is still that odor in the world?

1985

The Triumph of Achilles

In the story of Patroclus no one survives, not even Achilles who was nearly a god. Patroclus resembled him; they wore the same armor.

Always in these friendships one serves the other, one is less than the other:

the hierarchy is always apparent, though the legends cannot be trusted — their source is the survivor, the one who has been abandoned.

What were the Greek ships on fire compared to this loss?

In his tent, Achilles grieved with his whole being and the gods saw

he was a man already dead, a victim of the part that loved, the part that was mortal.

1985

Celestial Music

I have a friend who still believes in heaven. Not a stupid person, yet with all she knows, she literally talks to god, she thinks someone listens in heaven. On earth, she's unusually competent. Brave, too, able to face unpleasantness.

We found a caterpillar dying in the dirt, greedy ants crawling over it. I'm always moved by weakness, by disaster, always eager to oppose vitality. But timid, also, quick to shut my eyes. Whereas my friend was able to watch, to let events play out according to nature. For my sake, she intervened, brushing a few ants off the torn thing, and set it down across the road.

My friend says I shut my eyes to god, that nothing else explains my aversion to reality. She says I'm like the child who buries her head in the pillow so as not to see, the child who tells herself that light causes sadness — My friend is like the mother. Patient, urging me to wake up an adult like herself, a courageous person —

In my dreams, my friend reproaches me. We're walking on the same road, except it's winter now;

she's telling me that when you love the world you hear celestial music: look up, she says. When I look up, nothing.
Only clouds, snow, a white business in the trees like brides leaping to a great height —
Then I'm afraid for her; I see her caught in a net deliberately cast over the earth —

In reality, we sit by the side of the road, watching the sun set; from time to time, the silence pierced by a birdcall.

It's this moment we're both trying to explain, the fact that we're at ease with death, with solitude.

My friend draws a circle in the dirt; inside, the caterpillar doesn't move.

She's always trying to make something whole, something beautiful, an image

capable of life apart from her.

We're very quiet. It's peaceful sitting here, not speaking, the composition

fixed, the road turning suddenly dark, the air going cool, here and there the rocks shining and glittering — it's this stillness that we both love.

The love of form is a love of endings.

1990

Vespers

In your extended absence, you permit me use of earth, anticipating some return on investment. I must report failure in my assignment, principally regarding the tomato plants. I think I should not be encouraged to grow tomatoes. Or, if I am, you should withhold the heavy rains, the cold nights that come so often here, while other regions get twelve weeks of summer. All this belongs to you: on the other hand, I planted the seeds, I watched the first shoots like wings tearing the soil, and it was my heart broken by the blight, the black spot so quickly multiplying in the rows. I doubt you have a heart, in our understanding of that term. You who do not discriminate between the dead and the living, who are, in consequence, immune to foreshadowing, you may not know how much terror we bear, the spotted leaf, the red leaves of the maple falling

even in August, in early darkness: I am responsible for these vines.

1992

The Red Poppy

The great thing is not having a mind. Feelings: oh, I have those; they govern me. I have a lord in heaven called the sun, and open for him, showing him the fire of my own heart, fire like his presence. What could such glory be if not a heart? Oh my brothers and sisters, were you like me once, long ago, before you were human? Did you permit yourselves to open once, who would never open again? Because in truth I am speaking now the way you do. I speak because I am shattered.

1992

Siren

I became a criminal when I fell in love. Before that I was a waitress.

I didn't want to go to Chicago with you. I wanted to marry you, I wanted Your wife to suffer.

I wanted her life to be like a play In which all the parts are sad parts.

Does a good person Think this way? I deserve

Credit for my courage —

I sat in the dark on your front porch. Everything was clear to me:

If your wife wouldn't let you go That proved she didn't love you. If she loved you Wouldn't she want you to be happy?

I think now
If I felt less I would be
A better person. I was
A good waitress.
I could carry eight drinks.

I used to tell you my dreams.

Last night I saw a woman sitting in a dark bus —
In the dream, she's weeping, the bus she's on
Is moving away. With one hand
She's waving; the other strokes
An egg carton full of babies.

The dream doesn't rescue the maiden.

1996

Circe's Power

I never turned anyone into a pig. Some people are pigs; I make them look like pigs.

I'm sick of your world that lets the outside disguise the inside.

Your men weren't bad men; undisciplined life did that to them. As pigs,

under the care of me and my ladies, they sweetened right up.

Then I reversed the spell, showing you my goodness as well as my power. I saw

we could be happy here, as men and women are when their needs are simple. In the same breath, I foresaw your departure, your men with my help braving the crying and pounding sea. You think

a few tears upset me? My friend, every sorceress is a pragmatist at heart; nobody sees essence who can't face limitation. If I wanted only to hold you

I could hold you prisoner.

1996

MICHAEL PALMER (b. 1943)

A leading practitioner of avant-garde poetics, Michael Palmer is often grouped together with the Language poets, though his work reflects not only that movement's concern with language and its limitations as a medium but also an engagement with Objectivism on the one hand and French surrealism on the other. He traces the origin of "I Do Not" to two sentences he encountered in the translator's preface to a French edition of Gertrude Stein: "Je ne sais pas l'anglais [I do not know English]" and "Je ne sais pas l'anglais mais j'ai traduit lettre par lettre et virgule par virgule [I do not know English but I have translated letter by letter and comma by comma]." He has lived in San Francisco since 1969.

Fifth Prose

Because I'm writing about the snow not the sentence Because there is a card — a visitor's card — and on that card there are words of ours arranged in a row

and on those words we have written house, we have written leave this house, we have written be this house, the spiral of a house, channels through this house

and we have written The Provinces and The Reversal and something called the Human Poems though we live in a valley on the Hill of Ghosts

Still for many days the rain will continue to fall A voice will say Father I am burning

Father I've removed a stone from a wall, erased a picture from that wall, a picture of ships — cloud ships — pressing toward the sea

words only taken limb by limb apart

Because we are not alive not alone but ordinary extracts from the tablets

Hassan the Arab and his wife who did vaulting and balancing

Coleman and Burgess, and Adele Newsome pitched among the spectators one night

Lizzie Keys and Fred who fell from the trapeze

into the sawdust and wasn't hurt at all

and Jacob Hall the rope-dancer Little Sandy and Sam Sault

Because there is a literal shore, a letter that's blood-red Because in this dialect the eyes are crossed or quartz

seeing swimmer and seeing rock statue then shadow

and here in the lake first a razor then a fact

1988

A Man Undergoes Pain Sitting at a Piano

A man undergoes pain sitting at a piano knowing thousands will die while he is playing

He has two thoughts about this If he should stop they would be free of pain

If he could get the notes right he would be free of pain In the second case the first thought would be erased

causing pain

It is this instance of playing

he would say to himself my eyes have grown hollow like yours

my head is enlarged though empty of thought

Such thoughts destroy music and this at least is good

1988

I Do Not

"Je ne sais pas l'anglais." — Georges Hugnet

I do not know English.

I do not know English, and therefore I can have nothing to say about this latest war, flowering through a nightscope in the evening sky.

I do not know English and therefore, when hungry, can do no more than point repeatedly to my mouth.

Yet such a gesture might be taken to mean any number of things.

I do not know English and therefore cannot seek the requisite permissions, as outlined in the recent protocol.

Such as: May I utter a term of endearment; may I now proceed to put my arm or arms around you and apply gentle pressure; may I now kiss you directly on the lips; now on the left tendon of the neck; now on the nipple of each breast? And so on.

Would not in any case be able to decipher her response.

I do not know English. Therefore I have no way of communicating that I prefer this painting of nothing to that one of something.

No way to speak of my past or hopes for the future, of my glasses mysteriously shattered in Rotterdam, the statue of Eros and Psyche in the Summer Garden, the sudden, shrill cries in the streets of São Paulo, a watch abruptly stopping in Paris.

No way to tell the joke about the rabbi and the parrot, the bartender and the duck, the Pope and the porte-cochère.

- You will understand why you have received no letters from me and why yours have gone unread.
- Those, that is, where you write so precisely of the confluence of the visible universe with the invisible, and of the lens of dark matter.
- No way to differentiate the hall of mirrors from the meadow of mullein, the beetlebung from the pinkletink, the kettlehole from the ventifact.
- Nor can I utter the words science, seance, silence, language and languish.
- Nor can I tell of the arboreal shadows elongated and shifting along the wall as the sun's angle approaches maximum hibernal declination.
- Cannot tell of the almond-eyed face that peered from the well, the ship of stone whose sail was a tongue.
- And I cannot report that this rose has twenty-four petals, one slightly cankered.
- Cannot tell how I dismantled it myself at this desk.
- Cannot ask the name of this rose.
- I cannot repeat the words of the Recording Angel or those of the Angel of Erasure.
- Can speak neither of things abounding nor of things disappearing. Still the games continue. A muscular man waves a stick at a ball. A woman in white, arms outstretched, carves a true circle in space. A village turns to dust in the chalk hills.
- Because I do not know English I have been variously called Mr.
 Twisted, The One Undone, The Nonrespondent, The Truly
 Lost Boy, and Laughed-At-By-Horses.
- The war is declared ended, almost before it has begun.
- They have named it The Ultimate Combat between Nearness and Distance.
- I do not know English.

JAMES TATE (b. 1943)

James Tate was born in Kansas City, Missouri. When the future poet was less than a year old, his father, a fighter pilot, was lost on a combat mission, a subject treated in the title poem of Tate's first volume, *The Lost Pilot*, which was chosen for the Yale Younger Poets series when its author was twenty-three years old. "To write a poem out of nothing at all is Tate's genius," Charles Simic has written. "For him, the poem is something one did not know was there until it was written down. Image evokes image, as rhyme evokes rhyme in formal prosody, until there is a poem. The poet is like a fortune-teller with a mirror and a dictionary." While he is sometimes described as a surrealist, the more salient truth is that Tate's poetry in one mode is as homespun American as the movies of Preston Sturges, while in another mode he calls to mind the equally American imagination of Edgar Allan Poe. Some of Tate's poems are mirthful, hilarious when read aloud, though Tate has commented that "poetry-reading audiences invariably giggle at the most tragic passages."

The Lost Pilot

for my father, 1922-1944

Your face did not rot like the others — the co-pilot, for example, I saw him

yesterday. His face is cornmush: his wife and daughter, the poor ignorant people, stare

as if he will compose soon. He was more wronged than Job. But your face did not rot

like the others — it grew dark, and hard like ebony; the features progressed in their

distinction. If I could cajole you to come back for an evening, down from your compulsive

orbiting, I would touch you, read your face as Dallas, your hoodlum gunner, now,

with the blistered eyes, reads his braille editions. I would touch your face as a disinterested scholar touches an original page. However frightening, I would discover you, and I would not

turn you in; I would not make you face your wife, or Dallas, or the co-pilot, Jim. You

could return to your crazy orbiting, and I would not try to fully understand what

it means to you. All I know is this: when I see you, as I have seen you at least

once every year of my life, spin across the wilds of the sky like a tiny, African god,

I feel dead. I feel as if I were the residue of a stranger's life, that I should pursue you.

My head cocked toward the sky, I cannot get off the ground, and, you, passing over again,

fast, perfect, and unwilling to tell me that you are doing well, or that it was mistake

that placed you in that world, and me in this; or that misfortune placed these worlds in us.

1967

Failed Tribute to the Stonemason of Tor House, Robinson Jeffers

We traveled down to see your house, Tor House, Hawk Tower, in Carmel, California. It was not quite what I thought it would be: I wanted it to be on a hill, with a view of the ocean unobstructed by other dwellings. Fifty years ago I know you had

a clean walk to the sea, hopping from boulder to boulder, the various seafowl rightly impressed with your lean, stern face. But today

with our cameras cocked we had to sneak and crawl through trimmed lawns to even verify the identity of your strange carbuncular creation, now rented to trillionaire non-literary folk from Pasadena. Edged in on all sides by trilevel pasteboard phantasms, it took a pair of good glasses to barely see some newlyweds feed popcorn to an albatross. Man is

a puny thing, divorced, whether he knows it or not, and pays his monthly alimony, his child-support. Year after year you strolled down to this exceptionally violent shore and chose your boulder; the arms grew as the house grew as the mind grew to exist outside of time, beyond the dalliance of your fellows. Today I hate Carmel: I seek libation in the Tiki

Bar: naked native ladies are painted in iridescent orange on velvet cloth: the whole town loves art.

And I donate this Singapore Sling to the memory of it, and join the stream of idlers simmering outside. Much as hawks circled your head when you cut stone all afternoon, kids with funny hats on motorscooters keep circling the block.

Jeffers, . . .

1970

Teaching the Ape to Write Poems

They didn't have much trouble teaching the ape to write poems: first they strapped him into the chair,

then tied the pencil around his hand (the paper had already been nailed down). Then Dr. Bluespire leaned over his shoulder and whispered into his ear: "You look like a god sitting there. Why don't you try writing something?"

1972

Distance from Loved Ones

After her husband died, Zita decided to get the face-lift she had always wanted. Half-way through the operation her blood pressure started to drop, and they had to stop. When Zita tried to fasten her seat-belt for her sad drive home, she threw out her shoulder. Back at the hospital the doctor examined her and found cancer was rampant throughout her shoulder and arm and elsewhere. Radiation followed. And, now, Zita just sits there in her beauty parlor, bald, crying and crying.

My mother tells me all this on the phone, and I say: Mother, who is Zita?

And my mother says, I am Zita. All my life I have been Zita, bald and crying. And you, my son, who should have known me best, thought I was nothing but your mother.

But, Mother, I say, I am dying. . . .

1990

I Am a Finn

I Am a Finn

I am standing in the post office, about to mail a package back to Minnesota, to my family. I am a Finn. My name is Kasteheimi (Dewdrop).

Mikael Agricola (1510–1557) created the Finnish language. He knew Luther and translated the New Testament. When I stop by the Classé Café for a cheeseburger

no one suspects that I am a Finn. I gaze at the dimestore reproductions of Lautrec on the greasy walls, at the punk lovers afraid to show their quivery emotions, secure in the knowledge that my grandparents really did emigrate from Finland in 1910 — why

is everybody leaving Finland, hundreds of thousands to Michigan and Minnesota, and now Australia? Eighty-six percent of Finnish men have blue

or gray eyes. Today is Charlie Chaplin's one hundredth birthday, though he is not Finnish or alive: "Thy blossom, in the bud

laid low." The commonest fur-bearing animals are the red squirrel, musk-rat, pine-marten and fox. There are about 35,000 elk.

But I should be studying for my exam. I wonder if Dean will celebrate with me tonight, assuming I pass. Finnish literature

really came alive in the 1860s. Here, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, no one cares that I am a Finn.

They've never even heard of Frans Eemil Sillanpää, winner of the 1939 Nobel Prize in Literature. As a Finn, this infuriates me.

I Am Still a Finn

I failed my exam, which is difficult for me to understand because I am a Finn. We are a bright, if slightly depressed, people.

Pertti Palmroth is the strongest name in Finnish footwear design; his shoes and boots are exported to seventeen countries.

Dean bought champagne to celebrate my failure. He says I was just nervous. Between 1908 and 1950, 33 volumes

of *The Ancient Poetry of the Finnish People* were issued, the largest work of its kind ever published in any language.

So why should I be nervous? Aren't I a Finn, descendant of Johan Ludvig Runeberg (1804–1877), Finnish national poet?

I know he wrote in Swedish, and this depresses me still. Harvard Square is never "empty." There is no chance

that I will ever be able to state honestly that "Harvard Square is empty tonight." A man from Nigeria will be opening

his umbrella, and a girl from Wyoming will be closing hers. A Zulu warrior is running to catch a bus and an over-

painted harlot from Buenos Aires will be fainting on schedule. And I, a Finn, will long for the dwarf birches of the north

I have never seen. For 73 days the sun never sinks below the horizon. O darkness, mine! I shall always be a Finn.

1990

How the Pope Is Chosen

Any poodle under ten inches high is a toy. Almost always a toy is an imitation of something grown-ups use. Popes with unclipped hair are called *corded popes*. If a Pope's hair is allowed to grow unchecked, it becomes extremely long and twists into long strands that look like ropes. When it is shorter it is tightly curled. Popes are very intelligent. There are three different sizes. The largest are called standard Popes. The medium-sized ones are called miniature Popes. I could go on like this, I could say: "He is a squarely built Pope, neat, well-proportioned, with an alert stance and an expression of bright curiosity," but I won't. After a poodle dies all the cardinals flock to the nearest 7-Eleven. They drink Slurpies until one of them throws up and then he's the new Pope. He is then fully armed and rides through the wilderness alone, day and night in all kinds of weather. The new Pope chooses the name he will use as Pope, like "Wild Bill" or "Buffalo Bill."

He wears red shoes with a cross embroidered on the front. Most Popes are called "Babe" because growing up to become a Pope is a lot of fun. All the time their bodies are becoming bigger and stranger, but sometimes things happen to make them unhappy: They have to go to the bathroom by themselves. and they spend almost all of their time sleeping. Parents seem to be incapable of helping their little popes grow up. Fathers tell them over and over again not to lean out of windows. but the sky is full of them. It looks as if they are just taking it easy, but they are learning something else.

What, we don't know, because we are not like them.

We can't even dress like them.

We are like red bugs or mites compared to them.

We think we are having a good time cutting cartoons out of the paper,

but really we are eating crumbs out of their hands. We are tiny germs that cannot be seen under microscopes. When a Pope is ready to come into the world, we try to sing a song, but the words do not fit the music too well. Some of the full-bodied popes are a million times bigger than us. They open their mouths at regular intervals. They are continually grinding up pieces of the cross and spitting them out. Black flies cling to their lips. Once they are elected they are given a bowl of cream and a puppy clip. Eyebrows are a protection when the Pope must plunge through dense underbrush

in search of a sheep.

1994

Inspiration

The two men sat roasting in their blue suits on the edge of a mustard field. Lucien Cardin, a local painter, had suggested a portrait. President and Vice President of the bank branch, maybe it would hang in the lobby inspiring confidence. It might even cast a little grace and dignity on the citizens of their hamlet. They were serious men with sober thoughts about an unstable world. The elder, Gilbert, smoked his pipe and gazed through his wire-rims beyond the painter. The sky was eggshell blue, and Lucien knew what he was doing when he begged their pardon and went to fetch the two straw hats. They were farmers' hats, for working in the sun. Gilbert and Tom agreed to wear them to staunch their perspiration, but they knew too the incongruity their appearance now suggested. And, as for the lobby of their bank, solidarity with the farmers, their customers. The world might go to war — Louis flattened Schmeling the night before — but a portrait was painted that day in a field of mustard outside of Alexandria, Ontario: of two men, even-tempered and levelheaded, and of what they did next there is no record.

1994

Dream On

Some people go their whole lives without ever writing a single poem. Extraordinary people who don't hesitate to cut somebody's heart or skull open. They go to baseball games with the greatest of ease and play a few rounds of golf as if it were nothing. These same people stroll into a church as if that were a natural part of life. Investing money is second nature to them. They contribute to political campaigns that have absolutely no poetry in them and promise none for the future. They sit around the dinner table at night and pretend as though nothing is missing. Their children get caught shoplifting at the mall and no one admits that it is poetry they are missing. The family dog howls all night, lonely and starving for more poetry in his life. Why is it so difficult for them to see that, without poetry, their lives are effluvial. Sure, they have their banquets, their celebrations, croquet, fox hunts, their seashores and sunsets, their cocktails on the balcony, dog races, and all that kissing and hugging, and don't forget the good deeds, the charity work, nursing the baby squirrels all through the night,

filling the birdfeeders all winter. helping the stranger change her tire. Still, there's that disagreeable exhalation from decaying matter, subtle but ever present. They walk around erect like champions. They are smooth-spoken, urbane and witty. When alone, rare occasion, they stare into the mirror for hours, bewildered. There was something they meant to say, but didn't: "And if we put the statue of the rhinoceros next to the tweezers, and walk around the room three times, learn to vodel, shave our heads, call our ancestors back from the dead —" poetrywise it's still a bust, bankrupt. You haven't scribbled a syllable of it. You're a nowhere man misfiring the very essence of your life, flustering nothing from nothing and back again. The hereafter may not last all that long. Radiant childhood sweetheart, secret code of everlasting joy and sorrow, fanciful pen strokes beneath the eyelids: all day, all night meditation, knot of hope, kernel of desire, pure ordinariness of life, seeking, through poetry, a benediction or a bed to lie down on, to connect, reveal, explore, to imbue meaning on the day's extravagant labor. And yet it's cruel to expect too much. It's a rare species of bird that refuses to be categorized. Its song is barely audible. It is like a dragonfly in a dream here, then there, then here again, low-flying amber-wing darting upward and then out of sight. And the dream has a pain in its heart the wonders of which are manifold, or so the story is told.

1997

The Promotion

I was a dog in my former life, a very good dog, and, thus, I was promoted to a human being. I liked being a dog. I worked for a poor farmer guarding and herding his sheep. Wolves and coyotes tried to get past me almost every night, and not

once did I lose a sheep. The farmer rewarded me with good food, food from his table. He may have been poor, but he ate well. And his children played with me, when they weren't in school or working in the field. I had all the love any dog could hope for. When I got old, they got a new dog, and I trained him in the tricks of the trade. He quickly learned, and the farmer brought me into the house to live with them. I brought the farmer his slippers in the morning, as he was getting old, too. I was dying slowly, a little bit at a time. The farmer knew this and would bring the new dog in to visit me from time to time. The new dog would entertain me with his flips and flops and nuzzles. And then one morning I just didn't get up. They gave me a fine burial down by the stream under a shade tree. That was the end of my being a dog. Sometimes I miss it so I sit by the window and cry. I live in a highrise that looks out at a bunch of other high-rises. At my job I work in a cubicle and barely speak to anyone all day. This is my reward for being a good dog. The human wolves don't even see me. They fear me not.

2002

Bounden Duty

I got a call from the White House, from the President himself, asking me if I'd do him a personal favor. I like the President, so I said, "Sure, Mr. President, anything you like." He said, "Just act like nothing's going on. Act normal. That would mean the world to me. Can you do that, Leon?" "Why, sure, Mr. President, you've got it. Normal, that's how I'm going to act. I won't let on, even if I'm tortured," I said, immediately regretting that "tortured" bit. He thanked me several times and hung up. I was dying to tell someone that the President himself called me, but I knew I couldn't. The sudden pressure to act normal was killing me. And what was going on anyway. I didn't know anything was going on. I saw the President on TV yesterday. He was shaking hands with a farmer. What if it wasn't really a farmer? I needed to buy some milk, but suddenly I was afraid to go out. I checked what I had on. I looked "normal" to me, but maybe I looked more

like I was trying to be normal. That's pretty suspicious. I opened the door and looked around. What was going on? There was a car parked in front of my car that I had never seen before, a car that was trying to look normal, but I wasn't fooled. If you need milk, you have to get milk, otherwise people will think something's going on. I got into my car and sped down the road. I could feel those little radar guns popping behind every tree and bush, but, apparently, they were under orders not to stop me. I ran into Kirsten in the store. "Hey, what's going on, Leon?" she said. She had a very nice smile. I hated to lie to her. "Nothing's going on. Just getting milk for my cat," I said. "I didn't know you had a cat," she said. "I meant to say coffee. You're right, I don't have a cat. Sometimes I refer to my coffee as my cat. It's just a private joke. Sorry," I said. "Are you all right?" she asked. "Nothing's going on, Kirsten. I promise you. Everything is normal. The President shook hands with a farmer, a real farmer. Is that such a big deal?" I said. "I saw that," she said, "and that man was definitely not a farmer." "Yeah, I know," I said, feeling better.

2004

DOUGLAS CRASE (b. 1944)

Douglas Crase was born in Battle Creek, Michigan. He has published only one book of poems, *The Revisionist* (1981), but on its strength rests a formidable underground reputation. Crase has edited a volume of Emerson's essays, compiled a book of quotations from American writers, and written a lyrical account of the fifty-year friendship of two avant-garde botanists (*Both*, 2004). He is the "Doug" in James Schuyler's poem "Dining Out with Doug and Frank."

The Continent as the Letter M

Think of it starting out this way: in profile Two almost immediate peaks, but widely opposite, The basin humming with weather in between And approaching speech as summary ineffectual As the oceans beside its feet, their murmuring Montauk, at Monterey. Think of the central Organizing mound of it, around which An alphabet of fir mounts up to fall away

Just at the timberline, the solid crown of it When seen from cabin windows, imposing crash sites Seen from stricken planes, Ponderous, The name of our country is ponderous and brown. Laborious as a growing mastodon, its own huge shoulders The only thing it's hanging on. Columbia, Paumanok, say it, the Alamo — we build Outward from this middle interior sound So far until, unsupported, Our imaginations begin to let us down. To the soft soil of that consonant we return, Made Massey-Ferguson fertile and turning over A train of little m's behind the plow. America: So many centuries thicken its animal sound. This mammoth that holds us between its knees, Maumee, Menominee, Michilimackinac, Deep, past Appalachian deep The inarticulate lives in its hold on me.

1981

There Is No Real Peace in the World

The fact of life is it's no life-or-death matter, Which is supposed to make it easier to choose. People die, For sure, and that's a personal apocalypse for them And a revision of heaven and earth for those "left To follow after" (as your great-grandfather's obituary would say) So that a few are always being rearranged on maps Redrawn by family accident or folly, like separate Europes After their awful wars. War isn't the easiest metaphor To go by though, nor, here's the point, is it reliable Since all the individual hells added up remain exactly Individual, and whether they blaze like Berlin or not Are kept in those unassailable bunkers, Born and Died, Passed in and out of this world, the whole world minus one, Which never felt the flames nor ever knew. No. No sooner has one perished than the rest survive, Which ought to be proof that yes-or-no options aren't final As they seem to be, except for the problem that the survivor In our time includes memories out of all proportion to The experience ahead of him and is intent on living up to them, On Germany where there's only Idaho. It's inescapable How history has targeted the tiniest, safest life With the knowledge that chance and power, unmitigated, Are always impending out of the godless distance toward it The way there is always a comet impending toward the earth

And it's only a question now of how close and when, A recombinant message which has breached the world And altered the code so thoroughly that issues graceful once As travel or turning the calendar beget features of flight, Contortion and alarm instead. If it's in the inheritance It's in the life, and why should it be disregarded Because the evidence, the rock-hard impact, Is still to occur? By then it would be too late For the genius of worry is to duck the Gotterdammerungs That might establish its validity, to live close enough To the border to get away and know where to do it (Minnesota, Montana, never Niagara Falls), to have Plenty of birth certificates on hand, a respectable lawyer And a self-sufficient farm tucked into an unknown corner Of that same Idaho. But the truth is, as I said, to date It's only Idaho, a kind of demilitarized zone at most Where life is interchangeable with the regrets expressed When it is over, nothing to touch off the silos for. There's grain in the hopper and wives sweet with biphenyls Under the skin, or else fatigue — who knows for sure? The cows Are freshening off schedule again. There is nothing to fear.

1981

Astropastoral

As much as the image of you, I have seen You again, live, as in live indecision you brighten The limbs of an earth that so earnestly turns To reflect you, the sky's brightest body And last best beacon for those who are everywhere Coded in spirals and want to unbend, Who bear in the dark turned toward you This message they have to deliver even to live, To linger in real rime before you, to meet or to Blow you away — and yes I have seen you receive them But you are not there. Though I've tried to ignore you, Go solo, light out beyond you, I have seen you on every horizon, how you are stored And encouraged and brought to the brim Until the round bounds of one planet could not hold you in But were ready to set near space ringing As if from the ranking capacitor outside the sun. I have seen you discharged, and then how you swell Toward heaven and how you return, transmitting the fun Of the firmament, all of it yours. And these things Have happened, only you are not there. At night in the opposite high-rise I'd see how you glow,

And in the adjacent one too, the same would-be blue, And I've looked on the glow in the waters Around the reactor, that also blue, how Whatever would match your expression you Wouldn't be there. I have seen the impressions you leave At the margin of error in exit polls, monitored polls That you never entered — I can tell what I see: Saw you vote with your feet and hit the ground running, Kiss the ground, rescued, and (this wasn't a drill) Saw you fall to your knees on the ground By the body of your friend on the ground And though these fall beside you like gantries, it is You who are rising above them and you are not there. Like a rocket in winter, I have been there to see you Logged in as a guest among stars — only you, Though you're lovely to look at, expensive to own, And though in demand without letup, you are not there.

2000

PAUL VIOLI (b. 1944)

Paul Violi, who grew up in Greenlawn, Long Island, joined the Peace Corps after graduating from Boston University and traveled through Europe, Africa, and Asia. "Index" demonstrates his flair for comic invention and his penchant for unusual forms. He had been reading an autobiography and noticed that "the author's egotism even seeped into the end papers, especially the index which by condensing his life seemed to magnify his faults." In the poem, the page numbers work "like dates," conveying a sense of chronology. Violi has also written poems in the form of *TV Guide* listings and the acknowledgments page of a poetry collection.

Index

Hudney, Sutej IX, X, XI, 7, 9, 25, 58, 60, 61, 64
Plates 5, 10, 15
Childhood 70, 71
Education 78, 79, 80
Early relationship with family 84
Enters academy, honors 84
Arrest and bewilderment 85
Formation of spatial theories 90
"Romance of Ardoy, The" 92
Second arrest 93
Early voyages, life in the Pyrenees 95
Marriage 95
Abandons landscape painting 96
Third arrest 97

Weakness of character, inconstancy 101

First signs of illness, advocation

of celibacy 106, 107

Advocates abolishment of celibacy 110

Expulsion from Mazar 110

Collaborations with Fernando Gee 111

Composes lines beginning: "Death, wouldst that I had died/While thou wert still a mystery." 117

Consequences of fame, violent rows, professional disputes 118, 119

Disavows all his work 120

Bigamy, scandals, illness, admittance of

being "easily crazed, like snow." 128

Theories of perspective published 129

Birth of children 129

Analysis of important works:

Wine glass with fingerprints

Nude on a blue sofa

The drunken fox trappers

Man wiping tongue with large towel

Hay bales stacked in a field

Self portrait

Self portrait with cat

Self portrait with frozen mop

Self portrait with belching duck 135

Correspondence with Cecco Angolieri 136

Dispute over attribution of lines: "I have as large supply of evils/as January has not flowerings." 137

Builds first greenhouse 139

Falling-out with Angolieri 139

Flees famine 144

Paints Starved cat eating snow 145

Arrested for selling sacks of wind

to gullible peasants 146

Imprisonment and bewilderment 147

Disavows all his work 158

Invents the collar stay 159

Convalescence with third wife 162

Complains of "a dense and baleful wind

blowing the words I write off the page." 165

Meets with Madam T. 170

Departures, mortal premonitions, "I think

I'm about to snow." 176

Disavows all his work 181

Arrest and pardon 182 Last days 183

Last words 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190

Appeal to the Grammarians

We, the naturally hopeful, Need a simple sign For the myriad ways we're capsized. We who love precise language Need a finer way to convey Disappointment and perplexity. For speechlessness and all its inflections, For up-ended expectations, For every time we're ambushed By trivial or stupefying irony, For pure incredulity, we need The inverted exclamation point. For the dropped smile, the limp handshake, For whoever has just unwrapped a dumb gift Or taken the first sip of a flat beer, Or felt love or pond ice Give way underfoot, we deserve it. We need it for the air pocket, the scratch shot, The child whose ball doesn't bounce back, The flat tire at journey's outset, The odyssey that ends up in Weehawken. But mainly because I need it — here and now As I sit outside the Caffe Reggio Staring at my espresso and cannoli After this middle-aged couple Came strolling by and he suddenly Veered and sneezed all over my table And she said to him, "See, that's why I don't like to eat outside."

2004

JOHN KOETHE (b. 1945)

John Koethe was born in San Diego. He began writing poetry in his sophomore year at Princeton, the same time that he decided to major in philosophy. The author of a book on Wittgenstein, he has long taught philosophy at the University of Wisconsin, Milwaukee. "I still think of philosophy and poetry as separate activities, though I don't mind using language and ideas from philosophy in poetry (though I don't mind using practically anything in poetry), and so in that sense I don't mind being called a philosophical poet, though I don't think of myself as one," Koethe says. The reader may compare Koethe's "Sorrento Valley" to villanelles in this anthology by Robinson, Auden, Bishop, Justice, and Strand.

Morning in America

It gradually became a different country After the reversal, dominated by a distant. Universal voice whose favorite word was never. Changing its air of quiet progress into one of Rapidly collapsing possibilities, and making me, Even here at home, a stranger. I felt its tones Engaging me without expression, leaving me alone And waiting in the vacuum of its public half-life, Quietly confessing my emotions, taking in its cold Midwinter atmosphere of violence and muted rage. I Wanted to appropriate that anger, to convey it, not In a declamatory mode, but in some vague and private Language holding out, against the clear, inexorable Disintegration of a nation, the claims of a renewed Internal life, in these bleak months of the new year. That was my way of ruling out everything discordant, Everything dead, cruel, or soulless — by assiduously Imagining the pages of some legendary volume marked Forever, but without ever getting any closer. As I Got older it began to seem more and more hopeless. More and more detached — until it only spoke to me Impersonally, like someone gradually retreating, Not so much from his life as from its settings, From the country he inhabits; as the darkness Deepens in the weeks after the solstice.

1997

Sorrento Valley

On a hillside somewhere in Sorrento Valley, My aunts and uncles sat in canvas chairs In the blazing sun, facing a small ash tree.

There was no wind. In the distance I could see Some modern buildings, hovering in the air Above the wooded hillsides of Sorrento Valley.

I followed the progress of a large bumblebee As the minister stood, offering a prayer, Next to the young white California ash tree.

Somewhere a singer went right on repeating When I Grow Too Old to Dream. Yet to dream where, I wondered — on a hillside in Sorrento Valley,

Half-way between the mountains and the sea? To be invisible at last, and released from care, Beneath a stone next to a white tree?

— As though each of us were alone, and free, And the common ground we ultimately shared Were on a hillside somewhere in Sorrento Valley, In the shade of a small ash tree.

1997

Moore's Paradox

I don't like poems about philosophy, But then, what is it? Someone Sees the world dissolving in a well, Another sees the moving image of eternity In a shard of time, in what we call a moment. Are they philosophers? I guess so, But does it matter? G. E. Moore Maintained we dream up theories Incompatible with things we really know, a Paradox which hardly seems peculiar to our breed. Poets are worse, or alternately, better At inhabiting the obviously untrue and Hoisting flags of speculation in defiance of the real — In a way that's the point, isn't it? Whatever holds, whatever occupies the mind And lingers, and takes flight?

Then from deep within the house I heard the sound of something I'd forgotten; Raindrops on the window and the thrashing Noise the wind makes as it pulses through the trees. It brought me back to what I meant to say As time ran out, a mind inside an eggshell boat, The elements arrayed against it: Reason as a song, a specious Music played between the movements of two dreams, Both dark. I hear the rain. The silence in the study is complete. The sentence holds me in its song Each time I utter it or mentally conceive it, Calling from a primitive domain Where time is like a moment And the clocks stand silent in the chambers, And it's raining, and I don't believe it.

BERNADETTE MAYER (b. 1945)

Bernadette Mayer was born in Brooklyn. In the 1970s she began teaching her influential *Experiments in Poetry* workshop at the Poetry Project of St. Mark's Church in New York City's East Village. She has compiled a list of her favorite experiments, which include the following: eliminate all adjectives from a work in progress; omit words beginning with "s" from a Shakespeare sonnet; "rewrite someone else's writing"; "write a letter that will never be sent to a person who does or does not exist," and repeat the exercise every day for a month; write a novel in the form of ten paragraphs; "write a work that intersperses love with landlords"; "write a poem or series of poems that will change the world."

Sonnet

Love is a babe as you know and when you
Put your startling hand on my cunt or arm or head
Or better both your hands to hold in them my own
I'm awed and we laugh with questions, artless
Of me to speak so ungenerally of thee & thy name
I have no situation and love is the same, you live at home
Come be here my baby and I'll take you elsewhere where
You ain't already been, my richer friend, and there
At the bottom of my sale or theft of myself will you
Bring specific flowers I will not know the names of
As you already have and already will and already do
As you already are with your succinctest cock
All torn and sore like a female masochist that the rhyme
Of the jewel you pay attention to becomes your baby born

1989

Sonnet

You jerk you didn't call me up
I haven't seen you in so long
You probably have a fucking tan
& besides that instead of making love tonight
You're drinking your parents to the airport
I'm through with you bourgeois boys
All you ever do is go back to ancestral comforts
Only money can get — even Catullus was rich but

Nowadays you guys settle for a couch By a soporific color cable t.v. set Instead of any arc of love, no wonder The G.I. Joe team blows it every other time Wake up! It's the middle of the night You can either make love or die at the hands of the Cobra Commander

To make love, turn to Page 32. To die, turn to Page 110.

1989

Holding the Thought of Love

And to render harmless a bomb or the like
Of such a pouring in different directions of love
Love scattered not concentrated love talked about,
So let's not talk of love the diffuseness of which
Round our heads (that oriole's song) like on the platforms
Of the subways and at their stations is today defused
As if by the scattering of light rays in a photograph
Of the softened reflection of a truck in a bakery window

You know I both understand what we found out and I don't Hiking alone is too complex like a slap in the face Of any joyous appointment even for the making of money

Abandoned to too large a crack in the unideal sphere of lack of summer When it's winter, of wisdom in the astronomical arts, we as A & B Separated then conjoin to see the sights of Avenue C

1989

Sonnet

So long honey, don't ever come around again, I'm sick of you & of your friends, you take up all my time & I don't write Poems cause I spend all my time wanting to fuck you & then You put the apple onto the grilled cheese, I tie you up

Save me from your respective beauties, keep them home Thanks for all the rock & roll music, if such a Thing can be said. Who are those guys? The B-52's? That's what Ethie told me. Can I believe her?

You wanna get married? You tie me up with Garter belts & less than Heidegger & Kierkegaard the fact That as we know the poem is not the thought so a slap Might notice that Uranus suspected a comet? Let me know

He kicks her fallen hat & they are not grownup Any more than a vase of flowers is, painted, so what?

1989

J. D. McCLATCHY (b. 1945)

J. D. McClatchy was born in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania. He is the editor of the Yale Review and has edited contemporary poetry anthologies, written opera libretti and poetry criticism, and taught at Princeton and Yale. He has brought out new editions of poems by Jean Garrigue and Edna St. Vincent Millay. In his own poems, McClatchy sets store by wit, wordplay, and formal dexterity, traits he shares with such mentors as James Merrill and John Hollander. "Pibroch" is a musical term referring to variations on a traditional dirge or martial theme for highland bagpipes in Scotland.

The Landing

Through the blinds, it must have been the searchlight I saw That silvered the woodwork. Step by step, its shadow was

Measuring out tonight. The climb itself has become a cloud That thickens with the effort. I'd look up if I could.

Three lines erased in the address book. The thumbed pages Of those last weeks through which the halflit end still gapes,

Unwritten. And what I miss goes without saying. Has The explanation even there been brief as a flame and its ash?

I speak to the air that takes these things finally as its own. Tell me who that is beyond the stairwell's next turning now.

1990

What They Left Behind

The room with double beds, side by side. One was the bed of roses, still made up, The other the bed of nails, all undone. In the nightstand clamshell, two Marlboro butts. On the shag, a condom with a tear in its tip Neither of them noticed — or would even suspect For two years more. A ballpoint embossed By a client's firm: Malpractice Suits.

A wad of gum balled in a page of proverbs Torn from the complimentary Bible. His lipstick. Her aftershave.

A dream they found the next day they'd shared: All the dogs on the island were dying And the birds had flown up into the lonely air.

1998

Pibroch

But now that I am used to pain, Its knuckles in my mouth the same Today as yesterday, the cause As clear-obscure as who's to blame,

A fascination with the flaws
Sets in — the plundered heart, the pause
Between those earnest, oversold
Liberties that took like laws.

What should have been I never told, Afraid of outbursts you'd withhold. Why are desires something to share? I'm shivering, though it isn't cold.

Beneath your window, I stand and stare. The planets turn. The trees are bare. I'll toss a pebble at the pane, But softly, knowing you are not there.

2002

ALICE NOTLEY (b. 1945)

Alice Notley was born in Bisbee, Arizona, and grew up in Needles, California. She was married to the poet Ted Berrigan ("the single greatest influence on my being a poet") from 1972 until his death in 1983. She married the British poet Douglas Oliver in 1988 and moved to Paris with him four years later. Notley has proclaimed her kinship with other second-generation "New York school" poets Bernadette Mayer and Anne Waldman. "I was obsessed with the fact that

there was no sound in American poetry that presaged mine; that there was no poetry that corresponded to my experience," she has written. In the voices of Waldman and Mayer she says she "heard a way a young woman might sound."

"A woman came into"

"A woman came into" "a car I rode" "about thirty-seven" "maybe forty" "Face" "a harsh response to" "what she did" "had to do" "face rigid" "but she was beautiful" "Was," "we could see," "one of the ones who" "strip for coins" "on the subway —"

"They simply" "very quickly" ("illegally") "remove all their clothes" "Stand, for a moment" "Turning to face" "each end" "of the car" "Then dress quickly," "pass quickly" "the cup." "But she — this one —" "face of hating to so much that" "as she

took off her blouse," "her face" "began to change" "Grew feathers, a small beak" "& by the time she was naked," "she wore the head" "of an eagle" "a crowned eagle" "a raptor" "herself —" "And as she stood" "& faced the car" "her body" "was changing"

"was becoming entirely" "that bird" "those wings," "she shrank to become the bird" "but grew wings that" "were wider" "than she had been tall" "Instantly," "instantly, a man caught her" "A cop came" "As if ready" "as if they knew" "Her wings were clipped,"

"talons cut" "as if as quickly" "as possible" "She was released then, to the car" "to the subway" "Perched" "on the bar the straps hang from"

1992

April Not an Inventory But a Blizzard

I met Ted at two parties at the same house at the first he insulted me because, he said later, he was mad at girls that night; at the second we danced an elaborate fox-trot with dipping — he had once taken one lesson at an Arthur Murray's. First I went into an empty room and waited for him to follow me. I liked the way his poems looked on the page open but delicately arranged.

I like him because he's funny he talks more like me than like books or words: he likes my knowledge and accepts its sources. I know that there are Channel swimmers and that they keep warm with grease because of an Esther Williams movie. We differ as to what kind of grease it is I suggest bacon he says it's bear really in the movie it was dark brown like grease from a car Who's ever greased a car? Not him I find he prefers to white out all the speech balloons in a Tarzan comic and print in new words for the characters. Do you want to do some? he says — No — We go to a movie where Raquel Welch and Jim Brown are Mexican revolutionaries I make him laugh he says something about a turning point in the plot Do you mean, I say, when she said We shood have keeled him long ago? Finally a man knows that I'm being funny

He's eleven years older than me and takes pills
I take some a few months later and write
I think it's eighty-three poems I forget about Plath and James Wright
he warns me about pills in a slantwise way See this
nose? he says, It's the ruins of civilization
I notice some broken capillaries who cares

I wonder who I am now myself though I haven't anticipated me entirely I have such an appetite to write not to live I'm certainly living quite fully We're good together he says because we can be like little boy and little girl I give him much later a girl's cheap Dutch brooch Delft blue and white a girl and a boy holding hands and windmills But now it's summer in Iowa City he leaves for Europe gives me the key to his library stored in a room at The Writers Workshop I write mildly yet oh there's a phrase "the Gilbert curve" how a street turns that sensation to make it permanent a daily transition as the curve opens and is walked on of the kinds of experience still in between the ones talked about in literature and even in Ted's library which finally makes poetry possible for me but I've not read a voice like my own like my own voice will be

1997

KAY RYAN (b. 1945)

Kay Ryan was born Kay Pedersen in San Jose, California, the daughter of an oil driller. She received her bachelor's and master's degrees in English literature at UCLA. On not obtaining her Ph.D., she commented: "I couldn't bear the idea of being a doctor of something I couldn't fix." Her poems are characteristically brief, rich in internal rhyme, centering on a perception nourished by the author's skeptical intelligence. They result, Ryan says, from "self-imposed emergencies." Her "Failure" might be compared to Katha Pollitt's poem of the same title.

A Bad Time for the Sublime

The sublime is now a less popular topic than if El Greco was myopic. Yes El Greco may very well have been, which may very well have made his men so thin and his women so distressed. If pressed. the oculists confess that the shape taken by the aqueous humor makes or breaks us, and have devised anti-vision devices that restore noses to their right lengths and places. Witness how a speckled plain condenses to a field or farmvard, the ecstasy or pain of space erased by moving the lens back or forward. We now discover there were many thin kings and many chubby martyrs, many ordinary trees and water always very similar to our water.

1985

Poetry Is a Kind of Money

Poetry is a kind of money whose value depends on reserves. It's not the paper it's written on or its self-announced denomination, but the bullion, sweated from the earth and hidden, which preserves its worth. Nobody knows how this works, and how can it? Why does something stacked in some secret bank or cabinet, some miser's trove, far back, lambent, and gloated over by its golem, make us so solemnly convinced of the transaction

when Mandelstam says *love*, even in translation?

1989

Blandeur

If it please God, let less happen. Even out Earth's rondure, flatten Eiger, blanden the Grand Canyon. Make valleys slightly higher, widen fissures to arable land, remand your terrible glaciers and silence their calving, halving or doubling all geographical features toward the mean. Unlean against our hearts. Withdraw your grandeur from these parts.

2000

Failure

Like slime inside a stagnant tank

its green deepening from lime to emerald

a dank but less ephemeral efflorescence than success is in general.

2000

Home to Roost

The chickens are circling and blotting out the day. The sun is bright, but the chickens are in the way. Yes, the sky is dark with chickens. dense with them. They turn and then they turn again. These are the chickens you let loose one at a time and small various breeds. Now they have come home to roost-all the same kind at the same speed.

2004

TERENCE WINCH (b. 1945)

Born in the Bronx, Terence Winch made a living writing and performing traditional Irish music until 1985, when he took a job as an editor at the Smithsonian Institution. Like "Crime Club" by Weldon Kees, Winch's "Mysteries" derives its subject matter from the genre of detective fiction. The simian solution of "The Murders in the Rue Morgue," which launched the genre, may seem "pretty ridiculous" but perhaps sublime as well when it is recalled that the story antedated Darwin's theory of evolution. The solution, or conclusion, of Winch's poem is a concise illustration of the spirit of postmodernism.

Mysteries

All last night I kept speaking in this archaic language, because I had been reading Poe and thinking about him. I read "The Murders in the Rue Morgue" which is supposedly the first detective story. Who dun it? I wondered. It turns out an orangutan was the murderer. It looks to me like the detective story got off to a pretty ridiculous start. I used to visit Poe's house in the Bronx. I used to think, God, Poe must have been a midget. Everything was so small. Poe died in Baltimore and I can see why. In Baltimore, all the people are very big and sincere. During dinner last night, I told Doug and Susan about "Murders in the Rue Morgue." I said I hadn't finished it yet, but it looked like the murderer was going to turn out to be an orangutan, unless the plot took a surprising new twist. Then Doug suggested that he and I collaborate on a series of detective stories in which the murderer is *always* an orangutan.

1994

PATTI SMITH (b. 1946)

Born in Chicago, Patti Smith, the well-known singer and performance artist, gave an electrifying reading at St. Mark's Church in New York City's East Village in 1971. Her first album, *Horses* (1975), blurs the line between lyrics and poetry. The album opens with "Gloria," a cover of the Van Morrison song that is also an elaboration of Smith's poem "Oath" ("Jesus died for somebody's sins/but not mine"). Allen Ginsberg praised her "Rimbaud kind of Buddhist thing."

dream of rimbaud

I am a widow could be charleville could be anywhere. move behind the plow the fields young arthur lurks about the farmhouse (roche?) the pump the artesian well. throws green glass alias crystal broken. gets me in the eye.

I am upstairs. in the bedroom bandaging my wound. he enters. leans against the four-poster. his ruddy cheeks. contemptuous air big hands. I find him sexy as hell. how did this happen he asks casually. too casually.

I lift the bandage. reveal my eye a bloodied mess; a dream of Poe. he gasps.

I deliver it hard and fast. someone did it. you did it. he falls prostrate. he weeps he clasps my knees. I grab his hair. it all but burns my fingers. thick fox fire. soft yellow hair. yet that unmistakable red tinge. rubedo. red dazzle, hair of the One.

Oh jesus I desire him. filthy son of a bitch. he licks my hand. I sober. leave quickly your mother waits. he rises, he's leaving. but not without the glance, from those cold blue eyes, that shatters. he who hesitates is mine. we're on the bed. I have a knife to his smooth throat. I let it drop. we embrace. I devour his scalp. lice fat as baby thumbs. lice the skulls caviar.

Oh arthur arthur. we are in Abyssinia Aden. making love smoking cigarettes. we kiss. but its much more. azure. blue pool. oil slick lake. sensations telescope, animate. crystalline gulf. balls of colored glass exploding. seam of berber tent splitting. openings, open as a cave, open wider. total surrender.

1973

RAE ARMANTROUT (b. 1947)

A native of Vallejo, California, Rae Armantrout has lived for many years in San Diego. According to the poet Ron Silliman, she writes "poems that at first glance appear contained and perhaps even simple, but which upon the slightest examination rapidly provoke a sort of vertigo effect as element after element begins to spin wildly toward more radical ... possibilities." "Traveling through the Yard" is a response to William Stafford's "Traveling through the Night" and should be read alongside it.

Traveling Through The Yard

for William Stafford

It was lying near my back porch in the gaudy light of morning — a dove corpse, oddly featherless, alive with flies.

I stopped, dustpan in hand, and heard

them purr over their feast. To leave that there would make some stink! So thinking hard for all of us, I scooped it up, heaved it across the marriage counselor's fence.

2001

Articulation

With whom do you leave yourself during reveries?

The one making coffee or doing the driving —

that is the real person in your life. Now that one is gone

or has tagged along with you like a small child behind Mother.

"No!" you explain in the crowded aisle.

"Without articulation there's no sense of place."

 \mathbf{II}

When I dreamed about flying, it was as a skill I needed to regain.

I'd make practice runs and float high over the page. Pleasure

was a confirmation. I remembered the way and I was right!

Still. one should be patient

1029

with the present as if with a child.

To follow its prattle — glitter on water —

indulgently is only polite.

2001

AARON FOGEL (b. 1947)

Aaron Fogel was born in New York City and was educated at Columbia and Cambridge universities. A professor at Boston University, he has written strikingly original literary criticism on such subjects as hoaxes, "double alliteration" as an exercise or method of composition, and the secret importance of the abbreviated word "trans." in Frank O'Hara's poem "The Day Lady Died."

The Printer's Error

Fellow compositors and pressworkers!

I, Chief Printer
Frank Steinman,
having worked fifty-seven
years at my trade,
and served for five years
as president
of the Holliston
Printers' Council,
being of sound mind
though near death,
leave this testimonial
concerning the nature
of printers' errors.

First: I hold that all books and all printed matter have errors, obvious or no, and that these are their most significant moments, not to be tampered with by the vanity and folly

of ignorant, academic textual editors. Second: I hold that there are three types of errors, in ascending order of importance: One: chance errors of the printer's trembling hand not to be corrected incautiously by foolish scholars and other such rabble because trembling is part of divine creation itself. Two: silent, cool sabotage by the printer, the manual laborer whose protests have at times taken this historical form, covert interferences not to be corrected censoriously by the hand of the second and far more ignorant saboteur, the textual editor. Three: errors from the touch of God, divine and often obscure corrections of whole books by nearly unnoticed changes of single letters sometimes meaningful but about which the less said by preemptive commentary the better. Third: I hold that all three sorts of error, errors by chance, errors by workers' protest, and errors by God's work, are in practice the same and indistinguishable.

Therefore I, Frank Steinman, typographer for thirty-seven years, and cooperative Master of the Holliston Guild eight years, being of sound mind and body though near death urge the abolition of all editorial work whatsoever and manumission from all textual editing to leave what was as it was, and as it became, except insofar as editing is itself an error, and

therefore also divine

1995

JANE KENYON (1947–1995)

Born in Ann Arbor, Jane Kenyon met her husband, the poet Donald Hall, at the University of Michigan. They married in 1972 and moved in 1975 to Hall's family farm in Eagle Pond Farm, New Hampshire. She found solace in poetry but suffered, she once remarked, from "disabling, soul-crushing depression, the kind that puts your face in the dust." She contracted leukemia in 1994 and died on 22 April 1995.

Let Evening Come

Let the light of late afternoon shine through chinks in the barn, moving up the bales as the sun moves down.

Let the cricket take up chafing as a woman takes up her needles and her yarn. Let evening come.

Let dew collect on the hoe abandoned in long grass. Let the stars appear and the moon disclose her silver horn.

Let the fox go back to its sandy den. Let the wind die down. Let the shed go black inside. Let evening come. To the bottle in the ditch, to the scoop in the oats, to air in the lung let evening come.

Let it come, as it will, and don't be afraid. God does not leave us comfortless, so let evening come.

1990

Otherwise

I got out of bed on two strong legs. It might have been otherwise. I ate cereal, sweet milk, ripe, flawless peach. It might have been otherwise. I took the dog uphill to the birch wood. All morning I did the work I love.

At noon I lay down with my mate. It might have been otherwise. We ate dinner together at a table with silver candlesticks. It might have been otherwise. I slept in a bed in a room with paintings on the walls, and planned another day just like this day. But one day, I know, it will be otherwise.

1993

Man Eating

The man at the table across from mine is eating yogurt. His eyes, following the progress of the spoon, cross briefly each time it nears his face. Time,

and the world with all its principalities, might come to an end as prophesied by the Apostle John, but what about this man, so completely present

to the little carton with its cool, sweet food, which has caused no animal to suffer, and which he is eating with a pearl-white plastic spoon.

1994

YUSEF KOMUNYAKAA (b. 1947)

Yusef Komunyakaa was born in Bogalusa, Louisiana. He received the Bronze Star for his military service in Vietnam. "Facing It" was written in 1984: "I had meditated on the Vietnam Veterans Memorial as if the century's blues songs had been solidified into something monumental and concrete," Komunyakaa commented. "Our wailing, our ranting, our singing of spirituals and kaddish and rock anthems, it was all captured and refined into a shaped destiny," which "became a shrine overnight: a blackness that plays with light — a reflected motion in the stone that balances a dance between the grass and sky." With Sascha Feinstein, Komunyakaa has edited several anthologies devoted to "jazz poetry." He was the guest editor of *The Best American Poetry 2003*.

Tu Do Street

Music divides the evening. I close my eyes & can see men drawing lines in the dust. America pushes through the membrane of mist & smoke, & I'm a small boy again in Bogalusa. White Only signs & Hank Snow. But tonight I walk into a place where bar girls fade like tropical birds. When I order a beer, the mama-san behind the counter acts as if she can't understand, while her eyes skirt each white face, as Hank Williams calls from the psychedelic jukebox. We have played Judas where only machine-gun fire brings us together. Down the street

black GIs hold to their turf also. An off-limits sign pulls me deeper into alleys, as I look for a softness behind these voices wounded by their beauty & war. Back in the bush at Dak To & Khe Sanh, we fought the brothers of these women we now run to hold in our arms. There's more than a nation inside us, as black & white soldiers touch the same lovers minutes apart, tasting each other's breath, without knowing these rooms run into each other like tunnels leading to the underworld.

1988

We Never Know

He danced with tall grass for a moment, like he was swaying with a woman. Our gun barrels glowed white-hot. When I got to him, a blue halo of flies had already claimed him. I pulled the crumbled photograph from his fingers. There's no other way to say this: I fell in love. The morning cleared again, except for a distant mortar & somewhere choppers taking off. I slid the wallet into his pocket & turned him over, so he wouldn't be kissing the ground.

1988

Thanks

Thanks for the tree between me & a sniper's bullet. I don't know what made the grass sway seconds before the Viet Cong raised his soundless rifle. Some voice always followed. telling me which foot to put down first. Thanks for deflecting the ricochet against that anarchy of dusk. I was back in San Francisco wrapped up in a woman's wild colors, causing some dark bird's love call to be shattered by daylight when my hands reached up & pulled a branch away from my face. Thanks for the vague white flower that pointed to the gleaming metal reflecting how it is to be broken like mist over the grass, as we played some deadly game for blind gods. What made me spot the monarch writhing on a single thread tied to a farmer's gate, holding the day together like an unfingered guitar string, is beyond me. Maybe the hills grew weary & leaned a little in the heat. Again, thanks for the dud hand grenade tossed at my feet outside Chu Lai. I'm still falling through its silence. I don't know why the intrepid sun touched the bayonet, but I know that something stood among those lost trees & moved only when I moved.

1988

Facing It

My black face fades, hiding inside the black granite. I said I wouldn't, dammit: No tears. I'm stone. I'm flesh. My clouded reflection eyes me like a bird of prey, the profile of night slanted against morning. I turn this way — the stone lets me go. I turn that way — I'm inside the Vietnam Veterans Memorial again, depending on the light to make a difference. I go down the 58.022 names. half-expecting to find my own in letters like smoke. I touch the name Andrew Johnson: I see the booby trap's white flash. Names shimmer on a woman's blouse but when she walks away the names stay on the wall. Brushstrokes flash, a red bird's wings cutting across my stare. The sky. A plane in the sky. A white vet's image floats closer to me, then his pale eyes look through mine. I'm a window. He's lost his right arm inside the stone. In the black mirror a woman's trying to erase names: No, she's brushing a boy's hair.

1988

No-Good Blues

T

I try to hide in Proust, Mallarme, & Camus, but the no-good blues come looking for me. Yeah, come sliding in like good love on a tongue of grease & sham, built up from the ground. I used to think a super-8 gearbox did the job, that a five-hundred-dollar suit would keep me out of Robert Johnson's shoes. I rhyme Baudelaire with Apollinaire, hurting to get beyond crossroads & goofer dust, outrunning a twelve-bar pulsebeat. But I pick up a hitchhiker outside Jackson. Tasseled boots & skin-tight jeans. You know the rest.

TT

I spend winter days with Monet, seduced by his light. But the no-good blues come looking for me. It takes at least a vear to erase a scar on a man's heart. I come home nights drunk, the couple next door to keep me company, their voices undulating through my bedroom wall. One evening I turn a corner & step inside Bearden's *Uptown* Sunday Night Session. Faces Armstrong blew from his horn still hanging around the Royal Gardens — all in a few strokes, & she suddenly leans out of a candy-apple green door & says, "Are you from Tougaloo?"

III

At The Napoleon House Beethoven's Fifth draws shadows from the walls, & the no-good blues come looking for me. She's here, her left hand on my knee. I notice a big sign across the street that says The Slave Exchange. She scoots her chair closer. I can't see betraval & arsenic in Napoleon's hair they wanted their dying emperor under the Crescent City's Double Scorpio. But nothing can subdue these African voices between the building's false floors, this secret song from the soil left hidden under my skin.

IV

Working swing shift at McGraw-Edison, I shoot screws into cooler cabinets as if I were born to do it. But the no-good blues come looking for me. She's from Veracruz, & never wears dead colors of the factory, still in Frida Kahlo's world of monkeys. She's a bird in the caged air.

The machines are bolted down to the concrete floor, everything moves with the same big rhythm Mingus could get out of a group. Humming the syncopation of punch presses & conveyer belts, work grows into our dance when the foreman hits the speed-up button for a one-dollar bonus.

\mathbf{v}

My hands are white with chalk at The Emporium in Colorado Springs, but the no-good blues come looking for me. I miscue when I look up & see sunlight slanting through her dress at the back door. That shot costs me fifty bucks. I let the stick glide along the V of two fingers, knowing men who wager their first born to conquer snowy roller coasters & myths. I look up, just when the faith drains out of my right hand. It isn't a loose rack. But more like well. I know I'm in trouble when she sinks her first ball.

V

I'm cornered at Birdland like a two-headed man hexing himself. But the no-good blues come looking for me. A prayer holds me in place, balancing this sequinned constellation. I've hopped boxcars & thirteen state lines to where she stands like Ma Rainey. Gold tooth & satin. Rotgut & God Almighty. Moonlight wrestling a Texas-jack. A meteor of desire burns my last plea to ash. Blues don't care how many tribulations you lay at my feet, I'll go

with you if you promise to bring me home to Mercy.

1998

Troubling the Water

As if that night on Fire Island never happened — the dune

buggy that cut
like a scythe of moonlight
across the sand — I see

Frank O'Hara with Mapplethorpe's book of photographs.

He whistles "Lover Man" beneath his breath, nudging that fearful

40th year into the background, behind those white waves of sand. A quick

lunch at Moriarty's with someone called LeRoi, one of the sixty best friends

in the city. He's hurting to weigh Melville's concept of evil against Henry

James. That woman begging a nickel has multiplied a hundredfold since

he last walked past the House of Seagram. They speak of Miles Davis

clubbed twelve times outside Birdland by a cop, & Frank flips through pages

of Mapplethorpe as if searching

for something to illustrate the cop's real fear.

A dog for the exotic —
is this what he meant?
The word Nubian

takes me to monuments in Upper Egypt, not the "kiss of birds

at the end of the penis" singing in the heart of America. Julie Harris

merges with images of Bob Love till *East of Eden* is a compendium of light

& dark. Is this O'Hara's Negritude? The phallic temple throbs like someone

breathing on calla lilies to open them: Leda's room of startled mouths.

2004

SUSAN MITCHELL (b. 1947)

Susan Mitchell grew up in New York City and was educated at Wellesley College. Of "Havana Birth," she has written that "though the specific event the poem dramatizes is the Cuban revolution, I imagine the speaker as someone who, on entering adolescence, detaches herself from the narrow interests of her own socioeconomic group to identify with the larger interests of humanity. So the poem found its own definition of birth, not only as freeing oneself from the mother, but more important, as the struggle to enter the world."

Havana Birth

Off Havana the ocean is green this morning of my birth. The conchers clean their knives on leather straps and watch the sky while three couples who have been dancing on the deck of a ship in the harbor, the old harbor of the fifties, kiss each other's cheeks and call it a night.

On a green velour sofa five dresses wait to be fitted. The seamstress kneeling at Mother's feet has no idea I am about to be born. Mother pats her stomach which is flat as the lace mats on the dressmaker's table. She thinks I'm playing in my room. But as usual, she's wrong.

I'm about to be born in a park in Havana. Oh, this is important, everything in the dressmaker's house is furred like a cat. And Havana leans right up against the windows. In the park, the air is chocolate, the sweet breath of a man smoking an expensive cigar. The grass

is drinkable, dazzling, white. In a moment I'll get up from a bench, lured by a flock of pigeons, lazily sipping the same syrupy music through a straw.

Mother is so ignorant, she thinks I'm rolled like a ball of yarn under the bed. What

does she know of how I got trapped in my life? She thinks it's all behind her, the bloody sheets, the mirror in the ceiling where I opened such a sudden furious blue, her eyes bruised shut like mine. The pigeon's eyes are orange, unblinking, a doll's. Mother always said

I wanted to touch everything because I was a child. But I was younger than that. I was so young I thought whatever I wanted, the world wanted too. Workers in the fields wanted the glint of sun on their machetes. Sugarcane came naturally sweet, you

had only to lick the earth where it grew.

The music I heard each night outside
my window lived in the mouth of a bird. I was so young
I thought it was easy as walking
into the ocean which always had room
for my body. So when I held out my hands

I expected the pigeon to float between them like a blossom, dusting my fingers with the manna of its wings. But the world is wily, and doesn't want to be held for long, which is why as my hands reached out, workers lay down their machetes and left the fields, which is why

a prostitute in a little *calle* of Havana dreamed the world was a peach and flicked open a knife. And Mother, startled, shook out a dress with big pigeons splashed like dirt across the front, as if she had fallen chasing after me in the rain. But what could I do?

I was about to be born, I was about to have my hair combed into the new music everyone was singing. The dressmaker sang it, her mouth filled with pins. The butcher sang it and wiped blood on his apron. Mother sang and thought her body was leaving her body. And when I tried

I was so young the music beat right through me, which is how the pigeon got away. The song the world sings day after day isn't made of feathers, and the song a bird pours itself into is tough as a branch growing with the singer and the singer's delight.

1990

MOLLY PEACOCK (b. 1947)

Molly Peacock was born in Buffalo, New York. Her books of poetry include *Cornucopia: New and Selected Poems* (2002) and several prose works including *How to Read a Poem and Start a Poetry Circle* (1999) and a memoir, *Paradise*, *Piece by Piece* (1998). In her tenure as president of the Poetry Society of America from 1989 to 1994, the organization initiated its successful "Poetry in Motion" campaign to put poems on placards in New York City subway cars and buses. "One of the pleasures of being a poet at the end of the twentieth century," she notes, "is writing about a subject that has existed in its richness since the beginning of the species but has until now been little found in literature: female sexuality."

The Lull

The possum lay on the tracks fully dead. I'm the kind of person who stops to look. It was big and white with flies on its head, a thick healthy hairless tail, and strong, hooked nails on its racoon-like feet. It was a full-grown possum. It was sturdy and adult. Only its head was smashed. In the lull

that it took to look, you took the time to insult the corpse, the flies, the world, the fact that we were traipsing in our dress shoes down the railroad tracks. "That's disgusting." You said that. Dreams, brains, fur and guts: what we are. That's my bargain, the Pax Peacock, with the world. Look hard, life's soft. Life's cache is flesh, flesh, and flesh.

1984

Next Afternoon

The phlox is having fun, the purple phlox is having fun, peonies are having fun, the car is bouncing down the road, a box of pansies overturns, the fox kit is having fun catching bugs in the hay in the field beyond the irises' purple yield beyond the stream as the muffler warbles when the car bounces down the bridge. And I had fun, too. And so did you. Sex is a sort of racing whitish purple at 3 A.M. Why does love run so far to be near? No retort. You're not here. The day's fun is a soft but clear violet violence of were and we're.

1984

Buffalo

Many times I wait there for my father, in parking lots of bars or in the bars themselves, drinking a cherry Coke, Father joking with a bartender who ignores him, except to take the orders. I think of the horrible discipline of bartenders, and how they must feel to serve, how some shrink from any conversation to endure the serving, serving of disease. I think I would be one of these, eternally hunched around myself, turning to appease monosyllabically in the dimness. To flee enforced darkness in the afternoon wasn't possible, where was I to go? Home was too far to walk to, my balloon, wrinkling in the front seat in the cold, too awful to go out and play with. Many

times I wait there for Daddy, stupefied with helpless rage. Looks old for her age, any one of the bartenders said. Outside, the wide endlessly horizontal vista raged with sun and snow: it was Buffalo, gleaming below Great Lakes. Behind bar blinds we were caged, some motes of sunlight cathedrally beaming.

1989

BOB PERELMAN (b. 1947)

Bob Perelman was born in Youngstown, Ohio. He is frequently identified as a Language poet. He wrote "Chronic Meanings" on hearing the news that a friend had contracted AIDS. About the method of the poem, each line or sentence ending after five words, Perelman commented that the poem was an attempt "to see what happened to meaning as it was interrupted" in the way that death interrupts a life. "I wanted to feel what real life, conventional articulation felt like when it was halted in the middle."

Chronic Meanings

for Lee Hickman

The single fact is matter. Five words can say only. Black sky at night, reasonably. I am, the irrational residue.

Blown up chain link fence. Next morning stronger than ever. Midnight the pain is almost. The train seems practically expressive.

A story familiar as a. Society has broken into bands. The nineteenth century was sure. Characters in the withering capital.

The heroic figure straddled the. The clouds enveloped the tallest. Tens of thousands of drops. The monster struggled with Milton.

On our wedding night I. The sorrow burned deeper than. Grimly I pursued what violence. A trap, a catch, a.

Fans stand up, yelling their. Lights go off in houses. A fictional look, not quite. To be able to talk.

The coffee sounds intriguing but. She put her cards on. What had been comfortable subjectivity. The lesson we can each.

Not enough time to thoroughly. Structure announces structure and takes. He caught his breath in. The vista disclosed no immediate.

Alone with a pun in. The clock face and the. Rock of ages, a modern. I think I had better.

Now this particular mall seemed. The bag of groceries had. Whether a biographical junkheap or. In no sense do I.

These fields make me feel. Mount Rushmore in a sonnet. Some in the party tried. So it's not as if.

That always happened until one. She spread her arms and. The sky if anything grew. Which left a lot of.

No one could help it. I ran farther than I. That wasn't a good one. Now put down your pencils.

They won't pull that over. Standing up to the Empire. Stop it, screaming in a. The smell of pine needles. Economics is not my strong.
Until one of us reads.
I took a breath, then.
The singular heroic vision, unilaterally.

Voices imitate the very words. Bed was one place where. A personal life, a toaster. Memorized experience can't be completely.

The impossibility of the simplest. So shut the fucking thing. Now I've gone and put. But that makes the world.

The point I am trying. Like a cartoon worm on. A physical mouth without speech. If taken to an extreme.

The phone is for someone. The next second it seemed. But did that really mean. Yet Los Angeles is full.

Naturally enough I turn to. Some things are reversible, some. You don't have that choice. I'm going to Jo's for.

Now I've heard everything, he. One time when I used. The amount of dissatisfaction involved. The weather isn't all it's.

You'd think people would have. Or that they would invent. At least if the emotional. The presence of an illusion.

Symbiosis of home and prison.
Then, having become superfluous, time.
One has to give to.
Taste: the first and last.

I remember the look in. It was the first time. Some gorgeous swelling feeling that. Success which owes its fortune.

1047

Come what may it can't. There are a number of. But there is only one. That's why I want to.

1993

DAVID SHAPIRO (b. 1947)

David Shapiro was born in Newark, New Jersey. A child prodigy as a violinist, he wrote "Canticle" at the age of fourteen, "Giants" at fifteen, and "For the Princess Hello" as a Columbia undergraduate. His first book of poems, January, appeared in 1965 and was followed by Poems from Deal four years later. He has subsequently published many poetry collections as well as monographs on such artists as Piet Mondrian, Jasper Johns, and Jim Dine. He has written that "paint was invented to represent the flesh. And poetry, to represent desire."

Canticle

T

I was on a white coast once. My father was with me on his head. I said: Father, father, I can't fall down. I was born for the sun and the moon.

I looked at the clouds and all the clouds were mounting. My friends made a blue ring. O we hung down with the birds.

Π

I loved the snow when the summer ran away. Once I said:

Cricket, cricket, aren't you afraid that you're really too loud? He said:

David, I don't think so.

III

Monstrous night!

I want light now! now! I want those great stars again! I want to know why I keep asking my father what he's doing on that shore. What is he doing, anyway? Why isn't he over here?

> I saw the Red Bird too. But where's its Wing?

I want to tell my father what I saw: That Bird is full of fear.

1965

Giants

Giants are much too beautiful.
They live in a house called bigger dimensions
They never suffer from delusions of grandeur
and I have met many giants and this is always true
A giant will always pity you

Still, giants sleep with their eyes on their business which mainly now is the killing of tourists the flow is getting smaller since the end of the summer the fall of leaves keeps many customers away still, I could never say goodbye to all my friends among the giants and they have frightened all my enemies away.

The giants know that I'll be strong some day for I have planned one insuperable attack against this habit of closing my eyes when I sleep. because I want to hold on to light as long as I can and because I want to kiss the small of your back.

1965

For the Princess Hello

Bridges that, a little because of absence, Have like circuses changed their sites, And the wood rots due to circumstance, And, I believe, because of their engagement

1049

To light, and something like light, Whose voltage will run dry, These bridges come like all bridges To change and be re-painted.

Stone cries when it spans a void, Wood thinks about the last century, Both hate each other by custom And can't contain their mountainous Duality, like a turkey with two feathers Pushed by the wind, turning Into feathers of nothing without sweat: A turkey's definition of change.

The old bridges faint under caresses, Discovering the constant in a circle Around forty-seven plane figures Which they invented in foreign ports; The liar and his lie Win over a racially mixed city! And these bridges come like all bridges To change and be re-painted.

It's sweet to follow the trace of a bridge And get angry without knowing why Which one of the architects will succeed In vaulting, character, and facing. All the days of nine committees Have been concerned with city bridges! Now you will see the proof That each has been re-painted.

Both stone and wooden bridges promise Elevated above us, to separate The hardened student from the breaths Of a young girl, mouth open: Each conserves the advantage Of forces despite everything you say In each of your false languages: In its turn will be re-painted.

1969

Father Knows Best

It is the old show, but the young son can fly. He sees pink and blue and red umbrellas in the air. They teach him how to fly. Of course the family does not see and has resentments.

One day at a snow party he tries to prove he can fly. But he only leaps a bit and loses the jumping contest. Then Father realizes son must enclose but a few electrons of air in his fist

Then son flies high above the family garage and trees, branch by branch.

There are no umbrellas, there are only frosty parachutes, Little angels who instruct him how to fly. He must not struggle too much with his hands, Which having practised the violin now dog-paddle in air.

High above the invigorated gulf the air walks down its own road.

And sister jumps up in a dual column of wind. Inside, Mother serves breakfast; the bluejay gulps at the feeding-station.

The family now knows he can fly, but still father knows best.

1973

To My Son

King Oedipus has one eye too many, perhaps. — Hölderlin

I love you so much I am going to let you kill me. Pathos your thin arms your neck your hair rich without perfume and your eyes bright as a brooch You say you will kill me tomorrow and I believe you but for now you must sleep in my arms like a cheat at cards Five years we have lived together counting like the Chinese I fear every narrow road on which we will eventually meet But do not banish me so fast, my son Your clubfoot that I have pierced is more beautiful, to me, than your mother's breast.

JAMES CUMMINS (b. 1948)

James Cummins was born in Columbus, Ohio. In 1986 he published *The Whole Truth*, a book of sestinas devoted to the cast of characters in the Perry Mason mystery novels and television shows. Richard Howard characterized the book as "a relentless, sometimes goofy, and always graphic sequence wherein the dread concepts of plot and character [are] goaded through the most unyielding formal baffles that occidental poetry has yet devised." The reader might compare the sestina that follows with examples of the form in this anthology by Ezra Pound, Elizabeth Bishop, Anthony Hecht, and Harry Mathews.

Fling

He wanted to tell her the weekend idea was "neat," But he kept hearing himself repeat the word "funny." She named the names of trees, flowers: *sycamore*, *tulip*. He asked her who did she think she was, Gary Snyder? Above the car, then over the hotel, the spring moon Was full, orange. "This isn't just another fling,"

She said suddenly. "Don't dare think it's some fling." The Jack Daniel's arrived, hers on the rocks, his neat. "I didn't think that at all." Behind her, the moon Looked away. She fretted. "I just — I feel funny." Amazingly, it occurred to him something Gary Snyder Once said was appropriate. He repeated it. "Tulips,"

She smiled back. "Let's take a walk through the tulips." Later, they didn't make love. She was shy. Some fling, He brooded. Did she really think he *liked* Gary Snyder — That he, too, thought he had it all summed up in a neat Little package? Funny, he groaned. Worse than funny. I get it all right for once: drinks, room, even the moon

Cooperates. How often can you count on a spring moon Slipping through the sycamores, picking out the tulips In the night air? She should feel romantic, not "funny!" Lying next to her, he felt so restless, eager to fling His body atop hers — seeking, yet in control, his need Ascetic, sensual, yet poised — a suburban Gary Snyder.

In the dark, she teased: "Thinking about Gary Snyder?" Then: "I'm not so shy now." He thought about the moon, And a Grace Paley character who "liked his pussy neat." Then she was touching him, needing him, her two lips Soft flowers, emissaries of her body, softly ruffling Against him, moving him, so powerfully it wasn't funny . . .

Afterward, they were awkward, shy, trying to be funny. They couldn't get any more mileage out of Gary Snyder. "Some fling," he said, and she flung back, "Some fling!" But mostly they were quiet. Outside, the big yellow moon Yawned. He made a mental note to send her some tulips. She stared out the window, thinking about the word "neat."

He thought of how she'd fling her hair. And the moon . . . It was *finito*. Next week he got a book by Gary Snyder In the mail. That was funny. He sent her the tulips.

1997

RACHEL HADAS (b. 1948)

Rachel Hadas was born in New York City, the daughter of Columbia University classics professor Moses Hadas. She majored in classics at Radcliffe and spent four years living in Greece. She lives in Manhattan's Upper West Side, the setting for the two poems included here. In an interview she has likened the self to "a park through which one meanders, always getting home for supper."

The Red Hat

It started before Christmas. Now our son Officially walks to school alone. Semi-alone, it's accurate to say: I or his father track him on the way. He walks up on the east side of West End, we on the west side. Glances can extend (and do) across the street; not eye contact. Already ties are feeling and not fact. Straus Park is where these parallel paths part; he goes alone from there. The watcher's heart stretches, elastic in its love and fear, toward him as we see him disappear, striding briskly. Where two weeks ago, holding a hand, he'd dawdle, dreamy, slow, he now is hustled forward by the pull of something far more powerful than school.

The mornings we turn back to are no more than forty minutes longer than before, but they feel vastly different — flimsy, strange, wavering in the eddies of this change, empty, unanchored, perilously light since the red hat vanished from our sight.

1995

Riverside Park

I've always loved the autumn. Trees bleed amber, the sun moves south to sink into the river. For several of these seasons you were here — if not precisely this noon, bench, or air, still in New York, October, and inside my heart. Our timing's trick was elegantly simple: although sick, you had not yet died.

How could I resist the chance to share (shyly at first; more freely the last year) fusses, ideas, encounters, daily weather? So for a space we took life in together reciprocally, since what came your way you passed along to me.

Experience doubled and then halved kept giving itself to both as long as both were living.

I pause to watch the afternoon's red ray advance another notch. Across the way a mother tends her toddler, and a pair of strolling lovers vanish in the glare flung from the river by the westering sun. I can hardly claim to be alone. Nevertheless, of all whom autumn's new russet brocades are draping, none is you.

1995

LAWRENCE JOSEPH (b. 1948)

Lawrence Joseph was born in Detroit, the grandson of Lebanese and Syrian Catholic immigrants. His family operated a grocery store in a Detroit neighborhood that was torched in the race riots of the summer of 1967. Joseph studied literature at the University of Michigan and at Cambridge University in England, then attended law school in Ann Arbor. In 1981 he moved to New York City and worked on securities fraud, bankruptcy, and products liability litigation for the law firm of Shearman and Sterling. He wrote his prose book *Lawyerland* (1997) about

his experiences as a practicing attorney in New York City. Joseph's poetry is committed to what he calls the "poetry of reality."

Some Sort of Chronicler I Am

Some sort of chronicler I am, mixing emotional perceptions and digressions,

choler, melancholy, a sanguine view. Through a transparent eye, the need, sometimes,

to see everything simultaneously
— strange need to confront everyone

with equal respect. Although the citizen across the aisle on the Number Three

subway doesn't appreciate my respect. Look at his eyes — both of them popping

from injections of essence of poppy; listen to his voice bordering on a shrill.

His declaration: he's a victim of acquired immune deficiency syndrome. His addiction

he acquired during the Indo-Chinese war. Specified "underclass" by the Department of Labor

— he's underclass, all right: no class if you're perpetually diseased and poor.

Named "blessed" by one of our Parnassians known to make the egotistical sublime

— blessed, indeed; he's definitely blessed. His wounds open, here, on the surface:

you might say he's shrieking his stigmata. I know — you'd prefer I change the subject

(I know how to change the subject). Battery Park's atmosphere changes

mists in which two children play and scratch like a couple of kittens until the green

layers of light cover them completely, a sense of anguished fulfillment arising

without me, beauty needled into awareness without me, beauty always present in

what happened that instant her silhouette moved across the wall, magnified sounds

her blouse made scraped against her skin
— workers, boarded storefronts, limousines

with tinted windows, windows with iron bars, lace-patterned legs, someone without legs,

merged within the metathetical imagination we're all part of, no matter how personal

we think we are. Has anyone considered during the depression of 1921

Carlos Williams felt a physician's pain, vowed to maintain the most compressed

expression of perceptions and ardors
— intrinsic, undulant, physical movement —

revealed in the speech he heard around him (dynamization of emotions into imagined

form as a reality in itself).
Wallace Stevens — remember his work

covered high-risk losses — knowingly chose during the bank closings of early '33

to suspend his grief between social planes he'd transpose into thoughts, figures, colors

 you don't think he saw the woman beneath golden clouds tortured by destitution,

fear too naked for her own shadow's shape? In 1944, an Alsatian who composed

poems in French and in German, exiled for fear of death in a state-created camp —

his eye structure, by law, defined as "Jewish" — sensed the gist. Diagnosed with leukemia,

Yvan Goll gave the name Lackawanna Manahatta to our metropolis — Manahatta

locked in Judgment's pregnant days, he sang, Lackawanna of pregnant nights and sulphurous

pheasant mortality riddled with light lying dormant in a shock of blond hair

half made of telephones, half made of tears. The heavy changes of the light — I know.

Faint sliver of new moon and distant Mars glow through to Lackawanna Manahatta.

Above a street in the lower Nineties several leaves from an old ginkgo tree

twist through blackish red on golden air outside a fashionable bistro where a man

with medals worn across a tailor-cut suit chides a becoming woman half his age.

"From now on, my dear," he says with authority, "from now on it's every man for himself."

1993

HEATHER MCHUGH (b. 1948)

Heather McHugh was born in San Diego, California. McHugh, who sometimes elevates word-play into a species of philosophical meditation, has affinities with the "metaphysical" poets of the seventeenth century. "According to a bon mot of La Rochefoucauld (a shrewd late seventeenth-century figure himself), the true use of speech is to conceal our thoughts," McHugh has written. "One might equally say, since Vesalius, that the true use of the flesh is to conceal our nakedness. A poem's content no less than its form can be a cover: what it means may reveal less than how it is seen through."

Form

We were wrong to think form a frame, a still

shot of the late beloved, or the pot thrown around water. We wanted to hold what we had.

But the clay contains the breaking, and the man is dead — the scrapbook has him — and the form of life is a motion. So from all this sadness, the bed being touched,

the mirror being filled, we learn what carrying on is for. We move, we are moved. It runs in the family. For the life of us we cannot stand to stay.

1981

I Knew I'd Sing

A few sashay, a few finagle. Some make whoopee, some make good. But most make diddly-squat. I tell you this

is what I love about America — the words it puts in my mouth, the mouth where once my mother rubbed

a word away with soap. The word was *cunt*. She stuck that bar of family-size in there until there was no hole to speak of,

so she hoped. But still I'm full of it — the cunt, the prick, short u, short i, the words that stood

for her and him. I loved the thing they must have done, the love they must have made, to make an example of me. After my lunch of Ivory I said vagina for a day or two, but knew from that day forth which word struck home like sex itself. I knew when I was big I'd sing

a song in praise of cunt — I'd want to keep my word, the one with teeth in it. Forevermore (and even after I was raised) I swore

nothing — but nothing — would be beneath me.

1987

ID

Did I? Is it? Hit below the belt, the ego

doesn't know the difference, KO, OK, ego can't identify its problem, can't identify itself. O cogito,

it says, O sum. And then, in its cape,

freed from the pay phone, who says "I have come," and in the name

of whom? Somebody's living in here, deep inside, but still

the elevator's stuck, the clock is slow, the news is yellow

in the hallway stack. The ego's middle name is mud. There's trouble in 4A and now

there's trouble in 2B; the plumbing leaks, a hole is in the head, and tell me

how did all this happen? Is the super dead?

1988

What He Thought

for Fabbio Doplicher

We were supposed to do a job in Italy and, full of our feeling for ourselves (our sense of being Poets from America) we went from Rome to Fano, met the mayor, mulled a couple matters over (what's cheap date, they asked us; what's flat drink). Among Italian literati

we could recognize our counterparts: the academic, the apologist, the arrogant, the amorous, the brazen and the glib — and there was one

administrator (the conservative), in suit of regulation gray, who like a good tour guide with measured pace and uninflected tone narrated sights and histories the hired van hauled us past. Of all, he was most politic and least poetic, so it seemed. Our last few days in Rome (when all but three of the New World Bards had flown) I found a book of poems this unprepossessing one had written: it was there in the *pensione* room (a room he'd recommended) where it must have been abandoned by the German visitor (was there a bus of *them*?) to whom he had inscribed and dated it a month before. I couldn't read Italian, either, so I put the book back into the wardrobe's dark. We last Americans

were due to leave tomorrow. For our parting evening then our host chose something in a family restaurant, and there we sat and chatted, sat and chewed, till, sensible it was our last big chance to be poetic, make our mark, one of us asked

"What's poetry?

Is it the fruits and vegetables and marketplace of Campo dei Fiori, or the statue there?" Because I was

the glib one, I identified the answer instantly, I didn't have to think — "The truth is both, it's both," I blurted out. But that

was easy. That was easiest to say. What followed taught me something about difficulty, for our underestimated host spoke out, all of a sudden, with a rising passion, and he said:

The statue represents Giordano Bruno, brought to be burned in the public square because of his offense against authority, which is to say the Church. His crime was his belief the universe does not revolve around the human being: God is no fixed point or central government, but rather is poured in waves through all things. All things move. "If God is not the soul itself. He is the soul of the soul of the world." Such was his heresy. The day they brought him forth to die, they feared he might incite the crowd (the man was famous for his eloquence). And so his captors placed upon his face an iron mask, in which

he could not speak. That's how they burned him. That is how he died: without a word, in front of everyone.

And poetry —

(we'd all

put down our forks by now, to listen to the man in gray; he went on softly) —

poetry is what

he thought, but did not say.

1994

LYNN EMANUEL (b. 1949)

Lynn Emanuel was born in Mt. Kisco, New York, and was educated at Bennington College, the City College of New York (where she studied with Adrienne Rich), and the University of Iowa. She has written a sequence of "film noir" poems and explained that one attraction of crime movies is that their recurrent conventions seem to function like the returning end words in a sestina: plot elements that act like formal devices. To communicate the essence of noir, one can

do worse than quote Emanuel's "At the Ritz," which specifies that the indispensable ingredients of noir include blondes, sarcasm, "babeness," and money.

Of Your Father's Indiscretions and the Train to California

One summer he stole the jade buttons
Sewn like peas down Aunt Ora's dress
And you, who loved that trail of noise and darkness
Hauling itself across the horizon,
Moths spiraling in the big lamps,
Loved the oily couplings and the women's round hats
Haunting all the windows
And the way he held you on his knee like a ventriloquist
Discussing the lush push of grass against the tree's roots
Or a certain crookedness in the trunk.
Now everything is clearer.
Now when the train pulls away from the station
And the landscape begins to come around, distant and yet
familiar,

That odd crease of yellow light

Or the woods' vague sweep framed in the window forever Remind you of the year you were locked up at the Hotel Fiesta.

While father went out with fast black minks.
And how wonderful it was
When he was narrow as a hat pin in this tux
And to have come all that way on his good looks.
How wonderful to have discovered lust
And know that one day you would be on its agenda
Like the woman who drank and walked naked through
the house

In her black hat, the one you used to watch
Through a stammer in the drapes.
In that small town of cold hotels, you were the girl
in the dress,

Red as a house burning down.

1984

Blonde Bombshell

Love is boring and passé, all the old baggage, the bloody bric-a-brac, the bad, the gothic, retrograde, obscurantist hum and drum of it needs to be swept away. So, night after night, we sit in the dark of the Roxy beside grandmothers with their shanks tied up in the tourniquets of rolled stockings and open ourselves, like earth

to rain, to the blue fire of the movie screen where love surrenders suddenly to gangsters and their cuties. There in the narrow, mote-filled finger of light, is a blonde so blond, so blinding, she is a blizzard, a huge spook, and lights up like the sun the audience in its galoshes. She bulges like a deuce coupe. When we see her we say good-bye to Kansas. She is everything spare, cool, and clean, like a gas station on a dark night or the cold dependable light of rage coming in on schedule like a bus.

1988

At The Ritz

How and where they met is cause for speculation. All up and down the avenue, blondes — lacquered in intelligence, sarcasm, babeness, and money — gossiped into the ears of investment bankers so impeccably groomed you could see them checking their Windsor knots in the chrome toes of their wing tip shoes.

He was so handsome that when he walked in the room just rearranged its axis from south to north, the scene came to a halt and hovered as though the weight of him had tilted the planet and everything was beginning a slow slide off. Martinis tremble in their fragile glasses. Against her mink a gardenia erupts in a Vesuvius

of white. These two haven't met. Until they do, her job will be to pout beside her wealthy father who, weighted with an enormous white mustache (what brilliance: in this scene, hair is money), is lying in the sedate and lacquered gleam of the coffin. Above his stern but kindly visage some pricey lilies droop. He's dead; she sulks.

But this is all a long way off. Now we're at the Ritz where, as we've seen, the joint's atremble, the tablecloths on the table so white, so limp.

They look like they have fainted. When he walks in, she says, there is no here here, let's go down the street to Izzy's. The street's grown quiet. Not even the moon can move. Its grainy bulk, stolid and sinister at once,

won't budge. Behind them — the pale, small stares of the hotel lobby, a taxi hauls a smudge of exhaust into place, and a town staggers to its feet as he follows her like a prisoner into the sentence of this story.

1999

KATHA POLLITT (b. 1949)

Katha Pollitt was born in New York City and educated at Radcliffe College, where she studied with Elizabeth Bishop, and at Columbia University. A noted feminist author, she is an associate editor of the *Nation*, to which she contributes a regular column, "Subject to Debate." A gathering of her columns was published as *Reasonable Creatures* in 1994. In her poem "Mind-Body Problem," the metaphor equating the relations between mind and body to "Tony Curtis / and Sidney Poitier fleeing handcuffed together" is a reference to Stanley Kramer's 1958 movie *The Defiant Ones*, in which a white and a black convict are shackled together as they flee from the police in the segregationist South.

Failure

You'd never set foot in this part of town before, so how could the landlady wink as if she recognized you? Still, it's uncanny, the way when you open the door to your room the scratched formica bureau and table give off a gleam of welcome, the foldaway bed sags happily into itself like an old friend, and look, the previous tenant has considerately left you his whole library: Ferns of the World and How to Avoid Probate. Even the water stain spreading on the ceiling has your profile.

Well, never mind. Unpack your suitcase, put boric acid out for the roaches. Here too there are plenty of tears for things, probably, but don't think about that just now. Outside your window ailanthus trees, bringing you an important message about the nutritive properties of garbage, wave their arms for attention, third-world raiders, scrawny, tough, your future if you're lucky.

Mind-Body Problem

When I think of my youth I feel sorry not for myself but for my body. It was so direct and simple, so rational in its desires, wanting to be touched the way an otter loves water, the way a giraffe wants to amble the edge of the forest, nuzzling the tender leaves at the tops of the trees. It seems unfair, somehow, that my body had to suffer because I, by which I mean my mind, was saddled with certain unfortunate high-minded romantic notions that made me tyrannize and patronize it like a cruel medieval baron, or an ambitious English-professor husband ashamed of his wife her love of sad movies, her budget casseroles and regional vowels. Perhaps my body would have liked to make some of our dates, to come home at four in the morning and answer my scowl with "None of your business!" Perhaps it would have liked more presents: silks, mascaras. If we had had a more democratic arrangement we might even have come, despite our different backgrounds, to a grudging respect for each other, like Tony Curtis and Sidney Poitier fleeing handcuffed together instead of the current curious shift of power in which I find I am being reluctantly dragged along by my body as though by some swift and powerful dog. How eagerly it plunges ahead, not stopping for anything, as though it knows exactly where we are going.

2000

CHARLES BERNSTEIN (b. 1950)

The Harvard-educated Charles Bernstein was born in New York City. A leading figure of the Language poets, he is a prolific theorist and poet and has a comic flair that suggests affinities with the "New York school." In My Way: Speeches and Poems (1999), from which the following selection is taken, Bernstein has a poker-faced essay arguing that a poem needs to have water in it if it is to stand any chance of being published in the New Yorker:

Solidarity Is the Name We Give to What We Cannot Hold

I am a nude formalist poet, a sprung syntax poet, a multitrack poet, a wondering poet, a social expressionist poet, a Baroque poet, a constructivist poet, an ideolectical poet. I am a New York poet in California, a San Francisco poet on the Lower East Side, an Objectivist poet in Royaumont, a surrealist poet in Jersey, a Dada poet in Harvard Square, a zaum poet in Brooklyn, a merz poet in Iowa, a cubo-futurist poet in Central Park. I am a Buffalo poet in Providence, a London poet in Cambridge, a Kootenay School of Writing poet in Montreal, a local poet in Honolulu. I am a leftist poet in my armchair and an existential poet on the street; an insider poet among my friends, an outsider poet in midtown. I am a serial poet, a paratactic poet, a disjunctive poet, a discombobulating poet, a montage poet, a collage poet, a hypertextual poet, a nonlinear poet, an abstract poet, a nonrepresentational poet, a process poet, a polydiscourse poet, a conceptual poet. I am a vernacular poet, a talk poet, a dialect poet, a heteroglossic poet, a slang poet, a demotic poet, a punning poet, a comic poet. I am an iambic poet I am, a dactylic poet, a tetrameter poet, an anapestic poet. I am a capitalist poet in Leningrad and a socialist poet in St. Petersburg; a bourgeois poet at Zabar's, a union poet in Albany; an elitist poet on TV, a political poet on the radio. I am a fraudulent poet, an incomprehensible poet, a degenerate poet, an incompetent poet, an indecorous poet, a crude poet, an incoherent poet, a flat-footed poet, a disruptive poet, a fragmenting poet, a contradictory poet, a self-imploding poet, a conspiratorial poet, an ungainly poet, an anti-dogmatic poet, an infantile poet, a theoretical poet, an awkward poet, a sissy poet, an egghead poet, a perverse poet, a clumsy poet, a cacophonous poet, a vulgar poet, a warped poet, a silly poet, a queer poet, an erratic poet, an erroneous poet, an anarchic poet,

a cerebral poet, an unruly poet, an emotional poet, a (no) nonsense poet. I am a language poet wherever people try to limit the modes of expression or nonexpression. I am an experimental poet to those who value craft over interrogation, an avant-garde poet to those who see the future in the present. I am a Jewish poet hiding in the shadow of my great-grandfather and great-grandmother. I am a difficult poet in Kent, a visual poet in Cleveland, a sound poet in Cincinnati. I am a modernist poet to postmodernists and a postmodern poet to modernists. I am a book artist in Minneapolis and a language artist in Del Mar. I am a lyric poet in Spokane, an analytic poet in South Bend, a narrative poet in Yellow Knife, a realist poet in Berkeley. I am an antiabsorptive poet in the morning, an absorptive poet in the afternoon, and a sleepy poet at night. I am a parent poet, a white poet, a man poet, an urban poet, an angered poet, a sad poet, an elegiac poet, a raucous poet, a frivolous poet, a detached poet, a roller-coaster poet, a volcanic poet, a dark poet, a skeptical poet, an eccentric poet, a misguided poet, a reflective poet, a dialectical poet, a polyphonic poet, a hybrid poet, a wandering poet, an odd poet, a lost poet, a disobedient poet, a bald poet, a virtual poet. & I am none of these things, nothing but the blank wall of my aversions writ large in disappearing ink —

1999

ANNE CARSON (b. 1950)

Anne Carson was born in Toronto, Canada, the daughter of a banker. She studied Greek and Latin, wrote a doctoral dissertation on Sappho at the University of Toronto, and became a professor of classics at McGill University; she has also taught at the University of Michigan and at Berkeley. Her *Autobiography of Red*, a novel in verse, turns the myth of Geryon and Herakles, monster and slayer, into the story of a boy's struggle with homosexuality during high school. Asked about her preference for "old and battered" things, Carson told her *Paris Review* interviewer that "in surfaces, perfection is less interesting. For instance, a page with a poem on it is less attractive than a page with a poem on it and some tea stains. Because the tea stains add a

bit of history." A practicing Catholic, she describes herself as "baffled" rather than "devout," and says, "If God were knowable, why would we believe in him?"

from The Truth about God

My Religion

My religion makes no sense and does not help me therefore I pursue it.

When we see how simple it would have been we will thrash ourselves.

I had a vision of all the people in the world who are searching for God

massed in a room on one side of a partition

that looks from the other side (God's side)

transparent but we are blind. Our gestures are blind.

Our blind gestures continue for some time until finally from somewhere

on the other side of the partition there we are looking back at them.

It is far too late.

We see how brokenly how warily how ill

our blind gestures parodied what God really wanted (some simple thing). The thought of it (this simple thing)

is like a creature let loose in a room and battering

to get out. It batters my soul with its rifle butt.

By God

Sometimes by night I don't know why I awake thinking of prepositions. Perhaps they are clues.

"Since by Man came Death."
I am puzzled to hear that Man is the agent of Death.
Perhaps it means

Man was standing at the curb and Death came by. Once I had a dog

would go with anyone. Perhaps listening for little by little the first union.

God's Woman

Are you angry at nature? said God to His woman. Yes I am angry at nature I do not want nature stuck up between my legs on your pink baton

or ladled out like geography whenever your buckle needs a lick. What do you mean *Creation*?

God circled her. Fire. Time. Fire. Choose, said God.

God's Mother

She doesn't get to say much in the official biography — *I believe they are out of wine*, etc., practical things —

watching with one eye as he goes about the world calling himself The Son Of Man. Naturalists tell us

that the hatching crow is fed by the male but when it flies, by the mother:

Love Fly Man
Loves Flies Mans
Loved Flew Manned
Loving Flying Manning
Loved Flown Woman.
It is what grammarians call a difference of tense and aspect.

God's Justice

In the beginning there were days set aside for various tasks. On the day He was to create justice God got involved in making a dragonfly

and lost track of time. It was about two inches long with turquoise dots all down its back like Lauren Bacall.

God watched it bend its tiny wire elbows as it set about cleaning the transparent case of its head. The eye globes mounted on the case

rotated this way and that as it polished every angle. Inside the case

which was glassy black like the windows of a downtown bank God could see the machinery humming and He watched the hum

travel all the way down turquoise dots to the end of the tail and breathe off as light. Its black wings vibrated in and out.

God's Christ Theory

God had no emotions but wished temporarily to move in man's mind as if He did: Christ.

Not passion but compassion.

Com — means "with."

What kind of withness would that be?

Translate it.

I have a friend named Jesus from Mexico.

His father and grandfather are called Jesus too. They account me a fool with my questions about salvation. They say they are saving to move to Los Angeles.

God's List of Liquids

It was a November night of wind. Leaves tore past the window. God had the book of life open at PLEASURE

and was holding the pages down with one hand because of the wind from the door. For I made their flesh as a sieve

wrote God at the top of the page and then listed in order: Alcohol Blood Gratitude Memory Semen

Song Tears

Time.

God's Work

Moonlight in the kitchen is a sign of God. The kind of sadness that is a black suction pipe extracting you from your own navel and which the Buddhists call

"no mindcover" is a sign of God. The blind alleys that run alongside human conversation like lashes are a sign of God.

1071

God's own calmness is a sign of God. The surprisingly cold smell of potatoes or money. Solid pieces of silence.

From these diverse signs you can see how much work remains to do. Put away your sadness, it is a mantle of work.

1995

CAROLYN FORCHÉ (b. 1950)

Carolyn Forché was born in Detroit. Stanley Kunitz chose her first book, Gathering the Tribes, for the Yale Younger Poets series in 1976. Committed to a politically engaged poetics, Forché spent the following year in El Salvador working with the human rights activist Archbishop Oscar Humberto Romero. Her second book, The Country Between Us (1982), grew out of her experiences there, and sparked controversy for the overtly political nature of some of its poems. Forché has edited the anthology Against Forgetting: Twentieth-Century Poetry of Witness (1993), which she describes as "a symphony of utterance, a living memorial to those who had died and those who survived the horrors of the 20th century."

The Colonel

What you have heard is true. I was in his house. His wife carried a tray of coffee and sugar. His daughter filed her nails, his son went out for the night. There were daily papers, pet dogs, a pistol on the cushion beside him. The moon swung bare on its black cord over the house. On the television was a cop show. It was in English. Broken bottles were embedded in the walls around the house to scoop the kneecaps from a man's legs or cut his hands to lace. On the windows there were gratings like those in liquor stores. We had dinner, rack of lamb, good wine, a gold bell was on the table for calling the maid. The maid brought green mangoes, salt, a type of bread. I was asked how I enjoyed the country. There was a brief commercial in Spanish. His wife took everything away. There was some talk of how difficult it had become to govern. The parrot said hello on the terrace. The colonel told it to shut up, and pushed himself from the table. My friend said to me with his eyes: say nothing. The colonel returned with a sack used to bring groceries home. He spilled many human ears on the table. They were like dried peach halves. There is no other way to say this. He took one of them in his hands, shook it in our faces, dropped it into a water glass. It came alive there. I am tired of fooling around he said. As for the rights of anyone, tell your people they can go fuck themselves. He swept the ears to the floor with his arm and held the last of his wine in the air. Something for your poetry, no? he said. Some of the ears on the floor caught this scrap of his voice. Some of the ears on the floor were pressed to the ground.

DANA GIOIA (b. 1950)

Born in Los Angeles to working-class parents, Dana Gioia graduated from an all-boys Catholic high school, then attended Stanford, studied comparative literature at Harvard, and returned to Stanford for business school. For fifteen years he worked for General Foods, handling the Kool-Aid and Jell-O accounts. He quit business to devote himself full-time to writing and moved with his family to Santa Rosa, California, in 1992. His essay "Can Poetry Matter?" generated considerable comment and controversy when it appeared in the *Atlantic* in 1991. He has written on the New Formalism and is considered one of the leaders of that movement. He became the chairman of the National Endowment for the Arts in February 2003.

The Archbishop

for a famous critic

O do not disturb the Archbishop, Asleep in his ivory chair. You must send all the workers away, Though the church is in need of repair.

His Reverence is tired from preaching To the halt, and the lame, and the blind. Their spiritual needs are unsubtle, Their notions of God unrefined.

The Lord washed the feet of His servants. "The first shall be last," He advised. The Archbishop's edition of Matthew Has that troublesome passage revised.

The Archbishop declines to wear glasses, So his sense of the world grows dim. He thinks that the crowds at Masses Have gathered in honor of him.

In the crypt of the limestone cathedral A friar recopies St. Mark, A nun serves stew to a novice, A choirboy sobs in the dark.

While high in the chancery office His Reverence studies the glass, Wondering which of his vestments Would look best at Palm Sunday Mass.

The saints in their weather-stained niches Weep as the Vespers are read,

And the beggars sleep on the church steps, And the orphans retire unfed.

On Easter the Lord is arisen While the Archbishop breakfasts in bed, And the humble shall find resurrection, And the dead shall lie down with the dead.

2001

Summer Storm

We stood on the rented patio While the party went on inside. You knew the groom from college. I was a friend of the bride.

We hugged the brownstone wall behind us To keep our dress clothes dry And watched the sudden summer storm Floodlit against the sky.

The rain was like a waterfall Of brilliant beaded light, Cool and silent as the stars The storm hid from the night.

To my surprise, you took my arm — A gesture you didn't explain — And we spoke in whispers, as if we two Might imitate the rain.

Then suddenly the storm receded As swiftly as it came.
The doors behind us opened up.
The hostess called your name.

I watched you merge into the group, Aloof and yet polite. We didn't speak another word Except to say good-night.

Why does that evening's memory Return with this night's storm — A party twenty years ago, Its disappointments warm?

There are so many *might-have-beens*, *What-ifs* that won't stay buried,

Other cities, other jobs, Strangers we might have married.

And memory insists on pining For places it never went, As if life would be happier Just by being different.

2001

JORIE GRAHAM (b. 1950)

Born in New York City, Jorie Graham spent her childhood in Rome and studied at the Sorbonne in Paris before she was expelled for participating in the student uprising of 1968. She had also worked on sets of Antonioni films in Rome, an experience that led her to film studies at New York University. Describing Graham's practice of substituting blanks for words at strategic moments (exemplified here in "Orpheus and Eurydice"), Helen Vendler has explained that when Graham "comes to a concept not yet conceivable she leaves a gap in the middle of a sentence." Her poem "Fission" takes place in a movie theater on 22 November 1963, with Stanley Kubrick's *Lolita* on the screen. Graham taught at the Iowa Writers' Workshop for many years and was the guest editor of *The Best American Poetry 1990*. She succeeded Seamus Heaney as the Boylston Professor of Rhetoric at Harvard University.

Orpheus and Eurydice

Up ahead, I know, he felt it stirring in himself already, the glance, the darting thing in the pile of rocks,

already in him, there, shiny in the rubble, hissing Did you want to remain completely unharmed? —

the point-of-view darting in him, shiny head in the ash-heap,

hissing Once upon a time, and then Turn now darling give me that look,

that perfect shot, give me that place where I'm erased....

The thing, he must have wondered, could it be put to rest, there, in the glance, could it lie back down into the dustiness, giving its outline up?

When we turn to them — limbs, fields, expanses of dust called meadow and avenue — will they be freed then to slip back in?

Because you see he could not be married to it anymore, this field with minutes in it called woman, its presence in him the thing called

future — could not be married to it anymore, expanse tugging his mind out into it, tugging the wanting-to-finish out.

What he dreamed of was this road (as he walked on it), this dustiness, but without their steps on it, their prints, without song —

What she dreamed, as she watched him turning with the bend in the road (can you

understand this?) — what she dreamed

was of disappearing into the seen

not of disappearing, lord, into the real -

And yes she could feel it in him already, up ahead, that wanting-to-turn-and-cast-the-outline-over-her

by his glance,

sealing the edges down,

saying I know you from somewhere darling, don't I, saying You're the kind of woman who etcetera —

(Now the cypress are swaying) (Now the lake in the distance) (Now the view-from-above, the aerial attack of *do you remember?*) —

now the glance reaching her shoreline wanting only to be recalled, now the glance reaching her shoreline wanting only to be taken in,

(somewhere the castle above the river)

(somewhere you holding this piece of paper)

(what will you do next?) (— feel it beginning?)

now she's raising her eyes, as if pulled from above,

now she's looking back into it, into the poison the beginning,

giving herself to it, looking back into the eyes,

feeling the dry soft grass beneath her feet for the first time now the mind looking into that which sets the _____ in motion and seeing in there a doorway open nothing on either side (a slight wind now around them, three notes from up the hill) through which morning creeps and the first true notes — For they were deep in the earth and what is possible swiftly took hold. 1987

Fission

The real electric lights light upon the full-sized screen

on which the greater-than-life-size girl appears, almost nude on the lawn — sprinklers on voice-over her mother calling her name out — loud camera angle giving her lowered lids their full expanse — a desert — as they rise

out of the shabby annihilation, out of the possibility of never-having-been-seen, and rise.

till the glance is let loose into the auditorium, and the man who has just stopped in his tracks looks down

for the first

time. Tick tock. It's the birth of the mercantile dream (he looks down). It's the birth of the dream called new world (looks down). She lies there. A corridor of light filled with dust

flows down from the booth to the screen. Everyone in here wants to be taken off

somebody's list, wants to be placed on somebody else's list.

Tick. It is 1963. The idea of history is being outmaneuvered.

So that as the houselights come on — midscene not quite killing the picture which keeps flowing beneath,

a man comes running down the aisle asking for our attention —

Ladies and Gentlemen.

I watch the houselights lap against the other light — the tunnel of image-making dots licking the white sheet awake — a man, a girl, her desperate mother — daisies growing in the corner —

I watch the light from our real place suck the arm of screen-building light into itself until the gesture of the magic forearm frays, and the story up there grays, pales — them almost lepers now, saints, such

white on their flesh in patches — her thighs like receipts slapped down on a slim silver tray,

her eyes as she lowers the heart-shaped shades, as the glance glides over what used to be the open, the free,

as the glance moves, pianissimo, over the glint of day, over the sprinkler, the mother's voice shrieking like a grappling hook,

the grass blades aflame with being-seen, here on the out-

skirts. . . . You can almost hear the click at the heart of the silence

where the turnstile shuts and he's *in* — our hero — the moment spoked,
our gaze on her fifteen-foot eyes,
the man hoarse now as he waves his arms,
as he screams to the booth to cut it, cut the sound,
and the sound is cut,
and her sun-barred shoulders are left to turn

soundless as they accompany her neck, her face, the looking-up.

Now the theater's skylight is opened and noon slides in. I watch as it overpowers the electric lights, whiting the story out one layer further

till it's just a smoldering of whites
where she sits up, and her stretch of flesh
is just a roiling up of graynesses,
vague stutterings of
light with motion in them, bits of moving zeros

in the infinite virtuality of light, some *likeness* in it but not particulate, a grave of possible shapes called *likeness* — see it? — something scrawling up there that could be skin or daylight or even

the expressway now that he's gotten her to leave with him — (it happened rather fast) (do you recall) —

the man up front screaming the President's been shot, waving his hat, slamming one hand flat over the open to somehow get our attention,

in Dallas, behind him the scorcher — whites, grays, laying themselves across his face — him like a beggar in front of us, holding his hat — I don't recall what I did, I don't recall what the right thing to do would be, I wanted someone to love. . . .

There is a way she lay down on that lawn to begin with,
in the heart of the sprinklers,
before the mother's call,
before the man's shadow laid itself down,

there is a way to not yet be wanted,

there is a way to lie there at twenty-four frames per second — no faster — not at the speed of plot, not at the speed of desire —

the road out — expressway — hotels — motels —
no telling what we'll have to see next,
no telling what all we'll have to want next
(right past the stunned rows of houses),
no telling what on earth we'll have to marry marry marry. . . .

Where the three lights merged:

where the image licked my small body from the front, the story playing

all over my face my forwardness, where the electric lights took up the back and sides, the unwavering houselights, seasonless,

where the long thin arm of day came in from the top to touch my head,

reaching down along my staring face — where they flared up around my body unable to

merge into each other

over my likeness, slamming down one side of me, unquenchable — here static

there flaming —

sifting grays into other grays —

mixing the split second into the long haul —

flanking me — undressing something there where my body is

though not my body ---

where they play on the field of my willingness,

where they kiss and brood, filtering each other to no avail, all over my solo appearance,

bits smoldering under the shadows I make — and aimlessly — what we call *free* — there

the immobilism sets in,

the being-in-place more alive than the being, my father sobbing beside me, the man on the stage screaming, the woman behind us starting to pray,

the immobilism, the being-in-place more alive than

the being,

the squad car now faintly visible on the screen starting the chase up,

all over my countenance, the velvet armrest at my fingers, the dollar bill

in my hand,

choice the thing that wrecks the sensuous here the glorious here —

that wrecks the beauty,

choice the move that rips the wrappings of light, the ever-tighter wrappings

of the layers of the

real: what is, what also is, what might be that is, what could have been that is, what might have been that is, what I say that is,

what the words say that is, what you imagine the words say that is — Don't move, don't

wreck the shroud, don't move —

1991

EDWARD HIRSCH (b. 1950)

Edward Hirsch was born in Chicago. He attended Grinnell College in Iowa, did graduate work at the University of Pennsylvania, and taught at the University of Houston. He has written, in addition to six books of poetry, three volumes of prose, including *How to Read a Poem: And Fall in Love with Poetry* (1999). When Charles Simic selected "Man on a Fire Escape" for *The Best American Poetry* 1992, Hirsch wrote that part of his intention was to "imagine and dwell upon an extended apocalyptic moment, the world being destroyed, and then to see that moment transfigured and withdrawn, the twilight seeping into evening, the world continuing on as before."

Man on a Fire Escape

He couldn't remember what propelled him out of the bedroom window onto the fire escape of his fifth-floor walkup on the river,

so that he could see, as if for the first time, sunset settling down on the dazed cityscape and tugboats pulling barges up the river.

There were barred windows glaring at him from the other side of the street while the sun deepened into a smoky flare

that scalded the clouds gold-vermillion. It was just an ordinary autumn twilight the kind he had witnessed often before —

but then the day brightened almost unnaturally into a rusting, burnished, purplish-red haze and everything burst into flame;

the factories pouring smoke into the sky, the trees and shrubs, the shadows, of pedestrians scorched and rushing home. . . .

There were storefronts going blind and cars burning on the parkway and steel girders collapsing into the polluted waves. Even the latticed fretwork of stairs where he was standing, even the first stars climbing out of their sunlit graves

were branded and lifted up, consumed by fire. It was like watching the start of Armageddon, like seeing his mother dipped in flame. . . .

And then he closed his eyes and it was over. Just like that. When he opened them again the world had reassembled beyond harm.

So where had he crossed to? Nowhere. And what had he seen? Nothing. No foghorns called out to each other, as if in a dream,

and no moon rose over the dark river like a warning — icy, long forgotten — while he turned back to an empty room.

1994

Days of 1968

She walked through Grant Park during the red days of summer. One morning she woke up and smelled tear gas in her hair.

She liked Big Brother and the Holding Company, Bob Dylan, Sly & the Family Stone, The Mothers of Invention.

When Jimi Hendrix played *Purple Haze* in a jam session she had a vision of the Trail of Tears and the Cherokee Nation.

She dropped acid assiduously for more than a year. She sang, "I want to take you higher and higher,"

and dreamt of cleansing the doors of perception.

After she joined the Sky Church I never saw her again . . .

Days of 1968, sometimes your shutters open and I glimpse a star gleaming in the constellations.

I can almost reach up and snag her by the hand. I can go to her if I don't look back at the ground. 1082

RODNEY JONES (b. 1950)

Rodney Jones was born in Hartselle, Alabama. He studied at the University of Alabama and the University of North Carolina at Greensboro. His poems address a range of subjects: the southern drawl, the last days of William Carlos Williams, the theories of Jacques Derrida. He writes about manhood and masculinity with particular candor and eloquence.

My Manhood

My head battered against the culvert wall, nose letting down a dark sprig of un-Christian blood, finally I just sat down in the ditch and gave up. my oaths softened, all my victories compromised. I knew the ball I had carried through cheers would turn black and rot, what hearts I had won would just as easily be lost. I raised my arms and still the knee came up blunt against one ear. The world shrieked at temple and rang in gut. In my breath, which would not come, kings swallowed their tongues, and in my right eye, which would not open, Mussolini dangled from a hook. If I could have, I would have taken it all back: the heavy masculine god, the invincible ghost, but I brought it on, raised it, and provoked it, so I drank its puddle water and ate its dirt. Finally, in the name of reason, I had to ask the boot that kicked me to walk back to the job, and I had to watch the bored face smugly turn among those above me who had been my friends. Surely defeat, like victory, is larger than man, its legend stretched out long, imperfect as doubt. My own ruined, at the most, two minutes, and then work resumed, hammer and crowbar, the boss coming, and four more forms had to be ripped from the wall before quitting time. What more was there to lose? The secret, the bitter lie of triumph? The inviolable face hidden beneath my face? I worked quietly through the reruns where I won, and others where I died, humiliated, slow, and small a wren wrapped in tissue paper, a salted slug.

This year I was never farther from all that. This year was the breezy cafés along the Seine, the doors of Ghiberti, the jewels of Van Eyck. Very gently, south of Venice, the track unrolls golden hills, tunnels, medieval villages in the Apennines. My wife slept beside me,

a glad odor of peace, of watered leaves, but I felt the power that blasted the gneiss and heard the one who had laid the crossties whisper, "On your knees, like it, now kiss it," and not the artisan of palaces and cathedrals but the soldier filled me, the Hun included me, helpless before his wrath, as he drove south, indomitable, priapic beast who would claim all beauty with his fists, not to love art, but to hold it holy in his rough ideal of dominion, in his dream of a perfect polygamy.

1989

Small Lower-Middle-Class White Southern Male

Missing consonant, silent vowel in everyone, pale cipher omitted from the misery census, eclipsed by lynchings before you were born, it cannot even be said now that you exist

except as a spittoon exists in an antique store or a tedious example fogs a lucid speech. Your words precede you like cumulus above melodrama's favorite caricatures.

In novels, you're misfit and Hogganbeck; in recent cinema, inbreeding bigotry or evolving to mindless greed: a rancher of rainforests, an alchemist of genocide.

You're dirt that dulls the guitar's twang, blood-soaked bible, and burning cross. You cotton to the execution of retards, revile the blues, and secretly assume

Lindbergh's underground America that sided with the Germans in World War II. Other types demand more probity; you may be Bubbaed with impunity

This makes some feel prematurely good. They hear your voice and see Jim Crow. But the brothers wait. Any brother knows that there are no honorary negroes.

JOHN YAU (b. 1950)

John Yau was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, shortly after his parents left Shanghai. He graduated from Bard College and studied with John Ashbery at Brooklyn College. A professional art critic, he has written books on Andy Warhol and Jasper Johns. He has also collaborated on multimedia projects with such artists as Archie Rand. "I let the music take over the poem sometimes," he has said, explaining that when he writes he does not want to know what is coming next.

January 18, 1979

So often artists have painted a woman washing, or combing her hair.
And nearby is a mirror.
And there you were, crouched in the tub. It was cold in the apartment.
It is always cold in winter.
But you were brushing out your hair and singing to yourself.
And, for a moment, I think I saw what those artists saw — someone half in love with herself and half in love with the world.

1983

Domestic Bliss

If I am as cute as a button why have you spent the past hour hunting for the one that rolled down your sleeve

onto the aluminum siding bus carrying rows of disillusioned tourists toward the chimney heart of our once famous city

Didn't you say that you didn't like that coat that the buttons were too big for someone possessing your delicate bone structure

Why isn't there more meat on this chicken It's as if the damned thing began starving itself once it knew what the future had in store for it

Is this what they mean by "organic" I agree. We don't need to go on fighting like this. We could learn

another way to fight, one that wouldn't expend so many baccalaureates of bituminous energy Perhaps a nap from which we would wake up

refreshed as fish dropped back into a forest pond Okay, platinum mousetrap of a higher celestial order one of us would whisper to the other

you get on your side of the rubber volcano and I'll get on mine. But before you do would you mind mending my hind paws

I need to get that sand back into my open veins

2002

Copyrights

Conrad Aiken, I, XIX, and XXXIII from "Preludes" from *Selected Poems*. Copyright 1931, © 1959 by Conrad Aiken. Reprinted with the permission of Brandt & Hochman Literary Agents, Inc.

A. R. Ammons, "So I Said I Am Ezra," "Corsons Inlet," "Cascadilla Falls," "The City Limits," "Triphammer Bridge," "Still," and "Mansion" from Collected Poems 1951–1971. Copyright © 1955, 1963, 1972 by A. R. Ammons. "Mountain Talk" and "Reflective" from The Selected Poems, Expanded Edition. Copyright © 1987, 1977, 1975, 1974, 1972, 1971, 1970, 1966, 1965, 1964, 1955 by A. R. Ammons. "Ballad" from Diversifications. Copyright © 1975 by A. R. Ammons. "Easter Morning" from A Coast of Trees. Copyright © 1981 by A. R. Ammons. "Anxiety's Prosody" from Brink Road. Copyright © 1996 by A. R. Ammons. "Their Sex Life" from The Really Short Poems of A. R. Ammons. Copyright © 1990 by A. R. Ammons. "In View of the Fact" from Bosh and Flapdoodle. Copyright © 2005 by John R. Ammons. All reprinted with the permission of W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

Rae Armantrout, "Traveling through the Yard" and "Articulation" from *Veil: New and Selected Poems*. Copyright © 2001 by Rae Armantrout. Reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press.

John Ashbery, "This Room" and "The History of My Life" from Your Name Here. Copyright © 2000 by John Ashbery. "My Philosophy of Life" and "A Poem of Unrest" from Can You Hear, Bird. Copyright © 1995 by John Ashbery. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC. "The Instruction Manual" from Some Trees. Copyright © 1956 by John Ashbery. "One Coat of Paint" from April Galleons. Copyright © 1987 by John Ashbery. "'How Much Longer Will I Be Able to Inhabit the Divine Sepulcher . . . '" and "Decoy" from *The Mooring* of Starting Out: The First Five Books of Poetry (New York: The Ecco Press, 1997). Copyright © 1997 by John Ashbery. "At North Farm" from A Wave (New York: Viking, 1984). Copyright © 1984 by John Ashbery. "Wet Casements" from Houseboat Days. Copyright © 1987, 1979 by John Ashbery. All reprinted with the permission of Georges Borchardt, Inc. for the author. "The One Thing That Can Save America" and "Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror" from Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror. Copyright © 1976 by John Ashbery. Both reprinted with the permission of Viking, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc. from Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror. Copyright © 1976 by John Ashbery. "How to Continue" from Hotel Lautremont. Copyright © 1992 by John Ashbery. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

W. H. Auden, "XXVI" ["It's no use raising a shout."] from *The English Auden: Poems, Essays and Dramatic Writings 1927–1939*. Copyright © 1977 by Edward Mendelson, William Meredith, and Monroe K. Spears, Executors of the Estate of W. H. Auden. Reprinted with the permission of Curtis Brown, Ltd. "As I Walked Out One Evening," "Musée des Beaux Arts," "In Memory of William Butler Yeats," "September 1, 1939," "Law, say the gardeners, is the sun (Law Like Love)," "In Memory of Sigmund Freud," "A Healthy Spot," "Under Which Lyre," "In Praise of Limestone," "The Shield of Achilles," "The More Loving One," "VII: Domesday Song" from "Ten Songs," and "If I Could Tell You Now" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright 1940 and renewed © 1968 by W. H. Auden. Copyright 1945, 1951, 1952, © 1957 by W. H. Auden. Copyright © 1976 by Edward Mendelson, William Meredith and Monroe K. Spears, Executors of the Estate of W. H. Auden. Reprinted with the permission of Random House, Inc.

Stephen Vincent Benét, "American Names" from Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1955). Copyright 1927 by Stephen Vincent Benét, renewed © 1955 by Rosemary Carr Benét. Reprinted with the permission of Brandt & Hochman Literary Agents, Inc.

Charles Bernstein, "Solidarity Is the Name We Give to What We Cannot Hold" from *My Way: Speeches and Poems* (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1999). Originally published in *Political Diction* (1996). Reprinted with the permission of the author.

Ted Berrigan, XV ["In Joe Brainard's collage its white arrow"], LXX ["After Arthur Rimbaud"], and XXVI ["It's 8:45 am in Brooklyn, it's the 258th of July . . . "] from *The Sonnets*, edited by Alice Notley. Copyright © 2000 by Alice Notley, Literary Executrix of the Estate of Ted Berrigan. Reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA), Inc. "Living with Chris" and "My Autobiography" from *Collected Poems by Ted Berrigan*, edited by Alice Notley. Copyright © 2005 by. Reprinted with the permission of University of California Press and Alice Notley, Executor of the Estate of Ted Berrigan.

John Berryman, "Winter Landscape," "The Traveler," and "Henry's Understanding" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1989 by Kate Donahue Berryman. Dream Songs 13, 14, 23 ["The Lay of Ike"], 29, 61, 147, and 235 from *The Dream Songs*. Copyright © 1969, 1991 by John Berryman. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Frank Bidart, "Another Life" from *In the Western Night: Collected Poems* 1965–1990. Copyright © 1990 by Frank Bidart. "The Yoke" from *Desire*. Copyright © 1997 by Frank Bidart. "For the Twentieth Century" and "The Curse" from *Star Dust*. Copyright © 2005 by Frank Bidart. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Elizabeth Bishop, "A Miracle for Breakfast" "Seascape," "Rain Towards Morning," "The Shampoo," "Exchanging Hats," "Questions of Travel," "Sestina (September rain falls on the house)," "In the Waiting Room," "Roosters," "Questions of Travel," "Over 2000 Illustrations and a Complete Concordance," "At the Fishhouses," "Crusoe in England," "One Art," and "Five Flights Up" from *The Complete Poems: 1927–1979*. Copyright © 1979, 1983 by Alice Helen Methfessel. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Robert Bly, "Johnson's Cabinet Watched by Ants" and "After the Industrial Revolution, All Things Happen at Once" from *The Light Around the Body*. Copyright © 1967 and renewed 1995 by Robert Bly. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers. "The Resemblance

Between Your Life and a Dog" from *Morning Poems*. Copyright © 1997 by Robert Bly. "The Night Abraham Called to the Stars" from *The Night Abraham Called to the Stars*. Copyright © 2002 by Robert Bly. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers. "After Long Busyness" from *Silence in the Snowy Fields* (Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan University Press, 1962). Copyright © 1962 by Robert Bly. "My Father at 85" from *Common Ground: A Gathering of Poets from the 1986 Marshall Festival*, edited by Mark Vinz and Thom Tammaro (Moorehead, Minn.: Dacotah Territory Press, 1988). Both reprinted with the permission of the author.

Louise Bogan, "Last Hill in a Vista," "Winter Swan," "Juan's Song," "Men Loved Wholly Beyond Wisdom," and "Evening in the Sanitarium" from *The Blue Estuaries: Poems 1923–1968*. Copyright © 1968 by Louise Bogan and renewed 1996 by Ruth Limmer. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

William Bronk, "I Thought it was Harry" and "The Ignorant Lust After Knowledge" (William Bronk Papers, Rare Book and Manuscript Library, Columbia University). Reprinted with the permission of The Trustees of Columbia University in the City of New York.

Gwendolyn Brooks, "A Song in the Front Yard," "The Mother," "Negro Hero," "still do I keep my look, my identity," and "We Real Cool." Reprinted with the permission of Brooks Permissions.

Sterling Brown, "Bitter Fruit of the Tree," "Harlem Happiness," "Master and Man," "Southern Cop," and "Legend" from *The Collected Poems of Sterling A. Brown*, edited by Michael S. Harper. Copyright 1932 by Harcourt, Brace & Co., copyright renewed © 1960 by Sterling A. Brown. Copyright © 1980 by Sterling A. Brown. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Charles Bukowski, "my old man" from Love is a Dog from Hell: Poems 1974–1977. Copyright © 1977 by Charles Bukowski. "comments upon my last book of poesy:" from What Matters Most is How Well You Walk Through the Fire. Copyright © 1999 by Linda Lee Bukowski. "me against the world" from Betting on the Muse: Poems and Stories. Copyright © 1996 by Linda Lee Bukowski. "freaky time" from The Last Night of the Earth Poems. Copyright © 1992 by Charles Bukowski. "so you want to be a writer" from Sifting Through the Madness for The Word, The Line, The Way. Copyright © 2003 by Linda Lee Bukowski. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Anne Carson, "My Religion," "By God," "God's Woman," "God's Mother," "God's Justice," "God's Christ Theory," "God's List of Liquids," and "God's Work" from *Glass, Irony, and God.* Copyright © 1995 by Anne Carson. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Joseph Ceravolo, "Dusk," "The Wind is Blowing West," "Fill and Illumined," "Drunken Winter," and "Happiness in the Trees" from *The Green Lake Is Awake: Selected Poems of Joseph Ceravolo*. Copyright © 1994 by the Estate of Joseph Ceravolo. Reprinted with the permission of Coffee House Press, Minneapolis, Minnesota. "Rain" from *Wildflowers Out of Gas*. Copyright © 1967 by Joseph Ceravolo. Reprinted with the permission of Rosemary Ceravolo.

Amy Clampitt, "Marine Surface, Low Overcast," "The Sun Underfoot Among the Sundews," and "Palm Sunday" from *The Kingfisher*. Copyright © 1983 by Amy Clampitt. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Tom Clark, "Dover Beach" from *Easter Sunday*. Copyright © 1987 by Tom Clark. Reprinted with the permission of Coffee House Press, Minneapolis, Minnesota. "Elegy" and "Prophet" from *Light and Shade: New and Selected Poems* (Minneapolis: Coffee House Press, 2006). Reprinted with the permission of the author.

Billy Collins, "Shoveling Snow with Buddha" and "Lines Composed Over Three Thousand Miles from Tintern Abbey" from *Picnic, Lightning*. Copyright © 1998 by Billy Collins. "Workshop" from *The Art of Drowning*. Copyright © 1995 by Billy Collins. All reprinted with the permission of the University of Pittsburgh Press. "Dharma" and "Man Listening to Disc" from *Sailing Alone Around the Room: New and Selected Poems*. Copyright © 2001 by Billy Collins. "No Time" and "Litany" from *Nine Horses*. Copyright © 2002 by Billy Collins. All reprinted with the permission of Random House, Inc. "Introduction to Poetry" and "Another Reason Why I Don't Keep a Gun in the House" from *The Apple That Astonished Paris*. Copyright © 1988, 1996 by Billy Collins. Reprinted with the permission of the University of Arkansas Press.

Doug Crase, "The Continent as the Letter M," "There is No Real Peace in the World," and "Astropastoral" from *The Revisionist*. Copyright © 1981 by Doug Crase. Reprinted with the permission of Writer's Representatives, LLC.

Robert Creeley, "Other" from *Echoes*. Copyright © 1993 by Robert Creeley. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation. "I Know a Man," "Heroes," "After Lorca," "The Dishonest Mailman," "Like They Say," "Kore," "To And," "I Keep to Myself Such Measures . . . ," "Kitchen," and "The Dishonest Mailmen" from *The Collected Poems of Robert Creeley 1945–1975*. Copyright © 1982 by the Regents of the University of California. Reprinted with the permission of the University of California Press.

Countee Cullen, "To John Keats, Poet At Spring Time" and "Colored Blues Singer" from My Soul's High Song: The Collected Writings of Countee Cullen. Copyrights held by the Amistad Research Center, Tulane University, administered by Thompson and Thompson, Brooklyn, NY.

E. E. Cummings, "All in green went my love riding," "next to of course god america I," "may I feel said he," "the boys I mean are not refined," "l(a," "anyone lived in a pretty how town," "my father moved through dooms of love," and "plato told" from *Complete Poems 1904–1962*, edited by George J. Firmage. Copyright 1923, 1925, 1926, 1931, 1935, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, © 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1972, 1973, 1973, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991 by the Trustees for the E. E. Cummings Trust. Copyright © 1973, 1976, 1978, 1979, 1981, 1983, 1985, 1991 by George James Firmage. Reprinted with the permission of Liveright Publishing Corporation.

James Cummins, "Fling" from *Portrait in a Spoon*. Copyright © 1997 by James Cummins. Reprinted with permission by the University of South Carolina Press.

J. V. Cunningham, "For My Contemporaries," "Montana Pastoral," "An Epitaph for Anyone," "Lip was a man who used his head," "In a few days now when two memories meet," and "Jack and Jill" from *The Poems of J. V. Cunningham*, edited by Timothy Steele. Copyright © 1997. Reprinted with the permission of Ohio University Press/Swallow Press, Athens, Ohio.

1091

Edwin Denby, "Summer," "The Silence at Night," "On the Home Front — 1943," and "Alex Katz paints his north window" from The Collected Poems of Edwin Denby (New York: Full Court Press, 1975). Reprinted with the permission of Yvonne Jacquette Burckhardt.

Carl Dennis, "History" from Practical Gods, Copyright © 2001 by Carl Dennis, Reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc. "World History" from New and Selected Poems. Copyright © 2004 by Carl Dennis. Reprinted with the permission of Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc.

Thomas Disch. "A Concise History of Music" from Yes, Let's: New and Selected Poems (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1989). Copyright © 1989 by Thomas M. Disch. "The Crumbling Infrastructure" from Southwest Review (1990). Copyright © 1990 by Thomas Disch. Both reprinted with the permission of the author.

Robert Duncan, "My Mother Would Be a Falconress" and "The Torso" from Bending the Bow. Copyright © 1968 by Robert Duncan. "Often I am Permitted to Return to a Meadow," "The Temple of the Animals," and "Poetry, a Natural Thing" from The Opening of the Field. Copyright © 1960 by Robert Duncan. All reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Bob Dylan, "Desolation Row." Copyright © 1965 by Warner Bros. Inc. Copyright renewed 1993 by Special Rider Music. All rights reserved. International copyright secured. Reprinted with permission.

Russell Edson, "The Fall," "Antimatter," and "The Neighborhood Dog" from The Tunnel: Selected Poems, Copyright © 1994. Reprinted with the permission of Oberlin College Press. "The Rule and Its Exception" from The Tormented Mirror. Copyright © 2001 by Russell Edson. Reprinted with the permission of the University of Pittsburgh Press.

T. S. Eliot, "The Hollow Men" and "The Journey of the Magi" from Collected Poems 1909-1962. Copyright 1936 by Harcourt, Inc., copyright © 1964, 1963 by T. S. Eliot. "Little Gidding" from T. S. Eliot: The Complete Poems and Plays 1909–1950. Copyright 1922, 1925, 1927 1941 by T. S. Eliot. Reprinted with the permission of Harcourt, Inc.

Lynn Emanuel, "Of Your Father's Indiscretions and the Train to California" and "Blonde Bombshell" from The Dig and Hotel Fiesta. Copyright © 1984, 1992, 1995 by Lynn Emanuel. Reprinted with the permission of the poet and University of Illinois Press. "At the Ritz" from Then, Suddenly, Copyright © 1999 by Lynn Emanuel. Reprinted with the permission of the University of Pittsburgh Press.

Kenneth Fearing, "Green Light," "Dirge," and "X Minus X" from Complete Poems. Copyright 1929 and renewed © 1957 by Kenneth Fearing. Copyright 1934 by Kenneth Fearing, renewed © 1962 by The Estate of Kenneth Fearing. Reprinted with the permission of Russell & Volkening, Inc., as agents for the author.

Aaron Fogel, "The Printer's Error" from The Printer's Error. Copyright © 2001 by Aaron Fogel. Reprinted with the permission of Miami University Press.

Carolyn Forché, "The Colonel" from The Country Between Us. Originally appeared in Women's International Resource Exchange. Copyright © 1981 by Carolyn Forché. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Robert Frost, "Fire and Ice," "Dust of Snow," "Nothing Gold Can Stay," "For Once, Then, Something," "Stopping By Woods on a Snowy Evening," "To Earthward," "Spring Pools," "Two Tramps in Mud Time," "Desert Places," "Neither Out Far Nor In Deep," "Design," "Provide, Provide," "Come In," "The Most of It," "Never Again Would Birds' Song Be the Same," "Acquainted with the Night," "The Gift Outright," and "Directive" from *The Poetry of Robert Frost*, edited by Edward Connery Lathem. Copyright 1951 by Robert Frost. Copyright 1923, © 1969 by Henry Holt and Co., Inc. Reprinted with the permission of Henry Holt and Company, LLC.

Jean Garrigue, "Dialog" from *Antaeus* (1971). Copyright © 1971 by Jean Garrigue. Reprinted with the permission of the Estate of Jean Garrigue. "Movie Actors Scribbling Letters Very Fast in Crucial Scenes," "Grenoble Café," "Song in Sligo" and "Bad Times Song" from *Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1992 by the Estate of Jean Garrigue. Reprinted with the permission of the University of Illinois Press.

Allen Ginsberg, "A Supermarket in California," "Kaddish (I)," "Kaddish (III-V)," "America," and "To Aunt Rose" from *Selected Poems 1947–1995*. Copyright © 2001 by Allen Ginsberg. "City Midnight Junk Strains" from *Collected Poems: 1947–1980*. Copyright © 1984 by Allen Ginsberg. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Dana Gioia, "The Archbishop" and "The Summer Storm" from *Interrogation at Noon*. Copyright © 2001 by Dana Gioia. Reprinted with the permission of Graywolf Press, Saint Paul, Minnesota.

Louise Glück, "Mock Orange," "The Triumph of Achilles," "Gratitude," "The Mirror" and "The Drowned Children" from *The First Four Books of Poems*. Copyright © 1995 by Louise Glück. "Celestial Music" from *Ararat*. Copyright © 1990 by Louise Glück. "Siren" and "Circe's Power" from *Meadowlands*. Copyright © 1996 by Louise Glück. Louise Glück, "The Red Poppy" and "Vespers" ["In your extended absence, you permit me"] from *The Wild Iris*. Copyright © 1992 by Louise Glück. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Paul Goodman, "The Lordly Hudson," "I Planned to Have a Border of Lavender," and "A Chess Game" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1973 by Paul Goodman. Reprinted with the permission of Sally Goodman.

Jorie Graham, "Orpheus and Eurydice" from *The Dream of the Unified Field: Selected Poems*, 1974–1994. Copyright © 1995 by Jorie Graham. "Fission" from *Region of Unlikeness*. Copyright © 1991 by Jorie Graham. Both reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Linda Gregg, "Marriage and a Midsummer's Night" from *Too Bright to See & Alma*. Copyright © 1985, 2002 by Linda Gregg. "A Dark Thing Inside the Day" from *The Sacraments of Desire*. Copyright © 1991 by Linda Gregg. "The Singers Change, the Music Goes On" from *The Middle Distance*. Copyright © 2006 by Linda Gregg. All reprinted with the permission of Graywolf Press, Saint Paul, Minnesota.

Angela Grimke, "Fragment." Reprinted with the permission of the Moorland-Springarn Research Center, Howard University.

Barbara Guest, "Parachutes, My Love, Could Carry Us Higher," "On the Verge of the Path," and "Words" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1995 by Barbara Guest. Reprinted with the permission of the author and Wesleyan University Press.

Marilyn Hacker, "Nights of 1965-66: The Old Reliable" from *Going Back to the River*. Copyright © 1990 by Marilyn Hacker. Reprinted with the permission of Frances Collin Literary Agent.

Rachel Hadas, "The Red Hat" and "Riverside Park" from *Halfway Down the Hall: New and Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1998 by Rachel Hadas. Reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press.

Donald Hall, "T.R." and "The Impossible Marriage," "Prophecy," "When the Young Husband," and "Her Garden" from *Old and New Poems*. Copyright © 1990 by Donald Hall. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Robert Hass, "Against Botticelli" and "Meditation at Lagunitas" from *Praise*. Copyright © 1979 by Robert Hass. "A Story about the Body" and "Misery and Splendor" from *Human Wishes*. Copyright © 1989 by Robert Hass. "Forty Something" from *Sun Under Wood*. Copyright © 1989 by Robert Hass. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers. "On the Coast Near Saulsalito" from *Field Guide*. Copyright © 1973 by Robert Hass. Reprinted with permission of Yale University Press. All rights reserved.

Robert Hayden, "Those Winter Sundays," "Middle Passage," and "Homage to the Empress of the Blues" from *The Collected Poems of Robert Hayden*, edited by Frederick Glaysher. Copyright © 1962, 1966 by Robert Hayden. Copyright © 1985 by Emma Hayden. Reprinted with the permission of Liveright Publishing Corporation.

H. D. (Hilda Doolittle), "The Moon In Your Hands" from *Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1957 by Norman Holmes Pearson. Reprinted with permission. "The Helmsman," "Helen," and "Epitaph" from *Collected Poems*, 1912–1944. Copyright © 1982 by The Estate of Hilda Doolittle. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Anthony Hecht, "The Dover Bitch," "Third Avenue in Sunlight," and "A Hill" from *Collected Earlier Poems*. Copyright © 1990 by Anthony Hecht. "The Book of Yolek" from *The Transparent Man*. Copyright © 1990 by Anthony E. Hecht. "To Fortuna Parvulorum" from *Flight Among the Tombs*. Copyright © 1995, 1996 by Anthony E. Hecht. Wood engravings copyright © 1995 by Leonard Baskin. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Lyn Hejinian, excerpt from *My Life* (Los Angeles: Sun & Moon, 1987), pp. 16–18. Copyright © 1980, 1987 by Lyn Hejinian. Reprinted with the permission of the publisher. Excerpt ["I arrived with biographical context"] from *The Fatalist*. Copyright © 2003 by Lyn Hejinian. Reprinted with the permission of Omnidawn Publishing.

Ruth Herschberger, "The Virgin" and "Page Torn from a Notebook" from A Way of Happening (New York: Pellegrini & Cudahy, 1948). "The Huron" from Nature and Love Poems (New York: Eakins Press, 1969). All reprinted with the permission of the author.

Edward Hirsch, "Days of 1968," from *On Love*. Copyright © 1998 by Edward Hirsch. "Man on the Fire Escape" from *Earthly Measures*. Copyright © 1994 by Edward Hirsch. Both reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

John Hollander, "The Lady's-Maid's Song" from Selected Poetry. Copyright © 1993 by John Hollander. "The Bird" from Selected Poetry. Copyright © 1993 by John Hollander. 162, 163, and 164 from "Powers of Thirteen"; and "Adam's Task" from Selected Poetry. Copyright © 1993 by John Hollander. "An Old-Fashioned Song" from Tesserae and Other Poems. Copyright © 1993 by John Hollander. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc. "Swan and Shadow" from Types of Shape. Copyright © 1968 by John Hollander. Reprinted with the permission of Yale University Press.

Richard Howard, "Like Most Revelations," "Job Interview," "Among the Missing," and "At 65" from *Inner Voices: Selected Poems*, 1963–2003. Copyright © 2004 by Richard Howard. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC. "209 Canal" from *Quantities/Damages: Early Poems*. Copyright © 1971, 1984 by Richard Howard. Reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press.

Fanny Howe, "Veteran," "Goodbye, Post Office Square," and "9-11-01" from *Selected Poems*. Copyright © 2000 by the Regents of the University of California. Reprinted with the permission of University of California Press.

Langston Hughes, "Dream Boogie," "Passing," "Nightmare Boogie," "Neighbor," "Chord," "Fact," "Hope," "Dream Boogie: Variation," "Harlem," "Good Morning," "Same in Blues," "Comment on Curb," "Juke Box Love Song," "The Weary Blues," "Dream Variations" and "Luck" from *The Collected Poems of Langston Hughes*. Copyright © 1994 by The Estate of Langston Hughes. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Richard Hugo, "Montesano Unvisited" and "Degrees of Gray in Philipsburg" from *Making Certain It Goes On: The Collected Poems of Richard Hugo*. Copyright © 1984 by Richard Hugo. Reprinted with the permission of W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

Jacobsen, Josephine, "The Blue Eyed Exterminator" and "The Birthday Party" from *In the Crevice of Time: New and Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1995 by Josephine Jacobsen. Printed with permission of The Johns Hopkins University Press. "The Monosyllable" from *The Chinese Insomniacs*. Copyright © 1981 by Josephine Jacobsen. Printed with permission of The University of Pennsylvania Press.

Randall Jarrell, "The Death of the Ball Turret Gunner," "A Sick Child," "The Woman at the Washington Zoo," "The Lost Children," and "The Player Piano" from *The Complete Poems*. Copyright © 1969, renewed 1997 by Mary von S. Jarrell. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Robinson Jeffers, "To the Stone-Cutters," "Shine, Perishing Republic," "Hurt Hawks" and "Rock and Hawk" from *The Selected Poetry of Robinson Jeffers*. Copyright 1935 and © 1963 by Donnan Jeffers and Garth Jeffers. Reprinted with the permission of Random House, Inc. "Ave Caesar" and "Fire on the Hills" from *The Collected Poetry of Robinson Jeffers, Vol. II, 1928–1938*, Tim Hunt, editor. Copyright 1938 and renewed © 1966 by Donnan and Garth Jeffers, the Jeffers Literary Properties. All rights reserved. Reprinted with the permission of Stanford University Press, www.sup.org. "Credo" from *The Collected Poetry of Robinson Jeffers, Volume I, 1920–1928*, edited by Tim Hunt. Copyright © by Jeffers Literary Properties. Reprinted with the permission of Stanford University Press, www.sup.org.

Rodney Jones, "My Manhood" and "Small Lower-Middle-Class White Southern Male" from Transparent Gestures. Copyright © 1989 by Rodney Jones. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Lawrence Joseph, "Some Sort of Chronicler I Am" from Codes, Precepts, Biases, Taboos. Copyright © 2005 by Lawrence Joseph. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Donald Justice, "Self-Portrait as Still Life," "On the Death of Friends in Childhood," "But That Is Another Story," "Men at Forty," "The Tourist from Syracuse," "Villanelle at Sundown" and "In the Attic" from Collected Poems. Copyright © 2004 by Donald Justice. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Weldon Kees, "For My Daughter," "Crime Club," "Robinson," "River Song," "Round," "Aspects of Robinson," and "1926" from The Collected Poems of Weldon Kees, edited by Donald Justice. Copyright © 1975 by the University of Nebraska Press. Reprinted with the permission of the publishers.

Jane Kenyon, "Let Evening Come," "Otherwise," and "Man Eating" from Collected Poems. Copyright © 2005 by The Estate of Jane Kenyon. Reprinted with the permission of Graywolf Press, Saint Paul, Minnesota.

Galway Kinnell, "Why Regret?" from The New Yorker (1999). Reprinted with the permission of the author. "Hitchhiker" from Imperfect Thirst. Copyright © 1994 by Galway Kinnell. "Saint Francis and the Sow" and "The Man Splitting Wood in the Daybreak" from Three Books. Copyright © 2002 by Galway Kinnell. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Lincoln Kirstein, "Rank" from Rhymes of a PFC (New York: New Directions Publishing Corporation, 1964). Copyright © 1964 by Lincoln Kirstein. Reprinted with the permission of the Estate of Lincoln Kirstein.

Carolyn Kizer, "The Erotic Philosophers" and "Bitch" from Cool, Calm, and Collected: Poems 1960-2000. Copyright © 2001 by Carolyn Kizer. Reprinted with the permission of Copper Canyon Press, P.O. Box 271, Port Townsend, WA 98368-0271.

Kenneth Koch, "You Were Wearing," "Permanently," "The Railway Stationery," "Variations on a Theme by William Carlos Williams," "The Circus" (1962), "The Circus" (1975), "One Train May Hide Another," "To World War II," and "Proverb." All reprinted with the permission of the Kenneth Koch Literary Estate.

John Koethe, "Sorrento Valley" and "Moore's Paradox" from North Point North: New and Selected Poems. Copyright © 2002 by John Koethe. "Morning in America" from Falling Water. Copyright © 1997 by John Koethe. All reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Yusef Komunyakaa, "Tu Do Street," "We Never Know," and "Thanks" from Dien Cai Dau. Copyright © 1988 by Yusef Komunyakaa. "No-Good Blues" from Thieves of Paradise. Copyright © 1998 by Yusef Komunyakaa, "Facing It" from Pleasure Dome: New and Collected Poems. Copyright © 2001 by Yusef Komunyakaa. All reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan

University Press. "Troubling the Water" from *Taboo*. Copyright © 2004 by Yusef Komunyakaa. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Stanley Kunitz, "Three Small Parables for My Poet Friends" from *The Collected Poems*. Copyright © 2000 by Stanley Kunitz. Reprinted with the permission of W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

Ann Lauterbach, "Santa Fe Sky" from *Clamor*. Copyright © 1991 by Ann Lauterbach. Reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA), Inc. "Invocation" from *On A Stair*. Copyright © 1997 by Ann Lauterbach. "Hum" from *Hum*. Copyright © 2005 by Ann Lauterbach. Both reprinted with the permission of Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc.

Denise Levertov, "Illustrious Ancestors," "The Mutes," "The Ache of Marriage," and Abel's Bride" from *Poems 1960–1967*. Copyright © 1961 by Denise Levertov. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Phillip Levine, "They Feed They Lion" from *New Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1991 by Phillip Levine. "The Return" from *The Mercy Poems*. Copyright © 1999 by Phillip Levine. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc. "You Can Have It" from *New Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1991 by Phillip Levine. "Baby Villon" from *Not This Pig*. Copyright © 1968 by Phillip Levine. Reprinted with permission by Wesleyan University Press.

Robert Lowell, "Skunk Hour," "Night Sweat," "For the Union Dead," "Fall 1961," "Waking Early Sunday Morning," "Dolphin," and "Memories of West Street and Lepke" from *Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1976 by Robert Lowell. "Epilogue" from *Day By Day*. Copyright © 1977 by Robert Lowell. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC "Colloquy at Black Rock" from *Lord Weary's Castle*. Copyright 1946 and renewed © 1974 by Robert Lowell. Reprinted with the permission of Harcourt, Inc.

Mina Loy, "There Is No Life or Death," "One O'Clock at Night" (Part 1 of "Three Moments in Paris"), "Lunar Baedeker," and "Gertrude Stein" from *The Lost Lunar Baedeker*. Copyright © 1996 by the Estate of Mina Loy. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Archibald MacLeish, "Ars Poetica," "What Any Lover Learns," and "Invocation to the Social Muse" from *Collected Poems 1917–1982*. Copyright © 1985 by The Estate of Archibald MacLeish. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Harry Matthews, "Histoire" from *Armenian Papers*. Copyright © 1982 by Harry Matthews. Reprinted with the permission of the author.

William Matthews, "Mingus at the Showplace" from *Time and Money*. Copyright © 1995 by William Matthews. "Inspiration" and "Vermin" from *After All: Last Poems*. Copyright 2004 by William Matthews. "Bud Powell, Paris, 1959" from *Search Party: Collected Poems*. Copyright © 2004 by Sebastian Matthews and Stanley Plumly. All reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Bernadette Mayer, "Love is a babe as you know and when you," "You jerk you didn't call me up," and "So long honey, don't ever come around again, I'm sick of you" from *Sonnets*. Copyright © 1989 by Bernadette Mayer. "Holding the Thought of Love" from *Exquisite Corpse*. Copyright © 1988 by Bernadette Mayer. All reprinted with the permission of the author.

J. D. McClatchy, "The Landing" from *The Rest of the Way*. Copyright © 1990 by J. D. McClatchy. "What They Left Behind" from *Ten Commandments*. Copyright © 1998 by J. D. McClatchy. "Pibroch" from *Hazmat*. Copyright © 2002 by J. D. McClatchey. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Heather McHugh, "Form," "I Knew I'd Sing," "ID," and "What He Thought" from *Hinge & Sign: Poems*, 1968–1993. Copyright © 1994 by Heather McHugh. Reprinted with the permission of Weslevan University Press.

James Merrill, "A Dedication," "Charles on Fire," "Days of 1964," "Days of 1935," "Syrinx," "Grass," "Self-Portrait in TyvekTM Windbreaker," "b o d y," "Days of 1994," and "Lost in Translation" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 2001 by the literary Estate of James Merrill at Washington University. "Graffito" from *The Inner Room*. Copyright © 1988 by James Merrill. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

W. S. Merwin, "The Stranger," "Departure's Girl-Friend," "Dusk in Winter," "Yesterday," and "For the Anniversary of My Death" from *Migration: New & Selected Poems* (Port Townsend, WA: Copper Canyon Press, 2005). Copyright © 2005 by W. S. Merwin. "A Thing of Beauty." Copyright © 1970 by W. S. Merwin. All reprinted with the permission of The Wylie Agency, Inc. "One of the Lives" from *The Vixen*. Copyright © 1995 by W. S. Merwin. "Waves in August" from *The River Sound*. Copyright © 1999 by W. S. Merwin. Both reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Josephine Miles, "Center," "Government Injunction Restraining Harlem Cosmetics Co.," "December 7, 1941," "Ride," "Reason," "The Doctor Who Sits at the Bedside of a Rat," "As difference blends into identity," and "Conception" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1983 by Josephine Miles. Reprinted with the permission of the University of Illinois Press.

Edna St. Vincent Millay, Sonnet ["Pity me not because the light of day"], Sonnet ["What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and why"], Sonnet ["Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink"], and "Rendevous" ["Not for these lovely blooms . . . "] from *Collected Poems*. Copyright 1931, © 1958 by Edna St. Vincent Millay and Norma Millay Ellis. Reprinted with the permission of Elizabeth Barnett, Literary Executor.

Susan Mitchell, "Havana Birth" from *Rapture*. Copyright © 1992 by Susan Mitchell. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers, Inc.

Marianne Moore, "To a Steamroller," "To a Snail" "Poetry," "Poetry Abridged," "An Octopus," "The Student," "No Swan So Fine," "The Past Is Present," "The Fish," "Silence," "Critics and Connoisseurs," "Marriage," and "What Are Years?" from *Collected Poems of Marianne Moore*. Copyright 1935 by Marianne Moore, renewed © 1963 by Marianne Moore and T. S. Eliot. Reprinted with the permission of Scribner, an imprint of Simon & Schuster, Inc. "The Steeple-Jack" from *Collected Poems of Marianne Moore*. Copyright 1935 by Marianne Moore, renewed © 1963 by Marianne Moore and T. S. Eliot. Reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc.

Howard Moss, "King Midas" and "The Long Island Night" from *New Selected Poems* (New York: Atheneum, 1985). Copyright © 1985 by Howard Moss. "The Summer Thunder" and "Making a Bed" from *Rules of Sleep* (New York: Atheneum, 1984). Copyright © 1984 by Howard Moss. All reprinted with the permission of The Estate of Howard Moss.

Joan Murray, "Lullaby," "You Talk of Art," and "Men and Women Have Meaning Only as Men and Women" from *Poems 1917–1942*. Copyright 1947, © 1975 by Yale University Press. Reprinted with the permission of Yale University Press.

Ogden Nash, "Long Time No See, 'Bye Now'" from *The New Yorker* (1949) and "Just How Low Can a Highbrow Go When a Highbrow Lowers His Brow" from *The New Yorker* (1958). Copyright 1949, © 1958 by Ogden Nash. Reprinted with the permission of Curtis Brown, Ltd.

Howard Nemerov, "Brainstorm," "Style," and "Because You Asked About the Line Between Prose and Poetry" from *The Collected Poems of Howard Nemerov*. Copyright © 1977 by Howard Nemerov. Reprinted with the permission of Margaret Nemerov.

Lorine Niedecker, "If I Were a Bird," "Poet's Work," "Who Was Mary Shelley?" "My Life By Water," "Lake Superior," "I married," and "Wilderness" from *Collected Works*. Reprinted with the permission of University of California Press.

Alice Notley, "A woman came into" from *The Descent of Alette*. Copyright © 1992 by Alice Notley. "April Not an Inventory but a Blizzard" from *Mysteries of Small Houses*. Copyright © 1998 by Alice Notley. Both reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc.

Frank O'Hara, "The Day Lady Died," "A Step Away from Them," "Personal Poem," and "Poem" ["Lana Turner has collapsed"] from Lunch Poems. Copyright © 1964 by Frank O'Hara. Reprinted with the permission of City Lights Books. "To the Harbormaster," "Poem: 'The eager note on my door . . . '" and "To the Film Industry in Crisis" from Meditations in an Emergency. Copyright © 1957 by Frank O'Hara. Reprinted with the permission of Grove/Atlantic, Inc. "Autobiographia Literaria," "Memorial Day 1950," "The Critic," "Blocks," "My Heart," "A True Account of Talking to the Sun on Fire Island," and "Poem (Light clarity avocado salad in the morning)," and "Why I am Not a Painter" from Collected Poems. Copyright © 1971 by Maureen Granville-Smith, Executrix of the Estate of Frank O'Hara. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Sharon Olds, "The One Girl at the Boys Party" from *The Dead and the Living*. Copyright © 1987 by Sharon Olds. "The Pope's Penis" and "Topography" from *The Gold Cell*. Copyright © 1987 by Sharon Olds. "The Race" from *The Father*. Copyright © 1992 by Sharon Olds. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc. "Satan Says" from *Satan Says*. Copyright © 1980 by Sharon Olds. Reprinted with the permission of University of Pittsburgh Press.

Mary Oliver, "Some Questions You Might Ask" and "Rain" from *New and Selected Poems, Volume One.* Copyright © 1992 by Mary Oliver. Reprinted with the permission of Beacon Press, Boston.

Charles Olson, "The Kingfishers" from *The Collected Poems of Charles Olson*. Copyright © 1987 by the Regents of the University of California. Reprinted with the permission of University of California Press.

George Oppen, "Chartres," "The Undertaking in New Jersey," "Boy's Room," "The Gesture," "Psalm," and "The Building of the Skyscraper" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1962, 1965, 1975 by George Oppen. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Ron Padgett, "Reading Reverdy" from *Great Balls of Fire*. Copyright © 1969, 1990 by Ron Padgett. Reprinted with the permission of Coffee House Press, Minneapolis, Minnesota. "Poetic License" from *Toujours l'Amour*. Copyright © 1976 by Ron Padgett. "Voice" from *New & Selected Poems*. Copyright © 1995 by Ron Padgett. Both reprinted with the permission of the author.

Michael Palmer, "Fifth Prose" and "A man undergoes pain sitting at a piano" from *The Lion Bridge: Selected Poems 1972–1995*. Copyright © 1998 by Michael Palmer. "I do not" from *The Promises of Glass*. Copyright © 1999 by Michael Palmer. All reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Dorothy Parker, "Resume," "Unfortunate Coincidence," "Observation," and "News Item" from *The Portable Dorothy Parker*, edited by Brendan Gill. Copyright 1926, 1928, renewed 1954, © 1956 by Dorothy Parker. Reprinted with the permission of Viking Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA) Inc.

Molly Peacock, "The Lull," "Next Afternoon," and "Buffalo" from *New and Selected Poems*. Copyright © 2002 by Molly Peacock. Reprinted with the permission of W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

Bob Perelman, "Chronic Meanings" from *Ten to One*. Copyright © 1999 by Bob Perelman. Reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press.

Robert Pinsky, "Round" from *The Figured Wheel: New and Collected Poems* 1966–1996. Copyright © 1996 by Robert Pinsky. "Ode to Meaning," and "Samurai Song" from *Jersey Rain*. Copyright © 2000 by Robert Pinsky. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC. "Shirt" from *The Want Bone*. Copyright © 1990 by Robert Pinsky. "From the Childhood of Jesus" from *The Want Bone*. Copyright © 1990 by Robert Pinsky. Both reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers. "XYZ." Reprinted with the permission of Robert Pinsky.

Sylvia Plath, "The Hanging Man," "Mirror," "The Applicant," "Lady Lazarus," "Elm," "Daddy," "Words," "Fever 103°," "The Arrival of the Bee Box," "Edge," and "Poppies in October" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1960, 1965, 1971, 1981 by the Estate of Sylvia Plath. Editorial matter copyright © 1981 by Ted Hughes. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Katha Pollitt, "The Mind-Body Problem" from *The Atlantic Monthly*. Reprinted with the permission of the author. "Failure" from *Antarctic Traveller*. Copyright © 1982 by Katha Pollitt. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Anne Porter, "For My Son Johnny" from Living Things: Collected Poems. Copyright © 1994 Anne Porter. Reprinted with the permission of Zoland Books, an imprint of Steerforth Press of Hanover, New Hampshire.

Ezra Pound, Canto XLV and excerpt from Canto LXXXI, and Canto XIII from *The Cantos of Ezra Pound*. Copyright 1934, 1937, 1940, 1948, © 1956, 1959, 1962, 1963, 1966, 1968 by Ezra Pound. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

H. Phelps Putnam, "Bill Gets Burned," "Sonnet to Some Sexual Organs," and "Ship of State and Grandpa" from *The Collected Poems of H. Phelps Putnam*. Copyright © 1970. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

John Crowe Ransom, "Bells for John Whiteside's Daughter," "Captain Carpenter," "Piazza Piece," "Vision by Sweetwater," and "Agitato ma non troppo" from *Selected Poems, Revised and Enlarged Edition*. Copyright © 1964 by John Crowe Ransom. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Kenneth Rexroth, "Delia Rexroth," "Vitamins and Roughage," "The Signature of all Things," and "Empty Mirror" from *Collected Shorter Poems*. Copyright 1944, 1949, 1952 by Kenneth Rexroth. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing.

Charles Reznikoff, "Beggar Woman," IV from "Testimony" ["Outside the night was cold . . . "], "The Bridge," "Te Deum," "The Old Man," "Similes," and "Epitaph" from *The Poems of Charles Reznikoff*, 1918−1975, edited by Seamus Cooney. Copyright © 2005 by the Estate of Charles Reznikoff. Reprinted with the permission of Black Sparrow Books, an imprint of David R. Godine Publisher. Inc.

Adrienne Rich, "Aunt Jennifer's Tigers," "Living in Sin," and "A Valediction Forbidding Mourning" from *The Fact of a Doorframe: Selected Poems 1950–2001*. Copyright © 1971 by W. W. Norton & Company, Inc. Copyright © 2002, 1955, 1951 by Adrienne Rich. "Translations" from *Diving into the Wreck: Poems 1971–1972*. Copyright © 1973 by Adrienne Rich. "The Middle-Aged," "A Marriage in the 'Sixties," and "Ghost of a Chance" from *Collected Early Poems*. Copyright © 1993, 1967, 1963, 1955 by Adrienne Rich. "1948: Jews" from *An Atlas of the Difficult World: Poems 1988–1991*. Copyright © 1991 by Adrienne Rich. "Diving into the Wreck" from *The Fact of A Doorframe: Poems Selected and New 1950–1984*. Copyright © 1984 by Adrienne Rich. "One Life" and "Living Memory" from *Time's Power: Poems 1985–1988*. Copyright © 1989 by Adrienne Rich. All reprinted with the permission of the author and W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

Laura Riding, "Postponement of Self," "Opening of Eyes," "The Unthronged Oracle," "The World and I," and "Because of Clothes" from *The Poems of Laura Riding*. Copyright © 1991 by the Board of Literary Management of the late Laura (Riding) Jackson. Reprinted with the permission of Persea Books, Inc., In conformity with the late author's wish, her Board of Literary Management asks us to record that, in 1941, Laura (Riding) Jackson renounced, on grounds of linguistic principle, the writing of poetry: she had come to hold that "poetry obstructs general attainment to something better in our linguistic way-of-life than we have."

Edwin Arlington Robinson, "The House on the Hill," "An Old Story," and "The Sheaves" from *Collected Poems* (New York: Macmillan, 1937). Reprinted with the permission of Scribner, an imprint of Simon & Schuster Adult Publishing Group.

Theodore Roethke, "The Minimal," "My Papa's Waltz," "Root Cellar," "Dolor," "The Lost Son," "The Waking," "I Knew a Woman," and "In a Dark Time" from *The Collected Poems of Theodore Roethke*. Copyright 1942 by Hearst Magazines, Inc. Copyright 1943 by Modern Poetry Association, Inc. Copyright 1947, 1953, 1954 © 1960 by Theodore Roethke. Reprinted with the permission of Doubleday, a division of Random House, Inc.

Muriel Rukeyser, "Waiting for Icarus" and "Myth" from *The Collected Poems of Muriel Rukeyser* (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 2005). Copyright © 1973 by Muriel Rukeyser. Reprinted with the permission of International Creative Management, Inc.

Kay Ryan, "A Bad Time for the Sublime" from *Strangely Marked Meats*. Copyright © 1985 by Kay Ryan. Reprinted with the permission of Copper Beech Press. "Blandeur" and "Failure" from

Say Uncle. Copyright © 2000 by Kay Ryan. Reprinted with the permission of Grove/Atlantic, Inc. "Poetry Is a Kind of Money." Copyright © 1989 by Kay Ryan. Reprinted with the permission of the author. "Home to Roost" from *The Niagara River* (New York: Grove/Atlantic, 2005). Originally in *Poetry* (May 2003). Reprinted with the permission of the author.

David Schubert, "Kind Valentine," "Peter and Mother," and "Midston House" from *Works and Days*. Copyright © 1983 by David Schubert. Published by the Quarter Review of Literature, Poetry Book Publications. Reprinted with permission.

James Schuyler, "Things To Do," "Korean Mums," "Dec. 28, 1974," "Dining Out with Doug and Frank," "Haze," and "A White City" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1993 by the Estate of James Schuyler. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Delmore Schwartz, "Far Rockaway," "All clowns are masked," and "Pleasure" from *Selected Poems: Summer Knowledge*. Copyright © 1959 by Delmore Schwartz. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Frederick Seidel, "Love Song" from *Fence* 6, no.1 (Spring/Summer 2003). Copyright © 2003 by Frederick Seidel. Reprinted with the permission of the author. "Racine" from *Going Fast*. Copyright © 1998 by Frederick Seidel. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Anne Sexton, "All My Pretty Ones," "Waiting to Die," and "The Fury of Cocks" from *The Complete Poems of Anne Sexton*. Copyright © 1981 by Linda Gray Sexton and Loring Conant, Jr. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

David Shapiro, "For the Princess Hello" from *Poems from Deal* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969). Copyright © 1969 by David Shapiro. Reprinted with the permission of the author. "Father Knows Best" from *The Page-Turner*. Copyright © 1972, 1973 by David Shapiro. Reprinted with the permission of Liveright Publishing Corporation. "To My Son" from *After a Lost Original*. Copyright © 1994 by David Shapiro. Reprinted with the permission of The Overlook Press. "Canticle" and "Giants" from *January* (New York: Holt, Rinehart, 1965). Copyright © 1965 by David Shapiro. Reprinted with the permission of the author.

Karl Shapiro, "Buick" and "Troop Train" from *Collected Poems* 1940–1978. Copyright © 1978 by the Estate of Karl Shapiro. "The Funeral of Poetry" from *The Bourgeois Poet*. Copyright © 1964 by the Estate of Karl Shapiro. All reprinted with the permission of Wieser & Elwell, Inc.

Charles Simic, "December" from *Unending Blues*. Copyright © 1986, 1985, 1984, 1983 by Charles Simic. Reprinted with the permission of Harcourt, inc. "Country Fair" and "Evening Chess" from *Hotel Insomnia*. Copyright © 1992 by Charles Simic. "Cameo Appearance" from *Walking the Black Cat*. Copyright © 1996 by Charles Simic. "The Scarecrow," "St. Thomas Aquinas," and "The Devils" from *The Book of Gods and Devils*. Copyright © 1990 by Charles Simic. All reprinted with the permission of Harcourt, Inc. "My Shoes," "Watermelons" and "My Beloved" from *Selected Early Poems*. Copyright © 1999 by Charles Simic. Reprinted with the permission of George Braziller, Inc.

Louis Simpson, "The Silent Generation," "To the Western World," and "My Father in the Night Commanding No" from *The Owner of the House: New Collected Poems 1940–2001*. Copyright © 2003 by Louis Simpson. Reprinted with the permission of BOA Editions, Ltd., www.boaeditions.org.

Patti Smith, "dream of rimbaud" from Early Work: 1970-1979, Copyright © 1994 by Patti Smith, Reprinted with the permission of W. W. Norton & Company, Inc.

W. D. Snodgrass, "Mementos I" and "April Inventory" from Selected Poems. 1957-1987. Copyright © 1987 by W. D. Snodgrass, Reprinted with the permission of the author.

Gary Snyder, "Piute Creek" and "Riprap" from Riprap and Cold Mountain Poems. Copyright © 2003 by Gary Snyder. "Mid-August at Sourdough Mountain Lookout" and "Above Pate Valley" from Riprap and Cold Mountain Poems. Copyright © 2003 by Gary Snyder. All reprinted with the permission of Shoemaker & Hoard. "The Snow on Saddle Mountain" from The Back Country. Copyright © 1968 by Gary Snyder. "What You Should Know to Be a Poet" from Regarding Wave. Copyright © 1970 by Gary Snyder. All reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation. "Things to Do Around San Francisco" from Mountains and Rivers Without End. Copyright © 1996 by Gary Snyder, Reprinted with the permission of Counterpoint Press, a member of Perseus Books, LLC.

Jack Spicer, "A Red Wheelbarrow," "Improvisations on a Sentence by Poe," "A Book of Music," "Thing Language," and "The Sporting Life" from The Collected Books of Tack Spicer, Copyright © 1975 by Jack Spicer, Reprinted with the permission of The Estate of Jack Spicer.

William Stafford, "Traveling Through the Dark," "Ask Me," and "An Archival Print" from The Way It Is: New and Selected Poems. Copyright © 1962, 1977, 1991, 1998 by the Estate of William Stafford, Reprinted with the permission of Graywolf Press, Saint Paul, Minnesota,

Gertrude Stein, "If I Told Him: A Completed Portrait of Picasso" from Writings: 1903-1932 (New York: The Library of America, 1998). "Guillaume Apollinaire" and "Cezanne" from Portraits and Prayers. Copyright 1934 by Gertrude Stein. "Key to Closet," "Fish," "Had a Horse," "In Question," "Much Later," "Emily," "There," "In English," "Not Surprising," "A Wish," and "Fifty" from A Book Concluding with As a Wife Has a Cow a Love Story. All reprinted with the permission of the Estate of Gertrude Stein through its Literary Executor, Mr. Stanford Gann, Jr. of Levin and Gann, P. A.

Wallace Stevens, "Not Ideas about the Thing but the Thing Itself," "A High Toned Old Christian Woman," "Bantams in Pine Wood," "Peter Quince at the Clavier," "The Sense of the Sleight-of-Hand Man," "A Clear Day and No Memories," "Reality is an Activity of the Most August Imagination," "The Man on the Dump," "Of Modern Poetry," and "Of Mere Being," "Tea at the Palaz of Hoon," "Disillusionment of Ten O'Clock," "The Idea of Order at Key West," "The Snow Man," "The Man Whose Pharynx Was Bad," "The Death of a Soldier," and "The Poems of Our Climate," "Autumn Refrain," "The American Sublime," "Study of Two Pears," "The Motive for Metaphor," "The House was Quiet and the World was Calm," "The Plain Sense of Things," and "The Planet on the Table" from The Collected Poems of Wallace Stevens. Copyright 1954 by Wallace Stevens and renewed 1964 by Holly Stevens. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, inc.

Ruth Stone, "Train Ride" from In the Next Galaxy. Copyright © 2002 by Ruth Stone. Reprinted with the permission of Copper Canyon Press, P. O. Box 271, Port Townsend, WA 98368-0271. "Resonance" and "For My Dead Red-Haired Mother" from Simplicity. Copyright © 1995 by Ruth Stone. Reprinted with the permission of Paris Press, Inc., www.parispress.org. "Winter" and "The Latest Hotel Guest Walks over Particles that Revolve in Seven Other Dimensions Controlling Latticed Space" from *Second-Hand Coat: Poems New and Selected* (Cambridge: Yellow Moon Press, 1991). Reprinted with the permission of the author.

Mark Strand, "Keeping Things Whole" from *Reasons for Moving; Darker; The Sargentville Notebook*. Copyright © 1973 by Mark Strand. "Reading in Place," "Orpheus Alone," and "The Idea" from *The Continuous Life*. Copyright © 1990 by Mark Strand. "The Philosopher's Conquest" from *Blizzard of One*. Copyright © 1998 by Mark Strand. All reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc. "2002" from *The New Yorker* (December 19, 2002). Copyright © 2002 by Mark Strand. "2032" from *The New Yorker* (November 10, 2003). Copyright © 2003 by Mark Strand. Both reprinted with the permission of the author.

May Swenson, "Four-Word Lines" from *Half Sun*, *Half Sleep* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1967). Copyright © 1967 by May Swenson. "Riding the A" from *To Mix with Time* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1963). Copyright © 1963 by Mary Swenson. Both reprinted with the permission of The Literary Estate of May Swenson. "Question," "The Wave and the Dune," "Waterbird," and "Staring at the Sea on the Day of the Death of Another" from *Nature: Poems Old and New*. Copyright © 1994 by May Swenson. Reprinted with the permission of Houghton Mifflin Company. All rights reserved.

Allen Tate, "The Ivory Tower," "Ode to the Confederate Dead," "The Wolves," and "The Mediterranean" from *The Collected Poems 1919–1976*. Copyright © 1977 by Allen Tate. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

James Tate, "The Lost Pilot," "Failed Tribute to the Stonemason of Tor House, Robinson Jeffers," and "Teaching the Ape to Write Poems" from Selected Poems. Copyright © 1991 by James Tate. "Distance from Loved Ones" and "I Am a Finn / I Am Still a Finn" from Distance from Loved Ones. Copyright © 1990 by James Tate. Reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press. "How the Pope is Chosen" and "Inspiration" from Worshipful Company of Fletchers. Copyright © 1994 by James Tate. "Dream On" from The Shroud of the Gnome. Copyright © 1997 by James Tate. "The Promotion" and "Bounden Duty" from Return to the City of White Donkeys. Copyright © 2004 by James Tate. Reprinted with the permission of HarperCollins Publishers.

Melvin B. Tolson, "Sootie Joe" from *Gallery of Harlem Portraits* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1979). "Mu" from *Harlem Gallery Harlem Gallery: Book I, The Curator* (New York: Twayne, 1965). Both reprinted with the permission of Melvin B. Tolson, Jr.

Jean Toomer, "November Cotton Flower," "Reapers," "Georgia Dusk," "Beehive," and "The Gods Are Here" from *Cane*. Copyright 1923 by Boni & Liveright, renewed 1951 by Jean Toomer. Reprinted with the permission of Liveright Publishing Corporation. "The Gods Are Here" from *The Collected Poems of Jean Toomer* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1988). Reprinted with the permission of the Yale Literary Property Committee.

Mark Van Doren, "My Brother Lives Too Far Away" and "Orbit" from *Good Morning*. Copyright © 1973 by The Estate of Mark Van Doren, Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Mona van Duyn, "Open Letter from a Constant Reader," "Relationships," and "Causes" from If It Be Not I: Collected Poems. Copyright © 1994 by Mona van Duyn. Reprinted with the permission of Alfred A. Knopf, a division of Random House, Inc.

Paul Violi, "Appeal to the Grammarians" from *BAP* (2004). Copyright © 2002 by Paul Violi. "Index" from *Splurge* (New York: Sun Publishing, 1982). Copyright © 1982 by Paul Violi. Both reprinted with the permission of the author.

David Wagoner, "The Words" from *Traveling Light: Collected and New Poems*. Copyright © 1999 by David Wagoner. "Dead Letter from Out of Town" from *House of Song*. Copyright © 1999 by David Wagoner. "Curtains" from *Good Morning and Good Night*. Copyright © 2005 by David Wagoner. All reprinted with the permission of the poet and the University of Illinois Press.

Robert Penn Warren, "Watershed" and "The Whole Question" from *The Collected Poems of Robert Penn Warren*. Copyright © 1998 by the Estate of Robert Penn Warren. "Brotherhood in Pain" from *The Collected Poems of Robert Penn Warren*. Copyright © 1998 by the Estate of Robert Penn Warren. All reprinted with the permission of William Morris Agency.

Lew Welch, "Whenever I make a new poem" and "The Basic Con" from *Ring of Bone: Collected Poems* 1950–1971. Copyright © 1979 by Lew Welch. Reprinted with the permission of Grey Fox Press.

John Wheelwright, "There Is No Opera Like Lohengrin" from *The New Yorker* (1939). Copyright 1939. Reprinted permission. "Why Must You Know?" "Would You Think?" "Train Ride," and "A Poem by David McCord" from *Collected Poems of John Wheelwright*. Copyright © 1971 by Louise Wheelwright Damon. Reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Richard Wilbur, "The Beautiful Changes" from *The Beautiful Changes and Other Poems*. Copyright © 1947 and renewed 1975 by Richard Wilbur. "Boy at the Window," "Love Calls Us to the Things of This World," "Mind," and "A Baroque Wall Fountain in the Villa Sciara" from *Things of This World*. Copyright © 1956 and renewed 1984 by Richard Wilbur. "Advice to a Prophet" and "Shame" from *Advice to a Prophet and Other Poems*. Copyright © 1961 and renewed 1989 by Richard Wilbur. "Man Running" and "Lying" from *Collected Poems* 1943–2004. Copyright © 2004 by Richard Wilbur. "A Shallot" from *The Mind-Reader*. Copyright © 1975 by Richard Wilbur. All reprinted with the permission of Harcourt, Inc.

C. K. Williams, "Love: Beginnings" and "The Lover" from *Flesh and Blood*. Copyright © 1987 by C. K. Williams. "Money" from *The Vigil*. Copyright © 1997 by C. K. Williams. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

William Carlos Williams, "A Coronal," "Fine Work with Pitch and Copper," "Great Mullen," "Nantucket," "Poem ("As the cat . . . "), "Proletarian Portrait," "Spring and All, Section XIV: Of death / the barber," Spring and All, Section XXV: Somebody dies every four minutes," "The Locust Tree in Flower" (second version), "This is Just to Say," "To a Poor Old Woman," "The Young Housewife," "Rain," "By the Road to the Contagious Hospital," VII: "The rose is obsolete," XVIII: "To Elsie," XXII: "The Red Wheelbarrow," and "These" from Collected Poems: 1909–1939, Volume I. Copyright 1938 by New Directions Publishing Corporation. "Landscape with the Fall of Icarus" from Collected Poems: 1939–1962, Volume II. Copyright 1953 by New

Directions Publishing Corporation. "The Hunters in the Snow" from *The Selected Poems of William Carlos Williams*. Copyright © 1962 by William Carlos Williams. All reprinted with the permission of New Directions Publishing Corporation.

Terence Winch, "Mysteries" from *The Great Indoors*. Copyright © 1994 by Terence Winch. Reprinted with permission of the author and Story Line Press (www.storylinepress.com).

Yvor Winters, "Before Disaster," "A Summer Commentary," "Much in Little," and "At the San Francisco Airport" from *The Selected Poems of Yvor Winters*, edited by R. L. Barth. Copyright © 1999 by Yvor Winters. Reprinted with the permission of Swallow Press/Ohio University Press, Athens, Ohio.

Charles Wright, "The Other Side of the River" from *The World of Ten Thousand Things: Poems* 1980–1990. Copyright © 1990 by Charles Wright. "In Praise of Han Shan" from *Buffalo Yoga*. Copyright © 2004 by Charles Wright. All reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

James Wright, "Lying in a Hammock at William Duffy's Farm in Pine Island, Minnesota" and "A Blessing" from *Collected Poems*. Copyright © 1971 by James Wright. "Autumn Begins in Martins Ferry, Ohio" from *The Branch Will Not Break*. Copyright © 1963 by James Wright. "In Response to a Rumor That the Oldest Whorehouse in Wheeling, West Virginia, Has Been Condemned" and "Youth" from *Shall We Gather at the River*. Copyright © 1968 by James Wright. All reprinted with the permission of Wesleyan University Press. "Hook" from *Above the River: The Complete Poems*. Copyright © 1990 by Anne Wright. Reprinted with the permission of Farrar, Straus & Giroux, LLC.

Jay Wright, "The Homecoming Singer" and "The Cradle Logic of Autumn" from *Transfigurations: Collected Poems*. Copyright © 2000 by Jay Wright. Reprinted with the permission of the author.

John Yau, "January 18, 1979" from *Corpse and Mirror*. Copyright © 1983 by John Yau. Reprinted with the permission of Henry Holt and Company, LLC. "Domestic Bliss" from *Borrowed Love Poems*. Copyright © 2002 by John Yau. Reprinted with the permission of Penguin, a division of Penguin Group (USA), Inc.

Louis Zukofsky, "To my wash-stand" and "No it was no dream of coming death" from *Complete Short Poetry*. Copyright © 1991 by Louis Zukofsky. Reprinted with the permission of The Johns Hopkins University Press. "A" B 11 from A. Copyright © 1978 by Celia and Louis Zukofsky. Reprinted with the permission of the University of California Press.

Index

Authors *Titles* First Lines

Above the forest of the parakeets, 259 Above the fresh ruffles of the surf, 434

All in green went my love riding, 393 All last night I kept speaking in this, 1026

"A" 11, 487 According to Brueghel, 293 A big young bareheaded woman, 290 Ache of Marriage, The, 687 A Bird came down the Walk, 168 Acquainted with the Night, 230 A card table in the library stands ready, 774 Adams, Leonie, 425 "A cold coming we had of it," 368 Adam's Task, 860 Advice to a Prophet, 671 A dog bark, the engine of a truck, an airplane, 968 After a moment, the driver, a salesman, 831 A few sashay, a few finagle, 1057 After Apple-Picking, 218 A friend saw the rooms, 527 After great pain, a formal feeling comes (341), 168 "A hand is writing these lines," 589 After great pain, a formal feeling comes, 168 A limb snaps, the hive is smashed, and the After her husband died, 1002 survivors, 942 After Long Busyness, 743 After Lorca, 746 A man saw a ball of gold in the sky, 205 A man undergoes pain sitting at a piano, 996 After rain, through afterglow, the unfolding fan, A mother's letter, torn open in, 879 A narrow Fellow in the Grass, 180 After the Industrial Revolution, All Things Happen A neighborhood dog is climbing up the side of a at Once, 742 house, 913 After the leaves have fallen, we return, 269 A new volcano has erupted, 561 After the Pleasure Party, 156 A noiseless patient spider, 151 After we flew across the country we, 985 A poem by David McCord from the Boston Against Botticelli, 968 Transcript, 419 Agitato ma non troppo, 375 A poem should be palpable and mute, 385 Aiken, Conrad, 378 A silver Lucifer, 275 Alba, 301 A siren sang, and Europe turned away, 700 Alex Katz Paints His North Window, 480 A spare radiance blooms, blooms again, expires, Alex Katz paints his north window, 480 All afternoon it rained, then, 915 977 "A woman came into" "a car I rode" "about All afternoon my father drove the country roads, thirty-seven" "maybe, 1021 A woman walking in a walker on the cliffs, 874 All Clowns Are Masked and All Personae, 593 Abel's Bride, 688 All clowns are masked and all personae, 593 Abortions will not let you forget, 624 All Greece hates, 316 About suffering they were never wrong, 501 All in green went my love riding, 393

About the Shark, phlegmatical one, 155

Above Pate Valley, 883

A

All My Pretty Ones, 853	April Inventory, 798
All out-of-doors looked darkly in at him, 226	April is the cruellest month, breeding, 351
All the new thinking is about loss, 967	April Not an Inventory But a Blizzard, 1021
All things come to an end, 621	Archbishop, The, 1072
All things within this fading world hath end, 3	Archibald Higbie, 193
all you can about animals as persons, 885	Archival Print, An, 619
Already one day has detached itself from all the	are the desolate, dark weeks, 292
rest up ahead, 919	Are you angry at nature? said God to His
Although it is a cold evening, 553	woman, 1068
Although she feeds me bread of bitterness, 383	Ares at last has quit the field, 513
Am I thy gold? Or Purse, Lord, for thy Wealth,	Ariel was glad he had written his poems, 269
6	Armantrout, Rae, 1027
Amanda Barker, 193	Arrival of the Bee Box, The, 896
Amaze, 247	Ars Poetica, 385
America (Ginsberg), 757	Articulation, 1028
America (McKay), 383	As a sloop with a sweep of immaculate wing on
America I've given you all and now I'm nothing,	her delicate spine, 597
757	As a young man I was headstrong, willful, rash,
	683
America the Beautiful, 187	As Difference Blends into Identity, 573
American Names, 419	
American Sublime, The, 263	As I same to the edge of the woods 235
Amid the iris and the rose, 455	As I came to the edge of the woods, 235
Ammons, A. R., 727	As I Ebb'd with the Ocean of Life, 140
Among the Missing, 865	As I ebb'd with the ocean of life, 140
Among the smoke and fog of a December	As I sd to my, 745
afternoon, 348	As I sit looking out of a window of the building
Among twenty snowy mountains, 255	804
Among, 291	As I walked out one evening, 500
An angel, robed in spotless white, 210	As I walked out one evening, 500
An ingenuity too astonishing, 660	As I was walking, 747
An old dissembler who lived out his lie, 567	As I went down the hill along the wall, 224
An upper chamber in a darkened house, 160	as if it were a scene made-up by the mind, 645
— And Bees of Paradise, 446	As if that night on Fire Island never happened -
And God stepped out on space, 208	the dune, 1039
And to render harmless a bomb or the like, 1018	As long as we are lost, 495
Anecdote of the Jar, 257	As much as the image of you, I have seen, 1011
Annabel Lee, 72	As Parmigianino did it, the right hand, 811
Anne Rutledge, 192	As solid-seeming as antiquity, 869
Announced by all the trumpets of the sky, 32	As the cat, 290
Another evening we sprawled about discussing,	As the rain falls, 287
763	Ashbery, John, 803
Another Life, 934	Ask Me, 619
Another Reason Why I Don't Keep a Gun in the	Aspects of Robinson, 617
House, 954	Astropastoral, 1011
Antimatter, 913	At 65, 866
Anxiety clears meat chunks out of the stew,	At breakfast they are sober, subdued, 580
carrots, takes, 739	At four o'clock, 547
Anxiety's Prosody, 739	At Melville's Tomb, 430
Any poodle under ten inches high is a toy, 1004	At night, by the fire, 254
anyone lived in a pretty how town, 397	At North Farm, 825
anyone lived in a pretty how town, 397	At six o'clock we were waiting for coffee, 546
Appeal to the Grammarians, 1014	At ten AM the young housewife, 277
Applauding youths laughed with young	At the earliest ending of winter, 270
prostitutes, 384	At the Fishhouses, 553
Applicant, The, 887	At The Ritz, 1062

At the San Francisco Airport, 455 Before Disaster, 454 At thirteen already single-minded Abraham, 861 Before the Birth of One of Her Children, 3 At Woodlawn I heard the dead cry, 531 Before the dusk grows deeper, 904 Auden, W. H., 498 Beggar Woman, 401 Behold, the grave of a wicked man, 204 Aunt Jennifer's tigers prance across a screen, 867 Aunt Jennifer's Tigers, 867 Behold, the grave of a wicked man, 204 Aunt Rose — now — might I see you, 759 Bell Tower, 427 Author to Her Book, The, 3 Bells for John Whiteside's Daughter, 375 Autobiographia Literaria, 786 Benet, Stephen Vincent, 419 Autumn Begins in Martins Ferry, Ohio, 840 Bernstein, Charles, 1064 Autumn Refrain, 261 Berrigan, Ted, 898 Ave Caesar, 322 Berryman, John, 603 Axes, 894 beside me in this garden, 690 Ay, tear her tattered ensign down, 57 Better to wonder if ten thousand angels, 940 Beyond the Hudson's, 527 В Bidart, Frank, 931 Bill Gets Burned, 404 Baby Villon, 849 Bill Williams was in Hell without a guide, 404 Bacchus, 38 Birches, 223 Back and forth, back and forth, 636 Bird came down the Walk, A (328), 168 Back out of all this now too much for us, 237 Bird with the Coppery, Keen Claws, The, 259 Bad Time for the Sublime, A, 1023 Bird, The, 858 Bad Times Song, 580 Birthday Party, The, 524 Balance checkbook, 689 Bishop, Elizabeth, 545 Bald-bare, bone-bare, and ivory yellow: skull, Bitch, 706 544 Bitter Fruit of the Tree, 456 Ball's Bluff, 153 Black Finger, The, 272 Ballad, 736 Black reapers with the sound of steel on stones, 409 Bananas ripe and green, and ginger-root, 384 Bantams in Pine-Woods, 260 Blandeur, 1024 Barbara Frietchie, 54 Blessing, A, 841 Barely tolerated, living on the margin, 810 Blight, 30 Barlow, Joel, 15 Blocks, 788 Baroque Wall-Fountain in the Villa Sciarra, A, 670 Blonde Bombshell, 1061 Basic Con, The, 803 Blue-Eyed Exterminator, The, 525 Bates, Katharine Lee, 187 Bly, Robert, 741 Battle Hymn of the Republic, The, 80 b o d y, 784 Beautiful Changes, The, 668 Body my house, 599 Because he was a butcher and thereby, 196 Bogan, Louise, 412 Because I could not stop for Death (712), 179 Boll-weevil's coming, and the winter's cold, 409 Because I could not stop for Death, 179 Book Concluding with As a Wife Has a Cow A Love Because I'm writing about the snow not the Story, A, 240 Book of Music, A, 725 sentence, 995 Because Jim insulted Harry eight years previous, Book of Yolek, The, 682 Bought at the drug store, very cheap; and later Because of Clothes, 464 pawned, 465 Because one's husband is different from one's Bound, hungry to pluck again from the self, 667 thousand, 938 Because there was a man somewhere in a Bounden Duty, 1008 candystripe silk shirt, 586 Bowed by the weight of centuries he leans, 186 Because You Asked About the Line Between Prose and Boy at the Window, 669 Poetry, 665 Boy's Room, 527 Bee! I'm expecting you! (1035), 181 boys i mean are not refined, the, 396

Bradstreet, Anne, 1

Brahma, 40

Bee! I'm expecting you!, 181

Beebive, 409

1110 INDEX

Catch eels in the rocks below the Palace of the brain is wider than the sky, The, 175 Brainstorm, 663 Legion of Honor, 884 Bridge, The (Longfellow), 41 Causes, 667 Bridge, The (Reznikoff), 402 Celestial Music, 991 Bridges that, a little because of absence, 1048 Center, 571 Bring me wine, but wine which never grew, 38 Ceravolo, Joseph, 901 Broken Tower, The, 446 Certain saurian species, notably the skink, are Bronk, William, 643 capable of shedding their tails in, 491 Brooks, Gwendolyn, 623 Cézanne, 240 Brotherhood in Pain, 496 Chambered Nautilus, The, 58 Chaplinesque, 428 Brown, Sterling A., 456 Bryant, William Cullen, 23 Charles on Fire, 763 Bud Powell, Paris, 1959, 980 Charles on the Trevisan, night bridge, 919 Buffalo, 1043 Charleston, 161 Buffalo Bill's, 394 Chartres, 526 Buffalo Bill's, 394 Chess Game, A, 570 Chicago, 248 Bug, flower, bird on slipware fired and fluted, 773 Buick, 597 Chieftain Iffucan of Azcan in caftan, 260 Building of the Skyscraper, The, 529 Choice, A, 211 Bukowski, Charles, 651 Chord, 471 Bulkeley, Hunt, Willard, Hosmer, Meriam, Flint, Chronic Meanings, 1044 Circe's Power, 994 33 But I Can't, 511 Circus, The (1962), 715 But now that I am used to pain, 1020 Circus, The (1975), 718 But one Apocalyptic Lion's whelp (in flesh, 417 City in the Sea, The, 63 But That Is Another Story, 702 City Limits, The, 735 By a peninsula the painter sat and, 391 City Midnight Junk Strains, 760 By a peninsula the wanderer sat and sketched, Clampitt, Amy, 658 428 Clark, Tom, 952 By God, 1068 Clear Day and No Memories, A, 271 By the public hook for the private eye, 615 Clear water in a brilliant bowl, 264 By the road to the contagious hospital, 281 Cold Mountain and Cold Mountain became the By the Road to the Contagious Hospital, 281 same thing in the mind, 923 By the roots of my hair some god got hold of Collins, Billy, 953 me, 886 Colloquy in Black Rock, 630 By the rude bridge that arched the flood, 28 Colonel, The, 1071 By the time you swear you're his, 392 Colored Blues Singer, 477 Come In, 235 \mathbf{C} Come, let us tell the weeds in ditches, 413 Coming at an end, the lovers, 725 Comment on Curb, 474 Call the roller of big cigars, 260 Calm as that second summer which precedes, comments upon my last book of poesy, 654 161 Complacencies of the peignoir, and late, 250 Cameo Appearance, 933 Conception, 573 Canticle, 1047 Concise History of Music, A, 941 Canto LXXXI, 309 Concord Hymn, 28 Condemned, 839 Canto XIII, 306 Canto XLV, 307 Conduct, 391 Captain Carpenter rose up in his prime, 376 Contemplations, 2 Captain Carpenter, 376 Contentment, 59 Carson, Anne, 1066 Continent as the Letter M, The, 1009 Cascadilla Falls, 734 Coronal, A, 279 Casey at the Bat, 188 Corsons Inlet, 730 Cassandra, 199

Country Fair, 932

Cradle Logic of Autumn, The, 911 Dedication, A, 763 Crane, Hart, 427 Deep in weeds, on a smooth chunk of stone, 780 Crane, Stephen, 203 Defence of Fort McHenry (The Star-Spangled Crapsey, Adelaide, 246 Banner), 18 Crase, Douglas, 1009 Degrees of Gray in Philipsburg, 685 Creation, The, 208 Delia Rexroth, 492 Credo (Jeffers), 319 Denby, Edwin, 479 Credo (Robinson), 197 Dennis, Carl, 939 Creeley, Robert, 745 Departure's Girl Friend, 833 Crime Club, 614 Desert Places, 232 Critic, The, 788 Design, 233 Critics and Connoisseurs, 326 Desolation Row, 963 Crossing Brooklyn Ferry, 131 Devils, The, 931 Crumbling Infrastructure, The, 942 Dharma, 959 Dialog, 578 Crusoe in England, 561 Dick, you were right. I steered clear of that Cullen, Countee, 477 Cummings, E. E., 393 town., 801 Cummins, James, 1051 Dickinson, Emily, 163 Cunningham, J. V., 566 Did I? Is it?, 1058 Didn't you like the way the ants help, 832 Curie, 276 Curse, 938 Differences between rich and poor, king and Curtains, 802 queen, 522 Dim vales — and shadowy floods, 62 D Dining Out with Doug and Frank, 692 Dire one and desired one, 949 Daddy, 892 Directive, 237 Dank fens of cedar, hemlock branches gray, 160 Dirge, 466 Dank fens of cedar, hemlock branches gray, 160 Disch, Tom, 941 Danse Russe, 278 Dishonest Mailmen, The, 747 Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat?, 169 Disillusionment of Ten O'Clock, 249 Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat?, 169 Distance from Loved Ones, 1002 Dark Thing Inside the Day, 976 Diving into the Wreck, 872 Daughters of Time, the hypocritic Days, 40 Do not think I am not grateful for your small, 988 Dawn, 210 Do you remember the night Abraham first saw, Day creeps down. The moon is creeping up, 265 Day Lady Died, The, 795 Doctor Who Sits at the Bedside of a Rat, The, 572 Days of 1935,766 Does the sound or the silence make, 416 Days of 1964, 764 Dolor, 531 Days of 1968, 1081 Dolphin, 639 Days of 1994, 784 Domestic Bliss, 1084 Days, 40 Domination of Black, 254 don't worry I know you're dead, 937 Dead Letter From Out of Town, 801 Dead, The, 74 Doolittle, Hilda (H.D.), 314 Dover Beach, 952 Dear brother, would you know the life, 27 Death did not come to my mother, 573 Dover Bitch, The, 679 Death of a Soldier, The, 257 Down home, 471 Death of the Ball Turret Gunner, The, 609 Down the long hall she glistens like a star, 184 Death of the Hired Man, The, 213 Down valley a smoke haze, 883 Death the Barber, 283 Dramatic Fragments, 246 Dec. 28, 1974, 692 Dream Boogie, 469 Dec. 7, 1941, 571 Dream Boogie: Variation, 472 Decade, A, 238 dream of rimbaud, 1026

Dream On, 1003

Dream Variations, 475

December, 929

Decoy, 809

1112 INDEX

Dream within a Dream, A, 72 Evening Chess, 933 Dreams, 61 Evening in the Sanitarium, 414 Dreams, said the dog, 578 Evening traffic homeward burns, 454 "Driver, what stream is it?" I asked, well Every year without knowing it I have passed the knowing, 569 day, 834 Droning a drowsy syncopated tune, 468 Exchanging Hats, 555 Drowned Children, The, 989 Excuse me. I thought for a moment you were Drunken Winter, 903 someone I know, 643 Dunbar, Paul Laurence, 210 Duncan, Robert 644 \mathbf{F} Dürer would have seen a reason for living, 339 Dusk in Winter, 834 Fable for Critics, A, 80 Dusk, 858 Fable, 34 Dusk, 904 Facing It, 1035 Dust of Snow, 227 Fact, 472 Dylan, Bob, 962 Failed Tribute to the Stonemason of Tor House, Robinson 7effers, 1000 E Failure (Pollitt), 1063 Failure (Ryan), 1024 Each and All, 28 Fair flower, that dost so comely grow, 11 Each body has its art, its precious prescribed, Fair the Thread, 317 Fairy-Land, 62 Each instant comes with a price, 911 "Faith" is a fine invention (185), 163 "Faith" is a fine invention, 163 Early on you introduced me to young women in bars, 722 Fall 1961, 636 Early this morning, 577 Fall the deep curtains, 317 East River's Charm, 391 Fall, The, 913 Easter again, and a small rain falls, 920 Fame is a bee (1763), 183 Easter Morning, 737 Fame is a bee, 183 Edge, 897 Fanny, 21 Editor Whedon, 192 Fanny was younger once than she is now, 21 Edson, Russell, 912 Far Rockaway, 592 Fatalist, The, 972 Elegy, 952 Eliot, T. S., 342 Father Knows Best, 1049 Father, this year's jinx rides us apart, 854 Elm, 891 Emanuel, Lynn, 1060 Fearing, Kenneth, 465 Emblems of Conduct, 428 Fellow compositors, 1029 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 27 Fever 103°, 895 Emperor of Ice-Cream, The, 260 Fifth Prose, 995 Empty Bed Blues, 407 Figurehead, The, 426 Empty Mirror, 495 Fill and Illumined, 904 Epilogue, 638 Fine Work with Pitch and Copper, 292 Epitaph for Anyone, An, 568 Fire and Ice, 227 Epitaph (H.D.), 316 Fire of Drift-wood, The, 42 Epitaph (Rezinoff), 403 Fire on the Hills, 321 Eros Turannos, 200 First Fig, 388 Erotic Philosophers, The, 707 First having read the book of myths, 872 Escape is such a thankful Word (1347), 182 First, are you our sort of a person?, 887 Escape is such a thankful Word, 182 Fish, The, 324 Even the Gulls of the Cool Atlantic, 642 Fission, 1076 Even the sun-clouds this morning cannot Five Flights Up, 566 manage such skirts, 897 Fix your eyes on any chance object. For instance, Even when your friend, the radio, is still; even when her, 467 Flaubert wanted to write a novel, 664

Give known or pin ware, 240 Fling, 1051 Flood-tide below me! I see you face to face, 131 Give me truths, 30 Flowers through the window, 289 Glass Bubbles, The, 391 Fogel, Aaron, 1029 Glück, Louise, 988 For a Dead Lady, 198 Go and ask Robin to bring the girls over, 378 For love of Megan I danced all night, 900 "Go tell it" — What a Message — (1554), 183 "Go tell it" - What a Message, 183 For My Contemporaries, 567 For My Daughter, 614 Go to the western gate, Luke Havergal, 195 For My Dead Red-Haired Mother, 622 God Bless Henry (13), 604 For My Son Johnny, 574 God bless Henry. He lived like a rat, 604 For Once, Then, Something, 228 God created his image, 904 For Righteousness' Sake, 51 God had no emotions but wished temporarily, For the Anniversary of My Death, 834 1070 For the Marriage of Faustus and Helen, 431 God snaps your picture — don't look away, 619 For the Princess Hello, 1048 God's Christ Theory, 1070 For the Twentieth Century, 938 God's Justice, 1065 God's List of Liquids, 1070 For the Union Dead, 634 For us, too, there was a wish to possess, 905 God's Mother, 1069 Forché, Carolyn, 1071 God's refuted but the devil's not, 932 Form, 1056 God's Woman, 1068 1492, 185 God's Work, 1070 Forty Something, 970 Gods Are Here, The, 411 Four-Word Lines, 601 Good Morning, 473 Fragment, 273 Good morning, daddy!, 469 freaky time, 653 Good morning, daddy!, 473 Freneau, Philip, 9 Goodbye, Post Office Square, 944 From my mother's sleep I fell into the State, 609 Goodman, Paul, 569 From the Childhood of Jesus, 947 Government Injunction Restraining Harlem From this high place all things flow, 496 Cosmetic Co. 571 Frost, Robert, 212 Graffito, 780 Full Moon. Our Narragansett Gales Subside (61), Graham, Jorie, 1074 Grandfather, 482 Full moon. Our Narragansett gales subside, 607 Grandpa took me along to the hospital, 802 Funeral of Poetry, The, 598 Granted that what we summon is absurd, 844 Further in Summer than the Birds (1068), 181 Grass (Merrill), 779 Further in Summer than the Birds, 181 Grass (Sandburg), 248 Fury of Cocks, The, 856 Gratitude, 988 Great Mullen, 279 G Green Buddhas, 929 Green Light, 465 Garden, The (Pound), 300 Greenberg, Samuel 390 Garden, The (Very), 74 Gregg, Linda, 975 Grenoble Café, 580 Garrigue, Jean, 578 Georgia Dusk, 410 Grimké, Angelina Weld, 272 Gertrude Stein, 276 Guest, Barbara, 661 Gesture, The, 528 Guillaume Apollinaire, 240 Ghost of a Chance, 870 Giants are much too beautiful, 1048 H Giants, 1048 Gift Outright, The, 236 H.D., 315 Ginsberg, Allen, 750 Hacker, Marilyn, 973 Gioia, Dana, 1072 Hadas, Rachel, 1052

Hail, happy day, when, smiling like the morn, 14

Hall, Donald, 844

Give All to Love, 37

Give all to love, 37

Halleck, Fitz-Greene, 21

Here is the place; right over the hill, 52

Hamatreya, 33 Heroes, 746 Hanging from the beam, 152 Herschberger, Ruth, 627 Hanging Man, The, 886 Hideho Heights, 421 hangs heavy, 698 High-Toned Old Christian Woman, A, 259 Hans, there are moments when the whole mind, Hill, A, 680 Hill, The, 191 Happiness in the Trees, 903 Hirsch, Edward, 1080 Harbor Dawn, The, 437 His large ears hear, 743 Harlem Dancer, 384 "Histoire", 880 Harlem Happiness, 458 History of My Life, The, 829 Harlem, 472 History, 939 Hass, Robert, 966 Hitchhiker, 831 Hasty-Pudding, The, 15 Hog Butcher for the World, 248 Haunted Palace, The, 65 Holding the Thought of Love, 1018 Havana Birth, 1040 Hollander, John, 856 Having begun in thought there, 750 Hollow Men, The, 365 Hayden, Robert, 581 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 57 Haze, 698 Homage to Sextus Propertius, 303 He couldn't remember what propelled him, 1080 Homage to the Empress of the Blues, 586 He danced with tall grass, 1034 Home Burial, 219 He disappeared in the dead of winter, 502 Home to Roost, 1025 He Had His Dream, 211 Homecoming Singer, The, 909 He had his dream, and all through life, 211 Hook, 842 He rose up on his dying bed, 472 Hope, 472 He said he would be back and we'd drink wine "Hope" is the thing with feathers (254), 165 together, 587 "Hope" is the thing with feathers, 165 He Said: "If in His Image I Was Made", 245 Horn, The, 426 He said: "If in his image I was made, 245 House on the Hill, The, 194 He saw her from the bottom of the stairs, 219 House Was Quiet and the World Was Calm, The, He tells me in Bangkok he's robbed, 849 268 He thought he kept the universe alone, 235 Houses, an embassy, the hospital, 764 He wanted to tell her the weekend idea was House-Top, The, 154 "neat,", 1047 How and where they met is cause for He was reading late, at Richard's, down in speculation, 1062 Maine, 608 How did money get into the soul; how did base He would declare and could himself believe, 236 dollars and cents ascend from the slime, 927 Healthy Spot, A, 512 How does one stand, 263 Heart asks Pleasure, The - first, 174 How many dawns, chill from his rippling rest, Hecht, Anthony, 679 Hejinian, Lyn, 971 How Much Longer Will I Be Able to Inhabit the Helen, 316 Divine Sepulcher . . ., 806 Helen, thy beauty is to me, 63 How much longer will I be able to inhabit the Helmsman, The, 314 divine sepulcher, 806 Henry got me with child, 193 How oft in schoolboy-days, 160 Henry's Mind Grew Blacker the More He Thought How oft in schoolboy-days, from the school's (147), 607sway, 160 Henry's mind grew blacker the more he thought, How strange it seems! These Hebrews in their graves, 44 607 How Sweet a Lord is mine? If any should, 5 Henry's Understanding, 608 Her body is not so white as, 280 How the Pope Is Chosen, 1004 Her Garden, 848 How time reverses, 567 Here is a symbol in which, 321 How to Continue, 825

Howard, Richard, 862

Here the jack-hammer jabs into the ocean, 630

Howe, Fanny, 943 I do not think the ending can be right, 702 Howe, Julia Ward, 79 I Do Not. 997 Hudney, Sutei IX, X, XI, 7, 9, 25, 58, 60, 61, 64, I don't believe in ashes; some of the others do. Hugh Selwyn Mauberly, 305 I don't like poems about philosophy, 1013 Hughes, Langston, 468 I dwell in Possibility (657), 177 Hugo, Richard, 682 I dwell in Possibility, 177 I felt a Funeral, in my Brain (280), 166 Hum. 978 I felt a Funeral, in my Brain, 166 Hunters in the Snow, The, 294 Huron, The, 629 I found a dimpled spider, fat and white, 233 Hurt Hawks, 320 I found a, 733 Huswifery, 9 I got a call from the White House, from the, T I got out of bed, 1032 I had a bear that danced, 579 I am a finn, 1002 I had a dream, 470 I Am a Finn, 1002 I had a small, nonspeaking part, 933 - I am a gentleman in a dustcoat trying, 377 I had a vision once — though you understand, I am a nude formalist poet, a sprung, 1065 I am a parcel of vain strivings tied, 76 I had come all the way here from the sea, 446 I Am a Parcel of Vain Strivings Tied, 76 I had to kick their law into their teeth in order to I am a widow, could be charleville could be save them, 625 anywhere, 1026 I have a friend who still believes in heaven, 991 I am alive — I guess (470), 171 I have a grief, 375 I am alive-I guess, 171 I have a life that did not become, 737 I am locked in a little cedar box, 982 I have always laughed, 988 I am no shepherd of a child's surmises, 567 I have been one acquainted with the night, 230 I am not a painter, I am a poet, 791 I have done it again, 888 I am not thinking of Death, but Death is I have eaten, 290 thinking of me, 908 I have fallen in love with American names, 419 I am silver and exact. I have no preconceptions, I have just seen a beautiful thing, 272 I have known the inexorable sadness of pencils, I am the woman with the black black skin, 273 I am trying to decide to go swimming, 902 I have seen, O desolate one, the voice has its I arrived with biographical context, 972 tower, 427 I ask them to take a poem, 953 I hear a river thro' the valley wander, 246 I ate pancakes one night in a Pancake House, I heard a Fly buzz — when I died (465), 170 I heard a Fly buzz — when I died, 170 I became a criminal when I fell in love, 993 I heard one who said: 'Verily, 199 I cannot find my way: there is no star, 197 I just said I didn't know, 661 I cannot hold my peace, John Keats, 478 I Keep to Myself Such Measures . . ., 749 I cannot live with You (640), 176 I keep to myself such, 749 I cannot live with You, 176 I Knew a Woman, 537 I cannot possibly think of you, 788 I knew a woman, lovely in her bones, 537 I Celebrate Myself, 84 I Knew I'd Sing, 1057 I Know a Man, 745 I chopped down the house that you had been saving to live in next summer, 714 I know how to make a bed, 678 I come in from the canal. I don't know anything, I know the bottom, she says. I know it with my 644 great tap root, 891 I come, I said, to be useful and to entertain, 594 I know, 247 I could take the Harlem night, 469 I left parts of myself everywhere, 929 I died for Beauty — but was scarce (449),170 I let her garden go, 848 I died for Beauty - but was scarce, 170 I like to see it lap the Miles (585), 174

I like to see it lap the Miles, 174

I do not know English, 997

difference, 736

I loathed you, Spoon River. I tried to rise above

I was a dog in my former life, 1007 you, 193 I was enriched, not casting after marvels, 425 I love you so much, 1050 I loved a red-haired girl, 622 I was going along a dusty highroad, 734 I was here before, a long time ago, 956 I Married, 486 I was miserable, of course, for I was seventeen, I married, 486 I met Ted at two parties at the same house, 1018 I might as well begin by saying how much I like I was on a white coast once, 1047 the title, 954 I was only a young man, 842 I never intended to have this life, believe me, 744 I went down by Cascadilla, 734 I never turned anyone into a pig, 994 I went for a walk over the dunes again this I ordered this, this clean wood box, 896 morning, 730 I placed a jar in Tennessee, 257 I will grieve alone, 841 I planned to have a border of lavender, 569 I will not toy with it nor bend an inch, 383 I planned to have a border of lavender, 569 I will strike down wooden houses; I will burn I put your leaves aside, 239 aluminum, 845 I reckon — when I count at all, 174 I woke up this mornin' with an awful achin' I reckon — when I count at all, 174 head, 407 I remember when I wrote The Circus, 718 I won't say much for the sea, 966 I ride, 600 I wonder what to mean by sanctuary, if a real or, I said I will find what is lowly, 729 I said to my baby, 473 I would not paint — a picture (505), 171 I saw a man pursuing the horizon, 204 I would not paint — a picture, 171 I saw a man pursuing the horizon, 204 I, too, dislike it, 324 I Saw in Louisiana a Live-Oak Growing, 142 I, too, dislike it: there are things that are I saw in Louisiana a live-oak growing, 142 important beyond all this fiddle, 323 I saw the spot where our first parents dwelt, 74 I'd be a dainty contained cool, 481 I see it as it looked one afternoon, 185 I'd never seen pain so bland, 980 I'm Nobody! Who are you? (288), 167 I see them, - crowd on crowd they walk the I'm Nobody! Who are you?, 167 earth, 74 I shaved my legs a second time, 924 I'm not going to cry all the time, 790 I sit in one of the dives, 504 I've always loved the autumn. Trees bleed amber, I start out for a walk at last after weeks at the desk, 743 I've stayed in the front yard all my life, 623 I stood on the bridge at midnight, 41 ID, 1058 I stroll on Madison in expensive clothes, sour, Idea of Order at Key West, The, 262 479 Idea, The, 907 I strolled across, 536 If "compression is the first grace of style," 325 I study the lives on a leaf: the little, 529 If ever two were one, then surely we, 4 I swam the Huron of love, and am not ashamed, If external action is effete, 322 If I am as cute as a button, 1084 I taste a liquor never brewed (214), 164 If I could catch the green lantern of the firefly, I taste a liquor never brewed, 164 I think there is in this stuff for many lyrics: — If I don't drive around the park, 393 the, 458 If I had not met the red-haired boy whose father had broken a leg parachuting into Provence, I Thought It Was Harry, 643 I too could give my heart to history, 939 I took another day, 461 If I should learn, in some quite casual way, 388 If I should learn, in some quite casual way, 388 I try to hide in Proust, 1033 I wake to sleep, and take my waking slow, 537 If I Told Him A Completed Portrait of Picasso, 242 If I told him would he like it. Would he like it if I walked in a desert, 205 I walked in a desert, 205 I told him, 242 I want to know the unity in all things and the If I Were a Bird, 481

I wanted to be sure to reach you, 788

if it doesn't come bursting out of you, 657

If it form the one landscape that we the In the usual iconography of the temple or the inconstant ones, 517 local Wok, 958 If it please God, 1020 In the Waiting Room, 559 If the red slayer think he slays, 40 In View of the Fact, 740 If We Must Die, 382 In Worcester, Massachusetts, 559 If we must die, let it not be like hogs, 382 In your extended absence, you permit me, 992 If we, as we are, are dust, and dust, as it will, "Indefiniteness is an element of the true music.", rises, 919 725 If when my wife is sleeping, 278 Index, 1012 If you didn't see the six-legged dog, 932 Indian Burying Ground, The, 12 If you take the moon in your hands, 317 Indifferent as a statue, 403 Infinity, when all things it beheld, 6 Ignorant Lust After Knowledge, The, 644 Illustrious Ancestors, 686 Insistently through sleep — a tide of voices, 437 Imagine a poem that starts with a couple, 905 Inspiration (Matthews), 981 impact of a dollar upon the heart, The, 205 Inspiration (Tate), 1005 Impossible Marriage, The, 844 Inspiration (Thoreau), 77 Improvisations on a Sentence by Poe, 725 Instruction Manual, The, 804 "In America," began, 338 Introduction to Poetry, 953 In a cloud bones of steel, 402 Invocation to the Social Muse, 386 In a Dark Time, 538 Invocation, 977 In a dark time, the eye begins to see, 538 Is anything central?, 823 " — In a dream I never exactly dreamed, 934 Is it the plenitude of seasons, then, the number, In a few days now when two memories meet, 568 In a few days now when two memories meet, Is the soul solid, like iron?, 915 Is this the river East I heard?, 391 In a field, 905 It gradually became a different country, 1015 In a poem, one line may hide another line, 720 It hangs deep in his robes, a delicate, 984 In a rush this weekday morning, 961 It has been a long time now, 975 In a Station of the Metro, 302 It is 12:20 in New York a Friday, 795 In all those stories the hero, 744 It is a clearing deep in a forest: overhanging In every part of every living thing, 483 boughs, 742 In italy, where this sort of thing can occur, 680 It is a cramped little state with no foreign policy, In Joe Brainard's collage its white arrow, 899 In May, when sea-winds pierced our solitudes, 31 It is a hollow garden, under the cloud, 414 In Memory of Sigmund Freud, 508 It is an old established hotel, 621 In Memory of W. B. Yeats, 502 It is evening in the town of X, 909 In Praise of Han Shan, 923 It is not the moon, I tell you, 990 In Praise of Limestone, 517 It is the movement that incites the form, 863 In Response to a Rumor That the Oldest Whorehouse It is the old show, but the young son can fly, in Wheeling, West Virginia, Has Been 1049 Condemned, 841 It snows, 929 In spite of all the learned have said, 12 It started before Christmas. Now our son, 1052 In the Attic, 705 It stops the town we come through. Workers In the beginning there were days set aside for raise, 597 various tasks, 1065 It was a November night of wind, 1070 In the desert, 203 It was an adventure much could be made of: a In the desert, 203 walk, 906 In the fine print of her face, 929 It was lying near my back porch, 1027 In the greenest of our valleys, 65 It was many and many a year ago, 72 In the life we lead together every paradise is lost, It was not Death, for I stood up (510), 172 It was not Death, for I stood up, 172 It's 8:54 a.m. in Brooklyn it's the 28th of July In the Shreve High football stadium, 840

and, 899

It's a pity we have to suffer, 952

In the small beauty of the forest, 528

In the story of Patroclus, 990

1118 INDEX

It's a spring morning; sun pours in the window, Koch, Kenneth, 711 Koethe, John, 1014 It's my lunch hour, so I go, 790 Komunyakaa, Yusef, 1033 It's no use raising a shout, 499 Kore, 747 It's no use raising a shout, 499 Korean mums, 690 It's not exciting to have a bar of soap, 900 Kung walked, 306 Kunitz, Stanley, 491 It's not my world, I grant, but I made it, 572 Ivory Tower, The, 452 L l(a leaf falls)oneliness, 400 La Figlia Che Piange, 351 Fack and Fill, 568 Jacobsen, Josephine, 524 Ladder horned against moonlight, 764 January 18, 1979, 1084 Lady Lazarus, 888 Jarrell, Randall, 609 Lady's-Maid's Song, The, 857 Jeffers, Robinson, 318 Lake Isle, The, 302 Jesús, Estrella, Esperanza, Mercy, 582 Lake Superior, 483 Jewish Cemetery at Newport, The, 44 Lana Turner has collapsed!, 797 Job Interview, The, 864 Landing, The, 1019 Johnson, James Weldon, 206 Landscape with the Fall of Icarus, 293 Johnson, Robert, 577 Last Friday, in the big light of last Friday night, Johnson's Cabinet Watched by Ants, 742 270 Jones, Rodney, 1082 Last Hill in a Vista, 413 Latest Hotel Guest Walks Over Particles That Joseph, Lawrence, 1050 Journey of the Magi, 368 Revolve in Seven Other Dimensions Controlling Juan's Song, 413 Latticed Space, 621 Juke Box Love Song, 469 Lauterbach, Ann, 977 Jumbled in the common box, 511 Law, say the gardeners, is the sun, 506 Law, say the gardeners, is the sun, 506 Jumbled in the common box, 511 Just as my fingers on these keys, 252 Lay down these words, 882 Just How Low Can a Highbrow Go When a Lay of Ike, The (23), 605 Highbrow Lowers His Brow?, 476 Lazarus, Emma, 184 Just off the highway to Rochester, Minnesota, 841 Legend, 459 Just the right number of letters-half the Les morts vont vite, the dead go fast, the next day absent!, 724 alphabet, 861 Just when I thought there wasn't room enough, Let Evening Come, 1031 Let No Charitable Hope, 312 Justice, Donald, 701 Let the light of late afternoon, 1031 Let us all point an accusing finger at Mr. Latour, K Let us begin to understand the argument, 452 Kaddish, 751 Let us forgive Ty Kendricks, 457 Keeping Things Whole, 905 Let us go then, you and I, 343 Kees, Weldon, 613 Letter, A, 27 Levertov, Denise, 686 Kenyon, Jane, 1031 Levine, Philip, 849 Key, Francis Scott, 18 Kind Valentine, 588 Life contracts and death is expected, 257 King Midas, 677 Life, Friends, Is Boring. We Must Not Say So (14), Kingfishers, The, 539 Kinnell, Galway, 830 Life, friends, is boring. We must not say so, 605 Kirstein, Lincoln, 521 Light clarity avocado salad in the morning, 797 Kitchen, 749 Like a skein of loose silk blown against a wall, Kizer, Carolyn, 706

Like Most Revelations, 863

Know me? I am the ghost of Gansevoort Pier, 865

Meditation VI (Canticles II:1: I am ... the lily of

the valleys), 6

Like slime, 1024 Luke Havergal, 195 Like They Say, 747 Lull, The, 1042 Lines Composed Over Three Thousand Miles From Lullaby, 640 Tintern Abbey, 956 Lunar Baedeker, 275 Lines traced under an image of amor Lying in a Hammock at William Duffy's Farm in threatening, 156 Pine Island, Minnesota, 840 Lip was a man who used his head, 568 Lying, 674 Lip was a man who used his head, 568 Listen, my children, and you shall hear, 47 M Litany, 961 Little Gidding, 369 MacLeish, Archibald, 384 Little I ask; my wants are few, 59 Magnificat in Little, 425 Little thinks, in the field, you red-cloaked clown, Make me, O Lord, thy Spining Wheele compleate, 9 Live blindly and upon the hour. The Lord, 244 Making a Bed, 678 Maldive Shark, The, 155 Live Blindly, 244 Living in Sin, 868 Man Eating, 1032 Living Memory, 875 Man Listening to Disc, 960 Living with Chris, 900 Man on a Fire Escape, 1080 Lo! Death has reared himself a throne, 63 Man on the Dump, The, 265 Locust Tree in Flower, The, 291 Man Running, 675 Loneliness leapt in the mirrors, but all week, 833 man saw a ball of gold in the sky, A, 205 Long afterward, Oedipus, old and blinded, Man Splitting Wood in the Daybreak, The, 830 walked the roads, 588 Man Undergoes Pain Sitting at a Piano, A, 996 Long Island Night, The, 678 Man Whose Pharynx Was Bad, The, 261 Long Island Sound, 185 Man with the Hoe, The, 186 Long Time No See, 'Bye Now, 476 Mansion, 728 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 41 Many times I wait there for my father, 1043 Marine Surface, Low Overcast, 659 Look closely at the letters. Can you see, 784 Looking into my daughter's eyes I read, 614 Markham, Edwin, 186 Looking up at the stars, I know quite well, 521 Marriage and Midsummer's Night, 972 Loquitur: En Bertrans de Born, 295 Marriage in the Sixties, A, 869 Lordly Hudson, The, 569 Marriage, 327 Lost Children, The, 611 Mary sat musing on the lamp-flame at the table, Lost in Translation, 774 Lost Pilot, The, 999 Master and Man, 457 Lost Son, The, 531 Masters, Edgar Lee, 191 Love at the lips was touch, 229 Mathews, Harry, 879 Love Calls Us to the Things of This World, 668 Matthews, William, 980 Love is a babe as you know and when you, 1017 May breath for a dead moment cease as jerking Love is boring and passé, all the old baggage, your, 938 1061 may i feel said he, 395 Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink, 389 may i feel said he, 395 Love is not all: it is not meat nor drink, 389 May I for my own self song's truth reckon, 297 Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock, The, 343 Mayer, Bernadette, 1017 McClatchy, J. D., 1019 Love Song, 924 Love: Beginnings, 926 McHugh, Heather, 1056 Lover, A, 239 McKay, Claude, 382 Lover, The, 926 me against the world, 655 Lowell, Amy, 238 Me and the Devil Blues, 577 Lowell, James Russell, 80 Meditation at Lagunitas, 967 Lowell, Robert, 630 Meditation III (Canticles I:3: Thy Good Ointment), 5

Loy, Mina, 273 Luck, 475

Moore's Paradox, 1016

Mediterranean, The, 451 More Loving One, The, 521 Meeting and Passing, 224 Morning in America, 1015 Melville, Herman, 152 Moss, Howard, 677 Mementos, 1, 799 Most beautiful! the red-flowering eucalyptus, the madrone, the yew, 649 Memorial Day 1950, 787 Memories of West Street and Lepke, 631 Most of It, The, 235 Men and Women Have Meaning Only as Man and Mother of Men, and bearded like a male, 406 Woman, 642 mother, the, 624 Men and women have meaning only as man and Motive for Metaphor, The, 267 Mountain Talk, 734 woman, 642 Men at Forty, 703 Movie Actors Scribbling Letters Very Fast in Crucial Men at forty, 703 Scenes, 579 Men duly understand the river of life, 828 Mr. Flood's Party, 201 Men loved wholly beyond wisdom, 413 Mu (from Harlem Gallery), 421 Men Loved Wholly Beyond Wisdom, 413 Much in Little, 455 Men seldom make passes, 393 Much Madness is divinest Sense (435), 169 Mending Wall, 212 Much Madness is divinest Sense, 169 Merrill, James, 762 munching a plum on, 291 Merwin, W. S., 833 Murray, Joan, 640 Musée des Beaux Arts, 501 Mid-August at Sourdough Mountain Lookout, 883 Middle Passage, 582 Music divides the evening, 1033 Music I heard with you, 379 Middle-aged, The, 868 Midston House, 590 Music I heard with you was more than music, Midwinter spring is its own season, 369 379 Miles, Josephine, 571 Mutes, The, 687 Millay, Edna St. Vincent, 388 My Autobiography, 900 My Beloved, 929 Mind in its purest play is like some bat, 669 Mind, 669 My black face fades, 1035 Mind-Body Problem, 1064 My brother comes home from work, 851 Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of My Brother Lives Too Far Away, 411 the Lord, 80 My brother lives too far away, 411 Mingus at The Showplace, 980 My candle burns at both ends, 388 Minimal, The, 529 My Dolphin, you only guide me by surprise, 639 Miniver Cheevy, 197 My Father at 85, 743 Miniver Cheevy, child of scorn, 197 My Father in the Night Commanding No. 700 Miracle for Breakfast, A, 546 My father in the night commanding No, 700 my father moved through dooms of love, 398 Mirror (Plath), 886 Mirror, The (Glück), 989 my father moved through dooms of love, 398 Misery and Splendor, 970 My father used to say, 326 Misgivings, 153 My food was pallid till I heard it ring, 677 Missing consonant, silent vowel in everyone, My friend from Asia has powers and magic, he plucks a blue leaf from the young blue-gum, Mistah Kurtz — he dead, 365 Mitchell, Susan, 1040 My friend says I was not a good son, 835 Mock Orange, 990 My Grandmother's Love Letters, 429 Money, 927 My head and shoulders, and my book, 493 Monosyllable, The, 524 My head battered against the culvert wall, 1082 Montana Pastoral, 567 My Heart, 790 My Life by Water, 483 Montesano Unvisited, 684 Moon in Your Hands, The, 317 My life closed twice before its close (1732), 183 My life closed twice before its close, 183 Moonlight in the kitchen is a sign of God, 1070 Moore, Clement, 19 My Life had stood — a Loaded Gun (754), 179 Moore, Marianne, 322 My Life had stood — a Loaded Gun, 179

My life, 483

My Life, 971 No it was no dream of coming death, 490 My long two-pointed ladder's sticking through a No it was no dream of coming death, 490 tree, 218 No more walks in the wood, 862 My Lost Youth, 45 No more with overflowing light, 198 My love came up from Barnegat, 312 No one really dies in the myths, 976 My Manhood, 1082 No sleep. The sultriness pervades the air, 154 My Mother Would Be a Falconress, 647 No soldiers in the scenery, 271 My mother would be a falconress, 647 No Swan So Fine, 339 my old man, 651 No Time, 961 My Papa's Waltz, 530 "No water so still as the, 339 My Philosophy of Life, 827 Noiseless Patient Spider, A, 151 My religion makes no sense, 1067 Not as though storks were sorry that they'd brought the child, 628 My Religion, 1067 My Shoes, 928 Not because of victories, 402 My swirling wants. Your frozen lips, 871 Not for these lovely blooms that prank your My thoughts turn south, 689 chambers did I, 390 Mysteries, 1026 Not hell but a street, not, 863 Myth, 588 Not Ideas About the Thing But the Thing Itself, 270 Not less because in purple I descended, 258 N Not like the brazen giant of Greek fame, 184 Not quite vet. First, 692 Not the five feet of water to your chin, 403 Nantucket, 289 narrow Fellow in the Grass, A (986), 180 Not to ask, not to be answered, 462 Nash, Ogden, 475 Not you, lean quarterlies and swarthy Nature's first green is gold, 228 periodicals, 792 Nautilus Island's hermit, 632 Nothing as miserable has happened before, 678 Negro Hero, 625 Nothing Gold Can Stay, 228 Neighbor, 471 Nothing would sleep in that cellar, dank as a Neighborhood Dog, The, 913 ditch, 530 Neither our vices nor our virtues, 646 Notley, Alice, 1020 Neither Out Far Nor In Deep, 233 November Cotton Flower, 409 Now burst above the city's cold twilight, 245 Neither the wild tulip, poignant, 661 Nemerov, Howard, 663 Now let no charitable hope, 312 Never Again Would Birds' Song Be the Same, 236 Now the equivocal lightning flashes, 678 New Birth, The, 74 Now they are resting, 292 New books of poetry will be written, 279 Now we enter a strange world, where the New Colossus, The, 184 Hessian Christmas, 742 New World, The, 75 Now when I walk around at lunchtime, 796 News Item, 393 Now, when he and I meet, after all these years, Next Afternoon, 1043 "next to of course god america i", 395 "next to of course god america i, 395 O Niedecker, Lorine, 481 Night Abraham Called to the Stars, The, 744 O be swift, 314 Night Sweat, 633 O beautiful for spacious skies, 187 O Black and unknown bards of long ago, 206 Nightmare Boogie, 470 Nights of 1964-66: The Old Reliable, 973 O Black and Unknown Bards, 206 9-11-01, 944 O Carib Isle!, 445 1948: 7ews, 879 O do not disturb the Archbishop, 1072 1926, 617 O generation of the thoroughly smug, 301 No bitterness: our ancestors did it, 322 O God, O Venus, O Mercury, patron of thieves, No butler, no second maid, no blood upon the stair, 614 O height dispersed and head, 903

O quam te memorem virgo, 351

No-Good Blues, 1036

O to break loose, like the chinook, 637 One Art. 565 One Coat of Paint, 825 O were it but a venial sin, and I asleep, 628 O'Hara, Frank, 785 One day in the forest there was somebody, 836 One day the Nouns were clustered in the street, O! say can you see, by the dawn's early light, 18 Oak oak! like like, 903 712 Observation, 393 One day, 522 Octobus, An. 333 One failure on, 740 Ode to Meaning, 949 One Girl at the Boys Party, The, 984 Ode to the Confederate Dead, 448 One granite ridge, 881 Ode, 35 One leaves his leaves at home, 279 of death, 283 One Life, 874 of ice. Deceptively reserved and flat, 333 One must have a mind of winter, 258 Of Mere Being, 271 One noonday, at my window in the town, 153 Of Modern Poetry, 267 One O'Clock at Night, 274 Of Your Father's Indiscretions and the Train to One of the Lives, 838 California, 1061 One Saturday morning he went to the river to Off Havana the ocean is green this morning, play, 947 One summer he stole the jade buttons, 1061 One Thing That Can Save America, The, 823 Often beneath the wave, wide from this ledge, 430 Often I Am Permitted to Return to a Meadow, 645 One Train May Hide Another, 720 Often I think of the beautiful town, 45 1-2-3 was the number he played but today the Oh strong-ridged and deeply hollowed, 277 number came 3-2-1, 466 One wading a Fall meadow finds on all sides, 668 Oh there once was a woman, 826 Oh! that my young life were a lasting dream, 61 One's grand flights, one's Sunday baths, 266 Old age is, 280 Only teaching on Tuesdays, book-worming, 631 Open Letter from a Constant Reader, 665 Old Eben Flood, climbing alone one night, 201 Old-Fashioned Song, An, 862 Open the book of tales you knew by heart, 875 Old Ironsides, 57 Opening of Eyes, 461 Old Man, The, 403 Oppen, George, 526 Old Man's Winter Night, An, 226 Opusculum paedagogum, 264 Old Story, An, 195 Orbit, 412 Oliver, Mary, 915 Oread, 316 Olds, Sharon, 982 Orpheus Alone, 906 Olson, Charles, 539 Orpheus and Eurydice, 1074 On a hillside somewhere in Sorrento Valley, Other Side of the River, The, 920 1015 Other, 750 On Being Brought from Africa to America, 13 Others taunt me with having knelt at well-curbs, On sunny summer Sunday afternoons in Harlem, 228 470 Otherwise, 1032 On the Coast Near Sausalito, 966 Out of burlap sacks, out of bearing butter, 850 On the Death of Friends in Childhood, 702 Out of churned aureoles, 659 On the Emigration to America and Peopling the Out of me unworthy and unknown, 192 Western Country, 10 Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking, 136 On the Home Front — 1942, 480 Out of the cradle endlessly rocking, 136 On the other side of a mirror there's an inverse Out of the mud two strangers came, 231 world, 913 "Out, Out ---", 226 On the Verge of the Path, 662 Out walking in the frozen swamp one gray day, On the war day, mainly the soldiers got going, 571 Outside the night was cold, the snow was deep, Once there came a man, 204 Once there came a man, 204 Oven Bird, The, 225 Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, Over 2,000 Illustrations and a Complete Concordance, 551 weak and weary, 67

Over my head, I see the bronze butterfly, 840

Once upon a time there were two brothers, 829

P Poetry is a kind of money, 1023

Padgett, Ron, 987 Page Torn from a Notebook, 628 Poetry [original version], 323 Pain — has an Element of Blank, 177

Pain — has an Element of Blank, 177 Poet's Work, 480

Palm Sunday, 661

Palmer, Michael, 995

Parachutes, My Love, Could Carry Us Higher, 661

Parker, Dorothy, 392

Part otter, part snake, part bird the bird Anhinga,

Passing stranger! you do not know how longingly I look upon you, 144

Passing, 470

Past Is the Present, The, 322

Paul Revere's Ride, 47

Peacock, Molly, 1042 Perelman, Bob, 1044

Performances, assortments, résumés, 441

Permanently, 712 Personal Poem, 796

Peter and Mother, 589

Peter Quince at the Clavier, 252

Philosopher's Conquest, The, 908

Piazza Piece, 377 Pibroch, 1020

Picasso made me tough and quick, and the

Pile the bodies high at Austerlitz and Waterloo, 248

Pinsky, Robert, 945

Pity me not because the light of day, 388 Pity me not because the light of day, 388 Piute Creek, 881

Plain Sense of Things, The, 269 Planet on the Table, The, 269

Plath, Sylvia, 886

plato told, 400 plato told, 400

Player Piano, The, 612

Pleasure, 594

Poe, Edgar Allan, 61

Poem by David McCord, A, 419

Poem of Unrest, A, 828 Poem (O'Hara), 786

Poem (O'Hara, 1959), 797

Poem (O'Hara, 1962), 797

poem (Cummings), 400

Poem (Williams), 290

Poems of Our Climate, The, 264

Poet's Work, 482 Poetic License, 981

Poetry Is a Kind of Money, 1023

Poetry is the supreme fiction, madame, 259

Poetry, a Natural Thing, 646

Poetry [revised version], 324

Pollitt, Katha, 1063

Pope's Penis, The, 984

Poppies in October, 897

Portent, The, 152

Porter, Anne, 574

Portrait d'une Femme, 300 Portrait of a Lady (Eliot), 348

Portrait of a Lady (Williams), 278

Postponement of Self, 461

Pound, Ezra, 295

Powers of Thirteen, 861

Preface, The [to God's Determinations], 6

Preludes (Aiken), 379

Preludes (Eliot), 346

Printer's Error, The, 1029

Proletarian Portrait, 290

Prologue, The, 1

Promotion, The, 1007

Prophecy, 845

Prophet, 953

Proverb, 724

Provide, Provide, 234

Psalm, 528

Publication — is the Auction (709), 178

Publication — is the Auction, 178

Pure? What does it mean?, 895

Puritan's Ballad, The, 312

Putnam, H. Phelps, 404

Putting in the Seed, 225

Q

Queen Ann's Lace, 280

Question, 599

Questions of Travel, 556

R

Race, The, 985

Racine, 923

Railway Stationery, The, 712

Rain is not surrounded by sleep like a drum, 904

Rain Towards Morning, 555

Rain (Ceravolo), 904

Rain (Oliver), 915

Rain (Williams), 287

Rank, 522

Ransom, John Crowe, 374

Round (Kees), 616 Round (Pinsky), 948

Rapid Transit, 286 Row after row with strict impunity, 448 Raven, The, 67 Rukeyser, Muriel, 587 Rule and Its Exception, The, 914 Razors pain you, 392 Rumpled, torpid, bored, too tasteful to rhyme, Reading in Place, 905 Reading Reverdy, 987 Reality Is an Activity of the Most August Ryan, Kay, 1022 Imagination, 270 S Reapers, 409 Reason, 572 Reconciliation, 145 Safe in their Alabaster Chambers (216), 164 Red Hat, The, 1052 Safe in their Alabaster Chamber, 164 Red Poppy, The, 993 Said, Pull her up a bit will you, Mac, I want to Red Wheelbarrow, A, 726 unload there, 572 Red Wheelbarrow, The, 285 Saint Francis and the Sow, 830 Reflective, 733 Salutation, 301 Same in Blues, 473 Relationships, 666 Release, 246 Samurai Song, 951 Rendezvous, 390 Sandburg, Carl, 247 Repose of Rivers, 429 Santa Fe Sky, 977 Resemblance Between Your Life and a Dog, The, 744 Satan Says, 982 Resonance, 621 Scarecrow, The, 932 Rest and look at this goddamned wheelbarrow, Scented Herbage of My Breast, 143 726 Scented herbage of my breast, 143 Résumé, 392 Schubert, David, 588 Return, The (Levine), 852 Schuyler, James, 689 Return, The (Pound), 299 Schwartz, Delmore, 592 Scott, Winfield Townley, 544 Reuben Bright, 196 Reunion, 919 Sea Lullaby, 310 Rexroth, Kenneth, 492 Seafarer, The, 297 Reznikoff, Charles, 401 Seascape, 547 Rhodora:, The, 31 See, they return; ah, see the tentative, 299 Rich, Adrienne, 867 Seeing the snowman standing all alone, 669 Seidel, Frederick, 923 Richard Cory, 196 Riddle we can guess (1222), The, 182 Self-Portait in a Convex Mirror, 811 Ride, 572 Self-Portrait as Still Life, 704 Self-Portrait in Tyvek(TM) Windbreaker, 780 Riding the A, 600 Self-Portrait, 919 Riding, Laura, 461 Riprap, 882 Señora it is true the Greeks are dead, 386 River Song, 615 Sense of the Sleight-of-hand Man, The, 266 River that must turn full after I stop dying, 487 September 1, 1939, 504 River, The, 438 September rain falls on the house, 558 River-Merchant's Wife, The, 301 Sestina, 558 Riverside Park, 1053 Sestina: Altaforte, 295 Road Not Taken, The, 222 Sexton, Anne, 853 Robinson at cards at the Algonquin; a thin, 617 Shades of Callimachus, Coan ghosts of Philetas, Robinson, 615 303 Robinson, Edwin Arlington, 194 Shadow faces, 471 Shallot, A, 673 Rock and Hawk, 321 Roethke, Theodore, 529 Shame, 672 Roosters, 547 Shampoo, The, 555 Root Cellar, 530 Shapiro, David, 1047 Rose Is Obsolete, The, 282 Shapiro, Karl, 596

She doesn't get to say much in the official

biography, 1069

She fears him, and will always ask, 200 So many want to be lifted by song and dancing, She had thought the studio would keep itself, 868 so much depends, 285 She hugs a white rose to her heart, 588 So often artists have painted a woman, 1084 She looked over his shoulder, 519 So then he wandered out into the street and She said he was a man who cheated, 568 began to testify, 953 She sang beyond the genius of the sea, 262 So there stood Matthew Arnold and this girl, 679 She says to him, musing, "If you ever leave me, so you want to be a writer?, 657 Solidarity Is the Name We Give to What We Cannot She walked through Grant Park during the red Hold, 1065 days of summer, 1081 Some people go their whole lives, 1006 Sheaves, The, 203 Some Questions You Might Ask, 915 Shield of Achilles, The, 519 Some say the world will end in fire, 227 Shiloh, 154 Some Sort of Chronicler I Am, 1054 Shine, Perishing Republic, 319 Some sort of chronicler I am, mixing, 1054 Ship of State and Grandpa, 407 Some time when the river is ice ask me, 619 Some weep to find the Golden Pear, 477 Shoes, secret face of my inner life, 928 Somebody dies every four minutes, 286 Shoveling Snow with Buddha, 958 Something there is that doesn't love a wall, 212 Sick Child, A, 609 Sometimes a crumb falls, 475 Signature of All Things, The, 493 Sometimes by night I don't know why, 1068 Silence at Night, The, 479 Sometimes I walk where the deep water dips, 161 Silence, 326 Sometimes I walk where the deep water dips, Silent Generation, The, 699 Simic, Charles, 928 Sometimes where you get it they wrap it up in a, Similes, 403 Simpson, Louis, 699 Somewhere someone is traveling furiously Since you ask, most days I cannot remember, 855 toward you, 823 Singers Change, the Music Goes On, The, 976 Song in Sligo, 579 Siren, 993 song in the front yard, a, 623 Six O'Clock, 245 Song of Myself, 84 16 years old, 651 Sonnet — To an American Painter Departing for Skimming lightly, wheeling still, 154 Europe, 26 Skunk Hour, 632 Sonnet (Love is a babe)(Mayer), 1017 Sleep, little architect. It is your mother's wish, Sonnet (You jerk you didn't)(Mayer), 1017 640 Sonnet (So long honey) (Mayer), 1018 Small Lower-Middle-Class White Southern Male, Sonnet XV (Berrigan), 899 1083 Sonnet XXXVI (Berrigan), 899 Smell!, 277 Sonnet LXX (Berrigan), 900 Smith, Bessie, 407 Sonnets To Some Sexual Organs, 406 Smith, Patti, 1026 Soonest Mended, 810 Snodgrass, W. D., 798 Sootie Joe, 421 Snow falling and night falling fast, oh, fast, 232 Sorrento Valley, 1015 Snow Man, The, 258 Sorting out letters and piles of my old, 799 Snow on Saddle Mountain, The, 885 Soul has Bandaged moments, The (512), 173 Soul selects her own Society, The (303), 167 Snow, 919 Snow-Storm, The, 32 Southern Cop, 457 Snyder, Gary, 881 Space, The, 619 So I may say, 316 Sparrows were feeding in a freezing drizzle, 665 So I Said I Am Ezra, 727 Speak, Mistress Quaker, a parable waits from So I said I am Ezra, 727 which blessings, 977 Spicer, Jack, 725 So it came time, 728 So long honey, don't ever come around again, Sporting Life, 726

Spring Pools, 230

I'm sick of you, 1018

St. Thomas Aquinas, 929

Take this kiss upon the brow, 72

Tate, Allen, 448

Tate, James, 995

Stafford, William, 618 Te Deum, 402 Staring at the Sea on the Day of the Death of Tea at the Palaz of Hoon, 258 Another, 602 Teaching the Ape to Write Poems, 1001 Tears Henry Shed for Poor Old Hemingway (235), Steeple-7ack, The, 339 Stein, Gertrude, 239 Step Away From Them, A, 790 Tears Henry shed for poor old Hemingway, 608 Stevens, Wallace, 249 Tell all the Truth but tell it slant (1129), 182 Stick your patent name on a signboard, 438 Tell all the Truth but tell it slant, 182 Stickney, Trumbull, 244 Telling the Bees, 52 Still dark, 566 Temple of the Animals, The, 645 still do I keep my look, my identity . . ., 626 Tenebris, 272 Still, 729 Testimony, 401 Stone, Ruth, 620 Thanatopsis, 24 Stone-cutters fighting time with marble, you Thanks for the tree, 1034 foredefeated, 318 Thanks, 1034 Stopping by Woods on a Snowy Evening, 228 Thayer, Ernest Lawrence, 188 Story About the Body, A, 969 The ache of marriage, 687 Strand, Mark, 904 The age is dull and mean. Men creep, 51 Strange bird, 842 The apparition of these faces in the crowd, 302 Strange now to think of you, gone without The art of losing isn't hard to master, 565 corsets & eyes, while I walk on the sunny The back, the yoke, the yardage. Lapped seams, pavement of Greenwich Village, 751 945 Strange that I did not know him then, 195 The bell-rope that gathers God at dawn, 446 Stranger, The, 836 The big toe located on each of the two feet of Strong ankled, sun burned, almost naked, 493 man, 914 Student, The, 338 The birds against the April wind, 56 Study of Two Pears, 264 The Black Queen raised high, 933 Style, 664 the boys i mean are not refined, 396, Success is counted sweetest (67), 163 The brain is wider than the sky, 175 Success is counted sweetest, 163 The bride disappears. After twenty minutes of Summer Commentary, A, 454 searching, 844 Summer Storm, 1073 The broken pillar of the wing jags from the Summer Thunder, The, 678 clotted shoulder, 320 Summer, 479 The bud, 830 Summoned by conscious recollection, she, 970 The bulk of it, 526 Sun Underfoot Among the Sundews, The, 660 The buzz saw snarled and rattled in the yard, 226 Sunday Morning, 250 The chessboard was reflected in her eyes, 570 Sundays too my father got up early, 581 The chickens, 1025 Supermarket in California, A, 750 The church is a business, and the rich, 746 Susanna and the Elders, 247 The concept is interesting: to see, as though Swan and Shadow, 858 reflected, 824 Sweeter than sour apples flesh to boys, 899 The cross the fork the zigzag — a few straight Swenson, May, 599 lines, 951 Switch on lights yellow as the sun, 760 The days are beautiful, 978 Syrinx, 773 The deer were bounding like blown leaves, 321 The doctor who sits at the bedside of a rat, 572 T The dog stops barking after Robinson has gone, T. R., 844 The dowsed coals fume and hiss after your meal, Take the intellectual prig, 476

Taylor, Edward, 5

The eager note on my door said "Call me, 786

The exterminator has arrived. He has not

intruded. He was summoned, 525

The velocity with which they write, 579

The way the dog trots out the front, 959

The wave-shaped dune is still, 601

The water understands, 30

The way a crow, 227

The eyes open to a cry of pulleys, 666 The postman comes when I am still in bed, 609 The fact of life is it's no life-or-death matter, The pure products of America, 284 1010 The question is: how does one hold an apple, 528 The question, Monsieur Gracq advised, had best, The first person is an existentialist, 944 The fish has too many bones, 403 864 The free evening fades, outside the windows The radiant soda of the seashore fashions, 592 fastened, 414 The railway stationery lay upon, 712 The full cloves, 673 The Rav, 686 The great light cage has broken up in the air, 555 The real electric lights light upon the full-sized The great thing, 993 screen, 1076 The green catalpa tree has turned, 798 The Riddle we can guess, 182 The gulls of the cool Atlantic tip the foam, 642 The river irises,779 The Heart asks Pleasure - first, 174 The room I entered was a dream of this room, The house was quiet and the world was calm, 268 The house was shaken by a rising wind, 663 The room with double beds, side by side, 1019 The houses are haunted, 249 The rose is obsolete, 282 The saris go by me from the embassies, 610 The illustration, 325 The sea is calm to-night, 952 The impact of a dollar upon the heart, 205 The Irish lady can say, that to-day is every day, The sidewalk cracks, gumspots, the water, the Caesar can, 240 bits of refuse, 479 The silence of it takes my breath, 412 the lady down at the end of the bar keeps looking at, 653 The simple contact with a wooden spoon and the The land was ours before we were the land's, 236 word, 663 The legal children of a literary man, 666 The single fact is matter, 1044 The light in the morning, 749 The skies they were ashen and sober, 69 The long body of the water fills its hollow, 602 The skreak and skritter of evening gone, 261 The maker of worlds and tender father of The sky, lazily disdaining to pursue, 410 sparrows, 574 The Soul has Bandaged moments, 173 The Soul selects her own Society, 167 The man at the table across from mine, 1029 The man splitting wood in the daybreak, 830 The sounds are the sea, breaking out of sight, The mind has shown itself at times, 431 524 The motion of gathering loops of water, 391 The steel worker on the girder, 529 The mountain and the squirrel, 34 The still explosions on the rocks, 555 The neighbors' dog will not stop barking, 954 The sublime is now, 1023 The newspaper on the table, 704 The sun sets in the cold without friends, 834 The night that has no star lit up by God, 75 The Sun woke me this morning loud, 793 The old black man was stood on the block, 459 The tarantula rattling at the lily's foot, 445 The old moon is tarnished, 310 The temple of the animals has fallen into The old South Boston Aquarium stands, 634 disrepair, 645 The only thing that can be relied on is, 885 The ten o'clock train to New York, 620 The outlook wasn't brilliant for the Mudville The three men coming down the winter hill, 603 nine that day, 188 The tide rises, the tide falls, 50 The over-all picture is winter, 294 The time of year has grown indifferent, 261 The palm at the end of the mind, 271 The tragedy, Colette said, is that one, 864 The trouble with comparing a poet with a radio The password of the twentieth century, 598 is that radios don't develop scar tissue, 726 The people along the sand, 233 The people of my time are passing away: my, 740 The two men sat roasting in their blue suits, The phlox is having fun, the purple phlox, 1043 The plane tilts in to Nashville, 909 The universe is sad, 621

The plants against the light, 692

The porchlight coming on again, 617

The Pool Players, 627

The poem of the mind in the act of finding, 267

The possum lay on the tracks fully dead, 1042

The whiskey on your breath, 530 The willows carried a slow sound, 429 The wind that went through the head left it plural, 987 The windbreaker is white with a world map, 779 The winter evening settles down, 346 The witch that came (the withered hag), 234 The woman is perfected, 897 The years had rubbed out his youth, 421 The yellow ears are crammed in Mr. Cromartie's bin, 457 The young composer, working that summer at an artist's colony, 969 Their faces, safe as an interior, 868 Their Sex Life, 740 There are no stars to-night, 429 There are too many waterfalls here; the crowded streams, 556 There are wolves in the next room waiting, 450 There comes Emerson first, whose rich words, every one, 80 There is a great amount of poetry in unconscious, 326 There is a key, 240 There is a singer everyone has heard, 225 There is a tree, by day, 272 There is a war in the distance, 839 There is no Frigate like a Book (1263), 182 There is no Frigate like a Book, 182 There is no Life or Death, 273 There is no Life or Death, 273 There Is No Opera Like "Lobengrin", 417 There Is No Real Peace in the World, 1010 There Sat Down, Once, a Thing on Henry's Heart (29), 606There sat down, once, a thing on Henry's heart, 606 There they are, 856 There was a man who found two leaves and came indoors holding them out saying to his parents that he was a tree, 913 There was such speed in her little body, 375 There's a certain Slant of light (258), 166 There's a certain Slant of light, 166 There's a half hour toward dusk when flies, 705 There's been an eagle on a nickel, 472 These be, 246 These days in my friend's house, 784 These fought in any case, 305 These pools that, though in forests, still reflect, 230 These, 292 They are all gone away, 194

They are taking all my letters, and they, 747

They didn't have much trouble, 1001 They Feed They Lion, 850 They please me not — these solemn songs, 211 They pointed me out on the highway, and they said, 604 They said to my grandmother: "Please do not be bitter," 456 They say La Jac Brite Pink Skin Bleach avails not, 571 They shut me up in Prose, 175 They shut me up in Prose, 175 They're at that stage where so much desire streams between them, so much frank need and want, 9236 They're nice — one would never dream of going over, 512 They're selling postcards of the hanging, 963 Thine eyes shall see the light of distant skies, Thing Language, 726 Thing of Beauty, A, 835 Things to Do Around San Francisco, 884 Things to Do, 689 Think of it starting out this way: in profile, 1009 Third Avenue in Sunlight, 681 Third Avenue in sunlight. Nature's error, 681 Thirteen Ways of Looking at a Blackbird, 255 This celestial seascape, with white herons got up as angels, 547 This institution, 327 This Is Just To Say, 290 This is no mountain, 411 This is not bad, 960 This is not exactly what I mean, 464 This is the lay of Ike, 605 This is the ship of pearl, which, poets feign, 58 This is the terminal: the light, 455 This license certifies, 984 This melancholy moment will remain, 908 This ocean, humiliating in its disguises, 726 This Room, 829 This that is washed with weed and pebblestone, 426 This was a Poet — It is That (448), 169 This was a Poet — It is That, 169 Thoreau, Henry David, 76 Those blessèd structures, plot and rhyme, 638 Those groans men use, 687 Those who can't find anything to live for, 803 Those Winter Sundays, 581 Thou ill-formed offspring of my feeble brain, 3 Thou, paw-paw-paw; thou, glurd; thou, spotted, 860

Thou sorrow, venom Elfe, 7

Thou two-faced year, Mother of Change and To the Western World, 700 Fate, 185 To Waken an Old Lady, 280 Thou wast that all to me, love, 65 To western woods, and lonely plains, 10 Though loath to grieve, 35 To World War Two, 722 Though you had never possessed me, 274 Tolson, Melvin B., 420 Thought looking out on thought, 461 Toomer, Jean, 408 Three Small Parables for My Poet Friends, 491 Topography, 985 Through the blinds, it must have been the Torso, The (Passage 18), 649 searchlight I saw, 1019 Tourist From Syracuse, The, 703 Thus should have been our travels, 551 Train Ride (Stone), 623 Tide Rises, the Tide Falls, The, 50 Train Ride (Wheelwright), 417 Time will say nothing but I told you so, 511 Translations, 871 Timrod, Henry, 161 Trapped, 247 Tina and Seth met in the midst of an Traveler, The, 604 overcrowded militarism, 880 Traveling Through the Dark, 618 Tinkling treble, 472 Traveling through the dark I found a deer, 618 'T is to yourself I speak; you cannot know, 75 Traveling Through the Yard, 1027 'Tis a new life; - thoughts move not as they did, Triad, 246 Triphammer Bridge, 735 Title divine — is mine! (1072), 178 Triumph of Achilles, The, 990 Title divine — is mine!, 178 Troop Train, 597 To a Poor Old Woman, 291 Tropics in New York, The, 384 To a Snail, 325 Troubling the Water, 1039 To a Steam Roller, 325 True Account of Talking to the Sun at Fire Island, A. To a Stranger, 144 To a Waterfowl, 26 Tu Do Street, 1033 To all who carve their love on a picnic table, 665 Tuckerman, Frederick Goddard, 159 To And, 748 Tunnel, The, 441 To and, 748 Turn your head. Look. The light is turning To Aunt Rose, 759 yellow, 705 To be able to see every side of every question, 'Twas mercy brought me from my Pagan land, 192 To Brooklyn Bridge, 435 'Twas the night before Christmas, when all To claim, at a dead party, to have spotted a through the house, 20 209 Canal, 863 grackle, 674 To Earthward, 229 2032, 909 To Elsie, 284 2002, 908 To Emily Dickinson, 446 Two little girls, one fair, one dark, 611 To fling my arms wide, 475 Two roads diverged in a yellow wood, 222 To Fortuna Parvulorum, 683 Two Tramps in Mud Time, 231 To Helen, 63 To him who in the love of Nature holds, 24 \mathbf{U} To John Keats, Poet at Spring Time, 478 To My Dear and Loving Husband, 4 U.S. Sailor with the Japanese Skull, The, 544 To My Son, 1050 Ulalume — A Ballad, 69 To My Wash-stand, 489 Under the bronze crown, 670 To my wash-stand, 489 Under Which Lyre A Reactionary Tract For The To One in Paradise, 65 Times, 513 To sing of Wars, of Captaines, and of Kings, 1 Under your illkempt yellow roses, 491 To the Film Industry in Crisis, 792 Underneath the tree on some, 747 To the Harbormaster, 788 Undertaking in New Jersey, The, 527 To The Right Honorable William, Earl of Unfortunate Coincidence, 392 Dartmouth, 14 Unfunny uncles who insist, 555

Unthronged Oracle, The, 462

To the Stone-Cutters, 318

We Never Know, 1034

We Real Cool, 627 Up ahead, I know, he felt it stirring in himself already, the glance, the darting thing in the We sat within the farm-house old, 42 pile of rocks, 1074 We shall not ever meet them bearded in heaven. Up from the meadows rich with corn, 54 Upon a Spider Catching a Fly, 7 We stood on the rented patio, 1073 upper chamber in a darkened house, An, 160 We traveled down to see your house, 1000 We wear the mask that grins and lies, 210 \mathbf{v} We Wear the Mask, 210 We were supposed to do a job in Italy, 1059 We were wrong to think, 1056 Valediction Forbidding Mourning, A, 871 Van Doren, Mark, 411 We will all have to just hang on for awhile, 825 Van Duyn, Mona, 665 We will have to go away, said the girls in the Variations on a Theme by William Carlos Williams, circus, 715 714 We, the naturally hopeful, 1014 Venus of the Louvre, 184 Weary Blues, The, 468 Vermin, 982 Weather-Cock Points South, The, 239 Very, Jones, 73 Welch, Lew, 803 Vespers, 992 Well and, 247 Veteran, 943 Well, this bird comes, and under his wing is a Villanelle at Sundown, 705 crutch, 858 Violi, Paul, 1012 Wet Casements, 824 Virgin, The, 628 What Any Lover Learns, 387 What Are Years?, 341 Vision by Sweetwater, 378 Visit from St. Nicholas, A (The Night Before What does not change / is the will to change, Christmas), 20 "What do you want to be when you grow up?", Vitamins and Roughage, 493 Voice, 988 Voices, 435 What happens to a dream deferred?, 472 What He Thought, 1059 Voyages, 434 What inspires me? 662 What is needed is a technique, 590 W What is our innocence, 341 Wade, 324 What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and why, Wagoner, David, 800 Waiting for Icarus, 587 What lips my lips have kissed, and where, and Waking Early Sunday Morning, 637 why, 389 Waking, The (1948), 536 What the Birds Said, 56 Waking, The (1953), 537 What they had at their window was earth's own Wanting to Die, 855 shadow, 571 Warren, Robert Penn, 496 What They Left Behind, 1019 was a tree, 910 What thou lovest well remains, 309 Waste Land, The, 351 What thoughts I have of you tonight, Walt Watching you in the mirror I wonder, 989 Whitman, 750 What was her name, 482 Water is heavy silver over stone, 387 Water, 30 - "What was that sound we heard, 415 Waterbird, 602 What was the need like driving rain, 948 Watermelons, 929 What you have heard is true, 1071 Watershed, 496 What You Should Know to Be a Poet, 885 Wave and the Dune, The, 601 Whate'er we leave to God, God does, 77 Waves in August, 839 Whatever he has done, 675 We finished clearing the last, 883 Wheatley, Phillis, 13 We hold these truths to be self-evident, 809 Wheelwright, John, 415 We make our meek adjustments, 428 When Adam found his rib was gone, 857

When beauty breaks and falls asunder, 413

When civilization was European, 923 White City, The, 383 When Hitler was the Devil, 699 White decorators interested in art, 973 Whither, midst falling dew, 26 When I behold the heavens as in their prime, 2 When I got to the airport I rushed up to the Whitman is dead and his thought, 407 desk, 982 Whitman, Walt, 84 When I had no roof I made, 951 Whittier, John Greenleaf, 51 When I Heard the Learn 'd Astronomer, 145 Who Was Mary Shelley?, 482 Whole Question, The, 497 When I heard the learn'd astronomer, 145 When I see birches bend to left and right, 223 Whose woods these are I think I know, 228 When I take my girl to the swimming party, 984 "Why do, 247 When I think of my youth I feel sorry not for Why I Am Not a Painter, 791 Why Must You Know?, 415 myself, 1064 Why Regret?, 832 When I was a child, 786 when I was a kid, 655 Wilbur, Richard, 667 When I was four years old my mother led me to Wild Honey Suckle, The, 11 Wild Nights -Wild Nights! (249), 165 the park, 401 When I was young, with sharper sense, 454 Wild Nights — Wild Nights!, 165 When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd, 145 Wild Peaches, 311 When lilacs last in the dooryard bloom'd, 145 Wilderness, 487 When ocean-clouds over inland hills, 153 Williams, C. K., 926 When she stopped by, just passing, on her way Williams, William Carlos, 276 back from picking up the kids at school, 926 Winch, Terence, 1025 When the nightingale to his mate, 301 Wind Is Blowing West, The, 902 When the wells of song were sweet, 941 Wind, bird, and tree, 800 When the world turns completely upside down, Winter for a moment takes the mind; the snow, 379 Winter Landscape, 603 When the young husband picked up his friend's pretty wife, 847 Winter Swan, 414 When the Young Husband, 847 Winter, 620 When there are so many we shall have to mourn, Winters, Yvor, 453 With houses hung that slanted and remote, 684 With swift, 246 When you came, you were like red wine and With Usura, 307 honey, 238 When you come, as you soon must, to the streets With whom, 1028 of our city, 671 Within this black hive to-night, 409 When you consider the radiance, that it does not Without dressmakers to connect, 464 withhold itself, 735 Wolves, The, 450 Whenever I Make a New Poem, 803 Woman at the Washington Zoo, The, 610 "woman came into, A," 1021 Whenever I make a new poem, 803 Whenever Richard Cory went down town, 196 Woman fears for man, he goes out, 688 "Wondrous life!" cried Marvell at Appleton Where are Elmer, Herman, Bert, Tom and Charley, 191 House, 616 Wood-Pile, The, 222 Where is my cat, my rake, 580 Word over all, beautiful as the sky, 145 Where long the shadows of the wind had rolled, Words (Guest), 663 Words (Plath), 894 Where we went in the boat was a long bay, 451 Where wrought iron spears, 944 Words, The (Wagoner), 798 While coming to the feast I found, 426 Workshop, 954 Work-table, litter, books and standing lamp, 633 While my hair was still cut straight across my forehead, 301 World and I, The, 464 While this America settles in the mould of its World History, 940 Would You Think?, 416 vulgarity, heavily thickening to empire, 319

Wright, Charles, 919

Wright, James, 840

Whirl up, sea, 316

White City, A, 689

Wright, Jay, 909 Wylie, Elinor, 310

X

X Minus X, 467 XYZ, 951

Y

Yau, John, 1084

15
Yesterday, 835
Yippee! she is shooting in the harbor!, 788
Yoke, The, 937
You are the bread and the knife, 961
You are the man, 487
You Can Have It, 851
You come to fetch me from my work to-night, 225
You do not do, you do not do, 892
You jerk you didn't call me up, 1017
You like it under the trees in autumn, 267
You might come here Sunday on a whim, 685
You see a man, 870
You see, they have no judgment, 989

Ye Alps audacious, thro' the Heavens that rise,

You show me the poems of some woman, 871 You talk like, 474 You Talk of Art, 641 You talk of art, of work, of books, 641 You were a "victim of semiromantic anarchism. You were wearing your Edgar Allan Poe printed cotton blouse, 711 You Were Wearing, 711 You who desired so much — in vain to ask, 446 You would not recognize me, 703 You'd never set foot in this part of town before, 1063 You'll have to rethink the whole question. This, vou're better than ever, 654 Young Housewife, The, 277 Your eyes are just, 601 Your face did not rot, 999 Your mind and you are our Sargasso Sea, 300 Your thighs are appletrees, 278 Yourself, 75 Youth, 842

Z

Zukofsky, Louis, 487